



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

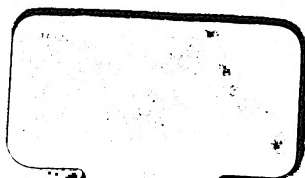
### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08189565 2



THE  
ATTHASĀLINĪ  
BUDDHAGHOSA'S COMMENTARY  
ON THE  
DHAMMASAṄGAṆI.

---

EDITED BY  
**EDWARD MÜLLER, PH.D.**  
PROFESSOR IN THE UNIVERSITY OF BERN.

---

LONDON  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.  
1897.



This volume is printed at the expense of  
EDWARD T. STURDY.

Printed by W. Drugulin, Leipzig (Germany).

## PREFACE.

---

In preparing the present edition of the *Atthasālinī* I have made use of the following manuscripts:

1. A Sinhalese manuscript bought by Professor Rhys Davids at Galle, Ceylon in 1887 = G.
2. Another Sinhalese manuscript bought by Professor Rhys Davids at Colombo in 1887 = C.
3. A Burmese Manuscript belonging to the Mandalay Collection in the India Office = M.
4. A transcript in Roman characters made by the late Mr. Trenckner from a Sinhalese manuscript belonging to the University Library at Copenhagen = T.

None of these manuscripts can be called very good. They all show occasional blunders and in a few cases I was obliged to adopt a foreign reading either from the *Dhammasaṅgaṇī* itself, or from some other parallel text, sometimes also from the *Atthayojanā*, a secondary commentary to the *Atthasālinī*, printed in Sinhalese letters at Colombo A.B. 2433.

On the whole, however, the four manuscripts mentioned may be considered sufficient for establishing the text of the *Atthasālinī*. Whenever they do not all four agree, the rule is this, that G. and C. have one reading and M. and T. the other, which generally proves to be the better one.

The whole text of the *Atthasālinī* was copied from the manuscripts G. and C. by Mrs. Mabel Bode during the year 1894 and the beginning of 1895. In the summer of 1895 I compared the Ms. T. and the first half of Ms. M. and

the printing began in August of the same year. Unfortunately a fire broke out in Messrs. Unwin's printing office at Chilworth on Nov. 23, 1895 and destroyed the 5 sheets already printed and about 8 sheets of Mrs. Bode's manuscript (sheet 6—13). In consequence I had to copy this part again and the printing was taken up a second time at Mr. Drugulin's office at Leipzig in April 1896. As I was very busy at that time Mrs. Bode was kind enough to compare the second half of the Ms. M. for me, so that the printing might not be interrupted.

I thought it would be useful to put in the Table of Contents after each chapter the corresponding page of my edition of the Dhammasaṅgaṇi, but as the names of the chapters do not always agree exactly some explanations will be necessary:

Chapters 3 to 8 have got in the Atthasālinī the titles Kāyakammadvāṛakathā, Vacīkammadvāṛakathā, Akusalakammāpathakathā, Dvāṛakathā, Dhammuddesavāṛakathā, Niddesavāṛakathā respectively. These titles are wanting in the Dhammasaṅgaṇi, where all these chapters are taken together under the heading Padabhājanīyaṃ (p. 17).

Chapter 9 has the title: Saṅgahavāro niṭṭhito. Koṭṭhāsavāro ti pi etassa nāmaṃ (Atthas. p. 155). In the Dhammasaṅgaṇi it has only the second name (p. 25). With the article on Suññatavāra (No 10) the Paṭhamacittam is closed. Then follow the Dutiyacittam (11) and the Tatiyacittam (No 12) without any further subdivisions in both texts. The fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh and eighth cittas are divided in the Dhammasaṅgaṇi (p. 28, 29, 30) while the commentary treats them together (Atthas. p. 156—162). With the eighth citta the Kāmāvacarakusalāniddesa is finished.

Then follows the paṭhamam jhānam (Atthas. 162—168) which has no separate title in the Dhammasaṅgaṇi (p. 31).

From here the names correspond regularly down to chapter 33, which contains the Dhammuddesavāṛakathā of the akusalā dhammā (corresponding to the Dhammuddesavāṛakathā of the kusalā dhammā in Chapter 7). This

chapter has no special title in the Dhammasaṅgaṇi, nor have the following 10 chapters (34—43) on the twelve cittas (Atthas. p. 252—260), which are taken together as dvādasā akusalacittāni (p. 87).

The 53d chapter is called Atthakathākapaṇḍavaṇṇanā in the Atthasālinī (p. 429), while the Dhammasaṅgaṇi has no special name for this chapter and simply concludes with the words: Dhammasaṅgaṇippakaraṇi samattā.

My best thanks are due to Mrs. Bode besides to Professor C. H. Tawney, Librarian of the India Office for the loan of the Mandalay Ms. and to the authorities of the Copenhagen University Library, especially Dr. Andersen, for the loan of Trenckner's transcript.

Berne, New Year 1898.

E. MÜLLER.

## CONTENTS.

---

1. Introduction . . . . .	I
2. Mātikāya anupabbavaṇṇanā . . . . .	2
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	1
3. Kāyakammadvāra-kathā . . . . .	54
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	9
4. Vacīkamādvāra-kathā . . . . .	86
5. Akusalakamma-patha-kathā . . . . .	87
6. Dvāra-kathā . . . . .	102
7. Dhammuddesa-vāra-kathā . . . . .	106
8. Niddesa-vāra-kathā . . . . .	136
9. Saṅgahavāro . . . . .	152
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	17
10. Suññatavāro . . . . .	155
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	25
11. Dutiyacittam . . . . .	155
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	26
12. Tatiyacittam . . . . .	156
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	27
13. Kāmāvacarakusalāniddeso . . . . .	156
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	28
14. Paṭhamam jhānam . . . . .	162
15. Catukkanayo . . . . .	168
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	31
16. Pañcakanayo . . . . .	179
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	33
17. Paṭipadā . . . . .	184
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	36
18. Ārammaṇa-catukkam . . . . .	184
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	37

19. Paṭhavikasiṇaṃ . . . . .	184
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	38
20. Kasinakathā . . . . .	186
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	42
21. Abhibhāyatanakathā . . . . .	187
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	42
22. Vimokkhakathā . . . . .	190
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	52
23. Brahmavihāarakathā . . . . .	192
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	53
24. Asubhakathā . . . . .	197
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	55
25. Rūpāvacarakusalakathā . . . . .	200
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	55
26. Āruppakusalakathā . . . . .	200
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	55
27. Tebhūmakakusalaṃ . . . . .	211
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	56
28. Pakiṇṇakakathā . . . . .	213
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	60
29. Paṭhamamaggo . . . . .	237
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	73
30. Dutiyamaggo . . . . .	238
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	74
31. Tatiyamaggo . . . . .	239
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	74
32. Catutthamaggo . . . . .	239
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	75
33. Dhammuddesavāarakathā (akusalā dhammā) . . . . .	247
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	75
34. Paṭhamacittam . . . . .	252
35. Dutiyacittam . . . . .	255
36. Tatiyacittam . . . . .	255
37. Catutthacittam . . . . .	256
38. Pañcamacittam . . . . .	256
39. Chaṭṭhasattamaṭṭhamāni cittāni . . . . .	256
40. Navamacittam . . . . .	256
41. Dasamacittam . . . . .	258

42. Ekādasamacittam . . . . .	259
43. Dvādaśamacittam . . . . .	260
44. Manoviññānadhātudvayaṃ (avyākatā dhammā) . . . . .	261
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	87
45. Pañcaniyāmakathā . . . . .	265
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	96
46. Rūpārūpāvacaravipākakathā . . . . .	276
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	97
47. Lokuttaravipākakathā . . . . .	289
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	99
48. Akusalavipākakathā . . . . .	292
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	117
49. Kiriyaṃanodhātucittam . . . . .	293
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	120
50. Cittuppādakaṇḍavaṇṇanā . . . . .	294
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	123
51. Rūpakaṇḍavaṇṇanā . . . . .	296
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	124
52. Nikkhepakakaṇḍavaṇṇanā . . . . .	343
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	179
53. Atthakathākaṇḍavaṇṇanā . . . . .	409
Dhammasaṅgaṇi . . . . .	234



## INTRODUCTION.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

1. KARUṆĀ viya sattesu paññā yassa mahesino  
ñeyyadhammesu sabbesu pavattittha yathāruci.
2. Dayāya tāya sattesu samussāhitamānaso  
pāṭiherāvasānamhi vasanto tidasalāye
3. Pāricchattakamūlamhi Paṇḍukambalanāmake  
silāsane sannisinno ādicco va yugandhare
4. Cakkavālasahasseehi dasah'āgamma sabbaso  
sannisinnena devānaṃ gaṇena parivārito
5. Mātaraṃ pamukhaṃ katvā tassā paññāya tejasā  
Abhidhammakathāmaggaṃ devānaṃ sampavattayi.
6. Tassa pāde namassitvā sambuddhassa sirīmato  
saddhammaṃ c'assa pūjetvā katvā saṅghassa c'añjalim
7. Nipaccakāraṃ' etassa katassa ratanattaye  
ānubhāvena sosetvā antarāye asesato
8. Visuddhācārasilena nipuṇā malabuddhinā  
bhikkhūnā Buddhaghosena sakkaccaṃ abhiyācito.
9. Yaṃ devadevo devānaṃ desetvāna yato puna  
therassa Sāriputtassa samācikkhi vināyako
10. Anotattadahe katvā upatṭhānaṃ mahesino  
yaṃ ca sutvāna so thero āharitvā mahitalaṃ
11. Bhikkhūnaṃ pariyudāhāsi iti bhikkhūhi dhārito  
saṅgītikāle saṅgīto Vedehamuninā puna.
12. Tassa gambhīrañāṇena ogālhassa abhiñhaso  
nānāyavicittassa Abhidhammassa ādito
13. Yā Mahākassapādihi vasiḥ'atṭhakathā purā  
saṅgītā anusaṅgītā pacchā pi ca isihi yā -
14. Ābhaṭā pana therena Mahindena tam uttamaṃ  
yā dīpaṃ dipavāsīnaṃ bhāsāya abhisankhaṭā.

15. Apanetvā tato bhāsaṃ Tambapaṇṇinivāsinaṃ  
āropayitvā niddosaṃ bhāsaṃ tantināyānugaṃ
16. Nikāyantaraladdhihi asaṃmissaṃ anākulaṃ  
Mahāvihāravāsinaṃ dīpayanto vinicchayaṃ
17. Atthaṃ pakāsayissāmi āgamaṭṭhakathāsu pi  
gaheṭṭabbhaṃ gaheṭvāna tosayanto vicikkhaṇe.
18. Kammaṭṭhānāni sabbāni cariyābhiññā vipassanā  
Visuddhimagge paṇ' idam yasmā sabbhaṃ pakāsitam
19. Tasmā taṃ agaheṭvāna sakalāya pi tantiyā  
padānukkamato eva karissāma'tthavaṇṇanaṃ.
20. Iti me bhāsaṃānassa Abhidhammakathaṃ imaṃ  
avikkhittā nisāmetha dullabhā hi ayaṃ kathā ti.

1. Tattha Abhidhammo ti. Ken'aṭṭhena Abhidhammo?  
Dhammātirekadhammavisesaṭṭhena. Atirekavisesaṭṭhadi-  
pako hi ettha abhisaddo. Bālā me āvuso dukkhā  
vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkantavaṇṇā  
ti ādisu viya. Tasmā yathā samussitesu bahusu chattersu  
ceva dhajesu ca yaṃ atirekappamāṇaṃ visesavaṇṇasaṇṭhā-  
naṃ ca chaṭṭaṃ taṃ aticchattaṃ ti vuccati. Yo atirekap-  
pamāṇo nānāviraḡavavaṇṇavisesasampanno ca dhajo so ati-  
dhajo ti vuccati. Yathā ca ekato sannipatitesu bahusu  
rājakumāresu c'eva deveṣu ca yo jātibhogayasaissariyādi-  
sampaṭṭihi atirekataro c'eva visesavantataro ca rājakumāro  
so atirājakumāro<sup>1</sup> ti vuccati. Yo āyuvavaṇṇaissaissariyaya-  
sampaṭṭiādihi atirekataro c'eva visesavantataro ca devo  
atidevo<sup>2</sup> ti vuccati tathārūpo brahmā pi atibrahmā ti vuc-  
cati. Evam eva ayaṃ pi dhammo dhammātirekadhamma-  
viseṣaṭṭhena abhidhammo ti vuccati. Suttantaṃ hi patvā  
pañca khandhā ekadesena eva vibhattā na nippadesena.  
Abhidhammaṃ patvā pana suttantabhājanīyaabhidham-  
mabhājanīyapañhāpucchakanāyaṇaṃ vasena nippadesato  
vibhattā. Tathā dvādasāyatanāni aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo  
cattāri saccāni bāvisatindriyāni dvādasapadiko pacca-  
yākāro.

<sup>1</sup> abhirājakumāro, C. G. T.

<sup>2</sup> abhidevo, M.

Kevalaṃ hi indriyavibhaṅge suttantabhājanīyaṃ n'atthi paccayākāre ca pañhapucchakaṃ n'atthi.

2. Suttantaṃ ca patvā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ekadesen' eva vibhattā na nippadesena. Abhidhammaṃ patvā pana tiṇṇaṃ pi nayānaṃ vasena nippadesato vibhattā. Tathā cattāri sammappadhānāni cattāro iddhipādā satta bojjhaṅgā aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo cattāri nāṇāni catasso appamaññāyo pañca sikkhāpādāni catasso paṭisambhidā tiṇṇaṃ pi nayānaṃ vasena nippadesato va vibhattā. Kevalaṃ hi ettha sikkhāpadavibhaṅge suttantabhājanīyaṃ n'atthi. Suttantaṃ patvā ca nāṇaṃ ekadesen' eva vibhattaṃ na nippadesena. Tathā kilesā.

3. Abhidhammaṃ patvā pana ekavidhena nāṇavatthun ti ādinā nayena mātikaṃ ṭhapetvā nippadesato vibhattaṃ tathā ekato paṭṭhāya anekehi nayehi kilesā.

4. Suttantaṃ patvā ca bhumantaraparichedo ekadeseneva vibhatto na nippadesena. Abhidhammaṃ patvā pana tiṇṇaṃ pi nayānaṃ vasena bhumantaraparichedo nippadesato ca vibhatto. Evaṃ dhammāṭirekadhamma-visesatṭhena Abhidhammo veditaḥ.

5. Pakaraṇaparichedato paṇ' esa Dhammasaṅgaṇivibhaṅgadhātukathāpuggalapañnattikathāvatthuyamakapaṭṭhānaṃ sattannaṃ pakaraṇaṃ vasena ṭhito. Ayaṃ ettha ācariyaṇaṃ samānakathā.

6. Vidaddhavadī<sup>1</sup> paṇāha: Kathāvatthum kasmā gahitaṃ? nanu sammāsambuddhassa parinibbānato aṭṭhārasa vassādhiṭṭhāni dve vassasatāni atikkamitvā Moggaliputtatissattheren' etaṃ ṭhapitaṃ? tasmā sāvakabhāsitaṭṭhaṃ chaddetha na ti.

7. Kiṃ pana chappakaraṇāni Abhidhammo ti? Evaṃ na vadāmi ti. Atha kiṃ vadesi ti? Sattappakaraṇāni ti. Kataṃ gahetvā satta karonti ti? Mahādhammaha-dayaṃ nāma atthi, eten' eva saha sattā ti. Mahādhammahadaye apubbaṃ n'atthi.

8. Katipayā va pañhavārā avasesā Kathāvatthunā va saddhiṃ sattā ti no Kathāvatthunā?

<sup>1</sup> Vidanḍa°, M. T.; Vitaddha°, C. G.

Mahādhātukathā nām'atthi. Tāya saddhim sattā ti. Mahādhātukathāyaṃ apubbam n'atthi appamattikā va tanti. Avasesā Kathāvatthunā saddhim sattā ti. Sammā-sambuddho hi sattappakaraṇāni desento Kathāvatthum patvā yā esā puggalavāde tāva catūsu pañhesu dvinnam pañcakānam vasena aṭṭhamukhā vādayutti<sup>1</sup> tam ādim katvā sabbakathāmaggesu asampunṇabhāṇavāramattāya pāliya mātikam ṭhapesi. Sā pan' esā<sup>2</sup>: puggalo upalabbhati saccikatṭhaparamatthenā ti? Āmantā. Yo saccikatṭho paramatṭho tato so puggalo upalabbhati saccikatṭhaparamatthenā ti. Na h'eva vattabbe ājānāhi niggaham. Puggalo na upalabbhati saccikatṭhaparamatthenā ti? Āmantā. Yo saccikatṭho paramatṭho tato so puggalo nūpalabbhati saccikatṭhaparamatthenā ti. Na h'eva vattabbe ājānāhi niggaham.

9. Sabbattha puggalo upalabbhati, sabbattha puggalo nūpalabbhati, sabbadā puggalo upalabbhati, sabbadā puggalo nūpalabbhati, sabbesu puggalo upalabbhati, sabbesu puggalo nūpalabbhati saccikatṭhaparamatthenā ti evaṃ paṭhamam vadam nissāya paṭhamam niggaham, dutiyam nissāya dutiyam . . . . . pe . . . . . aṭṭhamam nissāya aṭṭhamam niggaham dassentena ṭhapitā. Iminā nayena sabbattha mātikāṭhapanam veditabbam.

10. Tam pan' etaṃ mātikam ṭhapento idaṃ disvā ṭhapesi: mama parinibbānato aṭṭhārasa vassādhikānam dvinnam vassasatānam matthake Moggaliputtatissatthero nāma bhikkhu bhikkhusahassamajjhe nisinno sakavāde pañca suttasatāni paravāde pañcā ti suttasahassam samodhānetvā Dighanikāyappamānam Kathāvatthuppakaraṇam bhājessati ti.

Moggaliputtatissatthero pi imaṃ pakaraṇam desento na attano nāṇena desesi, satthārā pana dinnanayena ṭhapitamātikāya desesi. Iti satthārā dinnanayena ṭhapitamātikāya desitattā sakalam p'etaṃ pakaraṇam Buddha-bhāsitaṃ eva nāma jātam. Yathā kiṃ? Yathā Madhu-

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Kathāvatthuppakaraṇa Aṭṭhakathā, ed. Minayeff, p. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Kathāvatthuppakaraṇa Aṭṭhakathā, p. 8.

piṇḍikasuttantādini. Madhupiṇḍikasuttantasmiṃ hi bhagavā: Yatonidānaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti ettha ce n'atthi abhinanditabbam abhivaditabbam ajjhositabbam es'ev' anto rāgānusaṃyānaṃ ti mātikaṃ ṭhapetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi. Dhammapaṭiggāhakaṃ bhikkhū Mahākaccānattheraṃ upasaṃkamitvā dasabalena ṭhapitamātikāya atthaṃ pucchimsu. Thero pucchitamatten' eva akathetvā dasabalassa apacitidassan-atthaṃ: seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi tisāropamaṃ āharitvā sāraruḁkho viya bhagavā sakhāpalāsasadisā sāvakā.

So<sup>2</sup> h'āvuso bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto ñānabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi Tathāgato ti Satthāraṃ thometvā punappuna therehi yācīto Satthārā ṭhapitamātikāya atthaṃ vibhajitvā ākaṅkhamānā va pana tumhe āyasmanto bhagavantam yeva upasaṃkamitvā etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha: sa ce sabbaññutañānena saddhiṃ saṃsandiya-mānaṃ sameti gaṇheyyātha, no ce mā gaṇhathā ti iminā adhippāyena yathā no bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā naṃ dhāreyyātha ti vatvā uyyojesi. Te Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchimsu. Satthā dukkathitaṃ Kaccānena ti avatvā suvaṇṇaliṅgaṃ ussāpento viya gīvaṃ unnāmetvā supupphitasatapattasassirikaṃ mahāmukhaṃ pūrento brahmassaraṃ nicchāretvā sādhu sādhu ti therassa sādhuḁkaraṃ datvā: Paṇḍito<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, mahāpāṇño bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, mañ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi tam evam eva vyākareyyaṃ yathā taṃ Mahākaccānena vyākataṃ ti āha. Evaṃ Satthārā anumoditakālaṭo paṭṭhāya pana sakalaṃ suttantaṃ Buddhabhāsitaṃ nāma jātaṃ.

11. Ānandattherādīhi vitthāritasuttesu pi es'eva nayo. Evaṃ evaṃ sammāsambuddho satta pakaraṇāni desento Kathāvattumaṃ patvā vuttanayena mātikaṃ ṭhapesi.

<sup>1</sup> Majjh. I. 109.<sup>2</sup> Majjh. I. 111.<sup>3</sup> Majjh. I. 114.

Thapento ca pana idam addasa: mama parinibbānato atthārassa vassādhikānaṃ dvinnāṃ vassasatānaṃ matthake Moggaliputtatisatthero nāma bhikkhu bhikkhusahassamajjhe nisinno sakavāde pañca suttasatāni paravāde pañcā ti suttasahassaṃ samodhānetvā Dighanikāyappamānaṃ Kathāvatthuppakaraṇaṃ bhājessati ti. Moggaliputtatisatthero pi imaṃ pakaraṇaṃ desento na attano nāpene desesi, satthārā pana dinnanayena ṭhapitamātikāya desesi. Iti satthārā dinnanayena ṭhapitamātikāya desitattā sakalaṃ p'etaṃ pakaraṇaṃ buddhabhāsitaṃ eva nāma jataṃ. Evaṃ Kathāvatthunā va saddhiṃ sattappakaraṇāni Abhidhammo nāma.

12. Tattha Dhammasaṅgaṇippakaraṇe catasso vibhatīyo cittavibhatti rūpavibhatti nikkheparāsi atthuddhāro ti. Tattha kāmāvacarakusalato atthā, akusalato dvādasa, kusalavipākato soḷasa, akusalavipākato satta, kiriyato ekādasa, rūpāvacarakusalato pañca, vipākato pañca, kiriyato pañca, arūpāvacarakusalato cattāri, vipākato cattāri, kiriyato cattāri, lokuttarakusalato cattāri, vipākato cattāri ti ekūnanavutī cittāni cittavibhatti nāma.

13. Cittuppādaकाण्ढाṇ ti pi etass'eva nāmaṃ. Taṃ vācānāmaggaṭo atirekachabhāṇavārā vitthāriyamānaṃ pana anantaṃ aparimāṇaṃ ca hoti tadanantaraṃ ekavidhena duvidhenā ti ādinā nayena mātikaṃ ṭhapetvā vitthārena vibhajitvā desitā rūpavibhatti nāma. Rūpakāṇḍaṇ ti tass'eva nāmaṃ.

14. Taṃ vācānāmaggaṭo atirekadvibhāṇavāraṃ vitthāriyamānaṃ pana anantaṃ aparimāṇaṃ hoti. Tadanantaraṃ mūlato khandhato dvārato bhūmito atthato dhammato nāmato līngato ti evaṃ mūlādini nikkhipitvā desito nikkheparāsi nāma —pe— so mūlato khandhato cāpi ca dvārato cāpi bhūmito atthato dhammato cāpi nāmato cāpi līngato nikkhipitvā desitattā nikkhepo ti pavuccati ti.

Nikkhepakāṇḍaṇ ti pi tass'eva nāmaṃ.

15. Taṃ vācānāmaggaṭo timattā bhāṇavārā vitthāriyamānaṃ pana anantaṃ aparimāṇaṃ hoti. Tadanantaraṃ pana tepītakassa buddhavacanassa atthuddhārabhūtaṃ yāva saraṇadukānikkhittaṃ atthakathākaṇḍaṃ nāma.

Yato mahāpakaraṇiyā bhikkhū mahāpakaraṇe gaṇanā-cāraṃ asallakkhentā gaṇanaṃ samānenti taṃ vācanā-maggato dvimattā bhānavārā vitthāriyamānaṃ pana anantam aparimāṇaṃ hoti.

16. Iti sakalam pi Dhammasaṅgaṇippakaraṇaṃ vācanā-maggato atirekaterasamattā bhānavārā vitthāriyamānaṃ pana anantam aparimāṇaṃ hoti. Evam etaṃ:

Cittavibhatti rūpaṃ ca nikkhepo atthajotaṇā gambhīraṃ nipuṇaṃ tṭhānaṃ taṃ pi buddhena desitaṃ.

17. Tadanantaraṃ Vibhaṅgappakaraṇaṃ nāma. Taṃ khandhavibhaṅgo āyatanavibhaṅgo dhātuvibhaṅgo sacca-vibhaṅgo indriyavibhaṅgo paccayākāravibhaṅgo satipatṭhānavibhaṅgo sammappadhānavibhaṅgo iddhipādavibhaṅgo bojjhaṅgavibhaṅgo maggaṅgavibhaṅgo jhānavibhaṅgo appamāññavibhaṅgo sikkhāpadavibhaṅgo paṭisambhidā-vibhaṅgo nāṇavatthuvibhaṅgo khuddakavatthuvibhaṅgo dhammahadayavibhaṅgo ti atṭhārasavidhena vibhattaṃ. Tattha khandhavibhaṅgo suttantabhājanīya-abhidhamma-bhājanīyapañhapucchakānaṃ vasena tidhā vibhatto. Vācanā-maggato pañcamattā bhānavārā, vitthāriyamāno pana ananto aparimāṇo hoti.

18. Tato paraṃ āyatanavibhaṅgādayo pi eteh'eva tthi nayehi vibhattā. Tesu āyatanavibhaṅgo vācanā-maggato atirekabhānavāro.

19. Dhātuvibhaṅgo dvimattabhānavāro. Tathā sacca-vibhaṅgo.

Indriyavibhaṅge suttantabhājanīyaṃ natthi. Vācanā-maggato paṇ'esa atirekabhānavāramatto.

Paccayākāravibhaṅgo chamattabhānavāro. Pañhapucchakaṃ paṇ'ettha n'atthi.

Satipatṭhānavibhaṅgo atirekabhānavāramatto.

Tathā sammappadhāna-iddhipāda-bojjhaṅgamaggaṅga-vibhaṅgā.

Jhānavibhaṅgo dvibhānavāramatto. Appamāññavibhaṅgo atirekabhānavāramatto.

Sikkhāpadavibhaṅge pi suttantabhājanīyaṃ n'atthi. Vācanā-maggato paṇ'esa atirekabhānavāramatto.



Tathā paṭisambhidāvivhaṅgo nāṇavatthuvivhaṅgo dasavidhena vibhatto. Vācanāmagгато timattabhāṇavāro.

Khuddakavatthuvivhaṅgo pi dasavidhena vibhatto. Vācanāmagгато timattabhāṇavāro.

Dhammahadayavivhaṅgo tividhena vibhatto. Vācanāmagгато pan'esa atirekadvivhāṇavāramatto. Sabbe pi vitthāriyamāṇā anantā aparimāṇā honti. Evam etaṃ vibhaṅgappakaraṇaṃ nāma vācanāmagгато pañcatimsamatbhāṇavāraṃ vitthārato pana anantaṃ aparimāṇaṃ hoti.

20. Tadanantaraṃ Dhātukathāpakaraṇaṃ nāma. Taṃ saṅgaho asaṅgaho asaṅgahitena asaṅgahitaṃ asaṅgahitena saṅgahitaṃ saṅgahitena saṅgahitaṃ saṅgahitena asaṅgahitaṃ.

21. Sampayogo vippayogo sampayuttena vippayuttaṃ vippayuttena sampayuttaṃ sampayuttena sampayuttaṃ vippayuttena vippayuttaṃ saṅgahitena sampayuttaṃ vippayuttaṃ sampayuttena saṅgahitaṃ asaṅgahitaṃ asaṅgahitena sampayuttaṃ vippayuttaṃ vippayuttena saṅgahitaṃ asaṅgahitaṃ ti cuddasavidhena vibhattaṃ.

Taṃ vācanāmagгато atirekachabhāṇavārā.

Vitthāriyamāṇaṃ pana anantaṃ aparimāṇaṃ hoti.

22. Tadanantaraṃ Puggalapaññatti nāma. Sā khandha-  
paññatti āyatanapaññatti dhātupaññatti saccapaññatti  
indriyapaññatti puggalapaññatti ti chabbidhena vibhattā.  
Sā vācanāmagгато atirekapañcabhāṇavārā vitthāriyamāṇā  
pana anantāparimāṇā va hoti.

23. Tadanantaraṃ Kathāvatthupakaraṇaṃ nāma. Taṃ sakavāde pañcasuttasatāni paravāde pañcasatāni suttasahassaṃ samodhānetvā vibhattaṃ.

Taṃ vācanāmagгато idāni potthake likhitaṃ agahetvā saṅgīti-āropitanayena Dīghanikāyappamāṇaṃ vitthāriyamāṇaṃ pana anantaṃ aparimāṇaṃ hoti.

24. Tadanantaraṃ Yamakaṃ nāma. Taṃ mūlayamakaṃ khandhayamakaṃ āyatanayamakaṃ dhātuyamakaṃ saccayamakaṃ saṅkhārayamakaṃ anusayayamakaṃ cittayamakaṃ dhammayamakaṃ indriyayamakaṃ ti dasavidhena vibhattaṃ.

Taṃ vācanāmaggaṭo viṣaṃ bhānavārasataṃ vitthārato anantam aparimāṇaṃ hoti.

25. Tadanantaraṃ Mahāpakaraṇaṃ nāma. Paṭṭhānaṃ ti pi tass' eva nāmaṃ.

Taṃ hetupaccayo ārammaṇapaccayo adhipatipaccayo anantarapaccayo samanantarapaccayo sahaajātapaccayo aññamaññapaccayo nissayapaccayo upanissayapaccayo purejātapaccayo pachhājātapaccayo āsevanapaccayo kammaṇapaccayo vipākaṇapaccayo indriyapaccayo Jhānaṇapaccayo maggaṇapaccayo sampayuttapaccayo vippayuttapaccayo atthipaccayo n'atthipaccayo vigatapaccayo avigatapaccayo ti paccayavasena nāma catuvisa-tividhena vibhattaṃ.

Imasmiṃ pana thāne na Paṭṭhānaṃ samānetabbaṃ.

26. Kusalattikādayo hi dvāvisati tikā.

Hetū dhammā na hetū dhammā. . . . pe . . . saraṇā dhammā asaraṇā dhammā ime satam dukā apare pi vijjābhāgino dhammā avijjābhāgino dhammā . . . pe . . . khaye ñāṇaṃ anuppāde ñāṇaṃ ti dvācattālisa suttantikadukā nāma.

Tesu dvāvisati tikā satam dukā ti ayaṃ āhacca bhāsita jīnavacanabhūtā sabbaññubuddhadesitā sattannaṃ pakaraṇaṇaṃ mātikā nāma.

27. Athāpare dvācattālisa dukā kuto pabhavā kena thapitā kena desitā ti? Dhammasenāpati-Sāriputthatherappabhavā. Tena thapitā tena desitā. Ime thapento pana thero sāmukkamsikena attano ñāṇena thapesi.

28. Ekuttariyaṃ pana ekanipātasāṅgitidasuttarasuttantehi samodhānetvā Abhidhammakattherāṇaṃ suttantaṃ patvā akilamanatthaṃ thapitā. Te paṇ'ete ekasmiṃ nikkhepakaṇḍe yeva matthakaṃ pāpetvā vibhattā sesatthānesu yāva saraṇā dukā Abhidhammo vibhatta. Sammā-sambuddhena hi anulomapaṭṭhāne dvāvisati tike nissāya tikapaṭṭhānaṃ nāma niddiṭṭhaṃ, satam duke nissāya dukapaṭṭhānaṃ nāma niddiṭṭhaṃ. Tato paraṃ dvāvisati tike gahetvā dukasate pakkhipitvā dukatikapaṭṭhānaṃ nāma dassitaṃ.

Tato dukasataṃ gahetvā dvāvisatiyā tikesu pakkhipitvā tikadukapaṭṭhānaṃ nāma dassitaṃ.

29. Tike pana tikesu yeva pakkhipitvā tīkatikapatṭhānaṃ nāma dassitaṃ.

30. Duke ca dukesu yeva pakkhipitvā dukadukapatṭhānaṃ nāma dassitaṃ evaṃ. Tikañ ca patṭhānavaraṃ dukuttamaṃ dukaṃ tikañ c'eva tikaṃ dukañ ca tikaṃ tikañ c'eva dukaṃ dukañ ca cha anulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā. Paccanīkapatṭhāne pi dvāvisati tike nissāya tīkapatṭhānaṃ nāma.

31. Dukasataṃ nissāya dukapatṭhānaṃ nāma dvāvisati tike dukasate pakkhipitvā dukatikapatṭhānaṃ nāma.

Dukasataṃ dvāvisatiyā tikesu pakkhipitvā tīkatikapatṭhānaṃ nāma. Dukesu pakkhipitvā dukadukapatṭhānaṃ nāma ti paccanīke pi chahi nayehi patṭhānaṃ niddiṭṭhaṃ. Tena vuttaṃ: Tikañ ca patṭhānavaraṃ dukuttamaṃ dukaṃ tikaṃ c'eva tikaṃ dukañ ca tikaṃ tikañ c'eva dukaṃ dukañ ca cha paccanīkamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti.

Tato paraṃ anulomapaccanīke pi eten' eva upāyena cha nayā dassitā.

Ten'āha: Tikañ ca patṭhānavaraṃ dukuttamaṃ dukaṃ tikañ c'eva tikaṃ dukañ ca tikaṃ tikaṃ c'eva dukaṃ dukañ ca cha anulomapaccanīkamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti.

32. Tadanantaraṃ paccanīkānulomamhi eten' eva chahi nayehi niddiṭṭhaṃ.

Ten'āha: Tikañ ca patṭhānavaraṃ dukuttamaṃ dukaṃ tikañ c'eva tikaṃ dukañ ca tikaṃ tikañ c'eva dukaṃ dukañ ca cha paccanīkānulomamhi nayā sugambhīrā ti.

Evam anulome cha patṭhānāni paṭilomi cha anulomapaccanīye cha paccanīyaanulome cha patṭhānāni ti idaṃ catuvīsatisamantapatṭhānaṃ samodhānaṃ Mahāpakaraṇaṃ nāma.

33. Idāni imassa Abhidhammassa gambhīrabhāvavijānaṇatthaṃ cattāro sāgarā veditabbā: Samsārasāgaro jalāsāgaro nayasāgaro nāpasāgaro ti.

34. Tattha samsārasāgaro nāma:

Khandhānaṃ paṭipāti dhātuāyatanāni ca abbocchinnaṃ vattamānaṃ samsāro ti pavuccati ti evaṃ vuttaṃ samsāravatṭhaṃ. Svāyaṃ yasmā imesaṃ sattānaṃ uppattiyaṃ purimā koṭi na paññāyati ettakānaṃ hi vassasatānaṃ vā

vassasahassānaṃ vā vassasatasahassānaṃ vā kappasatānaṃ vā kappasahassānaṃ vā kappasatasahassānaṃ vā matthake sattā uppannā tato pubbe nāhesun ti vā asukassa nāma rañño kāle uppannā asukassa buddhassa kāle uppannā tato pubbe nāhesun ti vā ayaṃ paricchedo n'atthi. Purimā bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya ito pubbe avijjā nāhosi atha pacchā sambhavī ti iminā pana nayena ayaṃ saṃsārasāgaro anamataggo va.

35. Mahāsamuddo pana jalasāgaro nāma ti veditabbo.

So caturāsitiyojanasahassāni gambhiro. Tattha ukassa āḷhakasatehi vā āḷhakasahashehi vā āḷhakadasasahashehi vā āḷhakasatasahashehi vā pamāṇaṃ nāma natthi.

Atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāudakakkhandho tveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchati. Ayaṃ jalasāgaro nāma.

36. Katamo nayasāgaro? Tepitakaṃ buddhavacanam. Dve hi tantiyo paccavekkhantānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ pasādabahulānaṃ nānuttarānaṃ kulaputtānaṃ anantaṃ pītisomanassaṃ uppajjati. Katarā dve? Vinayaṇ ca Abhidhammaṇ ca. Vinayadharabhikkhūnaṃ hi vinaya-tantiṃ paccavekkhantānaṃ dosānurūpaṃ sikkhāpada-paññāpanaṃ nāma imasmiṃ dose imasmiṃ vitikkame idaṃ nāma hoti ti paññāpanaṃ aññesaṃ avisayo buddhānaṃ eva visayo ti.

37. Uttarimanussadhammapeyyālaṃ paccavekkhanta-naṃ nīlapeyyālaṃ paccavekkhantānaṃ saṅcarittapeyyālaṃ paccavekkhantānaṃ anantaṃ pītisomanassaṃ uppajjati. Abhidhammikabhikkhūnaṃ pi khandhantaraṃ āyatanantaraṃ dhātvantaraṃ indriyantaraṃ balabojjhaṅgakamma-vipākantaraṃ rūpārūpaparicchedaṃ saṃhasukhumaṃ dhammaṃ gaganatale tārakarūpāni ganthanto viya rūpārūpadhamme pabbapabbaṃ koṭṭhāsakoṭṭhāsaṃ katvā vibhajento dassesi vata no satthā ti.

38. Abhidhammatanti-paccavekkhantānaṃ anantaṃ pītisomanassaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ uppattiyā paṇ'assa idaṃ vatthum pi veditabbaṃ. Mahāgatimbayatissadattatthero<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Mahāgatiddhayat°, T; Mahāgatigamiyatissatthero, M.

kira nāma mahābodhiṃ vandissāmi ti paratīraṃ gacchanto nāvāya upari tīre nisinno mahāsamuddaṃ olokesi. Ath' assa tasmim samaye n'eva paratīraṃ paññāyittha na orimatīraṃ, ūmippabhedasamuggatajalacunṇaparikiṇṇo pana pasāritarajatapaṭṭasumanapupphasantharasadiso mahāsamuddo va paññāyittha. So ' kin nu kho mahāsamuddassa ūmivego balavā udāhu catuvīsati bhede samantapaṭṭhāne nayamukhaṃ balavan ti ' cintesi. Ath' assa mahāsamuddassa paricchedo paññāyati. Ayaṃ hi hetthā paṭhaviyā paricchinno upari ākāse na, ekato cakkavālapabbatena ekato velantena paricchinno. Samantapaṭṭhānassa pana paricchedo na paññāyati ti.

39. Saṃhasukhumam dhammam paccavekkhantassa balavappiti uppannā. So pītim vikkhambhetvā vipassanam vadḍhetvā yathā nisinno va sabbe kilese khepetvā aggaphale arahatte paṭiṭṭhāya udānam udānesi:

Atthena gambhīragataṃ sudubbuddham

Sayaṃ abhiññāya sahetusambhavam

Yathānupubbam nikhilena desitam

Mahesinā rūpagataṃ va passati ti.

Ayaṃ nayasāgaro nāma.

40. Katamo nāpasāgaro? Sabbaññutañāṇam nāpasāgaro nāma. Ayaṃ saṃsārasāgaro nāma. Ayaṃ jalasāgaro nāma. Ayaṃ nayasāgaro nāma ti hi aññena na sakkā jānitum. Sabbaññutañāṇen' eva sakkā jānitum ti sabbaññutañāṇam nāpasāgaro nāma. Imesu catūsu sāgaressu imasmim thāne nayasāgaro adhippeto. Imaṃ hi sabbaññubuddhā eva paṭivijjhanti. Ayaṃ pi bhagavā bodhimūle nisinno ' imaṃ paṭivijjhitvā imaṃ vata me dhammam esantassa gavesantassa kappasatasahassādhikāni cattāri asaṅkheyyāni vitivattāni, atha me imasmim pallaṅke nisinnena diyaḍḍham kilesasahassam khepetvā ayaṃ dhammo paṭividdho ti ' paṭividdhadhammam paccavekkhanto sattāham ekapallaṅkena nisīdi. Tato tasmā pallaṅkā vuṭṭhāya ' imasmim vata me pallaṅke sabbaññutañāṇam paṭivid-dhan ti ' animisehi cakkhūhi sattāham pallaṅkam olo-kento aṭṭhāsi. Tato devatānam ' ajjhā pi nūna Siddat-

thassa kattabbakiccaṃ atthi, pallaṅkasmim hi ālayaṃ na vijahatī ti ' parivitaṅko udapādi.<sup>1</sup>

Satthā devatānaṃ vitakkaṃ ṇatvā tāsāṃ vitakkaṃ vūpa-samanatthāya vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ dassesi. Mahābodhipallaṅkasmim hi katapāṭihāriyaṃ ca ṇātisaṃmāgame katapāṭihāriyaṃ ca Pāṭikaputtasamāgame katapāṭihāriyaṃ ca sabbāṃ Gaṇḍambarukkhamaṇi yamakapāṭihāriyasadisāṃ eva ahosi. Evaṃ yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ katvā pallaṅkassa ca thitaṭṭhānassa ca antare ākāśato oruḥha sattāhaṃ caṅkami. Imesu ekavīsatiyā divasesu ekadivase pi satthu sarīrato rasmiyo na nikkhantā. Ca-tutthe pana sattāhe pacchimuttarāya disāya ratanaghare nisīdi. Ratanagharaṃ nāma sattaratanaṃ geḥhaṃ sattannaṃ pana pakaraṇaṃ sammasitaṭṭhānaṃ ratana-gharaṇaṃ ti veditabbam.<sup>2</sup> Tattha Dhammasaṅgaṇiṃ sam-masantassā pi sarīrato rasmiyo na nikkhantā, Vibhaṅga-pakaraṇaṃ Dhātukathaṃ Puggalapaṇṇattiṃ Kathāvatthu-pakaraṇaṃ Yamakappakaraṇaṃ sammasantassā pi sarīrato rasmiyo na nikkhantā.

Yadā pana Mahāpakaraṇaṃ oruḥha hetupaccayo āra-maṇapaccayo . . . pe . . . avigatapaccayo ti sammasa-naṃ ārabhi ath' assa catuvisatisamantapaṭṭhānaṃ sammasantassa ekantato sabbaññutañānaṃ Mahāpaka-raṇe yeva okāsaṃ labhi. Yathā hi timiratiṃgalamahā-maccho caturāsītiyojanasahassagambhīre mahāsamudde yeva okāsaṃ labhati evameva sabbaññutañānaṃ ekan-tato Mahāpakaraṇe yeva okāsaṃ labhi.

41. Satthu evaṃ laddhokāseṇa sabbaññutañāneṇa yathā sukhaṃ saṃhasukhumadhammaṃ sammasantassa sarī-rato nilapīṭalohitodātamañjeṭṭhapabhassaravasena chab-baṇṇarasmiyo nikkhamiṃsu. Kesamassūhi c'eva akkhi-naṃ ca nilaṭṭhānehi nilarasmiyo nikkhamiṃsu. Yāsaṃ vasena gaganatalaṃ aṇṇanacuppasamokinnāṃ viya um-māpupphaniluppadalasañchannaṃ viya vitipatantaṃ maṇitālavaṇṇaṃ viya sampasāritamecakaṇṇaṃ viya ca ahosi. Chavito c'eva akkhinaṃ ca pītakaṭṭhānehi

<sup>1</sup> Jāt. I. 77.

<sup>2</sup> Jāt. I. 78.

pitakarasmīyo nikkhamimsu. Yāsaṃ vasena disābhāgā suvaṇṇarasānisīcamānā viya suvaṇṇapaṭaparivāritā viya kunkumacūṇṇakāṇikārapupphasampariṇṇā<sup>1</sup> viya ca virocimsu. Maṃsalohite c'eva akkhinaṃ ca rattatṭhānehi lohitarasmīyo nikkhamimsu. Yāsaṃ vasena disābhāgā cīnapitṭhacūṇṇarañjitā viya supakkalākhārasānisīcamānā viya rattakambalaparikhittā viya jayasumanapālibhaddakabandhujīvakakusumasampariṇṇā viya ca virocimsu. Atṭhihi c'eva dantehi ca akkhinaṃ ca setatṭhānehi odātarasmīyo nikkhamimsu. Yāsaṃ vasena disābhāgā rajatākūṭhehi āsīcamānā khīradhārāsāmpariṇṇā viya pasāritarajatapaṭavitānā viya vītipatantarajatatalavaṇṭā viya kundakumudasindhuvārasumanamallikādikusumasañchannā viya virocimsu. Mañjetṭhapabhassarā pana tamhā tamhā sarirappadesā nikkhamimsu. Iti tā chabbāṇarasmiyo nikkhamitvā ghaṇamahāpaṭṭhaviṃ gaṇhimsu. Catunahutādhikadvīyojanasatasahassabahalā mahāpaṭṭhavi niddhantasuvāṇṇapīṇḍi viya ahoṣi. Paṭṭhaviṃ bhinditvā heṭṭhā udakaṃ gaṇhimsu. Paṭṭhaviśanthārakaṃ atṭhanahutādhikacatuyojanasatasahassabalam udakaṃ suvaṇṇakalasehi āsīcamānaṃ viya vilīnasuvāṇṇaṃ viya ahoṣi.

42. Udakaṃ pi vinivijjhītvā vātaṃ aggahesum. Channahutādhikanavayojanasatasahassabahalā vāto samussitasuvāṇṇakkhandho viya ahoṣi. Vātaṃ vinivijjhītvā heṭṭhā ajātakāsaṃ pakkhandimsu. Uparibhāgena uggantvā pi cātummahārājike gaṇhimsu. Te vinivijjhītvā Tāvātipse tato Yāme tato Tusite tato Nimmānaratī tato Paranimmitavasavattī tato nava Brahmaloṇe tato Vehapphale tato pañca suddhāvāse vinivijjhītvā cattāro āruppe gaṇhimsu. Cattāro ca āruppe vinivijjhītvā ajātakāsaṃ pakkhandimsu, tiriyabhāgehi anantalokadhātuyo pakkhandimsu. Ettaṃ kesu ṭhānesu candamhi candappabhā natthi, suriye suriyappabhā natthi, tārakarūpesu tārakarūpappabhā natthi, devatānaṃ uyyānavimānakapparukkhesu sarīresu ābharaṇesū ti sabbattha pabhā natthi ti sahaṣṣi mahāsaṣṣi lokadhātuyo alokaṃ pharaṇasamattho Mahābrahmā pi

<sup>1</sup> Kukutṭhacūṇṇaka°, T.; kaṇkutṭhacūṇṇakāṇikā°, M.



suriyuggamane khajjopanako viya ahosi. Candasuriyatā-rakarūpadevatuyyānavimānakapparukkhānaṃ pariccheda-kamatthakam eva paññāyittha, ettakaṃ thānaṃ buddha-rasmīhi yeva ajjhotthatam ahosi ayañ ca neva buddhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaiddhi bhāvanāmayā iddhi. Saṃhasukhumadhammaṃ pana sammasato Lokanāthassa lohitaṃ pasīdi, vatthurūpaṃ pasīdi, chavivaṇṇo pasīdi, cittasamuṭṭhānā vaṇṇadhātu samantā asītihatthamatte padese niccalā atṭhāsi.

Iminā nhārena sattāhaṃ satta rattindivāni sammasita-dhammo kittako ahosi ti? Aparimāṇo ahosi. Ayaṃ tāva manasā desanā nāma. Satthā pana evaṃ sattāhaṃ manasā cintitadhammaṃ vacibhedam katvā desento vassasatena pi vassasahassena pi matthakam pāpetvā desetum na sakkoti ti na vattabbam. Aparabhāgasmim hi Tathāgato Tāvatisabhaṇe pāricchattakamūle paṇḍukambalasīlayaṃ dasasahassacakkavālādevatānaṃ majjhe nisinno mātaram kāyasakkhiṃ katvā desento satabhāgena sahasabhāgena satasahassabhāgena dhammantarāya saṃkamitvā saṃkamitvā desesi. Tayo māse nīrantaraṃ pavattā desanā vegena pavatta-ākāsa-Gaṅgā viya adhomukhaṃ ṭhapita-udakaghaṭṭa nikkhamantā udakadhārā viya ca hutvā anantā aparimāṇā ahosi. Buddhānaṃ hi sattānumodanakāle pi thokaṃ vaḍḍhetvā anumodantānaṃ desanā dīghamajjhi-mappamāṇā hoti. Pacchābhattaṃ pana sammattapari-sāya dhammaṃ desento desanā saṃyuttaekuttarikadve-mahānikāyappamāṇā va hoti. Kasmā? Buddhānaṃ hi bhavaṅgaparivāso lahuco, dantāvaraṇaṃ suphassitaṃ, mukhādhānaṃ siliṭṭhaṃ, jivhā mudukā, saro madhuro, vacanaṃ lahu parivattaṃ, tasmā taṃ muhuttaṃ desitadhammo pi ettako hoti temāsaṃ desitadhammo pana aparimāṇo yeva.

43. Ānandatthero hi bahussuto tipīṭakadharo pañca-dasa gāthāsahassāni satṭhi padasahassāni latāpupphāni ākaḍḍhanto viya ṭhitapaden' eva ṭhatvā gaṇhāti vāceti deseti. Ettako therassa eko uddesamaggo nāma hoti. Therassa hi anupadaṃ uddesaṃ dadamāṇo aṇṇo dātum na sakkoti na sampāpuṇāti, Sammāsambuddho va sampāpu-neyya. Evaṃ adhimattasatimā adhimattagatimā adhi-

mattadhitimā tathāvidhasāvako. Satthārā temāsaṃ iminā nihārena desitadesanaṃ vassasahassaṃ uggaṇhanto pi matthakaṃ pāpetuṃ na sakkoti. Evaṃ temāsaṃ niraṇṭaraṃ desentassa pana Tathāgatassa kabaḷiṅkārahāra-paṭibaddhaṃ upādinnaṃ sarīraṃ kathaṃ yāpesi ti? Paṭi-jaggaṇe' eva.

44. Buddhānaṃ hi so so kālo suvavatthito suparicchinno supaccakkho. Tasmā Bhagavā dhammaṃ desento va ma-nussaloke kālaṃ oloketi. So bhikkhācāraṇaṃ sallak-khetvā nimmitabuddhaṃ māpetvā 'Imassa cīvaraḡaṇaṃ pattagaṇaṃ sarakutti ākappa ca evarūpo nāma hotu, ettakaṃ nāma dhammaṃ desetū ti' adhiṭṭhāya pattacīva-ram ādāya Anotattadaṃ gacchati. Devatā nāgalatādan-takaṭṭhaṃ denti. Taṃ khāditvā Anotattadahe sarīraṃ paṭijaggitvā maṇosilātale tṭhito surattadupaṭṭaṃ nivāsetvā cīvaraṃ pārupitvā catumahārājadattiyaṃ selamayapattaṃ ādāya Uttarakurūṃ gacchati. Tato piṇḍapātaṃ āharitvā Anotattadaḡatīre nisinna pariḡbhūṇjitvā divāvihāraya can-danavanaṃ gacchati. Dhammasenāpati-Sāriputtaṭṭhero pi tattha gantvā Sammāsambuddhasa vattaṃ katvā eka-mantaṃ nisīdi. Ath' assa satthā nayaṃ deti. 'Sāriputta ettha ko dhammo desito ti' ācikkhati. Evaṃ Sammāsa-mbuddhena nayaṃ dente paṭisaṃbhidāpattassa aggasāva-kassa velante tṭhitvā hatthaṃ pasāretvā dassitasamudda-sadisāṃ nayaḡānaṃ hoti. Therassa pi nayasatena naya-sahassena Bhagavatā desitadhammo upaṭṭhāti yeva. 'Satthā divāvihāraṃ nisīditvā dhammaṃ desetvā pattacī-varaṃ ādāya kāya velāya gacchati ti?' Sāvattṭhivāsīnaṃ sampattānaṃ kulaputtānaṃ dhammadeṇaṃ velā nāma atthi. Tāya velāya gacchati. Dhammaṃ desetvā gac-chantaṃ vā āgacchantaṃ vā koci jānāti ti? Mahesa-khā devatā jānanti. Appesaṃkhā devatā na jānanti. Kasmā na jānanti ti? Sammāsambuddhasa vā nimmitabud-dhasa vā rasmiyādisu nānattābhāvā ubhinnaṃ pi tesāṃ rasmiṃ vā saresu vā vacanesu vā nānattaṃ natthi. Sāri-puttaṭṭhero pi Satthārā desitaṃ dhammaṃ āharitvā attano saddhivihārikānaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ desesi. Tesāṃ ayaṃ pubbayogo.



## 46. Dhammapadabhāṇakā pana

Anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissaṃ anibbisam  
 gahakārakaṃ gavesanto. Dukkhā jāti punappunam.  
 Gahakāraka diṭṭho 'si puna gehaṃ na kāhasi,  
 Sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā gahakūṭaṃ visaṅkhitam,  
 visaṅkhāragataṃ cittaṃ taṇhānaṃ khayam ajjhagā ti<sup>1</sup>

Idaṃ pathamabuddhavacanam nāma ti vadanti.

Yamakasālānam antare nipannena parinibbānasamaye:  
 Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo 'vayadhammā saṅ-  
 khārā, appamādena sampādetthā' ti vuttavacanam pacchi-  
 mabuddhavacanam nāma.<sup>2</sup>

Ubhiṇṇam antare pañcacattālisa vassāni pupphadāmaṃ  
 ganthentena viya kathito amatappakāsano saddhammo  
 majjhimabuddhavacanam nāma. Taṃ sabbesam pi saṅ-  
 gayhamānaṃ piṭakato tīni piṭakāni honti, nikāyato pañca  
 nikāyā, aṅgato nav'aṅgāni, dhammakkhandhato caturāsiti  
 dhammakkhandhasahassāni. Kathaṃ? Sabbam pi h'etaṃ  
 piṭakato Vinayapiṭakam Suttantapiṭakam Abhidhamma-  
 piṭakan ti tippabhedam eva hoti.

47. Tattha ubhayāni Pātimokkhāni dve Vibhaṅgāni  
 dvāvisati Khandhakā soḷasa Parivārā ti idaṃ Vinayapiṭa-  
 kam nāma.

Brahmajālādicatuttimsasuttasaṅgaho Dīgha-nikāyo,  
 mūlapariyāyasuttādiḍḍhasatadvesuttasaṅgaho Majjhi-  
 ma-nikāyo, Oghatarāṇasuttādisattasuttasahassasattasata-  
 dvāsattṭhisuttasaṅgaho Saṃyutta-nikāyo, Cittapariyādāna-  
 suttādinavasuttasahassapañcasattasuttapaññāsasuttasaṅ-  
 gaho Āguttara-nikāyo, Khuddakapāṭha-Dhammapada-  
 Udāna-Itivuttaka-Sutta-nipāta-Vimānavatthu-Petavatthu-  
 Theratherīgāthā-Jātaka-Niddesa-Pāṭisambhidā-Apādāna-  
 Buddhavaṃsa-Cariyāpiṭakappabbhedo Khuddaka-nikāyo  
 ti idaṃ Suttantapiṭakam nāma.

Dhammasaṅgaṇīyādīni satta pakaraṇāni Abhidhamma-  
 piṭakam nāma.

<sup>1</sup> Dh. vs. 153, 154.

<sup>2</sup> Mahāparinibbānas. VI. 10.

## 48. Tattha

Vividhavisesanayattā vinayanato c'eva kāyavācānaṃ  
vinayatthavidūhi ayaṃ vinayo Vinayo ti akkhāto.

Vividhā hi ettha pañcavidha-Pātimokkhuḍḍesa-Pārā-  
jikādi-satta-āpattikkhandha-mātikā vibhaṅgādippabhedā-  
nāya viśesabhūtā va dāhikammasithilikaraṇappayojanā  
anuppaññattinayā, kāyikavācasika - ajjhācāranisedhanato  
c'esa kāyaṃ vācāṇ ca vineti. Tasmā vividhanayattā  
viśesanayattā kāyavācānaṇ ca vinayanato Vinayo ti  
akkhāto.

Ten' etam etassa vacanattakosallatthaṃ vuttaṃ.

Vividhavisesanayattā vinayanato c'eva kāyavācānaṃ  
vinayatthavidūhi ayaṃ vinayo Vinayo ti akkhāto ti.

## 49. Itaram pana :

Atthānaṃ sūcanato suvuttato savanato 'tha sūdanato  
suttāpāsuttasabhāgato ca suttam Suttan ti akkhātam.

Taṃ hi attatthaparattadhātibhede atthe sūceti. Suvuttā  
c'ettha atthā veneyyajjhāsayānulomena vuttattā. 'Pa-  
savati c'etaṃ atthe sassam iva phalaṃ pasavati ti ' vuttaṃ  
hoti. 'Sūdanti c'etaṃ te dhenu viya khīraṃ paggharati ti'  
vuttaṃ hoti. 'Suṭṭhu ca ne tāyati rakkhati ti ' vuttaṃ hoti.  
Suttasabhāgaṇ c'etaṃ yathā hi tacchakānaṃ suttam pamā-  
naṃ hoti evaṃ etam pi viññūnaṃ, yathā ca suttena saṅga-  
hitāni pupphāni na vikiriyanti na viddhamsiyanti evam  
etena saṅgahitā atthā. Ten' etam etassa vacanattakosal-  
latthaṃ vuttaṃ.

Atthānaṃ sūcanato suvuttato savanato' tha sūdanato  
suttāpāsuttasabhāgato ca suttam Suttan ti akkhātan ti.

50. Abhidhammassa vacanattho vutto yeva aparo pana  
nayo.

Yaṃ ettha vuḍḍhimato salakkhaṇā pūjitā parichinnā  
vuttā adhikā ca dhammā Abhidhammo tena akkhāto.

Ayaṃ hi abhisaddo vuḍḍhisalakkhaṇapūjitaparicchinna-dhikesu dissati. Tathā h'esa 'bālā me āvuso dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti' ti ādisu vuḍḍhiyaṃ āgato. 'Yā tā rattiyō abhiññātā abhilakkhitā' ti ādisu salakkhaṇo. 'Rājā-bhirajā manujindo' ti ādisu pūjite. 'Paṭibalo vinetum Abhidhamme Abhivinaye'ti ādisu paricchinne. 'Añña-maññasāṅkaravirahite dhamme ca vinaye cā ti' vuttam hoti. 'Abhikkantena vaṇṇenā ti' ādisu adhike. Ettha ca 'rūpūpapattiyā maggam bhāveti, mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati ti' ādinā nayenā vuḍḍhimanto pi dhammā vuttā. 'Rūpārammaṇaṃ vā saddārammaṇaṃ vā'ti ādinā nayena ārammaṇādihi lakkhaṇiyattā salakkhaṇā pi. 'Sekkha dhammā asekka dhammā lokuttarā dhammā' ti ādinā nayena pūjita pi pūjārahā ti adhippāyo.

'Phasso hoti vedanā hoti ti' ādinā nayena sabhāvapari-chinnattā parichinnā pi. 'Mahaggatā dhammā, appamāṇā dhammā, anuttarā dhammā' ti ādinā nayena adhikā pi dhammā vuttā. Ten' etam etassa vacanassa kosallattham vuttam:

Yaṃ ettha vuḍḍhimanto salakkhaṇā pūjita parichinnā vuttādhikā ca dhammā Abhidhammo tena akkhāto ti.

51. Yaṃ paṇ' ettha avasiṭṭhaṃ taṃ

Piṭakam piṭakatthavidū pariyaṭṭibhājanatthato āhu tena samodhānetvā tayo pi Vinayādayo ñeyyā.

Pariyaṭṭi pi hi 'mā piṭakasampadānenā' ti ādisu piṭakan ti vuccati.

Atha 'puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapiṭakam ādāyā ti' ādisu yaṃ kiñci bhājanam pi. Tasmā:

'Piṭakam piṭakatthavidū paṭiyaṭṭibhājanatthato āhu.' Idāni 'tena samodhānetvā tayo pi Vinayādayo ñeyyā' ti.

Tena evaṃ duvidhatthena piṭakasaddena saha samāsaṃ katvā Vinayo ca so piṭakaṇ ca pariyaṭṭibhāvato tassa atthassa bhājanato cā ti Vinayapiṭakam. Yathā vutten' eva nayena suttāṇ ca taṃ piṭakaṇ cā ti Suttapiṭakam. Abhi-

dhhammo ca so piṭakañ cā ti Abhidhammapiṭakan ti. Evam ete tayo pi Vinayādayo ñeyyā.

Evam ñatvā ca pana pi tesu yeva piṭakesu nānappakāra-kosallattham.

Desanāsāsanakathābhedaṃ tesu yathāraham  
sikkhāppahānagambhīrabhāvañ ca paridīpaye.

Pariyattibhedaṃ sampattim vipattim cā ti yaṃ yaṃ  
pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbam vibhāvaye.

52. Tatthāyaṃ paridīpanā vibhāvanā ca. Etāni hi tīni  
piṭakādīni yathākkamaṃ āṇāvohāraparamatthadesanā  
yathāparādhayathānulomayathādhammasāsanāni samvārā-  
samvaradīṭṭhivinivēṭhananāmarūpaparicchedakathā ti  
vuccanti. Ettha hi Vinayapiṭakaṃ āṇāraheṇa Bhagavatā  
āṇābāhullato desitattā āṇādesanā, Suttantapiṭakaṃ vohā-  
rakuśalena Bhagavatā vohārabāhullato desitattā vohāra-  
desanā, Abhidhammapiṭakaṃ paramatthakuśalena Bha-  
gavatā paramatthabāhullato desitattā paramatthadesanā ti  
vuccati.

Tathā paṭhamam ye te pacurāparādhā sattā te yathāpa-  
rādhamaṃ ettha sāsitaṃ ti yathāparādhāsāsanam, dutiyam  
anekajjhāsayānuyācaritādhimuttikā sattā yathānulomaṃ  
ettha sāsitaṃ ti yathānulomasāsanam, tatiyaṃ dhamma-  
puñjamatte aham mamā ti saññino sattā yathādhammaṃ  
ettha sāsitaṃ ti yathādhammasāsanam ti vuccati.

Tathā paṭhamam ajjhācārapaṭipakkhabhūto samvārā-  
samvaro ettha kathito ti samvarāsamvarakathā. Samva-  
rāsamvaro ti khuddako c'eva mahanto ca samvaro kammā-  
kammaṃ viya phalāphalaṃ viya ca.

Dutiyam dvāsaṭṭhi-dīṭṭhi-paṭipakkhabhūta dīṭṭhivinive-  
ṭhanā ettha kathitaṃ ti dīṭṭhivinivēṭhanakathā.

Tatiyaṃ rāgādi-paṭipakkhabhūto nāmarūpaparicchedo  
ettha kathito ti nāmarūpaparicchedakathā ti vuccati.

53. Tīsu pi ca etesu tisso sikkhā tīni pahānāni catubbidho  
gambhīrabhāvo veditabbo. Tathā hi Vinayapiṭake vise-  
sena adhisīlasikkhā vuttā, Suttantapiṭake adhicittasikkhā,  
Abhidhammapiṭake adhipaññāsikkhā. Vinayapiṭake ca



vītikkamappahānaṃ kilesānaṃ vītikkamapaṭipakkhattā silassa, Suttantapiṭake pariyuṭṭhānappahānaṃ pariyuṭṭhānapaṭipakkhattā samādhissa, Abhidhammapiṭake anusayappahānaṃ anusayapaṭipakkhattā paññāya.

Paṭhame ca tadanāgappahānaṃ kilesānaṃ itaresu vikkhambhanasamucchedappahānāni, paṭhame duccaritasāṅkilesassa pahānaṃ itaresu taṇhādītṭhisāṅkilesānaṃ. Ekamekasmim c'ettha catubbidho pi dhammatthadesanāpaṭivedhagambhīrabhāvo veditabbo.

Tattha dhammo ti tanti, attho ti tassā yev' attho, desanā ti tassā manasā vavatthāpitāya tantiyā desanā, paṭivedho ti tantiyā tantiatthassa ca yathābhūtavabodho. Tisu pi c'etesu piṭakesu ete dhammatthadesanā paṭivedhā yasmā sasādihi viya mahāsamuddo mandabuddhihi dukkhogālhā alabbhaṇeyyapaṭiṭṭhā ca tasmā gambhīrā. Evaṃ ekamekasmim ettha catubbidho pi gambhīrabhāvo veditabbo.

54. Aparo nayo. Dhammo ti hetu. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: hetumhi nāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā. Attho ti hetuphalaṃ. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: hetuphale nāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā ti. Desanā ti paññatti. Yathādhammaṃ dhammābhilāpo ti adhippāyo, anulomapaṭilomasāṅkhepa-vitthārādivasena vā kathanam.

Paṭivedho ti abhisamayo, so ca lokiya lokuttaro visayato ca asaṃmohato ca atthānurūpaṃ dhammesu dhammānurūpaṃ atthesu paññatti yathānurūpaṃ paññattisu avabodho. Tesam tesam vā tattha tattha vuttadhammānaṃ paṭivijjhitabbo salakkhaṇasaṅkhāto aviparitasabhāvo. Idāni yasmā etesu piṭakesu yaṃ yaṃ dhammajātaṃ atthajātaṃ vā yo cāyaṃ yathā yathā nāpetabbo attho sotūnaṃ nāṇassa abhimukho hoti, tathā tathā tadatthajotikā desanā, yo c'ettha aviparītāvabodhasaṅkhāto paṭivedho tesam tesam vā dhammānaṃ paṭivijjhitabbo salakkhaṇasaṅkhāto aviparitasabhāvo, sabbam c'etaṃ anupacitakusalasambhārehi duppaññehi sasādihi viya mahāsamuddo dukkhogālhā alabbhaṇeyyapaṭiṭṭhā ca, tasmā evaṃ pi ekamekasmim ettha catubbidho pi gambhīrabhāvo veditabbo. Ettāvata ca :

Desanāsāsanākathābhedan tesu yathārahaṃ  
sikkhāppahānagambhirabhāvaṃ ca paridīpaye.<sup>1</sup>  
Iti ayam gāthā vuttatthā hoti.

55. Pariyattibhedam sampattim vipattim cā pi yaṃ  
yahim  
pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbam vibhāvaye ti.

Ettha pana tisu piṭakesu tividho pariyattibhedo  
daṭṭhabbo. Tisso hi pariyattiyo alagaddūpamā nissara-  
natthā bhaṇḍāgarikapariyatti ti. Tattha yā duggahitā upā-  
rambhādihetu pariyāputā alagaddūpamā. Yaṃ sandhāya  
vuttaṃ: Seyyathā pi nāma bhikkhave puriso alagaddat-  
thiko . . . pe . . . so passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddaṃ.  
Tam enaṃ bhoge vā naṅguṭṭhe vā gaṇheyya. Tassa so  
alagaddo paṭiparivattitvā hatthe vā bāhāya vā aññata-  
rasmim vā āṅgapaccāṅge ḍaseyya. So tatonidānaṃ mara-  
ṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tam  
kissa hetu? duggahitattā bhikkhave alagaddassa. Evam  
eva kho bhikkhave idh'ekacce moghapurisā dhammaṃ  
pariyāpuṇanti Suttaṃ . . . pe . . . Vedallaṃ. Te taṃ  
dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesam dhammānaṃ paññāya  
atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti. Tesam te dhammā paññāya  
atthaṃ anupaparikkhataṃ na nijjhānaṃ khamanti. Te  
upārambhānisamsā c'eva dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti itivā-  
dappamokkhānisamsā ca. Yassa c'atthāya dhammaṃ  
pariyāpuṇanti taṃ c'assa atthaṃ nānubhonti, tesan te  
dhammā duggahitā digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃ-  
vattanti. Tam kissa hetu? Duggahitattā bhikkhave  
dhammānaṃ ti.

Yā pana sugahitā silakkhandhādipāripūrim yeva ākaṇ-  
khamānena pariyāputā na upārambhādi-hetu ayam nis-  
saraṇatthā. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: Tesam te dhammā  
suggahitā digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvaṭṭanti. Tam  
kissa hetu? Sugahitattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ti.

56. Yampana parinnātakhandhopahinakilesa bhāvitamaggo

<sup>1</sup> Sumaṅgalavilāsinī p. 20. seq.

patividdhakuppo sacchikatanirodho khīṇāsavo kevalaṃ paṭenipālanatthāya vamsānurakkhanatthāya pariyāpuṇāti, ayaṃ bhaṇḍāgārikapariyatti ti. Vinaye pane suppaṭipanno bhikkhu silasampadaṃ nissāya tisso vijjā pāpuṇāti, tasmaṃ yeva ca tattha pabhedavacanato. Sutte suppaṭipanno samādhisampadaṃ nissāya cha abhiññā pāpuṇāti, tasmaṃ yeva ca tattha pabhedavacanato. Abhidhamme suppaṭipanno paññāsampadaṃ nissāya catasso paṭisambhidā pāpuṇāti, tasmaṃ yeva tattha pabhedavacanato.

Evam etesu suppaṭipanno yathākkamena imaṃ vijjātaya-cha-abhiññā-catupaṭisambhidāpabhedam sampattim pāpuṇāti.

57. Vinaye pana duppaṭipanno ananuññātasukhasamphassa-attharaṇapāpuraṇādiphassasāmaññato paṭikkhit-tesu upādiṇṇakaphassādisu anavajjasaññi hoti. Vuttam pi h'etaṃ: tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā ti. Tato dussilabhāvaṃ pāpuṇāti.

Sutte duppaṭipanno cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ ti ādisu adhippāyaṃ ajānanto duggahitaṃ gaṇhāti. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ: 'attanaṃ duggahitena amhe ceva abbhācikkhati attanaṃ ca khaṇati bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.' Tato micchādīṭṭhitam pāpuṇāti.

Abhidhamme duppaṭipanno dhammacittaṃ atidhāvanto acinteyyāni pi cinteti. Tato cittavikkhepaṃ pāpuṇāti. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: 'Cattār' imāni bhikkhave acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni, yāni cinto ummādaṃ vigātassa bhāgī assā ti. Evam etesu duppaṭipanno yathākkamena imaṃ dussilabhāva-micchādīṭṭhitā-cittakkhepabhedam vipattim pāpuṇāti ti. Ettāvata

Pariyattibhedam sampattim vipattim cāpi yaṃ yaṃ pāpuṇāti yathā bhikkhu tam pi sabbam vibhāvaye ti.

Ayam pi gāthā vuttatthā hoti. Evam nānappakārato piṭakāni natvā tesam vasena sabbam p'etaṃ saṅgāyhamānaṃ tīpi piṭakāni honti.

58. Kathaṃ nikāyato pañca nikāyā ti? Sabbam eva h'etaṃ Dīghanikāyo Majjhimanikāyo Saṃyuttanikāyo Aṅguttaranikāyo Khuddakanikāyo ti pañcappabhedam hoti.

Tattha katamo Dīghanikāyo? Tivaggasaṅghāhāni Brahma-majālādīni catuttimsa suttāni.

Catuttims'eva suttantā tivaggo yassa saṅgho  
essa Dīghanikāyo ti paṭhamo anulomiko ti.

Kasmā paṇ' esa Dīghanikāyo ti vuccati? Dīghappama-nānaṃ suttānaṃ samūhato nivāsato ca, samūhanivāsā hi nikāyo ti vuccanti. 'Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekanikāyaṃ pi samanupassāmi evamcittaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave tiracchānagatapāṇāpoṇikanikāyo cikkhallikanikāyo' ti evamādīni c'ettha sādhaḥkāni sāsanaṭo lokato ca. Evaṃ sesānaṃ pi nikāyabhāve vacanaṭtho veditabbo.

Katamo Majjhimanikāyo? Majjhimappamaṇāni pañca-dasa vaggasaṅghāhāni Mūlapariyāyasuttādīni diyaḍḍhasa-taṃ dve ca suttāni.

Diyaḍḍhasatasuttantā dve ca suttāni yattha so  
nikāyo majjhimo pañcadasavaggapariggaho ti.

Katamo Saṃyuttanikāyo? Devatāsaṃyuttādivasena kathitāni Oghatarāṇasuttādīni satta suttasahassāni satta ca suttasatāni dvāsaṭṭhi ca suttāni.

Satta suttasahassāni satta suttasatāni ca  
dvāsaṭṭhi c'eva suttantā eso Saṃyuttasaṅgho ti.

Katamo Aṅguttaranikāyo? Ekeka-āṅgāṭirekavasena kathitāni Cittapariyādānādīni nava suttasahassāni pañca suttasatāni sattapaññāsaṇ ca suttāni.

Navasuttasahassāni pañca suttasatāni ca  
Sattapaññāsa suttāni saṅkhyā Aṅguttare ayam.

Katamo Khuddakanikāyo? Sakalam Vinayapīṭakam Abhidhammapīṭakam Khuddakapāṭha-Dhammapadādayo ca pubbe dassita-cuddasappabhedā, ṭhapetvā cattāro nikāye avasesabuddhavacanan ti.

Ṭhapetvā caturo p'ete nikāye Dīgha-ādike tadanñam buddhavacanam nikāyo Khuddako mato ti. Evam nikāyo pañca nikāyā honti.

59. Kathaṃ nava aṅgāni ti? Sabbam eva h'idaṃ Suttam Geyyam Veyyākaraṇam Gāthā Udānam Itivuttakam Jātakam Abbhutadhammam Vedallan ti navappabhedam hoti.

Tattha Ubhato - vibhaṅga - niddesakhandhakaparivārā Suttanipāte Maṅgalasutta-Ratanasutta-Nālakasutta-Tuvaṭṭakasuttāni aññam pi ca suttanāmakaṃ Tathāgatavacanam Suttan ti veditabbam. Sabbam pi sagāthakaṃ Suttam Geyyan ti veditabbam. Visesena Saṃyuttake sakalo pi sagāthāvaggo. Sakalam pi Abhidhammapīṭakam niggāthakaṃ suttān ca yañ ca aññam pi aṭṭhahi aṅgehi asaṅgahitam buddhavacanam tam Veyyākaraṇan ti veditabbam.

Dhammapada - Theragāthā - Therīgāthā - Suttanipāte no suttanāmikā suddhikagāthā ca Gāthā ti veditabbā. Somanassañānamayika-gāthā-pāṭisaṃyuttā dve asīti suttantā Udānan ti veditabbam.

‘Vuttam h'etaṃ Bhagavatā’ ti ādinayappavattā dasuttarasatam suttantā Iti-vuttakan ti veditabbam.

Apaṇṇaka-jātakādīni paññāsādhikāni pañca jātakasatāni Jātakan ti veditabbam.

‘Cattāro ime bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutadhammā Ānande’ ti ādinayappavattā sabbe pi acchariyabbhuta-dhammapāṭisaṃyuttā suttantā Abbhutadhamman ti veditabbam.

Cullavedalla - Mahāvedalla - Sammāditṭhi - Sakkapañha-Saṅkhārabhājanīya-Mahāpuṇṇamasuttādayo sabbe pi vedān ca tuṭṭhiñ ca laddhāladdhā pucchitasuttantā Vedallan ti veditabbam.

Evam etaṃ aṅgato nava aṅgāni.

60. Kathaṃ dhammakhandhato caturāsīti dhammakhandhasahassāni ti? Sabbam eva hi Buddhavacanam

Dvāsitiṃ buddhato gaṇhip dve saḥassāni bhikkhuto caturāsiti saḥassāni ye 'me dhammā pavattino ti.

Evam paridīpitadhammakkhandhavasena caturāsiti-saḥassappabhedam hoti.

Tattha ekānusandhikam suttam eko dhammakkhandho. Yam anekānusandhikam tattha anusandhivasena dhammakkhandhagaṇanā.

Gāthābandhesu pañhapucchanam eko dhammakkhandho, vissajjanam eko. Abhidhamme ekamekam tikadukabhājanam ekamekañ ca cittavārabhājanam eko dhammakkhandho.

Vinaye atthi vatthu, atthi mātikā, atthi padabhājanīyam, atthi āpatti, atthi anāpatti, atthi tikacchedo, tattha ekameko koṭṭhāso ekameko dhammakkhandho ti veditabbo.

Evam dhammakkhandhato caturāsiti dhammakkhandha-saḥassāni.

61. Evam etaṃ sabbam pi Buddhavacanam pañcasatika-saṅgitikāle saṅgāyantena Mahākassapapamukhena vasigaṇena 'idaṃ paṭhamabuddhavacanam, idaṃ majjhima-buddhavacanam, idaṃ pacchima-buddhavacanam, idaṃ Vinaya-piṭakam, idaṃ Suttanta-piṭakam, idaṃ Abhidhamma-piṭakam, ayaṃ Dīghanikāyo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ Khuddakanikāyo, imāni suttādīni nav' aṅgāni, imāni caturāsiti dhammakkhandhasaḥassāni ti' imaṃ pabhedam vavattḥapetvā va saṅgītaṃ. Na kevalaṃ ca imaṃ eva. Aññam pi uddānasaṅgaha-vaggasaṅgaha-peyyālasaṅgaha-ekanipāta-dukanipātādīni pātasāṅgahasamyuttasaṅgahapaññāsasaṅgaha-dim anekavidham tisu piṭakesu sandissamānasaṅgahappabhedam vavattḥapetvā va sattahi māsehi saṅgītaṃ. Saṅgitipariyosāne c'assa: 'Idaṃ Mahākassapaṭtherena Dasabalassa sāsanam pañcavassasaḥsapparimāṇakālam pavattanasamattḥam katam' ti saṅjātappamodā, sādhu-kāram viya dadamānā, ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavi udakapariyantam katvā anekappakāram saṅkampi sampakampi sampavedhi. Anekāni ca acchariyāni pāturaḥesum.

62. Evam saṅgite pan' ettha ayaṃ Abhidhammo piṭakato Abhidhamma-piṭakam, nikāyato Khuddakanikāyo,

aṅgato Veyyākaraṇaṅgaṃ dhammakkhandhato katipayāni  
 dhammakkhandhasahassāni hoti. Taṃ dhārayantesu  
 bhikkhūsu pubbe eko bhikkhu sabbasāmayikaparisāya nisi-  
 ditvā Abhidhammato suttam āharitvā dhammaṃ kathento  
 ‘rūpakkhandho avyākato cattāro khandhā siyā kusalā siyā  
 akusalā siyā avyākata dasāyatanā avyākata dve āyatanā siyā  
 kusalā siyā akusalā siyā avyākata soḷasa dhātuyo avyākata  
 dve dhātuyo siyā kusalā siyā akusalā siyā avyākata samu-  
 dayasaccaṃ akusalaṃ maggasaccaṃ kusalaṃ nirodhasac-  
 caṃ avyākataṃ dukkhasaccaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ  
 siyā avyākataṃ dasindriyā avyākata domanassindriyaṃ  
 akusalaṃ aññātamaññassamītindriyaṃ kusalaṃ cattāri  
 indriyāni siyā akusalā siyā avyākata cha indriyāni siyā  
 kusalā siyā akusalā siyā avyākata ti’ dhammakathaṃ ka-  
 theti. Tasmiṃ ṭhāne eko bhikkhu nisinno dhammakathi-  
 katvaṃ Sineruṃ parikkhipanto viya dighasuttaṃ āharāsi.  
 Kiṃ suttam nāmetan ti āha? Abhidhammasuttaṃ nāma  
 āvuso ti. Abhidhammasuttaṃ kasmā āharāsi? Kiṃ  
 aññaṃ buddhabhāsitaṃ suttam āharitum na vaṭṭati ti.  
 Abhidhammo kena bhāsito ti? Na eso buddhabhāsito ti.  
 Kiṃ pana te āvuso Vinayaṇṭakam ugghaṭhan ti. Na  
 ugghaṭhaṃ āvuso ti. Vinayadhāritāya maññe tvaṃ  
 aṇānto evaṃ vadesi ti. Vinayamattaṃ eva āvuso ugga-  
 hitan ti. Taṃ pi te duggaṭhaṃ parisapariyante nisiditvā  
 niddāyanteṇa uggaṭhaṃ bhavissati. Tumhādisse hi pab-  
 bājento vā upasampādentō vā sātisāro hoti. Kiṅkaraṇā?  
 Vinayamattassa pi duggaṭhataṭṭā. Vuttaṃ h’etaṃ: Tattha  
 anāpatti na vivaṇṇetukāmo iṅgha tāva Suttantaṃ vā gāthāyo  
 vā Abhidhammaṃ vā pariyāpuṇassu pacchā pi Vinayaṃ  
 pariyāpuṇissasi. Suttante okāsaṃ kārāpetvā Abhidhammaṃ  
 vā Vinayaṃ vā pucchati. Abhidhamme okāsaṃ kārāpetvā  
 Suttantaṃ vā Vinayaṃ vā pucchati. Vinaye okāsaṃ kārā-  
 petvā Suttantaṃ vā Abhidhammaṃ vā pucchati. Tvaṃ pana  
 ettakam pi na jānāsi ti. Ettakenāpi paravādi niggahito  
 hoti. Mahāgosīṅgasuttaṃ pana ito pi balavataraṃ. Tatra  
 hi Dhammasenāpati Sāriputtatthero aññamaññaṃ pucchi-  
 taṃ pañhaṇ ca vissajjanaṇ ca āropetum Satthu santikaṃ  
 gantvā Mahāmoggallānattherassa vissajjanaṃ ārocento:

idhāvuso Sāriputta dve bhikkhū Abhidhammakatham ka-  
thenti, te aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, aññamaññaṃ  
pañhaṃ puṭṭhā vissajjenti no ca saṃsādentī dhammī ca  
tesaṃ kathā pavattanti hoti. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāri-  
putta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālanam sobheyyā ti āha.

63. Satthā abhidhammikā nāma mama sāsane paribāhi-  
rā ti avatvā suvaṇṇāliṅgasadisam givaṃ unṇāmetvā punṇa-  
candasassirikam mukhaṃ pūretvā brahmaghosaṃ nicchā-  
rento 'sādhu sādhu Sāriputtā' ti Mahāmoggallānattherassa  
sādhukāraṃ datvā 'yathā taṃ Moggallāno ca sammāvya-  
karaṃ vyākareyya, Moggallāno hi Sāriputtadhammakā-  
thiko' ti āha. Abhidhammikabhikkhū yeva kira dhamma-  
kathikā nāma, avasesā dhammaṃ kathentā pi na dhamma-  
kathikā. Kasmā? Te hi dhammaṃ kathentā kammantaram  
vipākantaram rūpārūpaparicchedaṃ dhammantaram ālo-  
letvā kathenti. Abhidhammikā dhammantaram na ālo-  
lenti,<sup>1</sup> tasmā abhidhammiko bhikkhu dhammaṃ kathetu  
vā no vā pucchitakāle pana pañhaṃ kathessati ti.  
Ayam eva kira ekantadhammakathiko nāma ti. Idam  
sandhāya Satthā sādhu sādhu datvā 'sukathitaṃ Moggal-  
lānenā ti' āha. Abhidhammaṃ paṭibāhanto imasmim  
jinacakke pahāraṃ deti, sabbaññūtaṇaṃ paṭibāhati,  
Satthu vesārajjāṇaṃ ativatteti,<sup>2</sup> sotukāmaṃ parisam  
visaṃvādeti, ariyamagge āvaraṇaṃ bandhati, atthārasasu  
bhedakaravatthūsu ekasmim sandissati, ukkhepaniyakam-  
manissayakammatajjaniyakammāraho hoti, kammaṃ katvā  
uyyojetabbo vighāsādo hutvā jivissati ti. Athā pi evaṃ  
vadeyya: sace Abhidhammo buddhabhāsito yathā anekesu  
suttasahassesu 'ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe vihara-  
ti ti' ādinā nayena nidānaṃ sajjitaṃ evaṃ assāpi nidānaṃ  
sajjitaṃ bhaveyyā ti. So 'Jātaḥ Suttanipāta-Dhammapa-  
dādinam evarūpaṃ nidānaṃ n'atthi na ca tāni buddhabhā-  
sitāni ti' paṭikkhipitvā uttarim pi evaṃ vattabbo: Paṇḍita  
Abhidhammo nāma 'esa buddhānaṃ yeva visayo na aññesaṃ  
visayo, buddhānaṃ okkanti pākaṭā, abhijāti pākaṭā, abhi-  
sambodhi pākaṭā, dhammacakkappavattanaṃ pākaṭam,

<sup>1</sup> na dhammantaram ālo<sup>o</sup> M.

<sup>2</sup> paṭinivatteti M.



yamakapaṭihīraṃ pākataṃ, vikkamo pākato, devaloke desitabhāvo pākato, devorohanam pākataṃ. Yathā nāma cakkavattirañño hatthiratanam vā assaratanam vā thenetvā yānake yojetvā vicaranam nāma atthānam akāraṇam, cakkaratanam vā pana thenetvā palālasakāṭe olambetvā vicaranam nāma atthānam akāraṇam, yojanappamānam obhāsanāsamattham maṇiratanam vā pana kappāsapacchiyaṃ pakkhipitvā valañjanam nāma atthānam akāraṇam. Kasmā? Rājārahahāṇatāya. Evam evam Abhidhammo nāma aññesaṃ avisayo sabbaññubuddhānam yeva visayo. Tesam vasena desetabbā desanā buddhānam hi okkanti pākata . . . pe . . . devorohanam pākataṃ. Abhidhammassa nidānakiccaṃ nāma n'atthi paṇḍitā ti, na hi sakkā evam vutte paravādinā sahadhammikaṃ udāharam udāharitum.

64. Maṇḍalārāmaṇasī Tissabhūtiṭhero pana mahābodhi-nidāne 'esa Abhidhammo nāma ti dassetum yena svāhaṃ bhikkhave vihārena paṭhamābhisambuddho viharāmi tassa padese na vihāsin ti' imaṃ padesavihārasuttantaṃ āharitvā kathesi. Dasavidho hi padeso nāma khandhapadeso āyatanapadeso dhātu-sacca-indriya-paccayākārasatipaṭṭhānājjhānapadeso nāma padeso dhammapadeso ti. Tesu Satthā Mahābodhimaṇḍe pañcakkhandhe nippadesato paṭivijji, imaṃ temāsaṃ vedanākkhandhavasen' eva vihāsi.

Dvādasāyatanāni atthārasa dhātuyo nippadesena paṭivijji, imaṃ temāsaṃ dhammāyatane vedanāvasena dhammadhātuyaṃ ca vedanāvasen' eva vihāsi.

Cattāri saccāni nippadesena paṭivijji, imaṃ temāsaṃ dukkhasaccavedanāvasen' eva vihāsi.

Bāvisatindriyāni nippadesena paṭivijji, imaṃ temāsaṃ vedanāpañcake indriyavasena vihāsi.

Dvādasapadikaṃ paccayākāravattaniṃ<sup>\*</sup> nippadesena paṭivijji, imaṃ temāsaṃ phassapaccayavedanāvasen' eva vihāsi.

Cattāro satipaṭṭhāne nippadesena paṭivijji, imaṃ temāsaṃ vedanāsatiipaṭṭhānavasen' eva vihāsi.

<sup>\*</sup> paccayavaddham C.G. T.

Cattāri jhānāni nippadesena paṭivijjhi, imaṃ temāsam jhānaṅgesu vedanāvasen' eva vihāsi.

Nāmaṃ nippadesena paṭivijjhi, imaṃ temāsaṃ tattha vedanāvasen' eva vihāsi.

Dhamme nippadesena paṭivijjhi, imaṃ temāsaṃ vedanā-tikavasen' eva vihāsi.

65. Evaṃ therō padesavihārasuttantavasena Abhidhammassa nidānaṃ kathesi: Gāmaṃ Sumanadevathero pana heṭṭhā lohapāsāde dhammaṃ pavattento 'ayaṃ paravādi bāhā paggayha araṇṇe kandanto viya asakkhikaṃ atthaṃ karonto viya ca Abhidhamme nidānassa atthi-bhāvaṃ pi na jānāti ti' vatvā nidānaṃ kathento evaṃ āha: Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā devesu viharati Tāvatiṃse pāricchattakamūle paṇḍukambalasilāyaṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ Abhidhammakathaṃ kathesi.

66. Kusalā dhammā akusalā dhammā avyākātā dhammā ti. Aññesu pana suttasu ekaṃ eva nidānaṃ, Abhidhamme dve nidānāni adhigamanidānaṃ desanānidānaṃ ca. Tattha adhigamanidānaṃ Dīpaṅkaradasabalato paṭṭhāya yāva Mahābodhipallaṅkā veditabbaṃ, desanānidānaṃ yāva dhammacakkappavattanā. Evaṃ ubhayanidānasampannassa paṇ' assa Abhidhammassa nidānakosallatthaṃ idaṃ tāva pañhakammaṃ veditabbaṃ.

67. Ayaṃ Abhidhammo nāma kena pabbhāvito, kattha paripācito, kattha adhigato, kena adhigato, kattha vicito, kadā vicito, kena vicito, kattha desito, kass' atthāya desito, kehi paṭiggahito, ke sikkhanti, ke sikkhitasikkhā, ke dhārenti, kassa vacanaṃ, kenābhataṃ ti?

Tatr' idaṃ vissajjanaṃ:

Kena pabbhāvito ti? Bodhiabhinihārasaddhāya pabbhāvito.

Kattha paripācito ti? Addhacchatṭhesu Jātakasatesu.

Kattha adhigato ti? Bodhimūle.

Kadā adhigato ti? Visākhapunnāmāsiyaṃ.

Kena adhigato ti? Sabbaññūbuddhena.

Kattha vicito ti? Bodhimande.

Kadā vīcīto ti? Ratanagharasattāhe.  
 Kena vīcīto ti? Sabbāññūbuddhena.  
 Kattha desīto ti? Devesu Tāvatisesū.  
 Kass' atthāya desīto ti? Devatānaṃ.  
 Kim atthaṃ desīto ti? Caturoghanittharaṇatthaṃ.  
 Kehi paṭigahito ti? Devehi.  
 Ke sikkhantī ti? Sekhā ca puthujjanā kalyāṇakā ca.  
 Ke sikkhitasikkhā ti? Arahanto khīṇāsavā.  
 Ke dhārentī ti? Yesaṃ vattati te dhārentī.  
 Kassa vacanaṃ ti? Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato  
 Sammāsambuddhassa.

Kenābhataṃ ti? Ācariyaparamparāya. Ayaṃ hi  
 Śāriputtatthero Bhaddaji Sobhito Piyajālī Piyapālo Piya-  
 dassī Kosiyaputto Siggavo Sandeho<sup>1</sup> Moggaliputto  
 Visudatto Dhammiyo Dāsako Sonako Revato ti evaṃ  
 ādīhi yāva saṅgitikālā ābhato, tato uddhaṃ tesāṃ yeva  
 sissānusissasāṅkhātāya ācariyaparamparāya yāvajjakālā  
 ābhato. Evaṃ ābhatassa paṇ' assa yaṃ taṃ Dipaṅkara-  
 dasabalato paṭṭhāya yāva mahābodhipallāṅkā adhigamaṇi-  
 dānaṃ.

Tato Mahindo Iddhiyo Uttiyo Bhaddanāmo ca Sambalo  
 ete nāgā mahāpañña Jambudīpā idhāgatā ti.

Imehi mahānāgehi ābhato tato uddhaṃ tesāṃ yeva  
 sissānusissasāṅkhātāya ācariyaparamparāya yāvajjakālā  
 ābhato. Evaṃ ābhatassa paṇ' assa yaṃ taṃ Dipaṅkara-  
 dasabalato paṭṭhāya yāva mahābodhipallāṅkā adhigamaṇi-  
 dānaṃ.

68. Yāva Dhammacakkapavattanā desanānidānaṃ ca  
 vuttaṃ.

[Here the Dūrenidāna Chapter of the Jātaka Commentary  
 (Fausböll's Jātaka, I. pp. 2—47) follows.]

69. Tattha aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhitvā  
 yāvatāyukaṃ dibbasampattim anubhavanto manussagaṇa-

<sup>1</sup> Sandevo C.

nāya<sup>1</sup> idāni sattahi divasehi āyukkhayaṃ pāpunissati ti<sup>2</sup> vatvā nikilissanti, mālā milāyanti, kacchehi sedā muccanti, kāye vevaññiyaṃ okkamati,<sup>3</sup> devo devāsanena saṇṭhahati ti imesu pubbanimittesu uppannesu tāni disvā suññā vata no saggā bhavissanti ti samvegajātāhi devatāhi Mahāsattassa pūritapāramibhāvaṃ ñatvā imasmiṃ idāni aññaṃ devalokaṃ anupagantvā manussaloke uppajjitvā buddhabhāvaṃ patte puññāni katvā cutācutā manussa devalokaṃ paripūressanti ti cintetvā

Yato haṃ Tusite kāye Santusito nāṃ' ahaṃ tadā dasasahassi samāgantvā yācanti pañjali mamaṃ,  
Kālo te Mahāvira! uppajja mātu kucchiyaṃ  
sadevakan tārayanto bujjhassu amatam padan ti.<sup>4</sup>

Evam Buddhabhāvatthāya āyācito kālaṃ dīpaṃ desaṃ kulam janettiyā āyuparimānaṃ ti imāni pañca mahāvilokanāni viloketvā katasanniṭṭhāno tato cuto Sakyarājakule paṭisandhim gahetvā tattha mahāsampattiyā parihariyamāno anukkamena bhadrayobbanam anupāpuṇi.

70. Imasmiṃ antare sato sampajāno Ānandabodhisatto Tusitakāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṃ okkamati ti ādinam suttapādānaṃ c'eva tesam Aṭṭhakathāya ca vasena vitthāro veditabbo.

So tiṇṇaṃ utūnaṃ anucchavikesu tisu pāsādesu devalokasiriṃ viya rajjasiriṃ anubhavamāno uyyānakilāya gamanasamaye anukkamena jīṇnavyādhimatasañkhyāte tayo devadūte disvā sañjātasamvego nivattitvā catutthavāre pabbajitaṃ disvā sādhu pabbajjā ti pabbajjāya rucim uppādetvā uyyānaṃ gantvā tattha divasaṃ khepetvā Maṅgalapokkharāṇṭīre nisinno kappakavesaṃ gahetvā āgatenā Vissakammena devaputtena alaṃkatapaṭiyatto

<sup>1</sup> manussagaṇṇanāya saṭṭhivassasahassādhikāni satta-paṇṇāsa vassakoṭṭiyo idāni M.

<sup>2</sup> pāpunissasi M. <sup>3</sup> kāye dubbaṇṇam okkamati M.

<sup>4</sup> Dh p. 117.

Rāhulabhaddassa jātasāsanam sutvā puttasinehassa  
balavabbhāvaṃ ñatvā yāva idaṃ bandhanam na vaḍḍhati  
tāvad eva naṃ chindissāmi ti cintetvā sāyaṃ nagaram  
pavisanto :

Nibbutā nūna sā mātā  
Nibbuto nūna so pitā  
Nibbutā nūna sā nārī  
Yassāyaṃ idiso pati ti.<sup>1</sup>

71. Kisāgotamiyā nāma pitucchādhītāya bhāsitaṃ imaṃ  
gātham sutvā ahaṃ imāya nibbutapadaṃ sāvito ti gīvato  
satasahassagghaṇakam muttāhāram muñcitvā tassā pesetvā  
attano bhavanam pavisitvā sirisayane nisinno niddāvasena  
nāṭakānam vippakāram disvā nibbinṇahadayo Channam  
utthāpetvā Kanthakam āharāpetvā Kanthakam āruya  
Channasahāyo dasasahassilokadhātudevatahi kataparivāro  
mahābhinnikkhamanam nikkhamitvā, ten' eva rattāvasesena  
tini mahārājāni atikkamma, Anomānadītire pabbajitvā,  
anukkamena Rājagaham gantvā, tattha piṇḍāya caritvā  
Paṇḍavapabbatapabbhāre nisinno Magadharājena rajjena  
nimantiyamāno taṃ paṭikkhipitvā sabbaññūtaṃ patvā  
tassa vijitaṃ āgamanatthāya tena gahitapatiñño Ālāraṇ ca  
Kālāmaṃ Uddakaṇ ca upasaṅkamitvā tesam santike  
adhigatavisesena aparituttḥo chabbassāni mahāpadhānam  
padahitvā Visākhapunnamadvase pāto va Senāninigame  
Sujātāya dinnapāyāsaṃ paribhuñjitvā Nerañjarāya nadiyā  
suvannapātiṃ pavāhetvā Nerañjarāya tire Mahāvanasaṇḍe  
nānāsamāpattihi divasabhāgam vītināmetvā sāyaṃ  
samaye sotthiyena dinnam atṭhatinaṃ utṭhiṃ gahetvā  
Kālena nāgarājena abhiṭṭhutaṃ bodhimandaṃ āruya  
tiṇāni santharitvā 'na tāv' imaṃ pallaṅkam bhindissāmi  
yāva me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissati ti'  
patiññaṃ katvā pācīnadisābhimukho nisīditvā suriye  
anattamite yeva Mārabalam vidhamitvā paṭhamayāme  
pubbenivāsañāṇam, majjhimayāme cutūpapātāñāṇam patvā  
pacchimayāmāvasāne dasabalacatuvesārājādisabbabud-

<sup>1</sup> Jāt. I., 60; Mahāvastu, II., 157.

dhaganapatimaṇḍitaṃ sabbaññutañāṇaṃ paṭivijjhanto yeva imaṃ Abhidhammanayasamuddaṃ adhigañchi.

Evam assa adhigamanidānaṃ veditabbaṃ.

72. Evaṃ adhigatābhidhammo ekapallaṅkena nisinna-sattāhaṃ animisasattāhaṃ caṅkamanasattāhaṃ ca atik-kamitvā catutthe sattāhe sayambhūñāṇādhigamena adhiga-taṃ Abhidhammaṃ vicinitvā aparāṇi pi Ajapāla-Muca-lindarājāyatanesu tīni sattāhāni vitināmetvā atthame sattāhe Ajapālanigrodharukkhamūle nisinnō dhamma-gambhiratāpaccavekkhaṇena appossukkataṃ āpajjamāno dasasahassimahābrahmaparivārena Sahampatibrahmūṇā āyācitadhammadesano buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ oloketvā brāhmaṇo ajjhesanaṃ ādāya ‘kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭha-maṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan’ ti olokeno Ālār-Uddakānaṃ kālakatabhāvaṃ ṇatvā pañcavaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ba-hūpakārakataṃ anussaritvā utthāyāsana Kāsipuraṃ gac-chanto antarāmagge Upakena saddhim mantetvā Āsālhi-puṇṇamadivase Isipatane migadāye pañcavaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ patvā te ananucchavikena samudācārena saññāpetvā dhammacakkaṃ pavattento Aññakoṇḍaññatherapamukhā atthārasa brahmakoṭiyo amatapānaṃ pāyesi. Evaṃ yāva Dhammacakkappavattadesanānidānaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Ayaṃ ettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana sātthakathānaṃ ariyapariyesanapabbajjāsuttādīnaṃ vasena veditabbo.

73. Evaṃ adhigamanidānadesanānidānasampannaṃ pan’assa Abhidhammassa aparāṇi pi Dūrenidānaṃ Avīdūrenidānaṃ Santikenidānaṃ ti tīni nidānāni. Tattha Dīpaṅkarapādamūlato paṭṭhāya yāva Tusitapurā Dūrenidānaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Tusitapurato paṭṭhāya yāva Bodhimandā Avidūrenidānaṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā devesu Tāvatisesū viharati pāricchattakamūle Paṇḍukambalasilāyaṃ. Tatra Bhagavā devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ Abhidhammakathaṃ kathesi ti idam assa Santikenidānaṃ.

Ayaṃ tāva Nidānakathā. Idāni:

Iti me bhāsamānassa Abhidhammakatham imam,  
Avikkhittā nisāmetha, dullabhā hi ayam kathā ti.

Evam patinñātaya Abhidhammakathāya kathanokāso  
samppatto.

74. Tatthāyasmā Abhidhammo nāma Dhammasaṅgaṇi-  
ādini sattappakaraṇāni.

Dhammasaṅgaṇi cittuppādakaṇḍādinam vasena cattāri  
kaṇḍāni cittuppādakaṇḍam pi mātikāpadabhājanīyavasena  
duvidham, tattha mātikā ādi sā pi tikamātikā dukamātikā  
ti duvidhā.

Tattha tikamātikā ādi tikamātikāya pi kusalatti-  
kam.

75. Kusalattike pi kusalā dhammā ti idam padam. Tas-  
mā :

Ito paṭṭhāya gambhīram Abhidhammakatham imam  
vuccamānam nisāmetha ekaggā sādhu sādhavo ti.

Kusalā dhammā akusalā dhammā avyā-  
katā dhammā ti.<sup>1</sup>

Ayam tāva ādipadena laddhanāmo kusalattiko nāma.

76. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā dham-  
mā, dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā dham-  
mā, adukkhama-sukhāya vedanāya sam-  
payuttā dhammā ti ayam sabbapadehi laddhanāmo  
vedanattiko nāma.

Evam ādipadavasena vā sabbapadavasena vā sabbesam  
pi tikadukānam nāmam veditabbam.

Sabbe va c'ete pañcadasahi paricchedehi vavatthitā.  
Tikānam hi eko paricchedo dukānam catuddasa.

77. Hetū dhammā na hetū dhammā ti ādayo  
cha dukā. Ganthato ca atthato ca aññamaññasamban-  
dhena kaṇṇikā viya ghaṭā viya hutvā tñitattā hetugocchako  
ti vuccati.

Tato 'pare sappaccayā dhammā appaccayā  
dhammā ti ādayo satta dukā aññamaññe asambandhā

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. p. 1-8.

kevalaṃ dukkaṃ sāmāññena uccinitvā gocchakantare tha-pitattā aññehi ca mahantaradukehi cullakattā cullantaradukā veditabbā.

78. Tato paraṃ āsavadukādīnaṃ channaṃ dukānaṃ vasena āsa va go c c h a k o.

79. Saṃyojanadukādīnaṃ vasena sa ṃ y o j a n a g o c c h a k o.

80. Tathā gantha — ogha — yoga — nīvaraṇadukādīnaṃ vasena g a n t h a — o g h a — y o g a — n ī v a r a ṇ a g o c c h a k ā.

81. Parāmāsadukādīnaṃ pañcannaṃ vasena p a r ā m ā s a g o c c a k o t i.

Sabbe pi satta gocchakā veditabbā.

82. Tato paraṃ:

S ā r a m m a ṇ ā dhammā ti ādayo catuddasa m a h a n t a r a d u k ā n ā m a.

83. Tato upādānadukādayo cha dukā up ā d ā n a g o c c h a k o n ā m a.

84. Tato kilesadukādayo aṭṭha dukā k i l e s a d u k ā n ā m a.

85. Tato paraṃ dassanena pahātabbadukādayo aṭṭhā-rasa dukā Abhidhammamātikāya pariyosāne tha-pitattā pi ṭ ṭ h i d u k ā n ā m a.

86. Vijjābhāgino dhammā avijjābhāgino dhammā ti ādayo pana dvācattālīsa dukā s u t t a n t i k a d u k ā n ā m a. Evaṃ sabbe p'ete pañcadasahi paricchedehi vavattthitā ti veditabbā.

Evaṃ vavattthitā pan'ete sappadesanippadesavasena dve ca koṭṭhāsā honti.

Etesu hi nava tikā ekasattati ca dukā sappadesānaṃ rūpārūpadhammānaṃ pariggahitattā sappadesā nā m a.

87. Avasesā terasa tikā ekasattati ca dukā nippadesā nā m a.

88. Tattha tikesu tāva vedanattiko vitakkattiko pītittiko uppannattiko atitattiko cattāro ārammaṇattikā ti ime nava tikā sappadesā nā m a. Dukesu hetugocchakādīnaṃ upā-dānagocchakapariyosānānaṃ navannaṃ gocchakānaṃ pari-yosāne tayo tayo dukā.



89. Kilesagocchakapariyosāne cattāro dukā:

Cittasampayuttā dhammā,<sup>1</sup> cittavippayuttā dhammā, cittasamsaṭṭhā dhammā, cittavisamsaṭṭhā dhammā ti dve mahantaradukā.

90. Suttantikadukesu adhivacanadukam<sup>2</sup> paññattidukam niruttidukam nāmarūpadukan ti ime cattāro duke ṭha-petvā avasesā aṭṭhatimsa dukā cā ti ete sappadesā nāma vuttā. Avasesā tikadukā sabbe pi nippadesā ti veditabbā.

91. Idāni kusalā dhammā ti ādinam mātikāpadānam ayam anupubbavaṇṇanā. Kusalasaddo tāva ārogyānavajjacchekasukhavipākesu dissati. Ayam hi kacci nu bhoto kusalam kacci nu bhoto anāmayan ti ādisu ārogye dissati. Katamo pana bhante kāyasamācāro kusalo? Yo kho mahārāja kāyasamācāro anavajjo ti ca puna ca param bhante ekadānuttariyam yathā Bhagavā dhammam deseti. Kusalesu dhammesū ti ca evam ādisu anavajje.

Kusalo tvam rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgānam, kusalā nac-cagītassa sikkhitā caturitthiyo ti ādisu cheke.

Kusalānam bhikkhave dhammānam samādānahu, kusalla kammaṣṣa katattā upacitattā ti ādisu sukhavipāke. Svāyam idha ārogye pi anavajje pi sukhavipāke pi vattati ti.

92. Dhammasaddo panāyam pariyattihetugūṇanissattanijjivatādisu dissati. Ayam hi dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam geyyan ti ādisu pariyattiyam dissati.

Hetumhi nānam dhammapaṭisambhidā ti ādisu hetumhi.

Na hi dhammo adhammo ca ubho samavipākino

Adhammo nirayam neti, dhammo pāpeti suggaṭin ti

ādisu guṇe dissati.

93. Tasmiṃ kho pana samaye dhammā honti dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ti ādisu nissattanijjivatāyam. Svāyam idhāpi nissattanijjivatāyam eva vattati.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. p. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. p. 7.

Vacanattho pan' ettha kucchite pāpadhamme salayanti calayanti kappenti viddhamsenti ti kusalā.

Kucchitena vā ākārena sayanti ti kusā. Te akusala-saṅkhāte kuse lunanti chindanti ti kusalā.

Kucchitānaṃ vā sānato tanukaraṇato osānakaraṇato nānaṃ kuṣaṃ nāma. Tena kuṣena lātabbā ti kusalā gaḥetabbā pavattetabbā ti attho. Yathā vā kuṣā ubhayabhāgagataṃ hatthappadesaṃ lunanti evaṃ ime ti pi uppannānuppannabhāvena ubhayabhāgagataṃ saṅkilesa-pakkhaṃ lunanti tasmā kuṣā viya lunanti ti pi kusalā.

94. Attano pana sabhāvan dhārenti ti dhammā. Dhāriyanti vā paccayehi dhāriyanti vā yathā sabhāvato ti dhammā.

Na kusalā akusalā mittapaṭipakkhā amittā viya lobhādi-paṭipakkhā alobhādayo viya kusalapāṭipakkhā ti attho.

95. Na vyākataṃ ti avyākataṃ. Kusalākusalabhāvena akathitā ti attho.

Tesu anavajjasukhavipākalakkhaṇā kusalā, sāvajjadukkhavipākalakkhaṇā akusalā, avipākalakkhaṇā avyākataṃ.

96. Kim pan' etāni kusalā ti vā dhammā ti vā ādīni ekatthāni udāhu nānatthāni ti? kim c'ettha yadi tāva ekatthāni kusalā dhammā ti idaṃ kusalākusalā ti vuttasadisāṃ hoti? Atha nānatthāni. Tikadukānaṃ chakkacatukabhāvo āpajjati padānaṃ ca asambandho. Yathā hi 'kusalā rūpaṃ cakkhumā' ti vutte atthavasena aññamaññaṃ anolokentānaṃ padānaṃ na koci sambandho, evaṃ idhāpi padānaṃ asambandho āpajjati.

Pubbāparasambandharahitāni ca padāni nippayojanāni nāma honti. Yā pi c'esā parato katame dhammā kusalā ti pucchā tāya pi saddhiṃ virodho āpajjati. Neva hi dhammā kusalā atha ca pan' idaṃ vuccati katame dhammā kusalā ti.

97. Aparo nayo: Yadi etāni ekatthāni tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ekattā kusalādināṃ pi ekattaṃ āpajjati. Kusalādi-padānaṃ hi tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ dhammabhāvena ekattaṃ, tasmā dhammattayena saddhiṃ atthato ninnatattānaṃ kusalādināṃ pi ekattaṃ āpajjati. Yad eva kusalan taṃ akusalan taṃ avyākatan ti. Athā pi tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ekattaṃ na sampatiṇṇaṃ cātha 'añño kusalaparo dhammo

añño akusalaparo añño avyākataparo ' ti vadatha. Evaṃ sante dhammo nāma bhāvo bhāvato ca añño abhāvo ti kusalaparā bhāvasaṅkhātā dhammā, añño akusalaparo dhammo abhāvo siyā. Tathā avyākataparo. Tehi ca añño kusalaparo pi. Etam abhāvattam āpannehi dhammehi na aññe kusalādayo pi abhāvā yeva siyun ti.

Sabbam etam akāraṇam kasmā yathānumati? Vohāra-viddhitō. Vohāro hi yathā yathā atthesu anumato sam-  
paṭicchito tathā tath' eva siddho na cāyaṃ kusalā dhammā ti ādisu kusalapubbo dhammābhilāpo dhamma-  
paro ca kusalābhilāpo yathā kusalākusalā ti evaṃ atthavi-  
sesabhāvena paṇḍitehi sampāṭicchito na ca kusalā rūpaṃ cakkhumā saddo viya aññamaññaṃ anolokitatthabhāvena. Kusalasaddo pan' ettha anavajjasukhavipākasaṅkhātassa atthassa jotanabhāvena sampāṭicchito akusalasaddo sāvajja-  
dukkhavipākatthajotakattena, avyākatasaddo avipākattha-  
jotakattena, dhammasaddo sabhāvadhāraṇādiatthajotakat-  
tena.

98. So etesaṃ aññatarānantare vuccamāno attano attha-  
sāmaññaṃ dipeti, sabbe va' hi ete sabhāvadhāraṇādinaṃ  
lakkhaṇena dhammā kusalādisaddā cāpi dhammasaddassa  
purato vuccamānā attano atthavisesaṃ tassa dipenti.  
Dhammo hi kusalo vā hoti akusalo vā avyā-  
kato vā evaṃ etehi visuṃ visuṃ vuccamānā attano  
attano atthamattadīpakattena saha vuccamānā attano  
atthasāmaññaṃ atthavisesaṃ dīpakattena loke paṇḍitehi  
sampāṭicchitā. Tasmā yad evaṃ ettha ekatthanānattha-  
tam vikappetvā dosāropanakāraṇam vuttam sabbam etam  
akāraṇam.

Ayan tāva kusalattikassa anupadavaṇṇanā, iminā vutta-  
nayena sesatikadukāṇam nayo pi veditabbo, ito param  
pana visesamattam eva vakkhāma.

99. Sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā ti ādisu sukhasaddo  
tāva sukhavedanā sukhamūlasukhārammaṇasukhahetu-  
sukhapaccayaṭṭhāna-avyāpajjhanibbānādisu dissati.

Ayam hi sukhasa ca pahāṇā ti ādisu sukhavedanāya  
dissati. Sukho buddhānaṃ uppādo, sukhā virāgatā loke ti  
ādisu sukhamūle.

Yasmā ca kho Mahāli rūpaṃ sukhaṃ sukhānupatitaṃ sukhāvakkantaṃ ti ādisu sukhārammaṇe.

Sukhass' etaṃ bhikkhave adhivacanaṃ yad idaṃ puññāni ti ādisu sukhahetumhi.

Yāvañ c'idaṃ bhikkhave na sukaraṃ akkhānena pāpuṇitum yāva sukhā saggā na te sukhaṃ pajānanti ye na pasanti nandanaṃ ti ādisu sukhapaccayaṭṭhāne.

Diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete dhammā ti ādisu avyāpajjhe.

Nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ ti ādisu nibbāne.

Idha paṇāyaṃ sukhavedanāyaṃ eva daṭṭhabbo.<sup>1</sup>

100. Vedanāsaddo viditā vedanā me uppajjanti ti ādisu vedayitasmim yeva vaṭṭati.

Dukkhasaddo dukkhavedanādukkhavatthudukkhārammaṇadukkhapaccayaṭṭhānādisu dissati. Ayaṃ hi dukkhassa ca pahānā ti ādisu dukkhavedanāya dissati.

Jāti pi dukkhā ti ādisu dukkhavatthusmim. Yasmā ca kho Mahāli rūpaṃ dukkhaṃ dukkhānupatitaṃ dukkhāvakkantaṃ ti ādisu dukkhārammaṇe.

Dukkho pāpassa uccayo ti ādisu dukkhapaccaye.

Yāvañ c'idaṃ bhikkhave na sukaraṃ akkhānena pāpuṇitum yāva dukkhā nirayā ti ādisu dukkhapaccayaṭṭhāne.

Idha paṇāyaṃ dukkhavedanāyaṃ eva daṭṭhabbo.

Vacanattho pan'ettha sukhayati ti sukhā, dukkhayati ti dukkhā.

Na dukkhā na sukhā ti adukkhamasukhā. Makāro pada-sandhivasena vutto. Sabbā pi ārammaṇarasam vediyanti anubhavanti ti vedanā.

101. Tā su iṭṭhānubhavanalakkhaṇā sukhā anīṭṭhānubhavanalakkhaṇā dukkhā ubbayaviparītānubhavanalakkhaṇā adukkhamasukhā.

Yo paṇāyaṃ tisu pi padesu sampayuttasaddo tass' attho.

Samam pakārehi yuttā ti sampayuttā.

Katarehi pakārehi ti? Ekuppādādihi.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. p. 1, sukhāya vedanāya, etc.



105. Vitakkattike sampayogavasena vattamānena saha vitakkena savitakkā, saha vicārena savicārā.

Savitakkā ca te savicārā ti savitakkasavicārā, ubhayarahitā avitakkaaavicārā. Vitakkavicāresu vicāro va mattā param pamānaṃ etesaṃ ti vicāramattā. Vicārato uttarim vitakkena saddhim sampayogaṃ na gacchanti ti attho. Avitakkā ca te vicāramattā cā ti avitakkavicāramattā.

106. Pīṭittike pīṭiyā saha ekuppādādibhāvaṃ gatā ti pīṭisahagatā pīṭisampayuttā ti attho.

Sesapadadvaye pi es'eva nayo.

107. Upekhā ti c'ettha adukkhamasukhā vedanā vuttā.

Sā hi sukhadukkhaṃ kārapavattim upekkhati majjhataṃ kārasaṇṭhitattā tenākārena ca pavattati ti upekhā.

Iti vedanāttikato padadvayaṃ eva gaheṭvā nippīṭikasukhassa sappīṭikasukhato visesadassanavasena ayaṃ tiko vutto.

108. Dassanattike dassanena ti sotāpattimaggena. So hi paṭhamam nibbānaṃ dassanato dassanaṃ ti vutto.

109. Gotrabhū pana kiṃ cāpi paṭhamataraṃ nibbānaṃ passati? Yathā pana rañño santikaṃ kenacid eva karaṇīyena āgato puriso dūrato va rathikāya carantaṃ hatthikkhandhagataṃ rājānaṃ disvā pi 'diṭṭho te rājā ti' puṭṭho disvā kattabbakiccassa akatattā 'na passāmi ti' āha, evameva nibbānaṃ disvā kattabbassa kiccassa kilesappahānassābhāvaṃ na dassanaṃ ti vuccati. Taṃ hi nānaṃ maggassa āvajjanaṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati.

110. Bhāvanāyā ti sesamaggattayena. Sesamaggattayaṃ hi paṭhamamaggena diṭṭhasmiṃ űeva dhamme bhāvanāvasena uppajjati adhiṭṭhapubbaṃ kiñci na passati tasmā bhāvanā ti vuccati.

Tatiyapadaṃ ubhayapaṭikkhepavasena vuttaṃ.

Tadanantarattike dassanena pahātabbo hetu etesaṃ ti dassanena pahātabbahetukā. Dutiyapade pi es'eva nayo.

111. Tatiyapade neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbo hetu etesaṃ ti evaṃ atthaṃ agahetvā neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pahātabbo hetu etesaṃ atthi ti evaṃ attho

gahetabbo. Itarathā hi ahetukānaṃ agahaṇaṃ bhaveyya. Hetu yeva hi tesāṃ natthi yo dassanabhāvanāhi pabātabbo siyā. Sahetukesu pi hetuvajjānaṃ gahaṇaṃ āpajjati na hetunaṃ. Hetu yeva hi etesaṃ neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pabātabbo ti vutto. Na te dhammā ubhayam pi etaṃ anadhippetāṃ, tasmā n'eva dassanena na bhāvanāya pabātabbo hetu etesaṃ atthi ti neva dassanena na bhāvanāya pabātabbahetukā ti ayam attho gahetabbo.

112. Ācayagāmittike<sup>1</sup> kammakilesehi āciyyatī ti ācayo. Paṭisandhicutigatipavattānaṃ etaṃ nāmaṃ.

Tassa kāraṇaṃ hutvā nipphādanabhāvena taṃ ācayaṃ gacchanti yassa vā pavattanti taṃ puggalaṃ yathāvuttam eva ācayaṃ gamentaṃ ti pi ācayagāmino.

Sāsavakusalākusalānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Tato eva ācayasakkhātā cayā apētattā nibbānaṃ apeta-cayā ti apacayo. Taṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā pavattanato apacayaṃ gacchanti ti apacayagāmino. Ariyamaggānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Api ca pākāraṃ iṭṭhakavaḍḍhakī viya pavattaṃ ācinantā gacchanti ti ācayagāmino. Tena citaṃ citaṃ viddhamsa-yamāno puriso viya tad eva pavattaṃ apacinantā gacchanti ti apacayagāmino.

Tatīyapadaṃ ubhayapaṭikkhepena vuttaṃ.

113. Sekhattike tisu sikkhāsu jātā ti pi sekhā. Sattanaṃ sekhānaṃ ete ti pi sekhā. Apariyositasikkhattā sayam eva sikkhanti ti pi sekhā. Uparisikkhitabbābhāvato na sekkhā ti asekkhā. Vuḍḍhippattā vā sekkhā ti pi asekkhā. Arahattaphaladhammānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Tatīyapadaṃ ubhayapaṭikkhepena vuttaṃ.

114. Parittattike samantato khaṇḍitattā appamattakaṃ parittan ti vuccati parittaṃ gomayapiṇḍan ti ādisu viya. Ime pi appānubhāvātāya parittā viyā ti parittā kāmāvacara-dhammānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Kilesavikkhambhana-samatthātāya vipulaphalatāya dighasantānatāya ca mahan-tābhāvaṃgatā mahantehi vā ulāracchandaviriyacittapañ-ñehi gatā paṭipannā ti pi mahaggatā.

Pamāṇakarā dhammarāgādayo pamāṇaṃ nāma. Ārammaṇato vā sampayogato vā natthi etesaṃ pamāṇaṃ pamāṇassa ca paṭipakkhā ti appamāṇā.

Parittārammaṇattike parittaṃ ārammaṇaṃ etesaṃ ti parittārammaṇā. Sesapadadvaye pi es'eva nayo.

115. Hinattike hinā ti lāmakā akusalā dhammā, hīna-paṇitānaṃ majjhe bhāvā ti majjhimā, avasesā tebhūmakā dhammā. Uttamatṭhena anappakaṭṭhena ca paṇitā lokut-tarā dhammā.

116. Micchattattike hitasukhāvahā me bhavissanti ti evaṃ āsimsitā pi tathā abhāvato asubhādisu yeva subhan ti ādi viparītapavattito<sup>1</sup> ca micchāsabhāvā ti micchattā, vipākādāne sati khandhabhedānantaram eva vipākādānato niyatā. Micchattā ca te niyatā cā ti micchattaniyatā vuttaviparītena atthena sammāsabhāvā ti. Sammattā sampattā ca te niyatā ca anantaram eva phaladānenā ti sampattaniyatā. Ubhayato pi na niyatā ti aniyatā.

117. Maggārammaṇattike nibbānaṃ maggati gavesati kilese vā mārento gacchatī ti maggo. Maggo ārammaṇaṃ etesaṃ ti maggārammaṇā.

Atthaṅgiko pi maggo paccayaṭṭhena etesaṃ hetū ti maggahetukā. Maggasampayuttā vā hetū ti maggahetu maggo vā hetū ti maggahetu. Te etesaṃ hetū ti magga-hetukā. Sammādiṭṭhi sayam maggo ceva hetu ca iti maggo hetu etesaṃ ti pi maggahetukā, adhibhavitvā pavattanaṭṭhena maggo adhipati etesaṃ ti maggādhipatino.

118. Uppannattike uppādato paṭṭhāya yāva bhavaṅgā uddham paṇṇagatā pavattā ti uppannā, na uppannā ti anuppannā. Pariniṭṭhitakāraṇekadesattā avassaṃ uppaj-jissanti ti uppādino.

119. Atitattike attano sabhāvaṃ uppādādilakkhaṇaṃ vā patvā atikkantā ti atitā, tadubhayam pi na āgatā ti anāgatā. Tam kāraṇaṃ paṭicca uppannā ti paccup-pannā.

120. Anantarattike atitaṃ ārammaṇaṃ etesaṃ ti atitā-rammaṇā. Sesapadadvaye pi es'eva nayo.

<sup>1</sup> subhādiviparīta<sup>o</sup> Atthayojo.



121. Ajjhattattike evaṃ pavattamānā 'mayam attā ti gahaṇam gamissāmā ti' iminā viya adhippāyena attānaṃ adhikāraṃ katvā pavattā ti ajjhattā.

Ajjhattasaddo paṇāyam gocarajjhatte niyakajjhatte ajjhattajjhatte visayaajjhatte ti catūsu atthesu dissati.

Ten' Ānanda bhikkhunā tasmim yeva purimasim samādhinimitte ajjhattam eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbam. Ajjhattarato samāhito ti ādisu hi ayam gocarajjhatte dissati.

Ajjhattam sampasādanam ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassi viharati ti ādisu niyakajjhatte.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni ti ādisu ajjhattajjhatte.

Yam kho pan' Ānanda vihāro Tathāgatenā abhisambudho yad idaṃ sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā ajjhattam suññatam upasampajja viharati ti visayaajjhatte issariyaṭṭhāne ti attho.

Phalasamāpattihi buddhānaṃ issariyaṭṭhānaṃ nāma.

Idha pana niyakajjhatte adhippeto tasmā attano santāne pavattā paṭipuggalikā dhammā ajjhattā ti veditabbā.

122. Tato bahibhūtā pana indriyabaddhā vā anindriyabaddhā vā bahiddhā nāma.

Tatiyapadam tadubhayavasena vuttam.

123. Anantarattiko te yeva tippakāre pi dhamme āramaṇam katvā pavattanavasena vutto.

124. Sanidassanattike datṭhabbabbhāvasaṅkhātena saha nidassanena ti sanidassanā, paṭihananaṃ bhāvasaṅkhātena saha paṭighena ti sappatighā, sanidassanā ca te sappatighā cā ti sanidassanasappatighā, natthi etesaṃ datṭhabbabbhāvasaṅkhātaṃ nidassanaṃ ti anidassanā, anidassanā ca te vuttanayen'eva sappatighā cā ti anidassanasappatighā.

Tatiyapadam ubhayapaṭikkhepena vuttam.

Yam tāva tikamātikāya anupubbavaṇṇanā.

125. Dukamātikāya pana tikesu anāgatapadavaṇṇanam yeva karissāma.

Hetugocchake<sup>1</sup> tāva hetudhammā ti mulaṭṭhena hetusaṅkhātā dhammā. Hetu dhammā ti pi pāṭho.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. p. 2., Hetū dhammā, etc.

Na hetū ti tesam yeṇa paṭikkhepavacanam; sampayogato pavattena saha hetunā ti sahetukā.

Tath'eva pavatto natthi etesam hetū ti ahetukā.

Ekuppādādinā<sup>1</sup> hetunā sampayuttā ti hetusampayuttā. Hetunā vippayuttā ti hetuvippayuttā; imesaṃ ca dvinnam pi dukānam kiṃcāpi atthato nānattam natthi desanāvilāsena pana tathā bujjhantānam vā puggalānam ajjhāsayavasena vuttā.

126. Tato param paṭhamadukam dutiyatatiyeḥi saddhiṃ yojetvā tesam hetunahetuādinam padānam vasena yathā sambhavato apare pi tayo dukā vuttā, tattha yath'eva hetū c'eva dhammā sahetukā cā ti etaṃ sambhavati tathā hetū c'eva dhammā ahetukā cā ti. Idam pi yathā sahetukā c'eva dhammā na ca hetū ti etaṃ sambhavati tathā ahetukā c'eva dhammā na ca hetū ti. Idam pi hetusampayuttā dukena saddhiṃ yojanāya pi es'eva nayo.

Tatra yad etaṃ na hetukā dhammā sahetukā pi ahetukā pi ti siddhe. Na hetu kho pana dhammā ti atirittam. Kho panā ti padam vuttam. Tassa vasena ayam atirekattho saṅgahito ti veditabbo.

Katham na kevalam na hetudhammā<sup>2</sup> Sahetu-ahetukā icc'eva, Atha kho aññe pi aññathā pi ti idam vuttam hoti. Yath'eva hi na hetudhammā sahetukā pi ahetukā pi evam hetudhammā sahetukā pi ahetukā pi. Evam na hetudhammā hetusampayuttā pi hetuvippayuttā pi ti.

127. Cullantaradukesu attano nipphādakena saha pac-cayenā ti sappaccayā, natthi etesam uppāde vā ṭhitiyam vā paccayo ti appaccayā.

Paccayeḥi samāgantvā katā ti saṅkhatā, na saṅkhatā ti asaṅkhatā.

Avinibbhogavasena rūpam etesam atthi ti rūpino, tathā-vidham natthi etesam rūpan ti arūpino.<sup>2</sup> Rūpalakkhaṇam vā rūpam tam etesam atthi ti rūpino, na rūpino arūpino.

Lokiyā dhammā ti loko vuccati lujjanapalujjanatṭhena vaṭṭam. Tasmim pariyāpannabhāvena loka niyuttā ti lokiya.

<sup>1</sup> Ekuppādāditāya T. M.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. p. 3.

Tato uttinnā ti uttarā. Loke apariyāpannabhāvena lokato uttarā ti lokuttarā.

Kenaci viññeyyā ti cakkhuvinnānādisu kenaci etena cakkhuvinnānānena vā sotaviññānānena vā vijānitabbā.

Kenaci na viññeyyā ti ten' eva cakkhuvinnānānena vā sotaviññānānena vā vijānitabbā.

Evam sante dvinnam pi padānam atthanānattato duko hoti.

128. Āsavagocchake āsavanti ti āsavā. Cakkhuno pi ... pe ... manato pi sandanti pavattanti ti vuttaṃ hoti, dhammato yāva gotrabhū, okāsato yāva bhavaggaṃ savanti ti vā āsavā. Ete dhamme etaṃ ca okāsaṃ anto karitvā pavattanti ti attho. Anto karanattho hi ayaṃ ākāro. Cirapārivāsiyatthēna madirādayo āsavā viyā ti pi āsavā. Lokasmiṃ hi cirapārivāsikā madirādayo āsavā ti vucanti.

Yadi ca cirapārivāsikatthēna āsavā ete yeva bhavitum arahanti. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ:

Purimā bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya ito pubbe avijjā nāhosi ti ādi.

Āyatam vā saṃsāradukkham savanti pasavanti ti āsavā; tato aññe no āsavā nāma.

Attānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā pavattehi saha āsavehi ti sāsavā evaṃ pavattamānā, natthi etesaṃ āsavā ti anāsavā.

Sesaṃ hetugocchake vuttanāyena eva veditabbam.

Ayaṃ pana viseso: yathā tattha na hetu kho pana dhammā sahetukā pi ahetukā pi ti ayaṃ osānaduko paṭhamadukassa dutiyapadaṃ ādimhi ṭhapetvā vutto. Evam idha no āsavā kho pana dhammā sāsavā pi anāsavā pi ti na vuttā.

Kiñcāpi na vutto atha kho ayaṃ ca añño ca bhedo tattha vuttanāyena eva veditabbo.

129. Saṃyojanagocchake yassa saṃvijjanti taṃ puggalaṃ vaṭṭasmiṃ saṃyojenti bandhanti ti saṃyojanā.

Tato aññe no saṃyojanā nāma.

Ārammaṇabhāvaṃ upagantvā saṃyojanasaṃvaddhānena saṃyojanānaṃ hitā ti saṃyojanīyā; saṃyojanassa ārammaṇapaccayabhūtānaṃ etam adhivacanam. Na

samyojanīyā asamyojanīyā. Sesam hetugocchake vuttanayen'eva veditabbam.

130. Ganthagocchake yassa samvijjanti tam cutipaṭi-sandhivasena vaṭṭasmiṃ ganthenti ghaṭenti ti ganthā. Tato aṇṇe no ganthā 'ārammaṇakaraṇavasena ganthehi ganthitabbā ti ganthaniyā. Sesam hetugocchake vuttanayen'eva yojetabbam.

Yathā ca idha evaṃ ito paresu pi vuttāvasesam tattha tattha vuttanayen'eva veditabbam.

131. Oghagocchake yassa samvijjanti tam vaṭṭasmiṃ ohananti osidāpenti ti oghā.

Ārammaṇam katvā atikkamanīyato oghehi atikkamitabbā ti oghaniyā oghānaṃ ārammaṇadhammā evaṃ veditabbā.

132. Yogagocchake yassa samvijjanti tam vaṭṭasmiṃ yojenti ti yogā. Yoganiyā oghaniyā viya veditabbā.

133. Nivaraṇagocchake cittaṃ nivaranaṃ ti pariyaṇandhanti ti nivaranaṃ. Nivaraṇīyā samyojanīyā viya veditabbā.

134. Parāmāsagocchake dhammaṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ aniccādiakāraṃ atikkamitvā niccaṃ ti ādivasena pavattamānā parato āmasanti ti parāmāsā. Parāmāsehi ārammaṇakaraṇavasena parāmatṭhattā parāmatṭhā. Mahantaradukesu ārammaṇaṃ agahetvā appavattito saha ārammaṇenā ti sārammaṇā, natthi etesaṃ ārammaṇaṃ ti anārammaṇā.

Cintanaṭṭhena cittaṃ vicittaṭṭhena vā cittaṃ.

Avippayogavasena cetasmīṃ niyuttā ti cetasikā.

Nirantarabhāvūpagamaṇatāya uppādato yāva bhaṅgā cittaṇa saṃsaṭṭhā ti cittaṇa saṃsaṭṭhā.

Ekato pavattamānā pi nirantarabhāvaṃ anupagamanaṇatāya cittaṇa viṇsaṃsaṭṭhā ti cittaṇa viṇsaṃsaṭṭhā.

Samuṭṭhahanti etenā ti samuṭṭhānaṃ. Cittaṃ samuṭṭhānaṃ etesaṃ ti cittaṇa samuṭṭhānaṃ.

Saha bhavanti ti sahaṇa.

Cittaṇa sahaṇa cittaṇa sahaṇa.

Anuparivattanti ti anuparivattino. Kim anuparivattanti? Cittaṃ. Cittaṇa anuparivattino cittaṇa anuparivattino.

Cittaṇa saṃsaṭṭhā va te cittaṇa samuṭṭhānaṃ yeva cā ti cittaṇa saṃsaṭṭhasamuṭṭhānaṃ.

Cittasamsaṭṭhā ca te cittasamuṭṭhānā ca citasahabhuno  
evam cā ti cittasamsaṭṭhasamuṭṭhānasahabhuno.

Cittasamsaṭṭhā ca te cittasamuṭṭhānā ca cittānupari-  
vattino eva cā ti cittasamsaṭṭhasamuṭṭhānānuparivattino.  
Sesāni sabbapadāni vuttapadānam paṭikkhepavasena  
veditabbāni.

Ajjhattajjhattam sandhāya ajjhataṭṭhike vuttavasena  
ajjhata va ajjhataṭṭhikā. Tato bahibhūtā ti bahirā.

Upādiyaṇṭeva bhūtāni na bhūtā viya Upādiyaṇti ti  
upādānā, na upādiyaṇṭeva ti nūpādā.

135. Upādānagocchake bhusaṃ ādiyaṇti ti upādānā.  
Dalhagāhaṃ gaṇhanti ti attho. Tato aññe no upādānā.

136. Kilesagocchake saṅkiliṭṭhattike vuttanayaṇṭeva  
attho veditabbo.

137. Piṭṭhidukesu kāme avacaranti ti kāmāvacarā, rūpe  
avacaranti ti rūpāvacarā, arūpe avacaranti ti arūpāvacarā.

Ayaṃ ettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana parato āvibha-  
vissati.

Tebhūmakavaṭṭe pariyāpannaantogadhā ti pariyāpannā,  
tasmiṃ na pariyāpannā ti apariyāpannā.

Vaṭṭamūlaṃ chindantā nibbānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā  
vaṭṭato niyyanti ti niyyānikā. Iminā lakkhaṇena na niy-  
yaṇti ti niyyānikā.

Cutiya vā attāno vā pavattiyā anantaram phaladāne  
niyatattā niyatā. Tathā aniyatattā aniyatā.

Aññe dhamme uttaranti pajahanti ti uttarā, attānaṃ  
uttaritum samatthehi saha uttarehi ti sauttarā, natthi ete-  
saṃ uttarā ti anuttarā; raṇanti etehi ti raṇā. Yehi abhibhūtā  
sattā nānappakāreṇa kandanti paridevanti tesam rāgādinaṃ  
etaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Sampayogavasena pahānekaṭṭhata-  
vasena ca saha raṇehi ti saraṇā. Tena kāraṇena natthi  
etesam raṇā ti araṇā.

138. Suttantikadukesu sampayogavasena vijjaṃ bhajan-  
ti ti pi vijjābhāgino, vijjābhāge vijjakoṭṭhāse vattanti ti pi  
vijjābhāgino.

Tattha vipassanā nāṇaṃ manomayiddhi cha abhiññā ti  
atṭha vijjā purimena atthena tāhi sampayuttā dhammā pi  
vijjābhāgino.

Pacchimena atthena tāsū yā kāci ekā vijjā vijjā, sesā vijjābhāgino ti. Evaṃ vijjā pi vijjāya sampayuttā dhammā pi vijjābhāgino tveva veditabbā.

Idha pana sampayuttā dhammā va adhippetā.

139. Sampayogavasen'eva avijjāṃ bhajanti ti pi avijjābhāgino, avijjābhāge avijjākoṭṭhāse vattanti ti pi avijjābhāgino. Tattha dukkhaṭṭhādaṃ tamosamudayāḍipacchādakaṃ ti catasso avijjā.

Purimanayen'eva tā pi sampayuttadhammā pi avijjābhāgino. Pacchimena atthena tāsū yā kāci ekā avijjā avijjā, sesā avijjābhāgino ti.

Evaṃ avijjā pi avijjāsampayuttā dhammā pi avijjābhāgino tveva veditabbā.

Idha pana sampayuttā dhammā va adhippetā.

140. Puna anajjhottharābhāvena kilesandhakāraṃ viddhamsetuṃ asamatthatāya vijju upamā etesaṃ ti vijjūpamā, nissesaviddhamsanasamatthatāya vajiraṃ upamā etesaṃ ti vajirūpamā.

141. Bālesu ṭhitattā bālā, yattha ṭhitā tadupacāreṇa bālā, paṇḍitesu ṭhitattā paṇḍitā.

Bālakarattā vā bālā, paṇḍitakarattā vā paṇḍitā.

142. Kaṇhā ti kālākā cittassa apabhassarābhāvakaṇā. Sukkā ti odātā tathā cittassa pabhassarābhāvakaṇā.

Kaṇhābhijātihetuto vā kaṇhā. Sukkābhijātihetuto vā sukkā.

143. Idha c'eva samparāye va tapanti ti tapaniyā. Na tapaniyā atapaniyā.

144. Adhivacanadukādayo tayo atthato ninnakaraṇā. Vyañjanam ev'ettha nānaṃ. Sirivaḍḍhako dhanavaḍḍhako ti ādayo hi vacanamattam eva adhikāraṃ katvā pavattā adhivacanā nāma.

Adhivacanānaṃ pathā adhivacanapathā.

145. Abhisāṅkharonti ti kho bhikkhave, tasmā saṅkhārā ti. Evaṃ nidhāretvā sahetukaṃ katvā vuccamānā abhilāpā. Niruttinaṃ pathā niruttipathā.

146. Takko vitakko saṅkappo ti evaṃ tena tena pakārena nāpanato paññatti nāma. Paññattinaṃ pathā paññatti-pathā.

Ettha ca ekam dukam vatvā pi itare samvacane payo-  
janam hetugocchake vuttanayen'eva veditabham.

147. Nāmarūpaduke nāmakaraṇaṭṭhena nāmaṭṭhena  
nāmanāṭṭhena ca nāmaṃ, ruppanaṭṭhena rūpaṃ.

Ayam ettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana nikkhepakande  
ā vibhavissati.

148. Avijjā ti dukkhādisu aññānaṃ. Bhavataṇhā ti  
bhavaṇaṭṭhanā.

149. Bhavadiṭṭhi ti bhāvo vuccati, sassatam sassata-  
vasena uppajjanadiṭṭhi. Vibhavadiṭṭhi ti vibhavo vuccati.

150. Uccheḍam uccheḍavasena uppajjanadiṭṭhi, sassato  
attā ca loko cā ti pavattā diṭṭhi sassatadiṭṭhi.

Ucchiṇṇissati ti pavattā uccheḍadiṭṭhi.

151. Antavā ti pavattā diṭṭhi antavādiṭṭhi. Anantavā  
ti pavattā diṭṭhi anantavādiṭṭhi.

Pubbantam anugatā diṭṭhi pubbantānudiṭṭhi, aparantaṃ  
anugatā diṭṭhi aparantaṇudiṭṭhi.

152. Ahirikaṇa ti yaṃ na hiriyaṇa hiriyaṭṭabbenā ti evaṃ  
vitthāritaṇa nillajjātā. Anottappaṇa ti yaṃ na ottapatti otta-  
pitaṭṭabbenā ti evaṃ vitthāritaṇa abhāyaṇakaākāro.

153. Hiriyaṇa hiri, ottapaṇa ottappaṇa.

154. Dovacassatādisu dukkhaṃ vaco. Etasmiṃ vipaṭi-  
kula bhāgimhi<sup>1</sup> vipaccanikasāte anādare puggale ti dubbaco.

Tassa kammaṃ dovacassaṃ, tassa bhāvo dovacassatā.

Pāpa assaddhādayo puggalā. Etassa mitto ti pāpamitto,  
tassa bhāvo pāpamittatā.

155. Sovacassatā ca kalyāṇamittatā ca vuttapaṭipak-  
khanayena veditabbā.

156. Pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattiyo satta pi āpattik-  
khandhā āpattiyo ti. Evaṃ vuttāsu āpattisu kusalabhāvo  
āpattikusalatā. Tāhi āpattihi vuṭṭhāne kusalabhāvo āpatti-  
vuṭṭhānakusalatā.

157. Samāpattisu kusalabhāvo samāpattikusalatā.

Samāpattinaṃ appanā paricchedapaṇṇāy'etaṃ adhivac-  
anaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> vipaṭīkula bhāgimhi (?) M.

Samāpattihi vuṭṭhāne kusalabhāvo samāpattivuṭṭhāna-kusalatā.

158. Aṭṭhārasasu dhātūsu kusalabhāvo dhātukusalatā.

Tāsaṃ yeva dhātūnaṃ manasikāre kusalabhāvo manasi-kārakusalatā.

159. Cakkhāyatanādisu kusalabhāvo āyatanakusalatā.

Dvādasāṅge paṭicca samuppāde kusalabhāvo paṭicca-samuppādakusalatā.

160. Tasmim tasmim ṭhāne kusalabhāvo ṭhānakusalatā. Ṭhānan ti kāraṇaṃ vuccati. Tasmim hi tadāyattavuttitāya phalaṃ tiṭṭhati nāma, tasmā ṭhānan ti vuttaṃ. Aṭṭhāne kusalabhāvo aṭṭhānakusalatā.

161. Ujubhāvo ajjavo, mudubhāvo maddavo.

162. Adhivāsanaśāṅkhāto khamanabhāvo khanti. Surata-bhāvo soraccaṃ.

163. Sammodakamudubhāvasaṅkhāto sakhilabhāvo sā-khalyaṃ.

Yathā parehi saddhim attano chiddaṃ na hoti evaṃ dhammāmisehi paṭisantharaṇaṃ paṭisanthāro.

164. Indriyaṣaṃvaraḥḥedaśāṅkhāto manacchatṭhesu indriyesu aguttadvāraśāṅkhāto indriyesu aguttadvārata. Paṭig-gahaṇaparibhogavasena bhojane mattaṃ ajānanabhāvo bhojane amattaññutā.

Anantaraduko vuttapaṭipakkhanayena veditabbo.

165. Sativippavāśaśāṅkhāto muṭṭhassatibhāvo muṭṭha-saccaṃ.

Asampajāññabhāvo<sup>1</sup> asampajāññaṃ.

166. Saratī ti sati, sampajānāti ti sampajāññaṃ.

167. Appaṭisaṅkhāne akampanatṭhena paṭisaṅkhātaṃ balaṃ paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ, viriyasīsena satta bojjaṅge bhāventassa uppannabalaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ.

168. Paccanīkadhamme sameti ti samatho, aniccādivasena vividhena ākāreṇa passatī ti vipassanāsamatho, taṃ ākāraṃ gaheṭvā puna pavattetabbassa samathassa nimittavasena samathanimittam.

Paggahanimitte pi es' eva nayo.

<sup>1</sup> Asampajānanabhāvo M. C.G.



169. Sampayuttadhamme paggaṇhāti ti paggaḥo, na vikkhipatī ti avikkhepo.

170. Silavināsakaasamvarasaṅkhātā silassa vipatti silavipatti. Sammāditthivinasakamicchāditthisaṅkhātā ditthiā vipatti ditthivipatti.

171. Soraccam eva silass' upasampādanato silaparipūraṇato silassa sampadā ti silasampadā.

Ditthipāripūribhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ ditthiā sampadā ti ditthi-sampadā.

172. Visuddhabhāvaṃ pattā silasaṅkhātā silassa visuddhi silavisuddhi, nibbānasaṅkhātāṃ visuddhiṃ pāpetuṃ sammatthā dassanasaṅkhātā ditthiā visuddhi ditthivisuddhi.

Ditthivisuddhi kho pana yathā ditthissa ca padhānaṃ ti kammaṣa kataṇṇādisaṅkhātā ditthivisuddhi c'eva yathā ditthissa ca anurūpaditthissa kalyāṇaditthissa taṃ sampayuttaṃ eva padhānaṃ.

173. Saṃvego ti jātiādini paṭicca samuppannabhaya-saṅkhātāṃ saṃvijjanaṃ.

Samvejanīyaṃ tñānaṃ ti samvejanakaṃ jātiādikāraṇaṃ samviggaṣa ca yoniso padhānaṃ ti evaṃ samvegajātassa upadhānapadhānaṃ.

174. Asantutthitā ca kusalesu dhammesū ti kusala-dhammapūraṇe asantutthibhāvo.

175. Appatīvānitā ca padhānasmin ti arahattaṃ appatvā padhānasmiṃ anivattanaṭā anosakkaṇatā vijānanaṭo vijjāvimuccanaṭo vimutti.

176. Khaye nāṇaṃ ti kilesakkhayakare ariyamagge nāṇaṃ.

Anuppāde nāṇaṃ ti paṭisaṇḍhivasena anuppādabhūte taṃ taṃ maggavajjhakilesānaṃ anuppādapariyosāṇe uppanne ariyaphale nāṇaṃ.

Ayaṃ mātikāya anupubbavaṇṇanā.

177. Idāni yathā nikkhattāya mātikāya saṅgahite dhamme pabhedato dassetuṃ katame dhammā kusalā ti idaṃ padabhājanīyaṃ āradḍhaṃ. Tad etaṃ: 'Yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti' ti paṭhamāṃ kāmāvacarakusalaṃ dassitaṃ, tassa tāva niddese dhamma-

vavatthānavāro saṅgahavāro suññatavāro ti tayo mahāvārā honti. Tesu dhammavavatthānavāro uddesa-niddesavasena dvidhā t̥hito.

Tesu uddesavārassa pucchā samayaniddeso dhammuddeso appanā ti cattāro paricchedā. Tesu katame dhammā kusalā ti ayam pucchā nāma. Yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacaram... pe... tasmīṃ samaye ti ayam samayaniddeso nāma.

178. Phasso hoti... pe... avikkheṇo hoti ti ayam dhammuddeso nāma.

Ye vā pana tasmīṃ samaye aññe pi atthi paṭicca-samuppannā arūpino dhammā ime dhammā kusalā ti ayam appanā nāma.

179. Evaṃ catūhi paricchedehi t̥hitassa uddesavārassa yvāyam paṭhamo pucchāparicchedo tattha katame dhammā kusalā ti ayam kathetukamyatā pucchā. Pañcavidhā hi pucchā: Adiṭṭhajotanā pucchā, diṭṭhasamsandanā pucchā, vimaticchedanā pucchā, anumatipucchā, kathetukamyatā pucchā ti.

Tāsam idam nānattam: Katamā adiṭṭhajotanā pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkhaṇam aññātam hoti adiṭṭham atulitam atiritam avibhūtam avibhāvitam. Tassa nāpāya dassanāya tulanāya tīraṇāya vibhūtatthāya vibhāvanatthāya pañham pucchati. Ayam adiṭṭhajotanā pucchā.

Katamā diṭṭhasamsandanā pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkhaṇam nātam hoti diṭṭham tulitam tiritam vibhūtam vibhāvitam. So tam aññehi paṇḍitehi saddhim samsandanatthāya pañham pucchati. Ayam diṭṭhasamsandanā pucchā.

Katamā vimaticchedanā pucchā? Pakatiyā samsayapakkhanto hoti vimatipakkhanto dvelhakajāto. Evan nu kho na nu kho kin nu kho kathan nu kho ti so vimaticchedanatthāya pañham pucchati. Ayam vimaticchedanā pucchā.

Katamā anumatipucchā? Bhagavā bhikkhūnam anumatipañham pucchati: Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti? Aniccam bhante. Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti? Dukkham

bhante. Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṇ nu taṃ samanupassitum? Etaṃ mama, eso'ham asmi, eso me attā ti? No h'etaṃ bhante. Ayaṃ anumati-pucchā.

Katamā kathetukamyatā pucchā? Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ kathetukamyatāpañham pucchati: Cattāro ' me bhikkhave satipatṭhānā, katame cattāro? Ayaṃ kathetukamyatā pucchā ti.

180. Tattha Buddhānaṃ purimā tisso pucchā natthi. Kasmā? Buddhānaṃ hi tisu addhāsu kiñci saṅkhatam addhāvimuttam vā asaṅkhatam adiṭṭham ajotitam atulitam atiritam avibhūtam avibhāvitam nāma natthi. Tena tesam adiṭṭhajotanaṃ pucchā natthi. Yam pana Bhagavatā attano nānena paṭividdham tassa aññena samañena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā saddhim saṃsandanakiccam natthi, ten' assa diṭṭhasaṃsandanā pucchā natthi. Yasmā pan' esa akathamkathā tiṇṇavicikiccho sabbadhammesu vigatasamsayo ten' assa vimaticchedanā pucchā natthi.

Itarā pana dve pucchā Bhagavato atthi.

Tāsu ayaṃ kathetukamyatā pucchā ti veditabbā.

181. Tattha katame ti padena niddisitaḥpadhamme pucchati. Dhammā kusalā ti vacanamattena kiṃ katā kiṃ vā karonti ti na sakkā ñātum.

Katame ti vutte pana tesam puṭṭhabbhāvo paññāyati. Tena vuttam katame ti padena niddisitaḥpadhamme pucchati ti. Dhammā kusalā ti padadvayena pucchāya puṭṭhadhamme dasseti, tesam attho heṭṭhā pakāsito eva.

182. Kasmā pan' ettha mātikāyaṃ viya kusalā dhammā ti avatvā dhammā kusalā ti padānukkamo kato ti? Pabhedato dhammānaṃ desanaṃ dīpetvā pabhedavantadassanatham. Imasmiṃ hi Abhidhamme dhammā va desetabbā te ca kusalādihi bhedehi anekappabhedā. Tasmā dhammā yeva idha desetabbā nāyam vohāradesanā te ca anekappabhedato desetabbā na dhammamattato. Pabhedato hi desanā ghaṇavinibbhogapaṭisambhidāñāṇavahā hoti ti.

Kusalā dhammā ti evam pabhedato dhammānaṃ desanaṃ dīpetvā idāni ye tena pabhedena desetabbā dhammā

te dassetum ayam katame dhammā kusalā ti padānukkamo kato ti veditabbo.

Pabhedavantesu hi dassitesu pabhedo dassiyamāno yujjati suviññeyyo ca hoti ti.

183. Idāni yasmim samaye kāmāvacaram kusalam cittan ti ettha samaye niddisi cittam, cittena samayam muni niyametvāna dīpetum dhamme tatthappabhedato. Yasmim samaye kāmāvacarakusalam cittan ti hi niddisanto Bhagavā samaye cittam niddisi. Kimkāraṇa? Tena samayaniyamitena cittena pariyosāne. Tasmiṃ samaye ti evam samayam niyametvāna attham vijjamāne pi samayanānatte yasmim samaye cittam hoti tasmiṃ yeva samaye phasso hoti vedanā hoti ti. Evam tasmiṃ cittaniyamite samaye etesan ti ti samūhakkiccārammaṇaḥaṇavasena duranubodhappabhede phassavedanādayo dhamme bodhetun ti attho.

Idāni yasmim samaye ti ādisu ayam anupubbavaṇṇanā. Yasmim ti aniyamato bhummaniddeso samayo ti aniyamena niddiṭṭhaparidīpanam ettāvata aniyamato samayo niddiṭṭho hoti.

Tattha samayasaddo:

Samavāye khaṇe kāle samūhe hetudiṭṭhisu paṭilābhe pahāne ca paṭivedhe ca dissati.

184. Tathā hi'ssa appeva nāma sve pi upasaṅkameyyāma kālaṇ ca samayaṇ ca upādāyā ti evamādisu samavāye attho.

Eko va kho bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāyā ti ādisu khaṇe.

Uṇhasamayo parilāhasamayo ti ādisu kāle.

Mahāsamayo pavanasmim ti ādisu samūhe.

Samayo pi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahoṣi. Bhagavā pi kho Sāvatthiyam viharati, Bhagavā pi maṃ jānissati Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu Satthu sāsane sikkhāya aparipūrākāri ti. Ayam pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣi ti ādisu hetu.

Tena kho pana samayena uggahamāno paribbājako sa-

maṇa-Muṇḍikaputto samayappavādake tindukācīre, ekasā-lake Mallikāya ārāme paṭivasatī ti ādisu diṭṭhi.

Diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho yo c'attho samparāyiko  
atthābhisamayā dhīro paṇḍito ti pavuccati ti.

ādisu paṭilābho. Sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi  
dukkhassā ti ādisu pahānaṃ.

Dukkhassa piḷanaṭṭho saṅkhataṭṭho santāpaṭṭho vipari-  
nāmaṭṭho abhisamayāṭṭho ti ādisu paṭivedho.

Evam anekesu samayesu

Samavāyo khaṇo kālo samūho hetu yeva ca  
ete pañca pi viññeyyā samayā idha viññunā.

185. Yasmiṃ samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalan ti imasmiṃ  
hi kusalādhikāre tesu navasu samayesu ete samavāyādayo  
pañca samayā paṇḍitena veditabbā.

Tesu paccayasāmaggi samavāyo khaṇo pana  
eko va navamo ñeyyo cakkāni caturo pi vā.

Yā hi esā sādharmaṇaphalanipphādakattena saṅghitā pac-  
cayānaṃ sāmaggi sā idha samavāyo ti nātabbā.

Eko ca kho bhikkhave khaṇo ca samavāyo ca brahma-  
cariyavāsāyā ti evaṃ vutto pana navamo ca eko khaṇo ti  
veditabbo.

186. Yāni vā paṇ'etāni cattār'imāni bhikkhave cakkāni  
yehi samannāgatānaṃ devamanussānaṃ catucakkaṃ vat-  
tati ti ettha paṭirūpadesavāso sappurisūpassayo attasam-  
māpanidhi apubbe ca katapuññatā ti cattāri cakkāni  
vuttāni tāni vā ekajjhaṃ katvā okāsaṭṭhena khaṇo ti vedi-  
tabbo ti.

Tāni ti kusaluppattiyā okāsabhūtāni. Evaṃ samavā-  
yaṃ khaṇaṃ ca natvā itaresu taṃ taṃ upādāya paññatto  
kālo vohāramattako puñjo phassādidhammānaṃ samūho  
ti vibhāvito.

187. Cittakālo rūpakālo ti ādinā hi nayena dhammena  
vā atito anāgato ti ādinā nayena dhammavuttiṃ vā bijakalo  
āṅkurakālo ti ādinā nayena dhammapaṭipāṭiṃ vā uppā-

dakālo jarākālo ti ādinā nayena dhammalakkhaṇaṃ vā vedīyaṇakālo sañjananākālo ti ādinā nayena dhammakiccaṃ vā nahānakālo pānakālo ti ādinā nayena sattakiccaṃ vā gamanakālo ṭhānakālo ti ādinā nayena iriyāpathaṃ vā pubbaṇhasāyaṇhadivāratti ti ādinā nayena candimasuriyā-diparivattanaṃ vā aḍḍhamāso māso ti ādinā nayena aho-rattādisaṅkhātāṃ kālasamayāṃ vā ti evaṃ taṃ taṃ upā-dāya paññatto kālo nāma. So paṇ'esa sabhāvato avijjā-mānattā paññattimattako evā ti veditabbo.

188. Yo paṇ'esa phassavedanādināṃ dhammānaṃ puñjo so idha samūho ti vibhāvito. Evaṃ kālasamūhe pi ñatvā itaro pana. Hetū ti paccayo v'ettha tassa dvāravasena vā anekabhāvo viññeyyo paccayānaṃ vasena vā.

Ettha hi paccayo va hetu nāma tassa dvārānaṃ vā paccayānaṃ vā vasena anekabhāvo veditabbo.

189. Kathaṃ cakkhudvārādisu uppajjamānaṇaṃ cakkhu-viññāpādināṃ cakkhurūpaālokamanasikārādayo paccayā mahāpakaraṇe ca hetupaccayo ārammaṇapaccayo ti ādinā nayena catuvīsati paccayā vuttā? Te ṭhapetvā vipākapaccayaṇ ca pacchājātapaccayaṇ ca sesā kusaladhammānaṃ paccayā honti yeva. Te sabbe pi idha hetū ti adhippetā. Evaṃ assa iminā dvāravasena vā paccayavasena vā anekabhāvo veditabbo.

Evaṃ ete samavāyādayo pañca atthā idha samayasaddena pariggahitā ti veditabbā.

190. Kasmā pana etesu pañcasu yaṃ kiñci ekaṃ apariggahetvā sabbesaṃ pariggaho kato ti?

Te tena tassa tassa atthavisesassa dīpanato. Etesu hi samavāyasāṅkhāto samayo anekahetuto vuttim dīpeti tena ekakāraṇavādo paṭisedhito hoti. Samavāyo ca nāma sādharāṇaphalaṇipphādane aññamaññāpekkho hoti. Tasmā eko kattā nāma natthi ti imam pi atthaṃ dīpeti.

Sabhāvena hi kārake asati kāraṇantarāpekkhā ayuttā ti. Evaṃ ekassa kassaci kārakassa abhāvadīpanena sayamkatam sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ ti ādi paṭisedhitam hoti.

Tattha siyā yaṃ vuttam: anekahetuto vuttim dīpeti ti tan na vuttam.

Kimkāraṇā? Asāmaggiyaṃ ahetūnaṃ sāmaggiaṃ pi ahetubhāvāpattito. Na hi ekasmim andhe daṭṭhum asakkonte andhasataṃ passatī ti no na yuttaṃ. Sādhāraṇaphalanipphādakattena hi t̐hitabhāvo sāmaggi na anekesaṃ samodhānamattaṃ na ca andhānaṃ dassanaṃ nāma sādharmaṇaphalaṃ. Kasmā? Andhasate pi tassa abhāvato<sup>1</sup> cakkhādinaṃ pana taṃ sādharmaṇaphalaṃ. Tesāṃ bhāve bhāvato asāmaggiyaṃ ahetūnaṃ pi ca sāmaggiaṃ hetubhāvo siddho svāyaṃ asāmaggiyaṃ phalābhāvena sāmaggiaṃ c'assa bhāvena bhāvo veditabbo.

191. Cakkhādinaṃ hi vekalle cakkhuviññānādinaṃ abhāvo avekalle ca bhāvo paccakkhasiddho lokassā ti, ayaṃ tāva samavāyasaṅkhātena samayena attho dīpito.

Yo pan'esa aṭṭhahi akkhaṇehi parivattito navamo khaṇo patirūpadesavāsādiko ca catucakkasaṅkhāto okāsaṭṭhena khaṇo vutto so manussattabuddhuppādasammāditṭhiādikaṃ khaṇasāmaggiṃ vinā natthi. Manussattādinaṃ ca kāṇakacchopamādihi dullabhabbhāvo iti khaṇassa dullabhataṃ suṭṭhutarāṃ khaṇāyattaṃ lokuttaradhammanāṃ upakārabhūtaṃ kusalaṃ dullabhaṃ eva. Evam etesu khaṇasaṅkhāto samayo kusaluppattiyaṃ dullabhabbhāvaṃ dīpeti.

Evam dīpentena vā'kena adhigatakhaṇānaṃ khaṇāyattass'eva tassa kusalassa ananuttāhānena moghaṃ khaṇaṃ kurumānaṃ pamādavihāro paṭisedhito hoti. Ayaṃ khaṇasaṅkhātena samayena attho dīpito.

Yo pan'etassa kusalacittassa pavattikālo nāma so atiparitto sā c'assa atiparittatā. Yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathā ca candimasuriyānaṃ javo yathā ca Yāmadevatā candimasuriyānaṃ purato dhāvanti tesaṃ devatānaṃ javo tato sīghataraṃ āyusaṅkhārā khyanti ti imassa suttassa aṭṭhakathāvasena veditabbā.

192. Tatra hi rūpajīvitindriyassa tāva parittako kālo vutto. Yāva pan'uppannaṃ rūpaṃ tiṭṭhati tāva soḷassa cittāni uppajjitvā bhijjanti. Iti tesāṃ kālaparittatāya

<sup>1</sup> andhasate satam pi tassa dassanābhāvato M.

upamā pi natthi. Ten' evāha; yāvañ c'idaṃ bhikkhave upamā pi na sukarā tāva lahuparivattaṃ cittaṃ ti. Evaṃ etesu kālasaṅkhāto samayo kusalacittappavattikālassa atiparittataṃ dīpeti. Evaṃ dīpentena cānena atiparittakālatāya vijjutobhāsenā<sup>1</sup> muttāvutānaṃ viya duppaṭṭivijjhaṃ idaṃ cittaṃ. Tasmā etassa paṭivedhe mahāussāho ca ādaro ca kattaḃbo ti ovādo dinno hoti. Ayaṃ kālasaṅkhātena samayena attho dīpito.

193. Samūhasaṅkhāto pana samayo anekesaṃ saḥupattim dīpeti. Phassādīnaṃ hi dhammānaṃ puñjo samūho ti vutto, tasmiṃ ca uppajjamānaṃ cittaṃ saha teli dhammehi uppajjati ti anekesaṃ saḥuppatti dīpitā. Evaṃ dīpentena cānena ekass'eva dhammassa uppatti paṭisedhita hoti. Ayaṃ samūhasaṅkhātena samayena attho dīpito hoti.

Hetusaṅkhāto pana samayo parāyattavuttitaṃ dīpeti. Yasmiṃ samaye ti hi padasā yasmā yaṃhi hetumhi sati uppannaṃ hoti ti ayaṃ attho, tasmā hetumhi sati pavattito parāyattavuttitā dīpitā. Evaṃ dīpentena cānena dhammānaṃ savasavattitābhimāno paṭisedhito hoti, ayaṃ hetusaṅkhātena samayena attho dīpito hoti.

194. Tattha yasmiṃ samaye ti kālasaṅkhātassa samayassa vasena yasmiṃ kāle ti attho. Samūhasaṅkhātassa yasmiṃ samūhe ti. Khaṇasamavāyāhetu saṅkhātānaṃ yasmiṃ khaṇe sati yāya sāmaggīyā sati yaṃhi hetumhi sati kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti tasmiṃ yeva sati phassādayo pi ayaṃ attho veditaḃbo. Adhikāraṇaṃ hi kālasaṅkhāto samūhasaṅkhāto samayo tattha vutta-dhammānaṃ ti adhikāraṇavasen' ettha bhummaṃ.

Khaṇasamavāyāhetusaṅkhātassa ca samayassa bhāvena tesāṃ bhāvo lakkhīyati ti bhāvena bhāvalakkhāṇavasen' ettha bhummaṃ.

Kāmāvacaraṇaṃ ti katame dhammā kāmāvacarā heṭṭhato Aviciniṇayaṃ uparito parinimmitavasavattipariyantaṃ katvā ti ādinā nayena vuttetu kāmāvacaraḍḍhammesu pariyāpannaṃ tatr'ayaṃ vacanatto.

<sup>1</sup> vijjunobhāsenā C.G.; vijjulatobhāsenā M.



195. Uddānato dve kāmā vatthukāmo ca kilesakāmo ca. Tattha kilesakāmo atthato chandarāgo va, vatthukāmo tebhūmakavatṭam, kilesakāmo c'ettha kāmeti ti kāmō, itaro kāmiyyati ti kāmō. Yasmiṃ pana padese duvidho p'eso kāmō sampattapavattivasena<sup>1</sup> avacarati yo catunnam apāyānam manussānam channaṃ ca devalokānam vasena ekādasavidho padeso, kāmō ettha avacarati ti kāmāvacaro.

Sasatthāvacaro viya. Yathā hi yasmiṃ padese sasatthā purisā avacaranti so vijjamānesu pi aññesu dipadacatup-padesu avacarantesu tesam abhilakkhitattā sasatthāvacaro tveva vuccati, evaṃ vijjamānesu pi aññesu rūpāvacarādisu tattha avacarantesu tesam abhilakkhitattā ayaṃ padeso kāmāvacaro tveva vuccati.

196. Svāyaṃ yathārūpaṃ bhavo rūpaṃ evaṃ uttara-padalopaṃ katvā kāmō tveva vuccati.

Evam idaṃ cittaṃ imasmiṃ ekādasapadesasaṅkhāte kāmē avacarati ti kāmāvacaram. Kiñcā pi hi etaṃ rūpaṃ rūpabhavesu pi avacarati yathā pana saṅgāme avacaranato saṅgāmāvacaro ti laddhanāmo nāgo nagare caranto pi saṅgāmāvacaro tveva vuccati.

197. Thalajalacarā ca pāṇino athale ajale ṭhitā pi thalacarā jalacarā tveva vuccanti. Evam idaṃ aññattha avacarantam pi kāmāvacaram evā ti veditabbaṃ.

Ārammaṇakaraṇavasena vā ettha kāmō avacarati ti pi kāmāvacaram, kāmam c'esa rūpārūpāvacaresu pi avacarati. Yathā panā vadati ti<sup>2</sup> vaccho, mahiyaṃ seti ti mahiso ti vuttena. Yattakā vadanti<sup>3</sup> mahiyaṃ vā senti sabbesaṃ tam nāmaṃ hoti. Evamsampadam idaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Api ca kāmā bhavasāṅkhāte kāmē patisandhiṃ avacāreti ti kāmāvacaram.

198. Kusalan ti kucchitānam salanādihi atthehi kusalam.

Api ca ārogyatṭhena anavajjatṭhena kosallasambhūtatṭhena ca kusalam.

Yath' eva hi kacci nu bhoto kusalan ti rūpakāye anātura-tāya agelaññena nivyaḍhitāya ārogyatṭhena kusalam vuttam evaṃ arūpadhamme pi kilesāturatāya kilesagelaññassa

<sup>1</sup> Sampatta, om. M.

<sup>2</sup> ravati ti M.

<sup>3</sup> ravanti M.

kilesavyādhino abbhāvena ārogyatthēna kusalam ti veditabham.

Kilesavajjassa pana kilesadosassa kilesadarathassa ca abbhāvā anavajjatthēna kusalam.

199. Kosallam vuccati paññā kosallato sambhūtattā kosallasambhūtattthēna kusalam. Nānasampayuttam tāva evam hotu nānavippayuttam. Kathan ti tam pi rūlhisaddena kusalam eva? Yathā hi tālapaṇṇehi akatvā kilanjadīhi katam tam sarikkhattā rūlhisaddena tālavaṇṭan tveva vuccati. Evam nānavippayuttam pi kusalan tveva veditabbam.

Nippariyāyena pana nānasampayuttam ārogyatthēna anavajjatthēna kosallasambhūtattthēnā ti tividhēnā pi kusalam ti nāmam labhati nānavippayuttam dutthēn'eva.

200. Iti yañ ca jātakapariyāyena yañ ca Bāhitikasuttapariyāyena yañ ca Abhidhammapariyāyena kusalam katham sayantam tihi pi atthehi imasmim citte labbhati ti.

Tad etam lakkhaṇādivasena anavajjasukhavipālakkhanam akusalaviddhamsanarasam vodānapaccupatthānam yoniso manasikārapadatthānam sāvajjapaṭipakkhattā vā anavajjalakkhanam eva kusalam vodānabhāvarasam itthavipākappaccupatthānam yathāvuttapadatthānam eva lakkhaṇādisu hi.

Tesam tesam dhammānam sabhāvo vā sāmāñnam vā lakkhanam nāma.

201 Kiccam vā sampatti vā raso nāma, upatthānākāro vā phalam vā paccupatthānam nāma, āsannakāraṇam padatthānam nāma. Iti yattha lakkhaṇādīni vakkhāma tattha tattha iminā va nayena tesam nānattam veditabbam.

Cittan ti ārammaṇam. Cinteti ti cittam vijānāti ti attho. Yasmā vā cittan ti sabbacittasādhāraṇo esa saddo tasmā yad ettha lokiyakusalakusalamahākiriyaṇam tam javana-vithivasena attano santānam cinoti ti cittam.

Vipākam kammakilesehi cittan ti cittam.

Api ca sabbam pi yathānurūpato cittatāya cittam citta-karaṇatāya cittan ti evam p' ettha attho veditabbo.

202. Tattha yasmā aññad eva sarāgam cittam aññam

sadosaṃ aññaṃ samohaṃ aññaṃ kāmāvacaraṃ aññaṃ rūpāvacarādibhedāṃ aññaṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ aññaṃ saddādiārammaṇaṃ rūpārammaṇesu pi aññaṃ nīlārammaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> saddārammaṇādisu es'eva nayo.

Sabbesu cā pi tesu aññaṃ hīnaṃ aññaṃ majjhimaṃ aññaṃ paṇitaṃ. Hīnādisu pi aññaṃ chandādhīpatheyyaṃ aññaṃ viriyacittavimaṃsādhīpateyyaṃ. Tasmā 'ssa imesaṃ payuttabhūmiārammaṇahīnamajjhimapañitādhīpatinaṃ vasena cittatā veditabbā.

203. Kāmaṇ c'ettha ekam evaṃ cittaṃ na hoti cittānaṃ pana antogadhattā etesu yaṃ kiñci ekam pi cittatāya cittaṃ pi vattum vaṭṭati. Evaṃ tāva cittatāya cittaṃ. Kathaṃ? Cittakaraṇatāyā ti. Lokasmiṃ hi citta-kammato uttarim aññaṃ cittaṃ nāma natthi. Kasmim pi caraṇaṃ nāma cittaṃ aticittaṃ eva hoti? Taṃ karontānaṃ citta-kāraṇaṃ evaṃvidhāni ettha rūpāni kātābbāni ti cittasaññā uppajjati. Cittāya saññāya lekhāya gahaṇaraṇjaṇauj-jotana-vattanādinipphādikā citta-kiriyaṃ uppajjanti tato caraṇasaṅkhāte citte aññataraṃ vicittarūpaṃ nippajjati tato imassa rūpassa upari idaṃ hotu heṭṭhā idaṃ hotu ubhayapasse idan ti cintetvā yathācintitena kamena sesa-cittarūpanipphādanāṃ hoti. Evaṃ yaṃ kiñci loke vicittaṃ sippajātāṃ sabbaṃ taṃ cittaṃ' eva kayirati, evaṃ imāya karaṇavicittatāya tassa tassa cittassa nipphādaṃ cittaṃ pi tath' eva cittaṃ hoti. Yathā cintitassa vā anavasesassa anippajjanato tato pi cittaṃ eva cittataraṃ.

204. Tenāha Bhagavā: diṭṭhaṃ vo bhikkhave caraṇaṃ nāma cittaṃ ti? Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ pi kho bhikkhave caraṇaṃ cittaṃ cittaṃ' eva cintitaṃ. Tena pi kho bhikkhave caraṇena cittaṃ yeva cittataraṃ ti. Tathā yad etaṃ devamanussanirayatiracchānabhedāsu gatisu kammaliṅgasaññāvohārādibhedāṃ ajjhāttikaṃ cittaṃ taṃ pi citta-kataṃ eva kāyakammādhīpateyyaṃ dānasīlahimsā-theyyādinayappavattaṃ<sup>2</sup> kusalākusalakammaṃ citta-nipphāditāṃ kammanānattaṃ kammanānattena ca tāsu tāsu

<sup>1</sup> M. *inserts* aññaṃ pi ādirammaṇaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> himsāsādheyyādīnaṃ naya° M.

gatisu hatthapādaudaragivāmukhādīsaṇṭhānabhinnam līṅganānattam līṅganānattato yathā gahitasanṭhānavasena ayam itthi ayam puriso ti uppajjamānāya saññāya saññānānattam saññānānattato saññānurūpena itthi ti vā puriso ti vā ti voharantānam vohāranānattam. Vohāranānattavasena pana yasmā itthi bhavissāmi puriso bhavissāmi khattiyo bhavissāmi brāhmaṇo bhavissāmi ti evam tassa tassa attabhāvassa janakam kammam kariyati, tasmā vohāranānattato ca pan' etam kammanānattam. Yathā patthitam bhavam nibbattentam yasmā gativasena nibbatteti tasmā kammanānattato gatinānattam kammanānatten' eva ca tesam tesam sattānam tassā tassā gatiyā uccanicādītā tasmim tasmim attabhāve suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇādītā lābhālābhādītā ca paññāyati. Tasmā sabbam etam devamanus-sanirayatiracchānābhedaṣu gatisu duggatisu kammalinga-saññāvohārādibhedam ajjhattikam cittam tan ti veditabham.

Svāyam attho imassa saṅgītiṃ anārūlhassa suttassa vasena veditabbo.

205. Vuttam h' etam: kammanānattaputhuttapabhedavavathānavasena līṅganānattaputhuttapabhedavavathānam bhavati, līṅganānattaputhuttapabhedavavathānavasena saññānānattaputhuttapabhedavavathānam bhavati, saññānānattaputhuttapabhedavavathānavasena vohāranānattaputhuttapabhedavavathānam bhavati, vohāranānattaputhuttapabhedavavathānavasena kammanānattaputhuttapabhedavavathānam bhavati.

Kammanānākaraṇam paṭicca sattānam gatiyā nānākaraṇam paññāyati, apadā dipadā catuppadā bahuppadā rūpino arūpino saññino asaññino nevasaññīnasaññino kammanānākaraṇam paṭicca sattānam uppattiya nānākaraṇam paññāyati, uccanicatā hinapaṇitātā sugataduggatātā kammanānākaraṇam paṭicca sattānam attabhāve nānākaraṇam paññāyati, suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇatā sujātaduḷḷātā susaṇṭhitadussaṇṭhitātā kammanānākaraṇam paṭicca sattānam lokadhamme nānākaraṇam paññāyati lābhālābhe yasāyase nindāpasamse sukhadukkhe ti.

206. Āparam pi vuttam:

Kammato līngato c'eva līngasaññā pavattare  
saññāto bhedaṃ gacchanti itthāyaṃ puriso ti vā.

Kammanā vattati loko kammanā vattati pajā  
kammanibandhanā sattā rathassāṇīva yāyato.<sup>1</sup>

Kammena kittiṃ labhati paṣaṃsaṃ  
kammena jāniṃ ca vadhaṃ ca bandhanaṃ  
kammassa nānākaraṇaṃ viditvā  
tasmā vade natthi kamman ti loke.

Kammassakā<sup>2</sup> mānava sattā kammadāyādā kamma-  
yonī kammabandhū kammaṇṇasāraṇā kammaṃ satte  
vibhajati yad imaṃ hinappanītatāyā 'ti, evaṃ imāya kara-  
ṇacittatāyā pi cittassa cittatā veditabbā. Sabbāni pi hi  
etāni vicittāni citten' eva katāni.

207. Aladdhokāsassa pana cittassa yaṃ vā pana avasesa-  
paccayavikalaṃ tassa ekaccaṃ cittaṃ karaṇabhāvato yad  
etaṃ cittena kataṃ ajjhattikaṃ cittaṃ vuttaṃ tato pi  
cittam eva cittataraṃ. Tenāha Bhagavā: nāhaṃ bhikkhave  
aññaṃ ekanikāyaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃcittaṃ yatha-  
yidaṃ bhikkhave tiracchānagatā paṇā, tehi pi kho bhikkhave  
tiracchānagatehi paṇehi cittaṃ yeva cittataran ti.

208. Uppannaṃ hoti ti ettha vattamānaṃ bhūtāpaga-  
tokāsakatabhūmiladdhavasena uppannaṃ nāma anekappab-  
hedaṃ, tattha sabbam pi uppādajarābhāṅgasamaṅgīsaṅk-  
hātaṃ vattamānuppannaṃ nāma.

Ārammaṇarasam anubhavitvā niruddhaṃ anubhūtāpaga-  
tasāṅkhātaṃ kusalākusalaṃ uppādādittayam anuppatvā  
niruddhaṃ bhutvāpagatasāṅkhātaṃ sesasāṅkhātaṃ ca  
bhūtāpagatuppannaṃ nāma. Yāni'ssa tāni pubbekatāni  
kammāni ti evaṃ ādinā nayena vuttaṃ kammaṃ atitāṃ  
pi samānaṃ aññaṃ vipākaṃ paṭibāhitvā attano vipākass'  
okāsaṃ katvā thitattā tathā katokāsaṃ ca vipākaṃ anup-  
pannaṃ pi samānaṃ evaṃ kate okāse ekantena uppajja-  
nato okāsakatuppannaṃ nāma.

<sup>1</sup> Suttanipāta 654.    <sup>2</sup> Milindapañha p. 65.

Tāsu tāsu bhūmīsu asamūhataṃ akusalaṃ bhūmiladdhuppannaṃ nāma.

Ettha, ca bhūmiyā bhūmiladdhassa ca nānattaṃ veditabbam.

209. Bhūmī ti vipassanāya ārammaṇabhūtā tebhūmakā pañca khandhā, bhūmiladdhaṃ nāma tesu khandhesu uppatti raḥaṃ kilesajātaṃ, tena hi sā bhūmī laddhā nāma hoti, tasmā bhūmiladdhaṃ ti vuccati. Evam etesu catusu uppannesu idha vattamānuppannaṃ adhippetam.

Tatrāyaṃ vacanatto pubbantato uddhaṃ uppādā ti abhi-mukhaṃ pannaṃ ti uppannaṃ. Uppannasaddo paṇṇesa atite paṭiladdhasamuttāhite avikkhambhite asamucchinne khaṇattayagate ti anekesu atthesu dissati. Ayaṃ hi tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Kakusandho Bhagavā a-ra-haṃ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno ti ettha atite āgato.

Āyasmato Ānandassa atirekacīvaraṃ uppannaṃ hoti ti ettha paṭiladdhe.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppannaṃ mahāmeghaṃ tamena mahāvāto antarā yeva antaradhāpeti ti ettha samuttāhite.

Uppannaṃ gamiyacittaṃ duppaṭivinodaniyaṃ uppan-nuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme tñānaso antaradhā-peti ti ettha avikkhambhite.

Ariyaṃ atthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme tñānaso antarā yeva antaradhāpeti ti ettha asamucchinne.

210. Uppajjamānaṃ uppannaṃ ti? āmantā ti ettha khaṇattayagate. Svāyaṃ idhā pi khaṇattayagate va daṭṭha-bbo.

Kasmā uppannaṃ hoti ti? ettha khaṇattayagataṃ hoti, vattamānaṃ hoti, paccuppannaṃ hoti ti ayaṃ saṅkhe-pattho. Cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti ti c'etaṃ desanāsīsaṃ eva na pana cittaṃ ekakaṃ eva uppajjati. Tasmā yathā rājā āgato ti vutte na pariyaṃ pahāya ekako va āgato rājā pari-sāya pana saddhiṃ yeva āgato ti paññāyati. Evam idam pi paro paññāsakusaladhammehi saddhiṃ yeva uppannaṃ ti veditabbam. Pubbaṅgamatthena pana cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti ti. Evam vuttaṃ lokiyadhammaṃ hi patvā cittaṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ cittaṃ dhuraṃ cittaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ hoti.

211. Lokuttaram dhammam patvā paññā jeṭṭhikā paññā dhurā paññā pubbaṅgamā. Ten' eva Bhagavā vinayapariyāyam patvā pañham pucchanto kimphasso si kimvedano kimsaṇño kimcetano sī ti apucchitvā 'kimcitto tvam bhikkhū ti' cittam eva dhuram katvā pucchati. 'Atheyya-citto aham Bhagavā ti' ca vutte 'anāpatti, bhikkhave, atheyyaphassassā ti' ādini avatvā 'anāpatti bhikkhu atheyyacittassā ti' vadati. Na kevalaṇ ca vinayapariyāyam aññam pi lokiyadesanam desento cittam eva dhuram katvā deseti.

Yathāha: ye keci bhikkhave dhammā akusalā akusala-bhāgiyā akusalapakkhiyā sabbe te manopubbaṅgamā, mano tesam dhammānam paṭhamam uppajjati.

Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā manoseṭṭhā manomayā.

Manasā ce paduṭṭhena bhāsati vā karoti vā

Tato nam dukkham anveti cakkam va vahato padam.

Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā manoseṭṭhā manomayā.

Manasā ce pasannena bhāsati vā karoti vā.

Tato nam sukham anveti chāyā va anapāyini.<sup>1</sup>

Cittena nīyati loko cittena parikassati

Cittassa ekadhammassa sabbe'va ca samanvagū.

212. Cittasankilesā bhikkhave sattā saṅkilissanti, cittavodānā visujjhanti, pabhassaram idam bhikkhave cittaṃ taṇ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham.

Citte gahapati arakkhite kāyakammam pi arakkhitam hoti, vacikammam pi arakkhitam hoti, manokammam pi arakkhitam hoti.

Citte gahapati rakkhite . . . pe . . . citte gahapati vyāpanne . . . pe . . . citte gahapati avyāpanne . . . pe . . . citte gahapati avassute . . . pe . . . citte gahapati anavassute kāyakammam pi anavassutam hoti, vacikammam pi anavassutam hoti, manokammam pi anavassutam hoti ti. Evaṃ lokiyadhammam patvā cittaṃ jeṭṭhakam hoti, cittaṃ dhuram hoti, cittaṃ pubbaṅgamam hoti ti veditabbam.

<sup>1</sup> Dhammapada, 1. 2.

213. Imesu pana suttesu ekam vā dve vā agahetvā suddhānuraakkhanatthāya sabbāni pi gahitāni ti veditabbāni.

Lokuttaradhammaṃ pucchanto pana kataraṃ phassaṃ adhigato 'si kataraṃ vedanaṃ kataraṃ saññaṃ kataraṃ cetanaṃ kataraṃ cittaṃ ti apucchitvā kataraṃ paññaṃ tvam bhikkhu adhigato si kiṃ paṭhamamaggapaññaṃ udāhu dutiyaṃ tatiyaṃ catutthaṃ maggapaññaṃ adhigato si ti paññaṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ paññaṃ dhuraṃ katvā pucchati.

Paññuttarā sabbe kusalā dhammā na parihāyanti.

214. Pañña pana kimatthiya? paññāvato bhikkhave ariya-sāvakaṃsā tadanvayā saddhā saṇṭhāti, tadanvayaṃ viriyaṃ saṇṭhāti, tadanvayā sati saṇṭhāti, tadanvayo samādhi saṇṭhāti ti.

Evam ādini pan' ettha suddhāni dātṭhabbāni ti. Iti lokuttaradhammaṃ patvā pañña jeṭṭhikā hoti, pañña dhurā, pañña pubbaṅgaṃ ti veditabbā.

Ayaṃ pana lokiyadesanā.

Tasmā cittaṃ dhuraṃ katvā desento cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti ti āha.

215. Somanassasahagataṃ ti sātamadhuravedayitasāṅkhātena somanassena saha ekuppādādibhāvaṅgataṃ. Ayaṃ pana sahaगतasaddo tabbhāve vokiṇṇe nissaye ārammaṇe saṃsaṭṭhe ti imesu atthesu dissati.

Tattha 'yāyaṃ tanhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā' ti tabbhāve veditabbā nandirāgabhūtā ti attho.

'Yāyaṃ bhikkhave vimamsā kosajjasahagatā kosajja-sampayuttā' ti vokiṇṇe veditabbā. Antarantarā uppajjamānaṃ kosajjena vokiṇṇā ti ayaṃ ettha attho.

'Atṭhikasaññāsahagataṃ satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti' ti nissaye veditabbo. Atṭhikasaññaṃ nissāya atṭhikasaññaṃ bhāvetvā paṭiladdhaṃ ti attho.

'Lābhi hoti ti rūpasahagatānaṃ vā samāpattinaṃ arūpasahagatānaṃ vā' ti ārammaṇe. Rūpārūparammaṇaṃ ti attho.

216. Idam sukhaṃ imāya pītiyā sahaगतam hoti saha-



jātaṃ sampayuttan ti. Samsatṭhe imasmim pi pade ayam eva attho adhippeto, somanassasamsatṭhaṃ hi idha somanassasahagatan ti vuttaṃ, samsatṭhasaddo c'esa sadise avassute cittasanthave sahaajātesu bahusu atthesu dissati.

Ayam hi 'kise thūle vivajjetvā samsatṭhā yojitā hayā ti' ettha sadise āgato.

'Samsatṭhā ca ayye tumhe viharathā ti' avassute.

'Gihīhi samsatṭho viharatī ti' cittasanthave. Idaṃ sukhaṃ imāya pītiyā sahaḡataṃ hoti sahaajātaṃ samsatṭhasampayuttan ti sahaajāte idhā pi sahaajāte adhippeto.

Tattha sahaḡataṃ sahaajātaṃ asesa-asampayuttaṃ nāma natthi. Sahaajātaṃ pana samsatṭhasampayuttaṃ hoti pi na hoti pi, rūpārūpadhammesu hi ekato jātesu rūpaṃ arūpena sahaajātaṃ hoti na samsatṭhaṃ na sampayuttaṃ tathā arūpaṃ rūpena rūpaṃ ca rūpena arūpaṃ pana arūpena saddhiṃ niyamato sahaḡataṃ sahaajātaṃ samsatṭhaṃ sampayuttaṃ eva hotī ti taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ somanassasahagatan ti.

Ñāṇasampayuttan ti ñāṇena sampayuttaṃ samaṃ ekuppādā dipakārehi yuttan ti attho.

Yam pan' ettha vattabbaṃ siyā taṃ mātikāvaṇṇanāya vedanattike vuttanayam eva.

Tasmā ekuppādā ekanirodhā ekavattthukā ekārammaṇā ti iminā lakkhaṇena taṃ sampayuttaṃ ti veditabbaṃ.

217. Ukkatṭhaniddeso c'esa āruppe pana vinā pi ekavattthukabhāvaṃ sampayogo labbhati. Ettāvata kiṃ kathitaṃ? Kāmāvacarakusalesu somanassasahagatan tihetukaṃ ñāṇasampayuttaṃ asaṅkhārikasampayuttaṃ asaṅkhārikamahācittaṃ kathitaṃ. Katame dhammā kusalā ti hi aniyāmitapucchāya catubhūmakam kusalam gahitaṃ kāmāvacaram kusalam cittaṃ uppannam hoti ti vacanena tebhūmakakusalam pariccattaṃ atṭhavidham kāmāvacarakusalam eva gahitaṃ. Somanassasahagatan ti vacanena tato catubbidham upekhāsahagataṃ paricajitvā catubbidham somanassasahagataṃ eva gahitaṃ, ñāṇasampayuttan ti vacanena tato duvidham ñāṇavippayuttam

pariccajitvā dve ñāṇasampayuttān' eva gahitāni, asaṅkhāriyabhāvo pana pāliyaṃ anābhaṭṭhatāya yeva na gahito, kiñcāpi na gahito parato pana asaṅkhārenā ti vacanato idha asaṅkhārenā ti avutte pi asaṅkhārabhāvo veditabbo.

Sammāsambuddho hi ādito vā idaṃ mahācittaṃ bhāvetvā dassetuṃ niyamevā ca imaṃ desanaṃ ārabhī ti evam ettha sannitṭhānaṃ katan ti veditabbaṃ.

218. Idāni tam eva cittaṃ ārammaṇato dassetuṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ vā ti ādim āha. Bhagavā hi arūpadhammaṃ dassento vatthunā vā dasseti ārammaṇena vā vatthārammaṇehi vā sarasabhāvena vā.

219. Cakkhusamphasso . . . pe . . . manosamphasso ca cakkhusamphassajā vedanā . . . pe . . . manosamphassajā vedanā cakkhuviññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . manoviññāṇaṃ ti ādisu hi vatthunā arūpadhammā dassitā. Rūpassaññā . . . pe . . . dhammasaññā rūpasāñcetanā . . . pe . . . dhammasāñcetanā ti ādisu ārammaṇena cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso . . . pe . . . manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso ti ādisu vatthārammaṇehi avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ti ādisu sarasabhāvena arūpadhammā dassitā. Imasmiṃ pana tḥāne ārammaṇena dassento rūpārammaṇaṃ vā ti ādim āha.

220. Tattha catusamuṭṭhānaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ rūpaṃ eva rūpārammaṇaṃ, dvisamuṭṭhāno atitānāgatapaccuppanno saddo va saddārammaṇaṃ, catusamuṭṭhāno atitānāgatapaccuppanno gandho va gandhārammaṇaṃ, catusamuṭṭhāno atitānāgatapaccuppanno raso va rasārammaṇaṃ, catusamuṭṭhānaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ eva phoṭṭhabbārammaṇaṃ.

Ekasamuṭṭhānā tisamuṭṭhānā catusamuṭṭhānā kutoci samuṭṭhitā atitānāgatapaccuppannā c'eva tathā na vattabbā ca vuttāvesesā cittagocarasaṅkhātā dhammā yeva dhammārammaṇaṃ.

Ye pana anāpāthagatā rūpādayo pi dhammārammaṇam icceva vadanti te iminā suttena paṭikkhipitabbā.

221. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: imesaṃ kho āvuso pañcannaṃ indriyaṇaṃ nānāvisayaṇaṃ nānāgocarāṇaṃ na aññaṃañ-  
ñassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ manopatiśaraṇaṃ  
mano ca tesam gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhoti ti. Etesaṃ  
hi rūpārammaṇādini gocaravisayo nāma tāni manena  
paccanubhaviyamānāni pi rūpārammaṇādini yevā ti ayam  
attho siddho hoti. Dibbacakkhuṇāpādinaṃ ca rūpādiāram-  
maṇattā pi ayam attho siddho yeva hoti.

222. Anāpāthagatān' eva hi rūpārammaṇādini dibbacak-  
khuādinaṃ ārammaṇāni na ca tāni dhammārammaṇāni  
bhavanti ti vuttanayen' eva ārammaṇavavatthānaṃ vedi-  
tabbhaṃ.

Tattha ekekaṃ ārammaṇaṃ dvīsu dvīsu dvāresu āpāthaṃ  
āgacchati. Rūpārammaṇaṃ hi dibbacakkhuppasādaṃ ghaṭ-  
tetvā taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva manodvāre āpāthaṃ āgacchati  
bhavaṅgacalanassa paccayo hoti ti attho.

Saddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbārammaṇesu pi es' eva nayo.

Yathā hi sakuṇo ākāseṇa āgantvā rukkhagge nīliyamāno  
va rukkhasākhaṃ ghaṭṭeti chāyā c'assa paṭhaviyaṃ paṭi-  
haññati sākhaḡhaṭṭanacchāyāpharaṇāni apubbaṃ acari-  
maṃ ekakkhaṇe yeva bhavanti evaṃ paccuppannarūpādīhi  
cakkhupasādādighaṭṭanaṃ ca bhavaṅgacalanasamatthatāya  
manodvāre āpāthagamanaṃ ca apubbaṃ acarimaṃ ekak-  
khaṇe yeva hoti. Tato bhavaṅgaṃ vicchinditvā cakkhu-  
dvārādisu uppannānaṃ āvajjanādinaṃ voṭṭhapanapariyo-  
sānānaṃ anantarā tesam ārammaṇānaṃ aññatarasmim  
idaṃ mahācittaṃ uppajjati suddhamanodvāre pana pasāda-  
ghaṭṭanakiccaṃ natthi.

Pakatiyā diṭṭhasutaghāyitasāyitapuṭṭhavasen' eva etāni  
ārammaṇāni āpāthaṃ āgacchanti.

223. Kathaṃ idh'ekacco katasudhākammaṃ haritalama-  
nosilādivaṇnavicittaṃ paggaḡhitaṇānappakāraṃ dhajapaṭā-  
kaṃ mālādāmaṇinaddhaṃ dīpamālāparikkhittaṃ atimano-  
ramāya siriyā virocamaṇaṃ alaṃkatapaṭiyattaṃ mahāceti-  
yaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā solasasu pādapiṭhikāsu pañcapa-  
tiṭṭhitena vanditvā añjalim paggayha olokento buddhāram-

maṇaṃ pītiṃ gahetvā tiṭṭhati? Tassa evaṃ cetiyaṃ passitvā<sup>\*</sup> buddhārammaṇaṃ pītiṃ nibbattetvā aparabhāge yattha katthaci gatassa rattitiṭṭhānadivāṭṭhānesu nisinnassa āvajjamānassa alamkatapaṭiyattaṃ mahācetiyaṃ cakkhuvāre āpāthaṃ āgatasadisam eva hoti, padakkhiṇaṃ katvā cetiyaṃ vandanakālo viya hoti. Evaṃ tāva diṭṭhavasena rūpārammaṇaṃ āpāthaṃ āgacchati, madhurena pana sarena dhammakathikassa vā dhammaṃ kathentassa sara-bhāpakassa vā sarena bhaṇantassa saddaṃ sutvā aparabhāge yattha katthaci nisiditvā āvajjamānassa dhammakathā vā sarabhaññaṃ vā sotadvāre āpāthaṃ āgataṃ viya hoti sādhu-kāraṃ datvā sumanakālo viya hoti, evaṃ sutavasena saddārammaṇaṃ āpāthaṃ āgacchati. Sugandhaṃ pana gandhaṃ vā mālaṃ vā labhitvā āsane vā cetiye vā gandhārammaṇena cittaṇa pūjaṃ katvā aparabhāge yattha katthaci nisiditvā āvajjamānassa taṃ gandhārammaṇaṃ ghāṇadvāre āpāthagataṃ viya hoti pūjākaraṇakālo viya hoti, evaṃ ghāyitavasena gandhārammaṇaṃ āpāthaṃ gacchati. Paṇitaṃ pana khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ vā sabrahmacārihi saddhiṃ saṃvibhajitvā paribhuñjitvā aparabhāge yattha katthaci kudrūsakāḍibhojanaṃ labhitvā asukakāle paṇita-bhojaniyaṃ sabrahmacārihi saddhiṃ saṃvibhajitvā paribhuttaṃ ti āvajjamānassa taṃ rasārammaṇaṃ jivhādvāre āpāthagataṃ viya hoti, paribhuñjanakālo viya hoti. Evaṃ sāyitavasena rasārammaṇaṃ āpāthaṃ āgacchati, mudukaṃ pana sukhasaṃphassaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ vā attharaṇapāpuraṇaṃ vā paribhuñjitvā aparabhāge yattha katthaci dukkhasaṃvāsaṃ kappetvā ‘asukakāle me mudukaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ paribhuttaṃ’ ti āvajjamānassa taṃ phoṭṭhabhārammaṇaṃ kāyadvāre āpāthagataṃ viya hoti, sukhasaṃphassaṃ vedīyanakālo viya hoti. Evaṃ puttāvasena phoṭṭhabhārammaṇaṃ pāpuraṇaṃ āpāthaṃ āgacchati, evaṃ suddhamanodvāre pasādaghaṭṭanakkiccaṃ natthi.

Pakatiyā diṭṭhasutaghāyitasāyitaputtāvasen’eva etāni ārammaṇāni āpāthaṃ āgacchanti ti veditabbāni.

224. Idāni pakatiyā diṭṭhādīnaṃ vasena āpāthagamane

<sup>\*</sup> passiditvā, M.

ayam aparo pi atthakathāvuttako nayo hoti. Dittham sutam ubhayasambandhan ti ime tāva ditthādayo veditabbā.

Tattha ditthan nāma pañcadvāravasena gahitapubbam, sutan ti paccakkhato adisvā anussavavasena gahitā rūpādayo va tehi dvihi pi sambandhanam ubhayasambandham nāma.

Iti imesam pi ditthādīnam vasena etāni manodvāre āpātham āgacchanti ti veditabbāni. Tattha ditthavasena tāva āgamanam hetthā pañcahi nayehi vuttam eva. Ekacco pana supāti Bhagavato puññātisayanibbattam evarūpam nāma rūpam atimadhuro saddo kismiñci padese kesañci pupphānam atimanuñño gandho kesañci phalānam atimadhuro raso kesañci pāpurañādīnam atisukho samphasso ti tassa cakkhuppasādādighaṭṭanam vinā sutattā vā tāni rūpādini manodvāre āpātham āgacchanti. Ath' assa tam cittam tasmim rūpe vā sadde vā pasādasena gandhādīsu ariyānam dātukāmatāvasena aññena dinnesu anumodanāvasena vā pavattati. Evaṃ sutavasena etāni manodvāre āpātham āgacchanti.

Aparena pana yathāvuttāni rūpādini ditthāni vā sutāni vā honti. Tassa idisam rūpam āyatim uppajjamānakabuddhassā pi bhavissati ti ādinā nayena cakkhuppasādādighaṭṭanam vinā ditthasutasambandhen' eva tāni manodvāre āpātham āgacchanti. Ath' assa hetthā vuttanayen' eva tesu aññatarārammaṇam idam cittam pavattati. Evaṃ ubhayasambandhavasena etāni manodvāre āpātham āgacchanti.

Idam pi ca mukhamattam eva.

225. Saddhāruciākāraparivitakkaditthiniyjhānakhantiādīnam pana vasena vitthārato etesam manodvāre āpāthagamanam veditabbam eva. Yasmā pan' eva āpātham āgacchantāni bhutāni pi honti abhūtāni pi, tasmā ayam nayo atthakathāya na gahito. Evaṃ ekekārammaṇam javanam dvisu dvisu dvāresu uppajjati ti veditabbam. Rūpārammaṇam hi javanam cakkhudvāre pi uppajjati manodvāre pi saddādīārammaṇesu pi es'eva nayo.

Tattha manodvāre uppajjamānam rūpārammaṇam javanam dānamayam silamayam bhāvanāmayam ti tividham

hoti. Tesu ekesaṃ kāyakammaṃ vacikammaṃ manokammaṃ ti tividham eva hoti. Saddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbaddhammārammaṇesu es'eva nayo.

Tattha rūpaṃ tāva ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppajjamānaṃ etaṃ mahākusalacittaṃ nilapitalohitaodātavaṇṇesu pupphavatthadhātusu aññatarassa subhanimittasaṅkhātāṃ itthāṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ rajanīyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppajjati. Na nu c'etaṃ itthārammaṇaṃ lobhassa vatthukatāṃ etaṃ cittaṃ kusalaṃ nāma jātaṃ niyāmitavasena parinatavasena <sup>1</sup> samudāvaṭavasena <sup>2</sup> ābhūñjitavasena ti. Yassa hi kusalaṃ eva mayā kattabban ti kusalakaraṇe cittaṃ niyāmitaṃ hoti, akusalapavattito nivattetvā kusalakaraṇe yeva parinataṃ, abhiñhakaraṇe kusalasamudācāren'eva samudāvaṭaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Paṭirūpadesavāsaṃpappurisaṃpānissayaṃ saddhammasāvanāpubbakatapuññatādīhi ca upanissaye hi yoniso ca ābhogo pavattati. Tassa iminā niyāmitavasena parinatavasena samudāvaṭavasena ābhūñjitavasena ca kusalaṃ nāma hoti.

Ārammaṇavasena paṇ'ettha somanassasahagatabhāvo veditaḥho.

226. Itthārammaṇasmiṃ hi uppannattā etaṃ somanassasahagataṃ jātaṃ saddhābahulatādīni paṇ'ettha kāraṇāni yeva. Asaddhādīnaṃ hi micchādīttīnaṃ ca ekantaṃ itthārammaṇabhūtaṃ Tathāgatarūpaṃ hi disvā somanassaṃ na uppajjati ye ca kusalapavattiyāṃ ānisaṃsaṃ na passanti tesāṃ parehi ussāhitānaṃ kusalaṃ karontānaṃ pi somanassaṃ n'uppajjati. Tasmā saddhābahulatā visuddhādīttīnā ānisaṃsadassāvitā ti. Evaṃ p'ettha somanassasahagatabhāvo veditaḥho.

227. Api ca ekādasa dhammā pītisaṃbojjhaṅgassa uppādāya pavattanti buddhānussati dhammānussati saṅghānussati sīlacāgadevatānussati upamānussati lūkhapuggalaparivajjanatā siniddhapuggalasevanatā pasādanīyasuttantaṃ paccavekkhaṇatā tadadhimuttatā ti.

<sup>1</sup> parināmitavasena, M.    <sup>2</sup> samudācārācīṇṇavasena, M.

<sup>3</sup> samudācāraṃ, M.

Imehi pi kāraṇeh'ettha somanassasahagatabhāvo vedittabbo.

Imesaṃ pana vitthāro bojjhaṅgavibhaṅge āvibhavissati.

228. Kammato uppattito indriyaparipākato kilesadūri-bhāvato ti imehi paṇ'ettha kāraṇehi nāṇasampayuttatā vedittabbā.

Yo hi paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anavajjāni sippāyatana-kammāyatana-vijjāthānāni sikkhāpeti dhammakathikaṃ sakkāraṃ katvā dhammaṃ kathāpeti āyatitaṃ paññāva bhavissāmi ti patthanam thapetvā nāṇappakāraṃ dānaṃ deti tassa evarūpaṃ kammaṃ upanissāya kusalaṃ uppajjamānaṃ nāṇasampayuttaṃ uppajjati.

229. Avyāpajjhe loke uppannassa vā pi tassa tattha sukhino dhammapadā pilavanti dandho bhikkhave satup-pādo atha so satto khippam eva visesabhāgi hoti ti iminā nayena uppattitaṃ nissāya pi uppajjamānaṃ kusalaṃ nāṇasampayuttaṃ uppajjati.

Tathā indriyaparipākam upagatānaṃ paññādasakappat-tānaṃ indriyaparipākam nissāya pi kusalaṃ uppajjamānaṃ nāṇasampayuttaṃ uppajjati.

Yehi pana kilesā vikkhambhitā tesam kilesam dūribhāvaṃ nissāya pi kusalaṃ nāṇasampayuttaṃ uppajjati. Vuttam pi c'etam:

Yogā ve jāyati bhūri ayogā bhūrisaṅkhayo<sup>1</sup>

ti evaṃ kammato uppattito indriyaparipākato kilesadūri-bhāvato ti imehi kāraṇehi nāṇasampayuttatā vedittabbā.

230. Api ca satta dhammā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya samvattanti paripucchakatā vatthuvisadā-kiriya indriyasamattapaṭipādanā duppañnapuggalaparivaj-janā paññāvantapuggalasevanā gambhīrañāṇācariyapacca-vekkhaṇā tadadhimuttatā ti. Imehi pi kāraṇeh'ettha nāṇasampayuttatā vedittabbā va.

Imesaṃ pana vitthāro bojjhaṅgavibhaṅge āvibhavissati.

Evam nāṇasampayuttaṃ hutvā uppannaṃ c'etam asaṅ-

<sup>1</sup> Dhammap. 282.

khārena appayogena anupādāya cintanāya uppannattā asaṅkhāraṃ nāma jātaṃ.

231. Tayidaṃ rajanīyaṃ vaṇṇāraṃmaṇaṃ hutvā uppajjamānaṃ eva tividhena niyamena uppajjati dānamayaṃ vā hoti sīlamayaṃ vā bhāvanāmayam vā.

.Katham? Nīlapīṭalohitodātesu pupphavatthādisu aññataraṃ labhitvā vaṇṇavasena ābhūñjitvā vaṇṇadānaṃ mayhan ti Buddharatanādīni pūjeti tadā dānamayaṃ hoti. Tatr'idaṃ vatthum: Bhaṇḍāgarika-Saṅghamitto kira ekaṃ suvaṇṇakhacitaṃ vatthaṃ labhitvā idaṃ pi vatthaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ Sammāsambuddho pi suvaṇṇavaṇṇo suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ vatthaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇass'eva anucchavikaṃ amhākaṃ ca vaṇṇadānaṃ bhavissati ti mahācetiye āropesi. Evarūpe kāle dānamayaṃ hoti ti veditabbam. Yadā pana tathārūpaṃ eva deyyadhammaṃ labhitvā mayhaṃ kulavaṃso kulatanti kulapaveṇi esā vattaṃ etan ti Buddharatanādīni pūjeti tadā sīlamayaṃ hoti. Yadā pana tādisena vatthunā ratanattayapūjaṃ katvā ayaṃ vaṇṇo khayam gacchissati vayaṃ gacchissati ti khayavayaṃ paṭṭhapeti tadā bhāvanāmayam hoti.

Dānamayaṃ puna hutvā vattamānaṃ pi yadā tīni ratanāni sahatthena pūjentassa pavattati tadā kāyakammaṃ hoti, yadā tīni ratanāni pūjento puttadārādāsakammakara-porisādayo pi āṇāpetvā pūjāpeti tadā vacīkammaṃ hoti, yadā pana tad eva vuttappakāraṃ vijjamaṇakavatthum ārabha vaṇṇadānaṃ dassāmi ti cinteti tadā manokammaṃ hoti.

Vinayapariyāyaṃ patvā hi dassāmi karissāmi ti vācā bhinnā hoti ti iminā lakkhaṇena dānamayaṃ nāma hoti. Abhidhammapariyāyaṃ patvā pana vijjamaṇakavatthum ārabha dassāmi ti manasā cintitakālato paṭṭhāya kusalaṃ hoti aparabhāge kāyena vā vācāya vā kattaṃ karissati ti vuttaṃ.

Evam dānamayaṃ kāyavacīmanokammavasena tividhaṃ hoti.

232. Yadā pana taṃ vuttappakāraṃ vatthum labhitvā kulavaṃsādivasena sahatthā ratanattayaṃ pūjeti tadā sīlamayaṃ kāyakammaṃ. Yadā kulavaṃsādivasen'eva puttadārādāyo āṇāpetvā pūjāpeti tadā vacīkammaṃ hoti.



Yadā mayhaṃ kulavaṃso kulatanti kulappaveṇi vattam etan ti vijjamaṇakavatthum vaṇṇadānaṃ dassāmi ti cinteti tadā manokammaṃ hoti. Evaṃ silamayam kāyavacimaṇokammavasena tividhaṃ hoti. Yadā pana taṃ vuttappakāraṃ vatthum labhitvā tiṇi ratanāni pūjetvā caṅkamanto khayavayaṃ paṭṭhapeti tadā bhāvanāmayam kāyakammaṃ hoti.

Vācāya sammasanaṃ paṭṭhapentassa vacikammaṃ hoti. Kāyaṅgavācāṅgāni acopetvā manasā va sammasanaṃ paṭṭhapentassa manokammaṃ hoti. Evaṃ bhāvanāmayam kāyavacimaṇokammavasena tividhaṃ hoti. Evaṃ ettha rūpārammaṇaṃ kusalaṃ tividhapuññakiriyavatthuvasena navahi kammaadvārehi bhājetvā dassesi Dhammarājā.

Saddārammaṇādisu pi es'eva nayo.

233. Bherisaddādisu hi rajanīyasaddaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā heṭṭhā vuttanāyena'eva tihi niyameh' etaṃ kusalaṃ uppajjati. Tattha saddaṃ kandaṃkulam uppādetvā<sup>1</sup> niluppalahatthakaṃ viya ca hatthe ṭhapetvā dātum nāma na sakkā. Savatthukaṃ pana katvā dento saddadānaṃ deti nāma. Tasmā yadā saddadānaṃ dassāmi ti bherimutiṅgādisu aññataraturiyena tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ upahāraṃ karoti saddadānaṃ hoti. Bheriādini ṭhapāpeti dhammakatikabhikkhūnaṃ kaṭasārabhesajjaṃ telaphāṇitādini deti, dhammasavanaṃ ghoṣeti, saṛabhaññaṃ bhaṇati, dhammakathaṃ katheti, upanisinnakakathaṃ anumodanakathaṃ karoti tadā dānamayaṃ hoti. Yadā etad eva vidhānaṃ kulavaṃsādivasena vattavasena karoti tadā silamayam hoti. Yadā sabbam p'etaṃ katvā ayam ettako saddo brahmalokappamaṇo pi hutvā khayaṃ gamissati vayaṃ gamissati ti sammasanaṃ paṭṭhapeti tadā bhāvanāmayam hoti. Tattha dānamayaṃ tadā bheriādini gaheṭvā sahatthā upahāraṃ karoti nīcūpahāratthāya ṭhapento pi sahatthā ṭhapeti. Saddadānaṃ kho ti dhammasavanaṃ ghoṣetum gacchati dhammakathaṃ saṛabhaññaṃ kātum gacchati tadā kāyakammaṃ hoti.

Yadā 'gacchatha tātā amhākaṃ saddadānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> uppādetvā M.

ratanānaṃ upahāraṃ karoṭhā' ti ānāpeti 'saddadānaṃ me ti cetiyaṅgato imaṃ bheriṃ imaṃ mutiṅgaṃ ṭhapethā' ti ānāpeti sayam eva dhammasavanaṃ ghoṣeti dhammakathaṃ katheti sarabhaññaṃ bhaṇati tadā vacikkammaṃ hoti. Yadā kāyavācaṅgāni acopetvā saddadānaṃ dassāmi ti vijjamaṇakavattthuṃ manasā pariccajati tadā manokammaṃ hoti. Silamayam pi saddadānaṃ nāma mayhaṃ kulavaṃso kulatanti kulappaveṇi ti. Bheriādini sahatthā cetiyaṅganādisu ṭhapentassa dhammakathikānaṃ sarabhesajjaṃ sahatthā dentassa vattasīsenā dhammasavanaghosana-dhammakathākathanasaraḥbhaññaṃ bhaṇanattāya ca gacchantassa kāyakammaṃ hoti.

Saddadānaṃ nāma amhākaṃ kulavaṃso kulatanti kulappaveṇi. 'Gacchatha tāta buddharatanādinam upahāraṃ karoṭhā ti' acopentassa kulavaṃsavasen'eva attanā dhammakathaṃ vā sarabhaññaṃ vā karontassa vacikkammaṃ hoti. Saddadānaṃ nāma mayhaṃ kulavaṃso. 'Saddadānaṃ dassāmi ti' kāyavācaṅgāni acopetvā manasā va vijjamaṇakavattthuṃ pariccajantassa manokammaṃ hoti.

Bhāvanāmayam pi yadā caṅkamanto caṅkamanto sādde khayavayaṃ paṭṭhapeti tadā kāyakammaṃ hoti. Kāyaṅgaṃ pana acopetvā vācāya sammasantassa vacikkammaṃ hoti. Kāyavācaṅgaṃ acopetvā manasā ca saddāyatanam sammasantassa manokammaṃ hoti. Evaṃ saddārammaṇaṃ pi kusalaṃ tividdhapuññakiriyavattthuvaseṇa navahi kammadvārehi bhājetvā dassesi Dhammarājā.

234. Mālagandhādisu pi rajanīyaṃ gandhaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā heṭṭhāvuttanāyena'eva tihi niyameh' etaṃ kusalaṃ uppajjati. Tattha yadā mūlagandhādisu yaṃ kiñci gandhaṃ labhitvā gandhavasena ābhujitvā 'gandhadānaṃ mayhaṃ ti' buddharatanādini pūjeti tadā dānamayaṃ hoti ti sabbhaṃ vaṇṇadāne vuttanāyena'eva vitthārato vedittabbaṃ.

Evaṃ gandhārammaṇaṃ pi kusalaṃ tividdhapuññakiriyavattthuvaseṇa navahi kammadvārehi bhājetvā dassesi Dhammarājā.

Mūlasādisu pana rajanīyaṃ rasam ārammaṇaṃ katvā heṭṭhāvuttanāyena'eva tihi niyameh' etaṃ kusalaṃ uppajjati. Tattha yadā mūlasādisu yaṃ kiñci rajanīyaṃ rasavattthuṃ

labhitvā rasavasena ābhujitvā 'rasadānaṃ mayhaṃ ti' deti pariccajati tadā dānamayaṃ hoti ti sabbam vaṇṇadāne vuttanayen'eva vitthārato veditabbam.

235. Silamaye paṇ'ettha saṅghassa adatvā paribhuñjanaṃ nāma amhākaṃ na āciṇṇaṃ ti dvādasannaṃ bhikkhusaḥassānaṃ dāpetvā sādurasam paribhuñjantassa Duṭṭha-Gāmaṇi-Abhayarañño vatthu ādi katvā Mahā-aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vatthūni āgatāni. Ayam eva viśeso. Evaṃ rasārammaṇaṃ pi kusalaṃ tividhapuñṇakiriyavattuvasena navahi kammaadvārehi bhājetvā dassesi Dhammarājā.

236. Phoṭṭhabbārammaṇe paṭhaviddhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu tīni mahābhūtāni phoṭṭhabbārammaṇaṃ nāma. Imasmiṃ tṭhāne etesaṃ vasena' yojanaṃ akatvā mañcapīṭhādivasena kātabbā. Yadā hi mañcapīṭhādisu yaṃ kiñci rajanīyaṃ phoṭṭhabbavatthum labhitvā phoṭṭhabbavasena ābhujitvā 'phoṭṭhabbadānaṃ mayhaṃ ti' deti pariccajati tadā dānamayaṃ hoti ti sabbam vaṇṇadāne vuttanayen'eva vitthārato veditabbam. Evaṃ phoṭṭhabbārammaṇaṃ pi kusalaṃ tividhapuñṇakiriyavattuvasena navahi kammaadvārehi bhājetvā dassesi Dhammarājā.

237. Dhammārammaṇe cha ajjhattikāyatanāni tīni lakkhaṇāni tayo arūpino khandhā paṇṇarasa sukhumaṇṇāni nibbānaṃ paññatti ti ime dhammāyatane pariyāpannā ca aparīyāpannā ca dhammā dhammārammaṇaṃ nāma. Imasmiṃ tṭhāne etesaṃ vasena yojanaṃ akatvā oṇāpāṇajivitapāṇavasena kātabbā. Oṇādisu hi rajanīyaṃ dhammārammaṇaṃ katvā heṭṭhāvuttanayen'eva tihi niyameh' etaṃ kusalaṃ uppajjati. Tattha yadā 'oṇādānaṃ mayhaṃ ti' sappinavanitādini deti 'pānadānaṃ ti' aṭṭha pāṇāni deti 'jivitadānaṃ ti' salāka-bhattapakkiyabhattasaṅgabhattādini deti aphāsukabhikkhūnaṃ bhesajjaṃ deti vejjaṃ paccupaṭṭhapeti jālaṃ phalāpeti kumaṇṇaṃ viddhaṃsāpeti sakumaṇṇajaraṃ viddhaṃsāpeti bandhanamokkhaṃ kāreti māghātabheriṇ carāpeti añṇāni pi jivitaparittānatthaṃ evarūpāni kammaṇi karoti tadā dānamayaṃ hoti. Yadā pana oṇādānapānadānaṇijivitadānāni mayhaṃ kulavaṃso kulatanti kulappaveṇi ti vattasi-sena oṇādānādini pavatteti tadā silamayaṃ hoti.

Yadā dhammārammaṇasmiṃ khayavayaṃ paṭṭhapeti

tadā bhāvanāmayam hoti. Dānamayam pana hutvā vattamānam pi yadā ojadānapānadānajivitadānāni sahatthā deti tadā kāyakammaṃ hoti. Yadā puttadārādayo āṇāpetvā dāpeti tadā vacīkammaṃ hoti, yadā kāyavācāṅgāni acopetvā ojadānapānadānajivitadānavasena vijjāmānakavattu dassāmi ti manasā cinteti tadā manokammaṃ hoti.

238. Yadā pana vuttappakāraṃ vijjāmānakavattu kulavaṃsādivasena sahatthā deti tadā sīlamayam kāyakammaṃ hoti. Yadā-kulavaṃsādivasen' eva puttadārādayo āṇāpetvā dāpeti tadā vacīkammaṃ hoti. Yadā kulavaṃsādivasena vuttappakāraṃ vijjāmānakavattu dassāmi ti manasā cinteti tadā manokammaṃ hoti. Caṅkamitvā caṅkamitvā dhammārammaṇe khayavayam paṭṭhapentassa pana bhāvanāmayam kāyakammaṃ hoti. Kāyaṅgam acopetvā vācāya khayavayam paṭṭhapentassa vacīkammaṃ hoti. Kāyavācāṅgāni acopetvā manasā va dhammārammaṇe khayavayam paṭṭhapentassa manokammaṃ hoti. Evam bhāvanāmayam kāyavācīmanokammavasena tividham hoti. Evam ettha dhammārammaṇam kusalam tividhapaṇṇakiriya-vatthuvaseṇa navahi kammadvārehi bhājetvā dassesi Dhammarājā. Evam idam cittaṃ nānāvattusū nānārammaṇavasena dīpitaṃ. Idam pana Kathāvattusūmim pi nānārammaṇavasena labbhati yeva.

Katham? catūsū hi paccayesu cīvare cha ārammaṇāni labbhanti. Navarattassa hi cīvarassa vaṇṇo manāpo hoti dassanīyo, idam vaṇṇārammaṇam. Paribhogakāle paṭapaṭasaddam karoti, idam saddārammaṇam. Yo tattha kālakacchakādīgandho, idam gandhārammaṇam. Rasārammaṇam pana paribhogavasena kathitaṃ. Yā tattha sukhasamphassatā idam phoṭṭabbārammaṇam. Cīvaram paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā dhammārammaṇam. Piṇḍapāte rasārammaṇam nippariyāyen 'eva labbhati. Evam catūsū paccayesu nānārammaṇavasena yojanam katvā dānamayādibhedo veditaḥ.

Imassa pana cittassa ārammaṇam nibaddham. Vinā ārammaṇena anuppajjanato dvāram pana anibaddham. Kasmā? Kammaṇa anibaddhattā. Kammasūmim hi anibaddhe dvāram anibaddham eva hoti. Imassa paṇ' atth-

assa pakāsanattham imasmim thāne Mahā-aṭṭhakathāyaṃ dvāarakathā kathitā ti.

239. Tattha tiṇi kammāni, tiṇi kammadvārāni, pañca viññāpāni, pañca viññāṇadvārāni, cha phassā, cha phassadvārāni, aṭṭha asaṃvarā, aṭṭha asaṃvaradvārāni, dasa akusalakammapathā, dasa kusalakammapathā ti.

Idaṃ ettakaṃ dvāarakathāya mātikā-ṭhapanam nāma. Tattha kiñcāpi tiṇi kammāni paṭhamam vuttāni tāni pana ṭhapetvā ādito tāva tiṇi kammadvārāni bhājetvā dassitāni. Katamāni tiṇi? Kāyakammadvāraṃ vacikammadvāraṃ manokammadvāraṃ ti. Tattha catubbidho kāyo: upādinnako, āhārasamuṭṭhāno, utusamuṭṭhāno, cittasamuṭṭhāno ti.

240. Tattha cakkhāyatanādīni jivitindriya-pariyantāni aṭṭhakamma-samuṭṭhāna-rūpāni pi kamma-samuṭṭhānān' eva. Catasso dhātuyo vā vaṇṇo gandho raso oṇā ti aṭṭha-upādinnaka-kāyo nāma. Tān' eva aṭṭha āhārājāniāhārasamuṭṭhānika-kāyo nāma. Aṭṭha utujāni utu-samuṭṭhānika-kāyo nāma. Aṭṭha cittajāni citta-samuṭṭhānika-kāyo nāma. Tesu kāya-kammadvāraṃ ti n' eva upādinnaka-kāyassa nāmaṃ na itaresaṃ. Citta-samuṭṭhānesu pana aṭṭhasu rūpesu ekā viññatti atthi. Idaṃ kāya-kammadvāraṃ nāma yaṃ sandhāya vuttam: Katamaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ kāya-viññatti? Yā kusala-cittassa vā akusala-cittassa vā avyākata-cittassa vā abhikkamantassa vā paṭikkamantassa vā āloketassa vā vilokentassa vā sammiñjantassa vā pasārentassa vā kāyassa thambhanā santhambhanā santhambhitattam viññatti viññāpanā viññāpitattam idaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ kāya-viññatti ti.<sup>1</sup> Abhikkamissāmi paṭikkamissāmi ti hi cittaṃ uppajjamānaṃ rūpaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti.

241. Tattha yā paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tējodhātu vāyodhātu taṃ nissito vaṇṇo gandho raso oṇā ti. Imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ rūpanaṃ abbhantare cittasamuṭṭhānā vāyodhātu, sā attanā sahaajātaṃ rūpakāyaṃ santhambheti, sandhāreti, cāleti, abhikkamāpeti, paṭikkamāpeti. Tattha ekāvajjanavīthiyaṃ sattasu javanesu paṭhamacittasamuṭṭhitā

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 718.

vāyodhātu santhambhetum sandhāretum sakkoti, aparāpa-  
ram pana cāletum na sakkoti. Dutiyādisu pi es'eva nayo.

Sattamacittena pana samuṭṭhitā hetthā chahi cittehi sa-  
muṭṭhitā vāyodhātu upatthambha-paccayam labhivā attanā  
sahajātam rūpa-kāyam santhambhetum sandhāretum cāle-  
tum abhikkamāpetum paṭikkamāpetum ālokāpetum vilokā-  
petum sammiñjāpetum pasārāpetum sakkoti. Tena gama-  
nam nāma jāyati, āgamanam nāma jāyati, 'yojanam gato,  
dasayojanam gato ti' vattabbatam āpajjāpeti. Yathā hi  
sattahi yugehi ākaḍḍhitabbe sakāṇe paṭhama-yuge yutta-  
gonāyugam tāva sandhāretum sakkonti, cakkam pana na  
pavaṭṭenti: dutiyādisu pi es'eva nayo. Sattamayuge pana  
gone yojetvā, yadā cheko sārathi dhure nisiditvā yottāni  
ādāya sabbapurimato paṭṭhāya patodalatṭhiyā gone ākoṭeti,  
tadā sabbe'eva ekabalā hutvā dhuraṇ ca sandhārenti cak-  
kāni ca pavaṭṭenti, sakāṇam gahetvā 'dasa-yojanam visati-  
yojanam gato ti' vattabbatam āpādentī, evamsampadam  
idam veditabbam.

242. Tattha yo citta-samuṭṭhānika-kāyo na sā viññatti,  
citta-samuṭṭhānāya pana vāyodhātuyā sahaajātamrūpa-kā-  
yam santhambhetum sandhāretum cāletum paccayobhāvi-  
tum samattho eko ākāra-vikāro atthi. Ayam viññatti nāma.

Sā attha rūpāni viya na citta-samuṭṭhānā. Yathā pana  
'aniccādi-bhedānam dhammānam jarā-maraṇattā jarā-ma-  
ranam, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ saṅkhatan ti' ādi vuttam, evam  
citta-samuṭṭhānānam rūpānam viññattitāya sā pi 'citta-  
samuṭṭhānā' nāma hoti ti. Viññāpanattā pan' esā viñ-  
ñatti ti vuccati. Kiṃ viññāpeti ti? Ekam kāyika-karanam:  
cakkhupathasmiṃ hi tṭhito hattham vā pādam vā ukkhi-  
pati, sisam vā bhamukham vā cāleti. Ayam hatthādīnam  
ākāro cakkhu-viññeyyo hoti. Viññatti pana na cakkhu-  
viññeyyā, manoviññeyyā eva. Cakkhunā hi hatthākārādi-  
vasena vipphandamānam vaṇṇārammaṇam eva passati.  
Viññatti pana mano-dvārika-cittena cintetvā 'idaṇ c'idaṇ  
ca esa kāreti maññe' iti jānāti. Yathā hi araṇṇe nidāgha-  
samaye udakatṭhāne va 'manussā imāya saññāya idha  
udakassa atthibhāvam jānissanti ti' rukkhagge tālapaṇṇā-  
dīni bandhāpentī surāpānavāre dhajam ussāpentī uddham

vā pana rukkham vāto paharetvā cāleti, anto udae macche calante upari bubbulakāni utthahanti, mahoghassa gata-maggapariyante tiṇapaṇṇakasataṃ ussāditam hoti tattha tāla-panṇadhajasākhācalanabubbulaka-tiṇa-panṇakasate disvā yathā cakkhumā adittham pi ettha vipphanda-mānam vaṇṇārammaṇam eva passati. Viññatti pana mano-dvārika-cittena cinṇetvā 'idaṃ c'idaṃ ca esa kāreti maññe' iti jānāti. Na kevalaṃ c'esā viññāpanato viññatti nāma. Viññeyyato pi pana viññatti yeva nāma. Ayam hi paresam antamaso tiracchānagatānam pi pākāṭa hoti. Tattha tattha sannipatitā hi sonasingāla-kāka-yonādayo daṇḍam vā leḍḍum vā gahetvā paharaṇākāre dassite 'ayam no paharitukāmo ti' ṇatvā yena vā tena vā palāyanti, pākāra-kuḍḍādi-antaritassa pana parassa apākāṭa-kālo pi atthi, kiñcāpi tasmim khane apākāṭa sammukhībhūtānam pana pākāṭattā viññatti yeva nāma hoti.

243. Citta-samuṭṭhānike pana kāye calante te samuṭṭhāniko calati na calati ti so pi tatth' eva calati, tam-gatiko tad-anuvattako va hoti. Yathā hi udae gacchante udae patitāni sukkha-daṇḍaka-tiṇādini pi udaka-gatikān' eva bhavanti, tasmim gacchante gacchanti, tiṭṭhante tiṭṭhanti, evaṃsampadam idaṃ veditabbam. Evaṃ esā citta-samuṭṭhānesu rūpesu viññatti kāya-kamma-dvāram nāma ti veditabbā.

Yā pana tasmim dvāre siddhā cetanā yāya pāṇam hanti adinṇam ādiyati micchā carati pāṇātipātādīhi viramati, idaṃ kāya-kammam nāma.

Evaṃ paravādimhi sati kāyadvāram, tamhi dvāre siddhā cetanā kāya-kammam kusalam vā akusalam vā ti ṭhāpetabbam. Paravādimhi pana asati avyākataṃ cātītikam pūretvā va ṭhāpetabbam.

244. Tattha yathā nagara-dvārakataṭṭhāne yeva tiṭṭhati aṅgula-mattam pi aparāparam na saṅkamati tena tena pana dvārena mahājano saṅcarati evam eva dvāre dvāram na carati, kammam pana tasmim tasmim dvāre uppajjanato carati. Ten' āhu Porāṇā: —

Dvāre caranti kammāni na dvārādvāra-cārino

Tasmā dvārehi kammāni aññam aññam vavatthitā ti.

Tattha kammenā pi dvāraṃ nāmaṃ labhati dvārenā pi kammaṃ. Yathā hi viññāṇādīnaṃ uppajjanatthānāni viññāṇa-dvāraṃ phassa-dvāraṃ asaṃvara-dvāraṃ saṃvara-dvāraṃ ti nāmaṃ labhanti, evaṃ kāya-kammasa uppajjanatthānaṃ kāya-kamma-dvāraṃ ti nāmaṃ labhati. Vacīmano-kamma-dvāresu pi es'eva nayo.

Yathā pana tasmim tasmim rukkhe adhivatthā devatā simbali-devatā palāsa-devatā pucimanda-devatā phandana-devatā ti tena tena rukkhena nāmaṃ labhati evaṃ eva kāya-dvārena kataṃ kammaṃ kāya-kammaṃ ti dvārena nāmaṃ labhati. Vacīkamma-manokammesu pi es'eva nayo.

245. Tattha añño kāyo aññaṃ kammaṃ. Kāyena pana katattā taṃ kāyakammaṃ ti vuccati. Ten' āhu Atthakathācariyā: —

Sūciyā ce kataṃ kammaṃ sūcīkammaṃ ti vuccati

Sūci ca sūcīkammaṃ ca aññaṃaññaṃ vavatthitā.

Vāsiyā . . . pe . . . . .

Purisenā ce kataṃ kammaṃ purisakammaṃ ti vuccati

Puriso ca purisakammaṃ ca aññaṃaññaṃ vavatthitā.

Evam eva

Kāyena ce kataṃ kammaṃ kāyakammaṃ ti vuccati

Kāyo ca kāyakammaṃ ca aññaṃaññaṃ vavatthitā ti.

Evaṃ sante n'eva dvāra-vavatthānaṃ yujjati na ca kamma-vavatthānaṃ. Kathaṃ? Kāya-viññattiyam hi 'dvāre caranti kammāni ti' vacanato vacīkammam pi pavattati, ten' assa kāyakammadvāraṃ ti vavatthānaṃ na yuttaṃ, kāyakammaṃ ca vacī-viññattiyam pi pavattati, ten' assa kāyakammaṃ ti vavatthānaṃ yujjati ti no na yujjati.

Kasmā? Yebhuyya-vuttitāya c'eva tabbahula-vuttitāya ca. Kāyakammam eva hi yebhuyyena kāyaviññattiyam pavattati na itarāni ti tasmā kāyakammasa yebhuyyena pavattito assa kāyakamma-dvāra-bhāvo siddho.

Brāhmaṇagāma-ambavana-nāgavanādīnaṃ<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇagāmādi-bhāvo viyā ti dvāra-vavatthānaṃ yujjati. Kāya-kammam pana kāya-dvāramhi yeva bahulaṃ pavattati, appaṃ vacī-dvāre. Tasmā kāyadvāre bahulam pavattito

<sup>1</sup> Mss. nāṅga.



etassa kāyakamma-bhāvo siddho, vanacaraka-thullakumārikādi-gocarānam vanacarakādi-bhāvo viyā ti, evaṃ kamma-vavatthānam pi yujjati.<sup>1</sup>

Kāyakamma-dvāra-kathā niṭṭhitā.

246. Vacikamma-dvāra-kathāyaṃ cetanā-virati-saddavasena tividhā vācā nāma.

Tattha ‘catūhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti na dubbhāsītā anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnan<sup>2</sup> ti’ ayaṃ cetanā-vācā nāma.

‘Yā catūhi vā vaci-duccaritehi āratī viratī ... pe ... ayaṃ vuccatī sammāvācā ti’ ayaṃ viratī-vācā nāma.

Vācā girā vyappatho udīranam ghoso ghosakammam vācā vacibhedo ti ayaṃ sadda-vācā nāma.

Tāsu vacikamma-dvāraṃ ti neva cetanāya nāmaṃ na viratīyā, sahasaddā pana ekā viññatti atthi, idaṃ vacikamma-dvāraṃ nāma. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttam: ‘Katamaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ vaci-viññatti? Yā kusala-cittassa vā ... pe ... avyākata-cittassa vā vācā girā vyappatho udīranam ghoso ghosakammam vācā vaci-bhedo ayaṃ vuccatī vācā. Yā tāya vācāya viññatti viññāpanā viññāpitattam idaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ vaci-viññatti ti’.<sup>3</sup> Idaṃ vakkhāmi etaṃ vakkhāmi ti hi vitakkayato vitakka-vipphāra-saddo nāma uppajjati. Ayaṃ na sota-viññeyyo ti Mahā-aṭṭhakathāyaṃ āgato. Āgamanatṭhakathāsu pana ‘vitakka-vipphāra-saddan ti vitakka-vipphāra-vasena uppannaṃ vippalapantānam suttappamattādīnaṃ saddaṃ sutvā ti taṃ sutvā vitakkayato tassa so saddo uppanno, tassa vasena evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano ti ādiyati ti’ vatvā vatthūni pi ka-thitāni.

247. Paṭṭhāne pi: ‘citta-samutṭhānaṃ saddāyatanaṃ sotaviññāṇassa ārammaṇa-paccayena paccayo ti’ āgataṃ. Tasmā vinā viññattighaṭṭanāya uppajjamāno asota-viññeyyo vitakka-vipphāra-saddo nāma n’atthi. Idaṃ vakkhāmi, etaṃ vakkhāmi ti uppajjamānaṃ pana cittaṃ paṭhaviddhātu

<sup>1</sup> Mss. yuñjati. <sup>2</sup> Suttanipāta p. 78, Samyutta Nikāya I, p. 188.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 637, 720.

āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu vanṇo gandho raso oja ti attha rūpāni samuṭṭhāpeti. Tesam abbhantare citta-samuṭṭhānā paṭhavīdhātu upādinnakam saṅghaṭṭiyamānā va uppajjati. Tena dhātu-saṅghaṭṭanena saddo uppajjati. Ayam citta-samuṭṭhāna-saddo nāma.

Ayam na viññatti. Tassā pana citta-samuṭṭhānāya paṭhavi-dhātuyā upādinnaka-ghaṭṭhanassa paccaya-bhūto eko ākāravikāro atthi. Ayam vaci-viññatti nāma. Ito param sā attha rūpāni viya na citta-samuṭṭhānā ti ādi sabbam heṭṭhā vutta-nayen' eva veditabbam.

248. Idhā pi hi Tissadattamittā ti pakkosantassa saddam sutvā viññattim mano-dvārika-cittena cintetvā 'idaṇ c'idaṇ ca esa kāreti maññe' iti jānāti, kāya-viññatti viya ca ayam pi tiracchāna-gatānam pi pakāṭā hoti 'ehi yāhi ti' saddam sutvā tiracchāna-gatā pi idam nām' esa kāreti maññe ti ñatvā āgacchanti c'eva gacchanti ca. Te samuṭṭhānika-kāyam cāleti na cāleti ti ayam pana vāro idha na labbhati. Purima-citta-samuṭṭhānāya upatthambhana-kiccam pi n'atthi. Yā pana tasmim vaci-dvāre siddhā cetanā yāya musā katheti, pesuññam katheti, pharusam katheti samphappalapati mūsā-vādādihi viramati idam vaci-kammaṃ nāma. Ito param sabbam kamma-vavathānam dvāra-vavathānaṇ ca heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbam ti.

Vacikamma-dvāra-kathā niṭṭhitā.

249. Manokamma-dvāra-kathāyam kāmāvacarādivasena catubbidho mano nāma.

Tattha kāmāvacaro catupañṇāsa-vidho hoti, rūpāvacaro pañṇarasa-vidho, arūpāvacaro dvādasavidho, lokuttaro atthavidho, sabbo pi ekūna-navutividho hoti.

Tattha ayam nāma mano mano-dvāraṃ na hoti ti na vattabbo. Yathā hi ayam nāma cetanā kammaṃ na hoti ti na vattabbā. Antamaso pañca viññāṇa-sampayuttā pi hi cetanā Mahāpakaraṇe kammanā va niddiṭṭhā, evaṃ eva ayam nāma mano mano-dvāraṃ na hoti ti na vattabbo. Etthāha: kammaṃ nām'etaṃ kiṃ karoti ti? Āyūhati abhisankharoti piṇḍam karoti ceteti kappeti pakappeti. Evaṃ sante pañca-viññāṇa-cetanā kiṃ āyūhati abhisankharoti

piṇḍaṃ karoti ti? Sahajāta-dhamme. Sā pi hi sahajāta-sampayattukhandhe āyūhati abhisankharoti piṇḍaṃ karoti ceteti kappeti pakappeti. Kim vā iminā vādena sabba-saṅgāhika-vasena h'etaṃ vuttaṃ? Idaṃ pan' ettha san-niṭṭhānaṃ tebhūmakakusalākusalāṃ ekūnatimsavidho mano mano-kamma-dvāraṃ nāma. Yā pana tasmim mano-dvāre siddhā cetanā yāyaṃ abhiijhā-vyāpāda-micchā-dassanāni c'eva anabhiijhā-avyāpāda-sammā-dassanāni va gaṇhāti idaṃ mano-kammaṃ nāma. Ito paraṃ sabbāṃ-kamma-vavatthānaṃ dvāravavatthānaṃ ca hetthā vutta-nayen' eva veditabham ti. Manokamma-dvāra-kathā niṭṭhitā.

250. Imāni tīpi kamma-dvārāni nāma. Idāni yāni tīpi kammāni ṭhapetvā imāni kamma-dvārāni dassitāni tāni ādi katvā avasesassa dvāra-kathāya mātikāya ṭhapanassa vitthāra-kathā hoti. Tīpi hi kammāni: kāyakammaṃ vaci-kammaṃ manokammaṃ ti. Kim pan' etaṃ kammaṃ nāma? Cetanā c'eva ekacce va cetanā-sampayuttakā dhammā. Tattha cetanāya kammabhāve imāni suttāni: cetanā 'haṃ, bhikkhave, kammaṃ vadāmi cetayitvā kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā. Kāye vā hi, Ānanda, sati kāyasañ-cetanā hetu uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, vācāya vā, Ānanda, sati vacisañcetanā hetu uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, mane vā, Ānanda, sati mano-sañcetanā hetu uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Tividhā, bhikkhave, kāya-sañcetanā akusalāṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ dukkha-vipākāṃ, catubbidhā, bhikkhave, vaci-sañcetanā . . pe . . . , tividhā, bhikkhave, mano-sañcetanā akusalāṃ mano-kammaṃ sukhindriyaṃ sukha-vipākāṃ. Sacāyaṃ, Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso Pāṭaliputtassa paribbājakassa evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākareyya ' sañcetanīyaṃ, āvuso Pāṭali-putta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā sukha-veda-nīyaṃ sukhaṃ so vediyati . . pe . . . adukkhamasukhaṃ, vedaniyaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ so vediyati '. Evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso Pāṭaliput-tassa paribbājakassa sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyyā ti imāni tāva cetanāya kammabhāve suttāni.

251. Cetanā-sampayuttakadhammānaṃ pana kammabhāvo kammacatukkena dīpito. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: — ' Cattār'

imāni, bhikkhave, kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā veditāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇha-vipākaṃ, atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukka-vipākaṃ, atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇha-sukkaṃ kaṇha-sukka-vipākaṃ, atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇhāsukka-vipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.<sup>1</sup> Katamañ ca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇham asukkaṃ akaṇhāsukka-vipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati? Yā idam satta sambojjhaṅgā satisambojjhango ... pe ... upekkhāsambojjhango. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇhāsukka-vipākaṃ [kammaṃ] kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.<sup>2</sup> Katamañ ca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇhāsukka-vipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati? Ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi ... pe ... sammāsamādhī. Idam vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇhāsukka-vipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati ti. Evaṃ ime kho bojjhaṅga-maggaṅga-bhedato paṇṇarasa dhammā kamma-catukkena dīpitā.

252. Abhiññā vyāpādo micchāditthi anabhiññā avyāpādo sammāditthi ti imehi pana chahi saddhiṃ ekavisati cetanā-sampayuttakā dhammā veditabbā.

Tattha lokuttaramaggo bhajāpiyamāno kāyakammādīni tīṇi kammāni bhuñjati. Yaṃ hi kāyena dussilyaṃ ajjhācarati tamhā saṃvaro kāyiko veditabbo, yaṃ vācāya dussilyaṃ ajjhācarati tamhā saṃvaro vācasiko veditabbo. Iti sammakamanto kāyakammaṃ, sammāvācā vaci-kammaṃ. Etasmiṃ dvaye gahite sammā-ājīvo tappakkhi-kattā gahito va hoti. Yaṃ pana manena dussilyaṃ ajjhācarati tamhā saṃvaro mānasiko ti veditabbo.

So ditthi-saṅkappa-vāyāma-sati-samādhī-vasena pañca-vidho hoti. Ayam pañca-vidho pi manokammaṃ nāma. Evaṃ lokuttara-maggo bhajāpiyamāno tīṇi kammāni bhajati. Imasmiṃ tṥhāne dvāra-saṃsandanaṃ nāma hoti. Kāya-vaci-dvāresu hi copanaṃ patvā kamma-pathaṃ appattaṃ pi atthi, mano-dvāre samudācāraṃ patvā kamma-pathaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Aṅguttara vol. II, p. 230.    <sup>2</sup> ib. vol. II, p. 237.

appattam atthi. Tam gahetvā tam tam dvāra-pakkhikam eva akamsu. Tatrāyaṃ nayo.

253. Yo 'migavaṃ gamissāmi ti' dhanuṃ sajjeti, jiyam vaḍḍheti, sattim niseti, bhattam bhuñjati, vattham paridahati ettāvata kāyadvāre copanam pattam hoti. So araṇṇe divasaṃ caritvā antamaso sasa-bilāla-mattam pi na labhati. Idam akusala-kāya-kammaṃ hoti na hoti ti? Na hoti. Kasmā? Kamma-patham appattatāya. Kevalam pana kāya-duccaritam nāma hoti ti veditabbam. Macchaganhanā dipayogesu pi es' eva nayo.

Vaci-dvāresu 'migavaṃ gamissāma, vegena dhanu-ādini sajjethā ti' anāpetvā purima-nayen' eva araṇṇe kiñci alabhantassa kiñcāpi vaci-dvāre copanam pattam, kamma-patham appattatāya pana vacikammaṃ na hoti ti veditabbam.

254. Mano-dvāre pana vadhaka-cetanāya uppanna-mattāya eva kamma-pathabhedo hoti, so va kho vyāpāda-vasena na pāṇātipāta-vasena.

Akusalam hi kāyakammaṃ kāya-vaci-dvāresu samuṭṭhāti no mano-dvāre. Tathā akusalam vacikammaṃ akusalam manokammaṃ pana tisu pi dvāresu samuṭṭhāti. Tathā akusalāni kāya-vaci-manokammāni.

Katham? Sahatthā pi paṇam hanantassa adinnaṃ ādiyantassa micchā carantassa kammaṃ kāyakammaṃ eva hoti dvāram pi kāyadvāram eva. Evam tāva akusalam kāyakammaṃ kāyadvāre samuṭṭhāti. Tehi pana cittehi saha-jātā abhijjhā-vyāpādamicchādiṭṭhiyo cetanā pakkhikā va bhavanti abboharikā vā.

255. Gaccha ittham nāma jīvita voropehi, ittham nāma bhaṇḍam avaharā ti anāpentassa pana kammaṃ kāya-kammaṃ hoti dvāram vaci-dvāram.

Evam akusalam kāyakammaṃ vaci-dvāre samuṭṭhāti. Tehi pana cittehi saha-jātā abhijjhāvyāpādamicchādiṭṭhiyo cetanā pakkhikā vā bhavanti abboharikā vā. Ettikā ācariyaṇam samānatthakathā nāma.

Vidaḍḍhavādī panāha: Akusalam kāyakammaṃ mano-dvāre pi samuṭṭhāti ti. So 'tayo saṅgahe ārulham suttam āharāhi ti' vutto idam Kuḷumbasuttam nāma āhari. Puna ca

param bhikkhave idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto aññissā vā kucchigataṃ gabbhaṃ pāpakena manasānupekkhako hoti: 'Aho vatāyaṃ kucchigato gabbho na sotthinā abhinikkhameyyā ti.' Evaṃ hikkhave Kuḷumbassa upaghāto hoti ti. Idam suttam āharitvā evaṃ cintitamatte yeva parassa kucchigato gabbho pheṇapiṇḍo viya viliyati. Ettha kuto kāyaṅgacopanam vā vācaṅgacopanam vā? Manodvārasmiṃ yeva pana idam akusalam kāyakammam samutthāti ti, tam tava suttassa attham tulayissāmā ti vatvā evaṃ tulayimsu. Tvam iddhiyā parūpaghātam vadesi.

256. Iddhi nām' esā adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā iddhi, manomayā iddhi, nāṇavipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammanavipākajā iddhi, puñṇavato iddhi, vijjāmayā iddhi, bhāvanāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjanatthena iddhi ti dasavidhā<sup>1</sup>. Tattha kataram iddhiṃ vadesi it? Bhāvanāmayan ti. Kim pana bhāvanāmayāya iddhiyā parūpaghātakammam hoti ti? Āmā ti. Ekacce ācariyā 'ekavāram hoti ti' vadanti. Yathā hi param paharitukāmena udakaharite ghaṭe khitte ghaṭo pi bhijjati udakam pi nassati evaṃ eva bhāvanāmayāya iddhiyā ekavāram parūpaghātakammam hoti. Tato paṭṭhāya panassati ti. Atha naṃ bhāvanāmayāya iddhiyā neva ekavāram na dve vāre parūpaghātakammam hoti ti vatvā saññattim āgacchan-tam pucchimsu: 'Bhāvanāmayā iddhi kiṃ kusalā akusalā avyākātā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā dukkhāya vedanāya sampayuttā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā savitakkasavicārā avitakkavicāramattā avitakkāvicārā kāmāvacarā rūpāvacarā arūpāvacarā ti?' Imam pana pañham yo jānāti so evaṃ vakkhati: 'Bhāvanāmayā iddhi kusalā vā hoti avyākātā vā adukkhamasukhavedaniyā eva avitakkāvicārā eva rūpāvacarā evā ti' so vattabbo.

257. Pāṇātipātacetanākusalādisu kataram koṭṭhāsam bhajati ti jānanto vakkhati: pāṇātipātacetanā akusalā va dukkhavedaniyā va savitakka-savicārā va kāmāvacarā ti. Evaṃ sante tava pañho neva kusalattikena sameti na ve-

<sup>1</sup> Visuddhimagga J. P. T. S. p. 111 f.

danattikena na vitakkattikena na bhummantarenā ti. Kim pana evaṃ mahantaṃ suttaṃ niratthakan ti no niratthakaṃ? Tvam pan' assa atthaṃ na jānāsi. Iddhimā cetovasippatto ti. Ettha hi na bhāvanāmayā iddhi adhippetā. Athabbaniddhi pana adhippetā. Sā hi ettha labbhamānā labbhati. Sā pana kāyavacīdvārāni muñcitvā kātuṃ na sakkā ti.

Athabbaniddhikā hi sattāhaṃ alonakaṃ bhuñjitvā dabbhe attharitvā pathaviyaṃ sayamānā tapaṃ caritvā sattame divase susānabhūmiṃ sajjetvā sattame pade thatvā hatthaṃ vaḍḍhetvā vaḍḍhetvā mukhena vijjaṃ parijapanti. Atha tesāṃ kammaṃ samijjhati. Evam ayam pi iddhi kāyavacīdvārāni muñcitvā kātuṃ na sakkā ti na kāyakammaṃ manodvāre samuṭṭhāti ti niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ.

258. Hatthamuddāya pana musāvādādīni kathentassa kammaṃ vacīkammadvāraṃ na kāyadvāraṃ hoti ti evam akusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ kāyadvāre samuṭṭhāti. Tehi pana cittehi sahaajātā abhiijjhavyāpādamicchādītṭhiyo cetanāpakkhikā vā bhavanti abboharikā vā. Vacībhedāṃ pana katvā musāvādādīni kathentassa kammaṃ pi vacīkammaṃ dvāraṃ pi vacīdvāraṃ eva. Evam akusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ vacīdvāre samuṭṭhāti. Tehi pana cittehi sahaajātā abhiijjhavyāpādamicchādītṭhiyo cetanāpakkhikā vā bhavanti abboharikā vā. Ettakā ācariyaṇaṃ samānatthakathā nāma.

Viddhavadī panāha: Akusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ manodvāre pi samuṭṭhāti ti. So tayo saṅgahe ārūḷhaṃ suttaṃ āharāhi ti vutto idaṃ uposathakkhandhato suttaṃ āhari. Yo pana bhikkhu yāvatatiyaṃ anusāviyamāne saramāno santim āpattim nāvīkareyya sampajānamusāvādassa hoti ti. Idaṃ suttaṃ āharitvā āha: Evam āpattim anāvīkaronto tuṇhībhūto va aññaṃ āpattim āpajjati. Ettha kuto kāyaṅgacopanaṃ vācaṅgacopanaṃ vā? Manodvārasmiṃ yeva pana idaṃ akusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ samuṭṭhāti ti so vattabbo. Kim pan' etaṃ suttaṃ neyyatthaṃ udāhu nītatthaṃ ti? Nītatthaṃ eva mayhaṃ suttaṃ ti. So 'mā evam avaca, tulayissāṃ' assa atthaṃ ti' vatvā idaṃ pucchitabbo. 'Sampajānamusāvāde kiṃ hoti ti' jānanto 'sampajānamusāvāde dukkaṭaṃ hoti ti' vakkhati. Tato vattabbo: vinayassa

dve mūlāni kāyo ca vācā ca. Sammāsambuddhena hi sabbāpattiyo imesu yeva dvīsu dvāresu paññattā. Manodvāre āpattipaññāpanam nāma natthi. Tvam ativiya vinaye pakataññū yo satthārā apaññatte tñāne apaññattam āpattim paññāpesi, sammāsambuddham abbhācikkhasi, jina-cakkam paharasī ti ādivacanehi niggāḥitvā uttarim pañham pucchitabbo.

‘Sampajānamusāvādo kim kiriyato samutthāti udāhu akiriyato ti’ jānanto ‘kiriyato ti’ vakkhati. Tato vattabbo: Anāvikaronto kataram kiriyam karotī ti? Addhā kiriyam apassanto vighātam āpajjissati. Tato imassa suttassa atthena saññāpetabbo. Ayam h’ettha attho. Yvāyam sampajānamusāvādo hoti ti vutto so āpattito kim hoti ti katarāpatti hoti ti attho. Dukkaṭāpatti hoti sā ca kho na musāvādalakkaḥaṇena. Bhagavato pana vacanena vacīdvāre akiriyasamutthānā āpatti hoti ti veditabbo.

259. Vuttam pi c’etam: Anālapanto manujena kenaci vācā giram ca pare bhaṇeyya āpajjeyya vācasikam na kāyikam pañham paññā me sā kusalehi cintitā ti. Evam akusalam vacikkammam na manodvāre samutthāti ti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam.

Yadā pana abhijjhāsahagatena cetasā kāyaṅgam copento hatthagāhādini karoti, vyāpādasahagatena daṇḍaparāmāsādini, micchādītṭhisahagatena khandhasivādayo seṭṭhā ti tesam abhivādana-añjalikammabhūtapitṭhikaparibhaṇḍādini karoti tadā kammam manokammam hoti dvāram pana kāyadvāram. Evam akusalam manokammam kāyadvāre samutthāti, cetanā pan’ ettha abboharikā.

Yadā abhijjhāsahagatena cetasā vācaṅgam copento ‘aho vatāyam parassa tam mama assā’ ti paravittupakaraṇam abhijjhāyati, vyāpādasahagatena ‘ime sattā haññantu vā vajjantu vā upacchijjantu vā mā vā ahesum’ ti vadati, micchādītṭhisahagatena ‘natthi dinnaṃ natthi yitṭham’ ti ādini vadati tadā kammam manokammam hoti dvāram pana vacīdvāram.

Evam akusalam manokammam vacīdvāre samutthāti cetanā pan’ ettha abboharikā. Yadā pana kāyaṅgavācaṅgāni acopetvā raho nisinno abhijjhāvyāpādamicchādītṭhisaha-



gatāni cittāni uppādeti tadā kammaṃ manokammaṃ dvāram pi manodvāram eva. Evaṃ akusalam manokammaṃ manodvāre samuṭṭhāti.

260. Imasmim pana ṭhāne cetanā pi cetanāsampayuttakā dhammā pi manodvāre yeva samuṭṭhahanti. Evaṃ akusalam manokammaṃ tisu pi dvāresu samuṭṭhāti ti vedittabbam.

Yam pana vuttam: Tathā kusalāni kāyavacīmanokammāni ti tatrāyaṃ nayo. Yadā hi kenaci kāraṇena na vattum asakkonto pāṇātipātā adinnādānā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviramāmī ti imāni sikkhāpadāni hatthamuddāya gaṇhāti tadā kammaṃ kāyakammaṃ dvāram pi kāyadvāram eva. Evaṃ kusalam kāyakammaṃ kāyadvāre samuṭṭhāti. Tehi cittehi sahaḡatā anabhiḡjhādayo cetanāpakkhikā vā honti abbohārikā vā.

Yadā pana tān' eva sikkhāpadāni vacibhedam katvā gaṇhāti tadā kammaṃ kāyakammaṃ dvāram pi vacīdvāram hoti. Evaṃ kusalam kāyakammaṃ vacīdvāre samuṭṭhāti. Tehi cittehi sahaḡatā anabhiḡjhādayo cetanāpakkhikā vā honti abbohārikā vā.

Yadā pana tesu sikkhāpadesu diyyamānesu kāyaṅgavācaṅgāni acopetvā manasā ca 'pāṇātipātā adinnādānā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviramāmī ti' gaṇhāti tadā kammaṃ kāyakammaṃ dvāram pi manodvāram hoti. Evaṃ kusalam kāyakammaṃ manodvāre samuṭṭhāti. Tehi cittehi sahaḡatā anabhiḡjhādayo cetanāpakkhikā vā honti abbohārikā vā.

261. Musāvādā veramaṇī-ādīni pana cattāri sikkhāpadāni vuttanayān' eva. Kāyādihi gaṇhantassa kusalam vacīkammaṃ tisu dvāresu sammuṭṭhāti ti vedittabbam. Idhāpi anabhiḡjhādayo cetanāpakkhikā va honti abbohārikā va.

Anabhiḡjhādisahagatehi pana cittehi kāyaṅgam copetvā cetiyaṅgana-sammajjana-gandhamālāpūjana-cetiyaṅgandāni karontassa kammaṃ manokammaṃ hoti dvāram pana kāyadvāram. Evaṃ kusalam manokammaṃ kāyadvāre samuṭṭhāti, cetanā pan' ettha abbohārikā.

Anabhiḡjhāsahagatena cittena vācaṅgam copetvā 'aho vatāyaṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇam, na tam mam' assā ti' anabhiḡjhāyato avyāpādasahagatena cittena 'sabbe

sattā averā avyāpajjā anīghā sukhi attānam pariharantū ti vadantassa sammādiṭṭhisahagatena atthi dinnan ti ādini udāharantassa kammam manokammam hoti dvāram pana vacīdvāram. Evaṃ kusalam manokammam vacīdvāre samuṭṭhāti cetanā pan' ettha abboharikā.

262. Yadā kāyaṅgavācaṅgāni pana acopetvā raho nisinnassa manasā va anabhijjhādisahagatāni cittāni uppādentassa kammam manokammam dvāram pi manodvāram eva evaṃ kusalam manokammam manodvāre samuṭṭhāti.

Imasmim pana ṭhāne cetanā pi cetanāsampayuttā dhammā pi manodvāren' eva samuṭṭhahanti. Tattha ānattisamuṭṭhitesu pāṇātipātādinnādānesu kammam pi kāyakammam dvāram pi kammavasena kāyadvāran ti vadanto kammam rakkhati dvāram bhindati nāma.

Hatthamuddāya samuṭṭhitesu musāvādādisu dvāram kāyadvāram kammam pi dvāravasena kāyakamman ti vadanto dvāram rakkhati kammam bhindati. Tasmā kammam rakkhāmi ti dvāram na bhinditabbam, dvāram rakkhāmi ti kammam na bhinditabbam. Yathāvutten' eva pana nayena kammaṇ ca dvāraṇ ca veditabbam. Evaṃ kathento hi neva kammam na dvāram bhindati ti kammakathā nitṭhitā.

263. Idāni pañca viññāṇāni pañca viññāṇadvārāni ti ādisu cakkhuviññāṇam sotaghānajivhākāyaviññāṇan ti imāni pañca viññāṇāni nāma. Cakkhuviññāṇadvāram sotaghānajivhākāyaviññāṇadvāran ti imāni pañca viññāṇadvārāni nāma. Imesam pañcannam dvārānam vasena uppannā cetanā n'eva kāyakammam hoti na vacīkammam, manokammam hoti ti veditabbā.

264. Cakkhusamphasso sotaghānajivhākāyamanosamphasso ti ime pana cha phassā nāma.

Cakkhusamphassadvāram sotaghānajivhākāyamanosamphassadvāran ti imāni cha phassadvārāni nāma.

265. Cakkhu-asamvaro sotaghānajivhāpasādakāyacopana-kāya-asamvaro vācā-asamvaro mano-asamvaro ti ime aṭṭha asamvarā nāma.

Te atthato dussīlyam muṭṭhasaccam aññānam akkhanti kosajjan ti ime pañca dhammā honti. Tesu ekadhammo pi

pañca dvāre voṭṭhapanapariyosānesu cittesu n'uppajjati, javanakkhaṇe yeva uppajjati. Javane uppanne pi pañca dvāre asaṃvaro vuccati. Cakkhuviññāṇasahajāto hi phasso nāma cetanā manokammaṃ nāma. Taṃ cittaṃ manokammadvāraṃ nāma. Ettha pañcavidho asaṃvaro natthi. Sampaticchanasahajāto phasso manosamphasso nāma cetanā ca manokammaṃ nāma. Taṃ cittaṃ manokammadvāraṃ nāma. Etthāpi pañcavidho asaṃvaro nām' atthi. Santirānavoṭṭhapanesu pi es' eva nayo.

Javanasahajāto pana phasso manosamphasso nāma, cetanā manokammaṃ nāma, taṃ cittaṃ manokammadvāraṃ nāma. Ettha asaṃvaro cakkhu-asaṃvaro nāma hoti. Sotaghānajivhāpasādakāya-dvāresu pi es' eva nayo.

Yadā pana rūpādisu aññatarārammaṇaṃ manodvārika-javanaṃ vinā vacīdvārena suddhaṃ kāyadvārasaṅkhātāṃ copanaṃ pāpayamānaṃ uppajjati tadā tena cittaṇa saha-jāto phasso manosamphasso nāma.

266. Cetanā kāyakammaṃ nāma. Taṃ pana cittaṃ abbohārikaṃ copanassa uppannattā manodvāraṇa ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Ettha asaṃvaro copanakāya-asaṃvaro nāma.

Yadā tādisaṃ yeva javanaṃ vinā kāyadvārena suddhaṃ vacīdvārasaṅkhātāṃ copanaṃ pāpayamānaṃ uppajjati tadā tena cittaṇa saha-jāto phasso manosamphasso nāma.

Cetanāvacikammaṃ nāma. Taṃ pana cittaṃ abbohārikaṃ copanassa uppannattā manodvāraṇa ti saṅkhaṃ na gacchati. Ettha asaṃvaro vācā-asaṃvaro nāma.

Yadā pana javanacittaṃ vinā kāyavacīdvārehi suddhaṃ manodvāraṃ eva hutvā uppajjati tadā tena cittaṇa saha-jāto phasso manosamphasso nāma.

Cetanā manokammaṃ nāma, cittaṃ manokammadvāraṃ nāma. Ettha asaṃvaro mano-asaṃvaro nāma.

Imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ asaṃvarānaṃ vasena cakkhu-asaṃvaradvāraṃ sotaghānajivhāpasādakāya-copanakāya-vācā-mano-asaṃvaradvāraṇa ti imāni aṭṭha asaṃvaradvārāni vedītabbāni.

267. Cakkhusaṃvaro sotaghānajivhāpasādakāyacopanakāya-vācā-manosaṃvaro ti ime pana aṭṭha saṃvarā nāma. Te atthato sīlaṃ satīṃ ṇāṇaṃ khantiṃ viriyaṇa ti ime

pañca dhammā honti. Tesu pi ekadhammo pi pañcadvāre votthapanapariyosānesu cittesu n'uppajjati, javanakkhane eva uppajjati, javane uppanno pi pañcadvāre samvaro ti vuccati. Tassa sabbassā pi cakkhuviññānasahagato hi phasso cakkhusamphasso ti ādinā asamvare vutten'eva nayena uppatti veditabbā. Iti imesam aṭṭhannam samvarānam vasena cakkhusamvaradvāram — pe — manosamvaradvāran ti imāni aṭṭha samvaradvārāni veditabbāni.

268. Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānam, kāmesu micchācāro, musāvādo, piṣuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo, abhijjhāvyāpādo, micchādittṭhi ti ime pana dasa akusalakamma-pathā nāma.

Tattha<sup>1</sup> pāpassa atipāto pāṇātipāto nāma. Pānavadho pānaghāto ti vuttam hoti. Pāṇo ti c'ettha vohārato satto paramatthato jivitindriyam. Tasmim pana pāṇe pāṇasaññino jivitindriy - upacchedaka - upakkamasamutthāpikā kāyavacidvārānam aññataradvārappavattā vadhakacetanā pāṇātipāto. So guṇavirahitesu tiracchānagatādisu pānesu khuddake pāṇe appasāvajjo mahante mahāsāvajjo. Kasmā? Payogamahantatāya payogasamatte pi vatthumahantatāya. Guṇavantesu manussādisu appagūṇe pāṇe appasāvajjo, mahāgūṇe mahāsāvajjo, saviraguṇānam pana samabhāve sati kilesānam upakkamānañ ca mudutāya appasāvajjo, tibbatāya mahāsāvajjo ti veditabbo. Tassa pañca sambhārā honti: Pāṇo, pāṇasaññitā, vadhakacittam, upakkamo, tena maraṇan ti. Cha payogā: Sāhatthiko, ānattiko, nissaggiko, thāvaro, vijjāmayo, iddhiṃmayo ti. Imasmim pan'atthe vitthāriyamāne atipapañco hoti. Tasmā tam na vitthārayāma aññañ ca evarūpaṃ. Atthikehi pana Samantapāsādikam Vinayatthakatham oloketvā gaheṭabbo.

269. Adinnassa<sup>2</sup> ādānam adinnādānam parassa haranam theyyam corikā ti vuttam hoti. Tattha adinnan ti parapariggahitam. Yattha paro yathākāmakāri tam āpajjanto adaṇḍāraho anupavajjo ca hoti. Tasmim pana parapariggahite

<sup>1</sup> Papañcasūdanī in Trenckner's transcript p. 235 ff. Sumaṅgalavil. p. 69. Hardy Manual of Buddhism p. 478.

<sup>2</sup> Sumaṅgalavil. p. 71.

saññino tadādāyaka-upakkamasamutthāpikā theyyacetanā adinnādānam, tam hīne parasantake appasāvajjam, pañite mahāsāvajjam. Kasmā? Vatthupaṇitātāya. Vatthusamatte sati guṇādhikānam santake vatthusmim mahāsāvajjam, tam tam guṇādhikam upādāya tato tato hīnaguṇassa santake vatthusmim appasāvajjam. Tassa pañca sambhārā honti: Parapariggahitaṃ parapariggahita-saññitā, theyyacittam, upakkamo, tena haraṇam ti<sup>1</sup>. Cha payogā sāhatthikādayo va. Te ca kho yathānurūpaṃ theyyāvahāro, pasayhāvahāro, paṭicchannāvahāro, parikkappāvahāro, kusāvahāro ti. Imesaṃ avahārānaṃ vasena pavattā ti ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana Samantapāsādikāyaṃ.

270. Kāmesu micchācāro ti ettha pana kāmesū ti methunāsamācāresu micchācāro ekantanindito lāmakācāro. Lakhaṇato pana asaddhammādhippāyena kāyadvārapavattā agamanīyatthānavitikkamacetanā kāmesu micchācāro. Tattha agamanīyatthānaṃ nāma purisānaṃ tāva māturakkhitā, piturakkhitā, mātāpiturakkhitā, bhāturakkhitā, bhaginīrakkhitā, nātīrakkhitā, gottarakkhitā, dhammarakkhitā, sārakkhā, saparidaṇḍā ti māturakkhitādayo dasa, dhanakkhitā, chandavāsini, bhagavāsini, paṭavāsini, odapattakini, ohatacumbaṭā, dāsī ca bhariyā, kammakārī ca bhariyā, dhajāhaṭṭā, muhuttikā ti etā dhanakitādayo dasā ti vīsati itthiyo<sup>2</sup>.

Itthisu pana dvinnam sārakkhāsaparidaṇḍānaṃ dasannaṃ ca dhanakkhitādinan ti dvādasannam itthinam aññesu purisā idam agamanīyatthānaṃ nāma. So pan'esa micchācāro silādiguṇarakkhite agamanīyatthāne appasāvajjo, silādiguṇasampanne mahāsāvajjo. Tassa cattāro sambhārā: Agamanīyaṃ vatthusmim sevanācittam, sevanāpayogo, maggena maggapaṭipatti, adhivāsanaṃ ti. Eko payogo sāhatthiko eva<sup>3</sup>.

271. Musā ti<sup>4</sup> visamvādanapurekkhārassa atthabhañjanako vacippayogo kāyappayogo ca. Visamvādanādhippāyena pan'assa paravisamvādakā kāyavacippayogasamutthāpikā

<sup>1</sup> Hardy Manual of Buddhism p. 483. <sup>2</sup> Suttavibhaṅga I p. 139.

<sup>3</sup> Hardy Manual of Buddhism p. 484. <sup>4</sup> Sumaṅgalavil. p. 72.

cetanā musāvādo. Aparo nāyo: Musā ti abhūtam atacchaṃ vatthu. Vādo ti tassa bhūtato tacchāto viññāpanam. Lakkhaṇato pana atatham vatthu tathato param viññāpetukāmassa tathā viññattisamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā musāvādo. So yam attham bhañjati tassa appatāya appasāvajjo, mahantatāya mahāsāvajjo. Api ca gahaṭṭhānam attano santakam adātukāmatāya 'natthi ti' ādinayappavatto appasāvajjo, sakkhinā hutvā atthabhañjanattham vutto mahāsāvajjo. Pabbajitānam appakam pi telaṃ vā sappiṃ vā labhitvā hassādhippāyena 'ajja gāme telanadi maññe sandati ti' purānakathānayaena pavatto appasāvajjo. Adittham yeva pana diṭṭhan ti ādinā nayena vadantānam mahāsāvajjo. Tassa cattāro sambhārā honti: Atatham vatthu, visamvādanacittam, tājjo vāyāmo, parassa tadatthavijānanan ti<sup>1</sup>. Eko payogo sāhatthiko va. So kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā vācāya vā paravisamvādakakiriyāya karaṇe datṭhabbo.

Tāya ce kiriyāya paro tam attham jānāti, ayam kiriyāsa-muṭṭhāpikā cetanā khāṇe yeva musāvādakammunā bajjhati<sup>2</sup>. Yasmā pana yathā kāyapaṭibaddha-vācāya param visamvādeti tathā 'imassa bhaṇāhi ti' ānāpento pi paṇṇam likhitvā purato nissajanto pi 'ayam attho evaṃ veditabbo' kuḍḍādisu likhitvā ṭhapento pi tasmā ettha ānattikā nis-saggikā thāvarā pi payogā yujjanti. Atṭhakathāsu pana anāgatattā vimamsitvā gahetabbam.

272. Pisunā<sup>3</sup> vācā ti ādisu yāya vācāya yassa tam vācam bhāsati tassa hadaye attano piyabhāvaṃ parassa ca pesuññabhāvaṃ karoti sā pisunā vācā.

Yāya pana attānam pi param pi pharusam karoti, yā vācā sayam pi pharusā n'eva kaṇṇasukhā na hadayasukhā vācā ayam pharusā vācā.

273. Yena sampham palapati niratthakam so samphappalāpo. Yā tesam mūlabhūtā cetanā pi pisunāvācādinānam eva labhati sā evaṃ ca idha adhippetā ti. Tattha saṅkilittassa cittassa paresam vā bhedāya attapiyakamyatāya vā kāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā pisunā vācā. Sā

<sup>1</sup> Hardy Manual p. 486. <sup>2</sup> not in Ps. <sup>3</sup> Sumaṅgalavil. p. 73.

yassa bhedaṃ karoti tassa appaṇaṇatāya appasāvajjā, mahāṇaṇatāya mahāsāvajjā. Tassā cattāro sambhārā: Bhinditabbo paro, 'iti ime nānābhavissanti ti vinābhavissanti ti' bhedaṇurekkhārātā ca, 'iti ahaṃ piyo bhavissāmi vissāsiko ti' piyakamyatā vā, tajjo vāyāmo, tassa tad atthaviṇāṇanaṇ ti. Pare paṇa abhinne kammaṇathabhedo natthi, bhinne eva hoti.

Parassa <sup>1</sup> mammacchedakakāyavaciṇayogasamuṭṭhāpikā ekantaṇarusacetanā ṇarusavācā. Tassā āvibhāvattham idaṃ vatthu: Eko kira gāmadārako mātu vacanaṃ anādiyitvā araṇṇaṃ gacchati. Tam mātā nivattetum asakkonti 'caṇḍā tam mahisi anubandhatū ti' akkosi. Ath'assa tath'eva araṇṇe mahisi utṭhāsi. Dārako 'yaṃ mama mātā mukhena kathesi taṃ mā hotu, yaṃ cittaṇa cinteṇi taṃ hotū ti saccakiriyaṃ akāsi. Mahisi tatth'eva maṇḍā <sup>2</sup> viya aṭṭhāsi. Evaṃ mammacchedako pi payogo cittasaṇhatāya ṇarusavācā na hoti.

Mātāpitāro hi kadāci puttake evaṃ pi vadanti 'corā vo khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ karontū ti' uppalapattam pi nesam upari patantaṃ na icchanti. Ācariyupajjhāyā ca kadāci nissitake evaṃ vadanti 'kim ime ahirikā anottāpiṇo pi vadanti, niddhamatha ne ti', atha ca nesam āgamādhigamasampattim icchanti.

Yathā ca cittasaṇhatāya ṇarusavācā na hoti evaṃ vacanaṇaṇhatāya aṇarusavācā pi na hoti. Na hi mārāpetukāmaṇsa 'imaṃ sukhāṃ sayāpethā ti' vacanaṃ aṇarusavācā hoti, cittapharusatāya paṇa sā ṇarusā vācā vā. Sā yaṃ sandhāya sandhāya pavattitā tassa appaṇaṇatāya appasāvajjā, mahāṇaṇatāya mahāsāvajjā. Tassā tayo sambhārā: Akkositabbo paro, kupitacittam, akkosanaṇ ti.

274. Anattaviṇṇāṇapakakāyavaciṇayogasamuṭṭhāpikā <sup>3</sup> akusala cetanā samphappalāpo. So āsevanamaṇdatāya appasāvājjo, āsevanamaṇantaṇatāya mahāsāvājjo. Tassa dve sambhārā: Bhārātayuddha-Sitāharaṇādi-nirattakakathā-purekkhārātā, tathā rūpi kathā kathanaṇ ca. Pare paṇa

<sup>1</sup> Sumaṅgalavil. p. 75.

<sup>2</sup> baddhā Ps. Sum.

<sup>3</sup> Sumaṅgalavil. p. 76.

taṃ katham agañhento kammappathabhedo natthi, parena samphappalāpe gahite yeva hoti.

275. Abhiññāyati ti abhiññā. Parabhaṇḍābhimukhi hutvā ninnatāya pavattati ti attho. Sā 'aho vata idam mam'assā ti' evaṃ parabhaṇḍābhijñāyanaḥkhaṇa adinnādānaṃ viya appasāvajjā mahāsāvajjā ca. Tassā dve sambhārā: Parabhaṇḍam attano pariṇāmanaṃ ca. Parabhaṇḍavattuke hi lobhe uppanne pi na tāva kammappathabhedo hoti yāva 'aho vata idam mam'assā ti' attano na pariṇāmeti.

Hitaṃ sukhaṃ vyāpādayati ti vyāpādo. So paravināsāya manopadosalakkhaṇo pharusavācā viya appasāvajjo mahāsāvajjo ca. Tassa dve sambhārā: Parasatto ca tassa ca vināsacintā. Parasattavattuke hi kodhe uppanne pi na tāva kammappathabhedo hoti yāva 'aho vatāyaṃ ucchiṇṇe viṇasseyyā ti' vināsaṃ na cinteti.

Yathā bhuccagahaṇābhāvena micchā passati ti micchādiṭṭhi. Sā natthi dinnam ti ādinā nayena viparitadassanaḥkhaṇa samphappalāpo viya appasāvajjā mahāsāvajjā ca. Api ca aniyatā appasāvajjā niyatā mahāsāvajjā. Tassā dve sambhārā: Vattuno ca gahitā kāraviparitatā ca. Yathā taṃ gaṇhāti tathā bhāvena tassūpatthānaṃ ti. Tattha natthikāhetu-akiriyadiṭṭhihi eva kammappathabhedo hoti na aññadiṭṭhihi.

276. Imesaṃ pana dasannaṃ akusalakammappathānaṃ dhammato koṭṭhāsato ārammaṇato vedanāto mūlato ti pañcaḥ'ākārehi vinicchayo veditabbo.

Tattha dhammato ti. Etesu hi paṭipāṭiyā satta cetanā dhammā va honti abhiññādayo, tayo cetanāsampayuttā.

Koṭṭhāsato ti paṭipāṭiyā satta micchādiṭṭhi cā ti ime aṭṭha kammappathā eva honti no mūlāni, abhiññāvyāpādo kammappathā c'eva mūlāni ca. Abhiññā hi mūlam patvā lobho akusalamūlaṃ hoti, vyāpādo doso akusalamūlaṃ.

Ārammaṇato ti pāṇātipāto jīvitindriyārammaṇo saṅkhārārammaṇo hoti adinnādānaṃ sattārammaṇaṃ vā saṅkhārārammaṇaṃ vā. Micchācāro phoṭṭhabbavasena saṅkhārārammaṇo sattārammaṇo ti pi eko. Musāvādo sattārammaṇo vā saṅkhārārammaṇo vā. Tathā piṣuṇā vācā, pharusā



vācā sattārammaṇā va, samphappalāpo diṭṭhasutamuta-  
vinīātavasena sattārammaṇo vā saṅkhārārammaṇo vā, tathā  
abhijjhāvyaṇṇapādo sattārammaṇo va, micchādiṭṭhi tebhūmaka-  
dhammavasena saṅkhārārammaṇā.

Vedanāto ti paṇātipāto dukkhavedano hoti kiṃ cāpi hi  
rājāno coraṃ disvā hasamānā pi 'gacchatha naṃ ghāttetā  
ti' vadanti. Sanniṭṭhāpakacetanā pana tesam dukkhasam-  
payuttā va hoti. Adinnādānaṃ tivedanaṃ: Taṃ hi para-  
bhaṇḍaṃ disvā haṭṭhatuṭṭhassa gaṇhato sukhavedanaṃ hoti,  
bhītabhītaṃ gaṇhato dukkhavedanaṃ, tathā vipākaṇi-  
sandaphalāni paccavekkhantaṃ gaṇhakāle majjhatabhāve  
ṭhitassa pana gaṇhato adukkham asukhavedanaṃ hoti.  
Micchācāro sukhamaññhattavasena dvivedano, sanniṭṭhā-  
pakacitte pana majjhattavedano na hoti. Musāvādo adin-  
nādāne vuttanāyena eva tivedano, tathā piṣuṇā vācā, pharusā  
vācā dukkhavedanā, samphappalāpo tivedano. Paresu  
hi sādhu-kāraṃ dentesu celādini khipantesu haṭṭhatuṭṭhassa  
Sītaharaṇa-Bhāratayuddhadini kathana-kāle so sukhavedano  
hoti. Paṭhamam dinnavedanena ekena pacchā āgantvā  
ādito paṭṭhāya kathehi ti vutte ananusandhikam pakappa-  
kakathaṃ kathessāmi nu kho ti domanassitassa kathana-  
kāle dukkhā vedanā hoti, majjhattassa kathayato adukkha-  
masukhavedanā hoti. Abhijjhā sukhamaññhattavasena dvi-  
vedanā, tathā micchādiṭṭhi. Vyāpādo dukkhavedano.

Mūlato ti paṇātipāto dosamohavasena dvimūlako hoti,  
adinnādānaṃ dosamohavasena vā lobhamohavasena vā,  
micchācāro lobhamohavasena, musāvādo dosamohavasena  
vā lobhamohavasena vā, tathā piṣuṇā vācā samphappalāpo  
ca, pharusā vācā dosamohavasena, abhijjhā mohavasena  
ekamūlā, tathā vyāpādo micchādiṭṭhi lobhamohavasena dvi-  
mūlā ti.

Akusalakamma-pathakathā niṭṭhitā.

277. Paṇātipātādihi pana viratiyo anabhijjhā-avyāpāda-  
sammādiṭṭhiyo cā ti ime dasa kusalakamma-pathā nāma.

Tattha paṇātipātādayo vuttā eva. Paṇātipātādihi etāya  
viramanti ti viramaṇamattam eva vā etan ti virati paṇāti-  
pātā viramantassa. Yā tasmim samaye paṇātipātā āra-  
ti virati ti evam vuttā kusalacittasampayuttā virati, sā bhe-

dato tividhā hoti: Sampattavirati samādānavirati samucchedavirati ti.

278. Tattha asamādinna-sikkhāpadānam attano jātivaya-bāhusaccādīni paccavekkhitvā ayuttam. Amhākam eva-rūpam kātun ti sampattavatthum avitikkamantānam uppajjamānā virati sampattā viratī ti veditabbā Sihaladīpe Cakkaṇa-upāsakassa viya. Tassa kira daharakāle yeva mātuyā rogo uppajji vejjena ca allasasamaṃsaṃ laddhum vaṭṭati ti vuttam. Tato Cakkaṇassa bhātā 'gaccha tāta, khettaṃ āhiṇḍa ti' Cakkaṇam pesesi. So tattha gato. Tasmiṃ ca samaye eko saso tarunasassaṃ khāditum āgato hoti. So taṃ disvā vegena dhāvanto valliya baddho kiri kiri ti saddam akāsi. Cakkaṇo tena saddena gantvā taṃ gahetvā cintesi 'mātu bhesajjaṃ karomī ti'. Puna cintesi 'na me taṃ paṭirūpam mātu jīvitakāraṇena param jīvita voropeyyaṃ ti'. Atha naṃ 'gaccha araṇṇe sasehi saddhim tiṇodakam paribhuṇḍa ti' muñci bhātarā ca 'kiṃ tāta saso laddho ti' pucchito taṃ pavattim ācikkhi. Tato naṃ bhātā paribhāsi. So mātuyā santikaṃ gantvā 'yato 'haṃ jāto nābhijānāmi sañcicca paṇaṃ jīvita voropetā ti' saccam vatvā atṭhāsi. Tāvad ev'assa mātā arogā ahosi<sup>1</sup>.

279. Samādiṇṇā sikkhāpadānam pana sikkhāpadasa-mādāne tad uttariṃ ca attano jīvitam pi pariccajītvā vatthum avitikkamantānam uppajjamānā virati samādānavirati ti veditabbā Uttaravaḍḍhamānavāsī-upāsakassa viya. So kira Ambariyavihāravāsī-Piṅgalabuddharakkhitattherassa santike sikkhāpadāni gahetvā khettaṃ kasati. Tassa goṇo naṭṭho. So taṃ gavesanto Uttaravaḍḍhamānapabbataṃ āruhi. Tattha naṃ mahāsappa aggahesi. So cintesi 'imāy' assa tikhiṇavāsīyā sīsaṃ chindāmi ti. Puna cintesi 'na me taṃ paṭirūpam yvāhaṃ bhāvaniyassa garuno santike sikkhāpadāni gahetvā bhindeyyaṃ ti' evaṃ yāvatatiyaṃ eintetvā 'jīvitam pariccajāmi na sikkhāpadaṃ ti' aṃse ṭhapitaṃ tikhiṇaṃ daṇḍavāsīṃ araṇṇe chaḍḍesi. Tāvad eva naṃ mahāvālo muñcivā agamāsī ti<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Hardy Manual of Buddhism p. 480. <sup>2</sup> Hardy Eastern Monachism p. 273.

Ariyamaggasampayuttā pana virati samucchadavirati ti veditabbā. Tassā uppattito pabhuti pāṇaṃ ghāteṣṣāmā ti ariyapuggalānaṃ cittam pi na uppajjati ti.

280. Idāni yathā akusalānaṃ evaṃ imesaṃ pi kusala-kammapathānaṃ dhammato koṭṭhāsato ārammaṇato veda-nāto mūlato ti pañcah'ākārehi vinicchayo veditabbo.

Dhammato ti: Etesu hi paṭipāṭiya satta cetanā pi vaṭṭanti viratiyo pi, ante tayo cetanāsampayuttā va.

Koṭṭhāsato ti: Paṭipāṭiya satta kammapathā yeva no mūlāni, ante tayo kammapathā ceva mūlāni ca. Anabhijjhā-mūlaṃ patvā alobho kusalamūlaṃ hoti avyāpādo, adoso kusalamūlaṃ sammādiṭṭhi, amoho kusalamūlaṃ.

Ārammaṇato ti: Paṇātipātādīnaṃ ārammaṇān'eva etesaṃ ārammaṇāni. Vitikkamitabbato yeva hi veramaṇī nāma hoti. Yathā nibbānārammaṇe ariyamaggo kilese pajahati evaṃ jīvitindriyādi-ārammaṇā p'ete kammapathā paṇāti-pātādīni dussīlyāni pajahanti ti veditabbā.

Vedanāto ti sabbe sukhavedanā vā honti majjhatta-vedanā vā. Kusalaṃ patvā hi dukkhā vedanā nāma natthi.

Mūlato ti: Paṭipāṭiya satta nānasampayuttacittena vira-mantassa alobha-adosa-amohavasena timulā honti, nāna-vippayuttacittena viramantassa dvimulā, anabhijjhānāna-sampayuttacittena viramantassa dvimulā hoti, nānavippayut-tacittena ekamulā. Alobho pana attanā va attano mūlaṃ na hoti. Avyāpādo pi es'eva nayo. Sammādiṭṭhi alobhā-dosavasena dvimulā ca hoti. Ime dasa kusalakammapathā nāma.

281. Idāni imasmiṃ tṭhāne kammapathasamsandanam nāma veditabbaṃ. Pañca-phassadvāraavasena hi uppanno asaṃvaro akusalamaṇo kammam eva hoti manophassa-dvāraavasena uppanno tīni pi kammāni hoti. So hi kāya-dvāre copanam patto akusalaṃ kāyakammam hoti, vaci-dvāre akusalaṃ vacikammam. Ubhayattha copanam appatto akusalaṃ manokammam hoti.

282. Pañca-asāṃvaradvāraavasena uppanno pi akusala-kāyakammam eva hoti, vācā-asāṃvaradvāraavasena uppanno akusalavacikammam eva, mano-asāṃvaradvāraavasena up-

panno akusalavacikammam eva, mano-asamvaradvāraśasena uppanno akusalamanokammam eva hoti.

Tividham kāyaduccaritam akusalakāyakammam eva hoti, catubbidham vacīduccaritam akusalavacīduccaritam. Kam-mam eva tividham manoduccaritam akusalamanokammam eva hoti.

Pañca-phassadvāraśasena uppanno kusalamanokammam eva hoti, manophassadvāraśasena uppanno nayam pi asaṃ-varo viya tīni pi kammāni hoti, pañca-saṃvaradvāraśasena uppanno pi kusalamanokammam eva hoti, copanakāyaśaṃ-varadvāraśasena uppanno kusalakāyakammam eva hoti, vācāśaṃvaradvāraśasena uppanno kusalavacikammam eva manodvāraśasena uppanno kusalamanokammam eva hoti.

Tividham kāyasucaritam kusalakammam eva hoti, catubbidham vacīsucaritam kusalaṃ vacikammaṃ eva, tividham manosucaritam kusalamanokammam eva.

Akusalakāyakammam pañcaphassadvāraśasena uppajjati. Manophassadvāraśasena uppajjati tathā akusalavacī-kammam. Akusalamanokammam pana cha-phassadvāraśasena uppajjati. Taṃ kāyavacīdvāresu copanam pattam akusalaṃ kāyakammavacikammaṃ hoti, copanam appattam akusalamanokammam eva. Yathā ca eva phassadvāraśasena 'evam pañca-asamvarāśasena pi akusalaṃ kāya-kammam n'uppajjati. Copanakāya-asamvaradvāraśasena pana vācā śaṃvaradvāraśasena'eva uppajjati, mano-asam-varadvāraśasena n'uppajjati.

Akusalamanokammam attha asaṃvaradvāraśasena pi uppajjati n'eva kusalakāyakammādisu pi es'eva nayo. Ayam pana viśeso: Yathā akusalakāyavacīkammāni mano-asam-varadvāraśasena n'uppajjanti na tathā etāni pana kāyaṅ-gavācaṅgam acopetvā sikkhāpadāni gaṇhantassa manosaṃ-varadvāre pi uppajjanti eva.

283. Tattha kāmāvacarakusalacittam tividham kamma-dvāraśasena uppajjati, pañca-viññānadvāraśasena n'uppajjati. Yam pīdaṃ cakkhusaṃphassa-paccayā uppatti-vedayitaṃ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham asukham vā ti iminā pana nayena cha-phassadvāraśasena uppajjati, attha-asamvaradvāraśasena n'uppajjati, attha-saṃvaradvāreṇa n'uppajjati, daśa-

akusalakammāpathavasena n'uppajjati, dasa-kusalakammāpathavasena uppajjati. Tasmā idaṃ cittaṃ tivīdhakammādvārasena vā uppannaṃ hotu cha-phassadvārasena vā dasakusalakammāpathavasena vā kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti — pe — dhammārammaṇaṃ vā ti vutte sabbāṃ vuttaṃ eva hoti ti.

Dvārakathā niṭṭhitā.

284. Yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇārabbhā ti ettha ayaṃ yojanā heṭṭhā vuttesu rūpārammaṇādisu rūpārammaṇaṃ vā ārabbhā ārammaṇaṃ katvā ti attho.

Saddārammaṇaṃ vā dhammārammaṇaṃ vā ārabbhā uppannaṃ hoti. Ettāvatā ekassa cittaṃ etesu ārammaṇesu yaṃ kiñci ekam eva ārammaṇaṃ anuññātasadisam hoti, idaṃ ca ekasmiṃ samaye ekassa vā puggalassa rūpārammaṇaṃ ārabbhā uppannaṃ. Puna aññasmiṃ samaye aññassa vā puggalassa saddādisu pi aññataram ārammaṇaṃ ārabbhā uppajjati.

Evam eva uppajjamānassa c'assa ekasmiṃ bhāve paṭhamāṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ ārabbhā pavatti hoti, pacchā saddārammaṇaṃ hoti, ayaṃ kamo natthi. Rūpādisu vā pi paṭhamāṃ nilārammaṇaṃ pacchā pītārammaṇaṃ ti ayaṃ pi niyamo natthi. Iti imaṃ sabbārammaṇaṃ taṃ c'eva kamābhāvaṃ ca. Kamābhāve ca nilapītādisu niyamābhāvaṃ dassetuṃ yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇārabbhā ti āha idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti. Imesu rūpādisu na yaṃ kiñci ekam eva atha kho yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇārabbhā uppannaṃ hoti evam uppajjamānaṃ pi paṭhamāṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ pacchā saddārammaṇaṃ ārabbhā ti evam anuppajjitvā yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇārabbhā uppannaṃ hoti. Paṭilomato vā anulomato vā ekantarika-dvāntarikādinayena rūpārammaṇādisu yaṃ vā taṃ vā ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppannaṃ hoti ti attho.

Rūpārammaṇe pi ca paṭhamāṃ nilārammaṇaṃ pacchā pītārammaṇaṃ ti iminā pi niyameṇa anuppajjitvā yaṃ yaṃ vā paṇārabbhā nilapītādisu rūpārammaṇesu yaṃ vā taṃ vā rūpārammaṇaṃ ārabbhā uppannaṃ hoti ti attho. Saddārammaṇādisu pi es'eva nayo. Ayaṃ tāva ekā yojanā.

Ayaṃ pana aparā: Rūpaṃ ārammaṇaṃ etassā ti rūpārammaṇaṃ — pe —, dhammaṃ ārammaṇaṃ etassā ti

dhammārammaṇaṃ. Iti rūpārammaṇaṃ vā — pe — dhammārammaṇaṃ vā cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti ti vatvā puna yaṃ yaṃ vā panārabbbhā ti āha. Tass' attho: etesu rūpādisu heṭṭhā vuttanāyena'eva yaṃ vā panārabbbha uppannaṃ hoti ti. Mahā-Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ ye vā pana ke abhinavaṃ natthi heṭṭhā gahitaṃ eva gahitaṃ ti vatvā rūpaṃ vā ārabbbha — pe — dhammaṃ vā ārabbbha idaṃ vā idaṃ vā ārabbbhā ti kathetum idaṃ vuttan ti, ettakam eva āgataṃ.

285. Tasmim samaye ti idaṃ aniyamaniddiṭṭhassa samayassa niyamato paṇiniddesavacanāṃ. Tasmā yasmim samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti tasmim yeva samaye phasso hoti — pe — avikkhepo hoti ti ayam attho veditabbo.

Tattha yath'eva cittaṃ evaṃ phassādisu pi phasso hoti. Kiṃ hoti? Kāmāvacaro hoti, kusalo hoti, uppanno hoti, somanassasahagato hoti ti ādinā nayena labbhamānapadavasena yojanā kātabbā. Vedanāyaṃ hi somanassasahagatā ti paññindriye ca ñāṇasampayuttan ti na labbhati. Tasmā labbhamānapadavasena ti vuttaṃ. Idaṃ Aṭṭhakathāvuttakam ācariyaṇaṃ matam, na pan'etaṃ sārato datṭhabbaṃ.

286. Kasmā pan'ettha phasso ca paṭhamam vutto ti? Cittassa paṭhamābhinipātattā. Ārammaṇasmim hi cittassa paṭhamābhinipāto hutvā phasso ārammaṇaṃ phusamāno uppajjati, tasmā paṭhamam vutto phasso na pana phusitvā vedanāya vediyati, saññāya sañjānāti, cetanāya ceteti. Tena vuttaṃ: Phuṭṭho bhikkhave vediyati, phuṭṭho sañjānāti, phuṭṭho ceteti ti. Api ca: Ayam phasso nāma yathā pāsādam patvā thambho nāma, sesadabbasambhārānaṃ balavapaccayo tulasamghātabhittipādakutaḡopānasipakkhapāsamukhavatṭhiyo thambhe baddhā thambhe patitṭhitā evaṃ eva sahaḡātasaṃpayuttadhammānaṃ balavapaccayo hoti. Thambhasadisō hi esa, avasesā dabbasambhārasadisā ti.

287. Kasmā pi paṭhamam vutto idaṃ pana akāraṇaṃ? Ekacittasmim hi uppannadhammā 'ayaṃ paṭhamam uppanno, ayam pacchā ti' idaṃ vattum na labbhā. Balavapaccaya-bhāve pi phassassa kāraṇaṃ na dissati, desanāvārena'eva

pana phasso paṭhamam vutto vedanā hoti phasso hoti, saññā hoti phasso hoti, cetanā hoti phasso hoti, cittam hoti phasso hoti, vedanā hoti saññā hoti cetanā hoti vitakko hoti ti.

288. Āharitum pi vaṭṭeyya desanāvārena pana phasso va paṭhamam vutto ti veditabbo. Yathā c'ettha evam sesadhammesu pi pubbāparakkamo nāma pariyesitabbo. Seyyath' idam phusati ti phasso, svāyam phusanalakkhaṇo, saṅghaṭṭanaraso, sannipātapaccupaṭṭhāno āpāthavisayapadaṭṭhāno. Ayam hi arūpadhammo pi samāno ārammaṇesu phusanākāren' eva pavattati ti phusanalakkhaṇo.

Ekadesen'eva analliyamāno pi rūpam viya cakkhum saddo viya sotam cittam ārammaṇam ca saṅghaṭṭeti ti saṅghaṭṭanaraso. So vatthārammaṇa-saṅghaṭṭanato vā uppannattā sampatti-atthena pi rasena saṅghaṭṭanaraso ti veditabbo.

Vuttam h'etam Atthakathāyam: Catubhūmakaphasso no phusanalakkhaṇo nāma, natthi saṅghaṭṭanaraso, pana pañcadvāriko va hoti. Pañcadvārikassa hi phusanalakkhaṇo ti pi saṅghaṭṭanaraso ti pi nāmam, manodvārikassa phusanalakkhaṇo na saṅghaṭṭanaraso ti. Idam vatvā idam sutam āhatam. Yathā, Mahārāja, dve meṇḍa yujjheyyum, yathā eko meṇḍo evam cakkhum daṭṭhabbam, yathā dutiyo meṇḍo evam rūpam daṭṭhabbam, yathā tesam sannipāto evam phasso daṭṭhabbo.

Yathā ca Mahārāja dve sammā vajjeyum dve pāṇi vajjeyyum, yathā eko pāṇi evam cakkhum daṭṭhabbam, yathā dutiyo pāṇi evam rūpam daṭṭhabbam, yathā tesam sannipāto evam phasso daṭṭhabbo<sup>1</sup>. Evam phusanalakkhaṇo ca phasso saṅghaṭṭanaraso ca ti vitthāro.

289. Yathā vā cakkhunā rūpam disvā ti ādisu cakkhuviññānādini cakkhuādināmena vuttāni evam idhāpi tāni cakkhuādināmen'eva vuttāni ti veditabbāni. Tasmā evam cakkhum daṭṭhabbam ti ādisu evam cakkhuviññānam daṭṭhabban ti iminā nayena attho veditabbo. Evam sante

<sup>1</sup> Milindapañha p. 60.

cittārammaṇa-saṅghaṭṭanato imasmim sutte kiccatthen'eva rasena saṅghaṭṭanaraso ti siddho hoti.

Tikasannipātasankhātassa pana attano kāraṇassa vasena paveditattā sannipātapaccupaṭṭhāno. Ayam hi tattha tattha tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso ti evaṃ kāraṇass'eva vasena pavedito ti imassa ca suttapadassa ca tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso ti ayam attho. Na saṅgatiṃ eva phasso ti evaṃ paveditattā pana ten' evākāreṇa paccupaṭṭhāti ti sannipāta-paccupaṭṭhāno ti vutto. Phalaṭṭhena pana paccupaṭṭhānen'esa vedanāpaccupaṭṭhāno nāma hoti. Vedanaṃ h'esa paccupaṭṭhāpeti uppādeti ti attho. Uppādiyamāno ca yathā bahiddhā uṇhapaccayā hi lākhā saṅkhātadhātu nissitā usmā attano nissaye mudubhāvākārī hoti na attano paccayabhūte pi bahiddhā vitacchikaṅgārasankhāte uṇhabhāve evaṃ vatthārammaṇasaṅkhāto. Aññappaccayo pi samāno cittaṇissitattā attano nissayabhūte citte eva esa vedanuppāḍako hoti na attano paccayabhūte pi vatthumhi ārammaṇo vā ti veditabbo. Tajjāsamannāhāreṇa pana indriyena cā ti parikkhite visaye anantarāyena uppajjanato esa āpāthavisayapadaṭṭhāno ti vuccati.

290. Veditvā ti vedanā. Sā vedayitalakkhaṇā anubhavanarasā iṭṭhākārasambhogarasā vā cetasaṅgāssādapaccupaṭṭhānā passaddhipadaṭṭhānā.

Catubbhūmakavedanā hi no vedayitalakkhaṇā nāma natthi, anubhavanarasatāpanasukhavedanāyam eva labbhati ti vatvā puna taṃ vādam paṭikkhipitvā sukhavedanā vā hotu dukkhavedanā vā adukkhamasukhavedanā vā sabbā anubhavanarasā ti vatvā ayam attho dīpito.

Ārammaṇarasānubhavanatṭhānam patvā sesasampayutta-dhammā ekadesamattakam eva anubhavanti. Phassassa hi phusaṇamattakam eva hoti, saññāya sañjānaṇamattakam eva, cetanāya cetanāṇamattakam eva, viññāṇassa vijāṇamattakam eva. Ekantato pana issaravatāya visavitāya sāmi-bhāvena vedanā vā ārammaṇarasam anubhavati. Rāja viya hi vedanā, sūdo viya sesā dhammā.

Yathā sūdo nānārasam bhojanaṃ sampādetvā peḷaya pakkhipitvā lañchanam datvā rañño santike otāretva lañchanam bhinditvā peḷaṃ vivaritvā sabbasūpavyañjanehi



aggaggam ādāya bhājane pakkhipitvā sadosaniddosabbhāvaṃ vimamsanattam ajjhoharati, tato rañño nānaggarasabhojanam upaneti, rājā issaravatāya visavitāya sāmī hutvā icchiticchitam bhuñjati, tattha sūdassa bhattaṃ vimamsanamattam iva sesadhammānam ārammaṇarasassa ekadesānubhavanam. Yathā hi sūdo bhattekadesam eva vimamsati evaṃ sesadhammā pi ārammaṇarasekadesam eva anubhavanti. Yathā pana rājā issaravatāya visavitāya sāmī hutvā yadicchakam bhuñjati evaṃ vedanā pi issaravatāya visavitāya sāmibhāvena ārammaṇarasam anubhavati, tasmā anubhavanarasā ti vuccati.

Dutiye atthavikappe ayam idha adhippetavedanā. Yathā tathā vā ārammaṇassa itthākāram eva sambhuñjati ti itthākārasambhogarasā ti vuttā.

Cetasikam assādato pan'esā attano sabhāven'eva upatthānam sandhāya cetasika-assādapaccupaṭṭhānā ti vuttā. Yasmā pana passaddhikāyo sukhaṃ vedeti tasmā passaddhipaṭṭhānā ti veditabbā.

291. Nilādibhedam ārammaṇaṃ sañjānāti ti saññā.<sup>1</sup> Sā sañjānanalakkaṇā paccabhiññāparasā. Catubhūmakasaññā hi no sañjānanalakkaṇā nāma natthi. Sañjānanalakkaṇā va yā pan' ettha abhiññāpene sañjānāti sā paccabhiññāparasā nāma hoti ti. Tasmā vadḍhakissa dārumhi abhiññānaṃ katvā puna tena abhiññāpene tam paccabhiññānakāle purisassa kālatilakādi - abhiññānaṃ sallakkhetvā puna tena abhiññāpene asuko nāma eso ti tassa paccabhiññānakāle rañño pilandhanagopālaka-bhaṇḍāgārikassa tasmim tasmim pilandhane nāma paṇṇakam bandhitvā asukapilandhanaṃ nāma āharā ti vutte dīpam pajjāletvā ratanagabbhaṃ pavisitvā paṇṇaṃ vācetvā tassa tass'eva pilandhanassa āharaṇakāle ca pavatti veditabbā.

Apāro nayo: sabbasaṅgāhikavasena hi sañjānanalakkaṇā saññā puna sañjānananimittakāraṇarasā dāru-ādisu tacchakādayo viya.

Yathā gahitanimittavasena abhinivesakaraṇapaccupaṭṭhānā hatthi - dassaka - andhāviya ārammaṇe anogāha-

vuttitāya aciraṭṭhānapaccupaṭṭhānā vā vijjū viya yathā upaṭṭhitavisayapadaṭṭhānā tina-purisakesu migapotakānam purisānam ti uppannasaññā viya yā pan' ettha nāṇasam-payuttā hoti sā nāṇam eva anuvattati.

Sasambhārapaṭṭhavi-ādisu sesadhammānam paṭṭhavi-ādini viyā ti veditabbā.

292. Cetayati ti cetanā.<sup>1</sup> Saddhim attanā sampayutta-dhamme ārammaṇe atisandahati ti attho. Sā cetayitalakkhaṇā cetanā-bhāva-lakkhaṇā ti attho.

Āyūhana-rasā catu-bhūmaka-cetanā hi no cetayitalakkhaṇā nāma n'atthi. Sabbā cetayitalakkhaṇā va āyūhana-rasatā pana kusalākusalesu eva hoti, kusalākusala-kammāyūhanaṭṭhānam hi patvā sesa-sampayutta-dhammānam eka-desaka-mattakam eva kiccaṃ hoti. Cetanā pana atireka-vāyāmā ti diguṇa-ussāhādiguṇavāyāmā. Ten' āhu porāṇā vācāriyā: 'Sabhāva-saṅghitā va pan' esā cetanā' ti vācāriyo ti khetta-sāmi ti vuccati. Yathā khetta-sānipuriso pañcapaṇṇāsa balipurise gahetvā 'lāyissāmi ti' ekato khettaṃ otari tassa atireko ussāho atireko vāyāmo diguṇo ussāho diguṇo vāyāmo hoti 'tīraṃ gaṇhathā ti' ādini vadati simaṃ ācikkhati tesam surā-bhatta-gandha-mālādini jānāti maggaṃ samakam harati evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ veditabbam. Khetta-sāmi-puriso viya hi cetanā; pañcapaṇṇāsa balipurisā viya cittaṅga-vasena uppannā pañcapaṇṇāsa kusala-dhammā, khetta-sāmi-purisassa diguṇussāhādiguṇa-vāyāma-karaṇa-kālo viya kusalākusala-kammāyūhanaṭṭhānam patvā cetanāya diguṇussāho diguṇa-vāyāmo hoti. Evaṃ assa āyūhana-rasatā veditabbā. Sā pan' esā pi samvidahana-paccupaṭṭhānā. Samvidahamānā hi ayam upaṭṭhāti sakicca-parakicca-sādhikā jeṭṭha-sissa-mahāvaddhakā-ādāyo viya. Yathā hi jeṭṭha-sisso upajjhāyam dūrato āgacchantam disvā sayam adhiyamāno itare pi dārake attano attano ajjesane pavattayati, tasmim hi adhiyitum āradhe te pi adhiyanti tad-anuvattitāya. Yathā ca mahāvaddhakā sayam tacchanto itare pi tacchake attano

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 5.    <sup>2</sup> Spence Hardy Manual of Buddhism p. 420.

āttano tacchana-kamme pavattayati, tasmim hi tacchitum āraddhe te pi tacchanti tad-anuvattitāya, yathā ca yodhanāyako sayam yujjhamāno itare pi yodhe sampahāra-vuttiyā pavattayati, tasmim hi yujjhitum āraddhe te pi anivattamānā yujjhanti tad-anuvattitāya, evam esā pi attano kiccena ārammaṇe vattamānā aññe pi sampayuttadhamme attano attano kiriyāya pavatteti. Tassā hi attano kiccaṃ āraddhāya sampayuttā pi ārabhanti. Tena vuttam: — Sakicca-parakicca-sādhikā jeṭṭha-sissa-mahāvaḍḍhaki-ādayo viyā ti. Accāyika-kammānussaraṇādisu ca pañāyaṃ sampayuttadhammānaṃ ussāhana-bhāvena pavattamānā pākāṭā hoti ti veditabbā ti.

293. Ārammaṇaṃ cinteti ti cittaṃ<sup>1</sup> ti cittassa vacanatto vutto eva. Lakkhaṇādito pana vijānana-lakkhaṇaṃ cittaṃ pubbaṅgama-rasaṃ sandhāna-paccupaṭṭhānaṃ nāma-rūpa-padaṭṭhānaṃ. Catu-bhūmaka-cittaṃ hi no vijānana-lakkhaṇaṃ nāma n'atthi sabbaṃ vijānana-lakkhaṇaṃ eva. Dvāraṃ pana patvā ārammaṇa-vibhāvanatṭhāne cittaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ purecārikaṃ hoti. Cakkhunā hi diṭṭhaṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ cittaṃ<sup>2</sup> eva vijānāti . . . pe . . . manena dhammārammaṇaṃ cittaṃ<sup>2</sup> eva vijānāti.

Yathā hi nagara-guttiko nagara-majjhe siṅghātake nisīditvā 'ayaṃ nevāsiko ayaṃ āgantuko' ti āgatāgataṃ jaṇaṃ upadhāreti vavatthapeti, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ veditabbaṃ. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ therena: —

'Yathā, Mahārāja, nagaraguttiko nāma majjhe nagarassa siṅghātake nisinno puratthimato disato purisaṃ āgacchantam passeyya, pacchimoto dakkhiṇato uttarato disato purisaṃ āgacchantam passeyya, evaṃ eva kho Mahārāja, yaṃ cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati taṃ viññāṇena vijānāti, yaṃ sotena saddaṃ suṇāti, ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyati, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyati, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusati, manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti, taṃ viññāṇena vijānāti ti.'<sup>2</sup>

294. Evaṃ dvāraṃ patvā ārammaṇa-vibhāvanatṭhāne cittaṃ eva pubbaṅgamaṃ citta-purecārikaṃ hoti. Tasmā

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 6.

<sup>2</sup> Milindapañha p. 62.

pubbaṅgama-rasan ti vuccati. Tad etaṃ pacchimam pacchimaṃ uppajjamānaṃ purimaṃ nirantaraṃ katvā sandahamānaṃ eva upatthāti ti sandhāna-paccuppatthānaṃ, pañca-vokāra-bhave pañassati yamato nāmarūpaṃ catu-vokāra-bhāve nāmaṃ eva padaṭṭhānaṃ. Tasmā nāma-rūpa-padaṭṭhānaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Kim pan' etaṃ cittaṃ purimacittena saddhim ekam eva udāhu aññaṃ ti? Ekam eva. Atha kasmā purimaṃ niddiṭṭham puna-vuttan ti? Avicāritaṃ etaṃ Atthakathāyaṃ. Ayaṃ pan' ettha yutti. Yathā hi rūpādini upādāya paññattā suriyādayo na atthato rūpādīhi aññe honti ten' eva yasmim samaye suriyo udeti tasmim samaye tassa tejā-saṅkhātāṃ rūpaṃ pīti evaṃ vuccamāne pi na rūpādīhi añño suriyo nāma atthi. Tathā cittaṃ phassādayo dhamme upādāya paññāpiyati. Atthato pan' ettha tehi aññaṃ eva. Tena yasmim samaye cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti ekamsen' eva tasmim samaye phassādīhi atthato aññad eva hoti ti. Imass' atthassa dīpanatthāya purimaṃ niddiṭṭham pi etaṃ puna-vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

294. Yathā yasmim<sup>1</sup> samaye rūpūpapattiyā maggaṃ bhāveti... pe... paṭhavi-kasinaṃ tasmim samaye phasso hoti ti ādisu bhāventena vavatthāpīte samaye yo bhāveti na so atthato uppajjati nāma. Ten' eva tattha yathā phasso hoti vedanā hoti ti vuttaṃ. Evaṃ yo bhāveti, so hoti ti vuttaṃ. Yasmim samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti ti ādisu pana cittena vavatthāpīte samaye samaya-vavatthāpakam cittaṃ na tathā atthato n'uppajjati. Yath' eva pana tadā phasso hoti vedanā hoti, tathā cittaṃ pi hoti ti imassā pi atthassa dīpanattham idaṃ puna-vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

Idaṃ pan' ettha sannīṭṭhānaṃ uddesa-vāre saṅgaṇhanattham<sup>2</sup> niddesa-vāre ca vibhajanattham. Purimena hi citta-saddena kevalaṃ samayo vavatthāpito. Tasmim pana cittena vavatthāpīte samaye ye dhammā honti tesam tesam dassanattham phasso hoti ti ādi āraddham cittaṃ cāpi tasmim samaye hoti ti yeva. Tasmā tassā pi saṅgaṇha-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 160.<sup>2</sup> sampiṇḍanattham M.

nattham etaṃ puna-vuttaṃ. Imasmiṃ ca t̥hāne etasmiṃ avuccamāne katamaṃ tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ ti na sakkā bhaveyya niddesa-vāre vibhajitum. Evaṃ assa vibhajanam yeva parihāyetha. Tasmā niddesa-vāre vibhajanattham pi etaṃ vuttaṃ ti veditabbaṃ.

295. Yasmā vā uppannam hoti ti ettha cittaṃ uppannaṃ ti etaṃ desanā-sisam eva na pana cittaṃ ekakam eva uppajjati ti Atthakathāyaṃ vicāritam, tasmā uppannaṃ ti ettha cittaṃattam eva agahetvā paro-pannāsakusala-dhammeḥi saddhiṃ yeva cittaṃ gahitaṃ. Evaṃ tattha saṅkhepato sabbe pi citta-cetasika-dhamme gahetvā idha sarūpena pabhedato dassetuṃ phasso hoti ti ādi āradddham. Iti phassādayo viya cittaṃ pi vattabbam evā ti pi veditabbaṃ.

296. Vitakkeṭi ti vitakko.<sup>1</sup> Vitakkanam vā vitakko, ūhanan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Svāyaṃ ārammaṇe cittassa abhiniropana-lakkhaṇo, so hi ārammaṇo cittaṃ āropeti. Yathā hi koci rājā vallabham nātiṃ vā mittam vā nissāya rājageham ārohati evaṃ vitakkaṃ nissāya cittaṃ ārammaṇam ārohati. Tasmā so ārammaṇe cittassa abhiniropana-lakkhaṇo ti vutto. Nāgasenatthero pan' āha 'ākoṭana-lakkhaṇo vitakko. Yathā Mahārāja bheri ākoṭitā atha pacchā anuravati anusaddāyati evaṃ eva kho Mahārāja yathā ākoṭanā vitakko dātṭhabbo, yathā pacchā anuravanā anusaddāyanā evaṃ vicāro dātṭhabbo.' ti<sup>2</sup> Svāyaṃ āhanana-pariyāhanana-raso<sup>3</sup>. Tathā hi tena yogāvacarō ārammaṇam vitakkāhatam vitakka-pariyāhatam karoti ti vuccati ārammaṇe cittassa ānayana-paccupaṭṭhāno.

297. Vicarati ti vicāro.<sup>4</sup> Vicaranam vā vicāro, anusaṅcaraṇan ti vuttaṃ hoti. Svāyaṃ ārammaṇānumajjana-lakkhaṇo, tattha saha-jātānuyojana-raso cittassa anuppa-bandha-paccupaṭṭhāno. Sante pi ca etesaṃ katthaci aviyoḡe oḷārikatṭhena pubbaṅgamatṭhena ca ghaṇṭābhigḥāto viya abhiniropanatṭhena cetaso paṭṭhamābhini-pāto

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 7.

<sup>2</sup> Milinda 62, 63. slightly different.

<sup>3</sup> paṭiḥananaraso M.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 8.

vitakko, sukkhumatthēna anumajjana-sabhāvatthēna ca ghaṇṭānuravo viya anuppabandho vicāro.

Vipphāravā c'ettha vitakko paṭhamuppatti-kāle paripphandanaabhūto cittassa ākāse uppatitu-kāmassa pakkhino pakkha-vikkhepo viya padumābhimukha-pāto viya ca gandhānubandhana-cetaso bhamarassa. Santavutti-vicāro nātiparipphandana-bhāvo cittassa ākāse uppatitassa pakkhino pakkha-pasāraṇaṃ viya paribbhamanaṃ viya ca padumābhimukha-patitassa bhamarassa padumassa uparibhāge. Atthakathāyam pana ākāse gacchato mahā-sakuṇassa ubhohi pakkhehi vātaṃ gahetvā pakkhe sannisidāpetvā gamanaṃ viya ārammaṇe cetaso abhiniropanabhāvena pavatto vitakko. So hi ekaggo hutvā appeti. Vāta-gaṇaṭṭham pakkhe phandāpayamānassa gamanaṃ viya anumajjana-bhāvena pavatto vicāro.<sup>1</sup> So hi ārammaṇaṃ anumajjati ti vuttaṃ. Taṃ anuppabandhana-pavattiyaṃ ativiya yujjati. So pana tesam viseso paṭhama-dutiyaajjhānesu pākāto hoti. Api ca yathā malaggahitaṃ kamsa-bhājanam ekena hatthēna dālham gahetvā itarena hatthēna cuṇṇaṃ vā telaṃ vā leḍḍūpakena<sup>2</sup> parimajjantassa dālha-gaṇaṭṭha-hattho viya vitakko, parimajjana-hattho viya vicāro. Tathā kumbhākārassa daṇḍappahārena cakkam bhamayitvā bhājanaṃ karontassa uppiḷanahattho viya vitakko, ito c'ito ca saṇcāraṇahattho viya vicāro. Tathā maṇḍalaṃ karontassa majjhe sannirumbhitvā ṭhita-kaṇṭhako viya abhiniropano vitakko, bahi paribbhamana-kaṇṭhako viya anumajjano vicāro.

298. Piṇayati ti pīti.<sup>3</sup> Sā sampiyāyana-lakkhaṇā kāya-citta-piṇana-rasā pharaṇa-rasā vā odagya-paccupaṭṭhānā. Sā pan' esā khuddakā pīti, khaṇikā pīti, okkantikā pīti, pharaṇā pīti, ubbegā pīti ti pañca-vidhā hoti.<sup>4</sup> Tattha khuddakā pīti sarire lomahamsa-mattam eva kātum sakkoti, khaṇikā pīti khaṇe khaṇe vijjuppāda-sadisā hoti, okkantikā

<sup>1</sup> Hardy Manual of Buddhism p. 424.      <sup>2</sup> laddhūpakena T, leḍḍūpakena M, laṇḍupakena C. G.      <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 9.

<sup>4</sup> Visuddhimagga in Journal of the Pāli Text Society 1891—93 p. 94.

pīti samudda-tīraṃ vici viya kāyaṃ okkamitvā okkamitvā bhijjati, ubbegā pīti balavati hoti kāyaṃ uddhaggaṃ katvā ākāse laṅghāpanapamāṇaṃ pattā.

299. Tathā hi Puṇṇavallika-vāsī Mahātissatthero puṇṇama-divase sāyaṃ cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ gantvā candālokaṃ disvā mahācetiyaḥbhimukho hutvā 'imāya vata velāya catasso parisā mahā-cetiyaṃ vandanti ti' pakatiyā dīṭṭhārammaṇa-vasena buddhārammaṇaṃ ubbega-pītiṃ uppādetvā sudhātale pahaṭṭha-citta-bheṇḍuko viya ākāse uppatitvā mahā-cetiyaṅgaṇe yeva patitṭhāsi. Tathā Girikaṇḍaka-vihārassa upanissaye Vattakālaka-gāme ekā kuladhītā pi balava-buddhārammaṇāya ubbega-pītiyā ākāse laṅghesi. Tassā kira mātāpitaro sāyaṃ dhammasavaṇatthāya vihāraṃ gacchantā 'amma, tvaṃ garubhārā, ākāle vicarituṃ na sakkosi, mayaṃ tuyhaṃ pattim katvā dhammaṃ sossāmā ti agamaṃsu. Sā gantukāmā pi tesāṃ vacanaṃ paṭibāhituṃ asakkonti ghare ohiyitvā gharadvāre ṭhatvā candālokena Girikaṇḍake ākāse cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ olokeṇti cetiyassa dīpa-pūjaṃ addasa catasso ca parisā mālā-gandhālihi cetiya-pūjaṃ katvā padakkhiṇaṃ karontiyo bhikkhusaṅghassa ca gāṇasajjhāya-saddaṃ assosi. Ath' assā 'dhāṇṇā vat' ime ye vihāraṃ gantvā evarūpe cetiyaṅgaṇe anusaṇcarituṃ evarūpaṇ ca madhura-dhamma-kathaṃ sotuṃ labhanti ti' muttārāsi-sadisāṃ cetiyaṃ passantiyā eva ubbegā pīti udapādi. Sā ākāse laṅghayitvā mātāpitunnaṃ purimataraṃ yeva ākāse cetiyaṅgaṇe oruḥha cetiyaṃ vanditvā dhammaṃ suṇamānā atṭhāsi. Atha nam mātāpitaro āgantvā 'amma, tvaṃ katamena maggena āgatā ti' pucchimsu. Sā ākāseṇa āgat'amhi na maggenā ti' vatvā, 'amma, ākāseṇa nāma khīṇāsavā saṇcaranti, tvaṃ kathaṃ āgatā ti' puṭṭhā āha: 'mayhaṃ candālokena cetiyaṃ olokeṇtiyā ṭhitāya Buddhārammaṇāya balava-pīti uppajji, athāhaṃ neva attano ṭhita-bhāvaṃ na nisinna-bhāvaṃ aññāsi, gahita-nimitten' eva pana ākāsaṃ laṅghitvā cetiyaṅgaṇe patitṭhit' amhi ti.' Evaṃ ubbega-pīti ākāse laṅghāpanappamāṇā hoti.\*

\* Hardy l. l. p. 426. Eastern Monachism p. 272.

300. Pharapa-pītiyā pana uppannāya sakalasarīram dhamitvā<sup>1</sup> pūrita-vatthi viya mahatā udakoghena pakkhantā pabbatakucchi viya ca anuparipphuṭaṃ hoti. Sā paṇ'esā pañca-vidhā pīti gabbhaṃ gaṇhanti paripākāṃ gacchanti duvidhaṃ passaddhim paripūreti kāya-passaddhiṃ ca citta-passaddhiṃ ca, gabbhaṃ gaṇhanti paripākāṃ gacchanti duvidhaṃ pi sukhaṃ paripūreti kāyikaṃ cetasi-kaṇ ca sukhaṃ, gabbhaṃ gaṇhantaṃ paripākāṃ gacchantāṃ tividhaṃ samādhim paripūreti khaṇika-samādhim upacāra-samādhim appanā-samādhin ti. Tāsu ṭhapetvā appanā-samādhi-pūrikaṃ itarā dve pi idha yujjanti.

301. Sukhayati ti<sup>2</sup> sukhaṃ. Yass' uppajjati taṃ sukhitaṃ karoti ti attho. Suttaṃ vā khādanti khaṇati ca kāya-cittabādhanaṃ ti sukhaṃ. Somanassa-vedanāy' etan nāma. Tassā lakhaṇādāni vedanā-pade vutta-nayen' eva veditabbāni.

Aparo nayo. Sāta-lakkhaṇaṃ sukhaṃ sampayuttānaṃ upabrūhaṇa-rasaṃ anuggahanapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ. Sati pi ca tesam pīti-sukhānaṃ katthaci avippayoge itthāramapaṭilābha-tutthi pīti, paṭiladdha-rasānubhavanaṃ sukhaṃ. Yattha pīti tattha sukhaṃ, yattha sukhaṃ tattha niyamato pīti, saṅkhārakkhandha-saṅgahitā pīti, vedanā-khandha-saṅgahitaṃ sukhaṃ. Kantāra-khinṇassa vanantodakanta-dassana-savanesu viya pīti, vanacchāyā-pavesa-udaka-paribhogesu viya sukhaṃ. Yathā hi puriso mahākantāra-maggam paṭipanno ghammapareto tassito pipāsito paṭipathe purisaṃ disvā 'kattha pāṇiyam atthi ti' puccheyya, so 'atavim uttaritvā jātassara-vanasaṇḍo atthi, tattha gantvā labhissasī ti' vadeyya, so tassa kathaṃ sutvā va haṭṭha-pahaṭṭho bhaveyya, tato gacchanta bhūmiyaṃ patitāni uppala-pattādāni disvā sutthutaraṃ haṭṭha-pahaṭṭho hutvā gacchanta allavatthe allakese purise passeyya vana-kukkuṭa-vana-morādīnaṃ saddaṃ suṇeyya jātassara-pariyante jātāṃ manijāla-sadisāṃ nilavaṇṇasaṇḍaṃ passeyya sāre jātāni uppala-paduma-kumudādāni passeyya acchaṃ vippasannaṃ udakaṃ passeyya, so bhiyyo bhiyyo haṭṭha-pahaṭṭho hutvā

<sup>1</sup> pharitvā M.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 10.



jātassaram otaritvā yathā-rucim nahātvā ca pivitvā ca passaddha-daratho bhisa-mulāla-pokkharādīni khāditvā niluppālādīni pilandhitvā mandālaka-mūlāni khandhe khipitvā uttaritvā sātakam nivāsetvā udaka-sātakam ātape katvā sītaccāyāya manda-mande vāte paharante nipanno 'aho sukham aho sukhan ti' vadeyya, evam-sampadam idaṃ veditabbam. Tassa hi purisassa jātassara-vanasaṇḍa-vasanato paṭṭhāya yāva udaka-dassanā haṭṭha-pahaṭṭha-kālo viya pubbabhāgārammaṇo haṭṭha-pahaṭṭhākāro pīti. Nahātvā ca pivitvā ca sītaccāyāya manda-mande vāte paharante 'aho sukham aho sukhan ti' vadato nipanna-kālo viya balappattam<sup>1</sup> ārammaṇa-rasānubhāvanākārasaṇṭhitam sukham. Tasmim tasmim samaye pākāṭa-bhāvato c'etaṃ vuttan ti veditabbam. Yattha pana pīti sukham pi tattha atthi ti vuttam etaṃ.

302. Cittassa ekagga-bhāvo citte kaggatā,<sup>2</sup> samādhiss' etaṃ nāma. Lakkhaṇādisu pan' assa Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ tāva vuttam: Pāmoḁkha-lakkhaṇo va samādhī avikkhepalakkhaṇo ca. Yathā hi kūṭāgāra-kaṇṇikā sesadabbasambhārānaṃ ābandhanato pamukhā hoti evam eva sabba-kusala-dhammānaṃ samādhī citte ijjhanato sabbesam pi tesam dhammānaṃ samādhī pāmoḁkho hoti. Tena vuttam: — Seyyathā pi Mahārāja kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānāsiyo sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā honti kūṭa-ninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭaṃ tāsam aggama akkhāyati evam eva kho Mahārāja ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te samādhī-ninnā honti samādhī-poṇā samādhī-pabbhārā, samādhī tesam aggama akkhāyati ti.<sup>3</sup>

Yathā ca senaṅgaṃ patvā rājā nāma yattha yattha senā osidati taṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ gacchati tassa gata-gataṭṭhāne senā paripūrati parasenā bhijjitvā rājānaṃ eva anuvattati, evam eva sahaajāta-dhammānaṃ vikkhipitum vippakiritum appadānato samādhī avikkhepa-lakkhaṇo nāma hoti ti.

303. Aparo pana nayo. Ayaṃ cittassa ekaggatā-saṅkhāto samādhī nāma avisāra-lakkhaṇo avikkhepa-lakkhaṇo vā, sahaajātānaṃ dhammānaṃ sampiṇḍana-raso nahāniya-cuṇṇānaṃ udakaṃ viya upasama-paccupaṭṭhāno nānapaccu-

<sup>1</sup> phalappattam M.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 11.

<sup>3</sup> Mil. p. 38.

paṭṭhāno vā, samāhito yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti passati ti hi vuttam. Visesato sukha-padaṭṭhāno nivāte dīpaccīnam ṭhiti viya cetaso ṭhiti ti daṭṭhabbo.

304. Saddahanti etāya sayam vā saddahati saddahana-mattam eva vā esā ti saddhā. Sā assaddhiyassa abhi-bhavanato adhipatīyaṭṭhena indriyaṃ adhimokkha-lakkhaṇe vā indaṭṭham kāreti ti indriyaṃ. Saddhā va indriyaṃ saddhindriyaṃ.<sup>1</sup> Sā pan' esā sampasādana-lakkhaṇā va saddhā sampakkhandhana-lakkhaṇā ca. Yathā hi rañño cakkavattissa udakappasādako maṇi udae pakkhitto paṅka-sevāla-paṇaka-kaddamaṃ sannisiḍāpeti udakaṃ acchaṃ karoti vippasannaṃ anāvilam, evam eva saddhā uppajjamānā nīvaraṇe vikkhambheti, kilese sannisiḍāpeti, cittaṃ pasādeti anāvilam karoti, pasanna cittaṃ yoga-vacaro kulaputto dānaṃ deti, silaṃ samādhīyati, uposatha-kammaṃ karoti, bhāvaṇaṃ ārabhati, evam tāva saddhā sampasādana-lakkhaṇā ti veditabbā. 'Ten' āha ayasmā Nāgaseno<sup>2</sup>: Yathā, Mahārāja, rājā cakkavatti caturaṅgi-niyā senāya parittaṃ udakaṃ tareyya, taṃ udakaṃ hatthihi ca assehi ca rathehi ca pattihi ca khubbitaṃ bhaveyya, āvilam, lulitaṃ, kalali-bhūtaṃ, uttiṇṇo rājā manusse āpā-peyya: pāṇiyaṃ bhāṇe āharatha, pivissāmi ti, rañño ca udakappasādako maṇi bhaveyya evam devā ti kho te manussā rañño paṭisutvā taṃ udakappasādakaṃ maṇim udae pakkhippeyyum, saha udae pakkhitta-matte paṅka-sevāla-paṇaka-kaddamo ca sannisiḍeyya acchaṃ bhaveyya udakaṃ vippasannaṃ anāvilam, tato rañño pāṇiyaṃ upanāmeyyum 'pivatu devo pāṇiyaṃ ti,' yathā, Mahārāja, udakaṃ evam cittaṃ daṭṭhabbam, yathā te manussā evam yojāvacaro daṭṭhabbo, yathā paṅka-sevāla-paṇaka-kaddamo evam kilesā daṭṭhabbā, yathā udakappasādako maṇi evam saddhā daṭṭhabbā, yathā udakappasādakamhi maṇimhi pakkhitta-matte paṅka-sevāla-paṇaka-kaddamo ca sannisiḍati, acchaṃ bhavati udakaṃ vippasannaṃ anāvilam evam eva kho Mahārāja saddhā uppajjamānā nīvaraṇe vikkhambheti

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 12.<sup>2</sup> Mil. p. 33.

vinīvaraṇaṃ cittaṃ hoti acchaṃ vipprasannaṃ anāvilan ti.<sup>1</sup>

Yathā ca pana kumbhīla-makaragāharakkhasādi-sankiṇṇaṃ pūraṃ mahānadīṃ āgama bhīruka-jano ubhosu tīresu tiṭṭhati, saṅgāma-sūro pana mahāyodho āgantvā: ‘Kasmā tiṭṭhathā ti’ pucchitvā, ‘sappaṭi-bhaya-bhāvena otarituṃ na visahāmā ti’ vutte, nisitam asiṃ gahetvā ‘mama pacchato etha mā bhayitthā ti’ vatvā, nadīṃ otaritvā āgatāgate kumbhīlādayo paṭibāhitvā, orima-tīrato manussānaṃ sotthi-bhāvaṃ karonto pārima-tīraṃ neti, pārimatīrato pi sotthinā orima-tīraṃ āneti, evaṃ eva dānaṃ dadato sīlaṃ rakkhato uposatha-kammaṃ karoto bhāvanaṃ ārabhato saddhā pubbaṅgamā purecārikā hoti. Tena vuttam: sampasādana-lakkhaṇā sampakkhandana-lakkhaṇā ca saddhā ti.<sup>2</sup>

Aparo nayo. Saddahana-lakkhaṇā saddhā okappana-lakkhaṇā vā, pasādana-rasā udakappasādanaka-maṇi viya, pakkhandana-rasā vā oghuttaraṇo viya, akālussiya-paccupatṭhānā adhimutti-paccupatṭhānā vā saddheyyavattu-padatṭhānā sotāpattiyaṅga-padatṭhānā vā hattha-cittabījāni viya datṭhabbā.

305. Vīra-bhāvo viriyaṃ. Virānaṃ vā kammaṃ vidhinā vā nayena upāyena irayitabbaṃ pavattayitabbaṃ ti viriyaṃ. Tad eva kosajjassa abhibhavanato adhipatīyaṭṭhena indriyaṃ paggaha-lakkhaṇe vā indatṭhaṃ kāreti ti indriyaṃ. Viriyaṃ eva indriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ.<sup>3</sup> Taṃ pan’ etaṃ upatthambhana-lakkhaṇāṇi ca viriyaṃ, paggaha-lakkhaṇāṇi ca. Yathā hi jīṇṇa-gharakam āgantukena thūṇupatthambhena tiṭṭhati evaṃ eva yogāvacaro viriyūpatthambhena upatthambhito hutvā sabba-kusala-dhammehi na hāyati na parihāyati, evaṃ tāv’assa upatthambhana-lakkhaṇatā veditabbā. Ten’ āha thero Nāgaseno: — Yathā, Mahārāja, gehe patante aññena dārunā upatthambheyya, upatthambhitam santaṃ evaṃ taṃ gehaṃ na pateyya, evaṃ eva kho, Mahārāja,

<sup>1</sup> Mil. p. 35. Hardy Manual of Buddhism p. 427.

<sup>2</sup> Hardy Manual p. 426 f. Milinda p. 36 somewhat different.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 13.

upatthambhana-lakkhaṇaṃ viriyaṃ, viriyūpatthambhitā sabbe kusala-dhammā na parihāyanti ti.<sup>1</sup>

Yathā pana khuddikāya ca mahatikāya ca senāya saṅgāme pavatte khuddikā senā oliyeyya tato raṇño āroceyyum rājā balavāhanaṃ peseyya, tena paggaḥitā saka-senā parasenaṃ parājeyya, evaṃ eva viriyaṃ sahaajāta-sampayutta-dhammānaṃ oliyituṃ osakkituṃ na deti ukkhipati paggaṇhāti. Tena vuttam: paggaḥa-lakkhaṇaṃ viriyaṃ ti.

Aparo nayo. Ussāhana-lakkhaṇaṃ viriyaṃ, sahaajātanam upatthambhana-rasaṃ asaṃsidana-bhāva-paccupatṭhānam. Samviggo yoniso padahati ti vacanato samvega-padaṭṭhānam viriyārambha-vatthupadaṭṭhānam vā sammā āradḍham sabbāsaṃ sampattinaṃ mūlaṃ hoti ti veditabbam.

306. Saranti tāya sayam vā sarati, saraṇa-mattam eva vā esā ti sati. Sā muṭṭha-saccassa abhibhavanato adhipatiyaṭṭhena indriyaṃ upatṭhāna-lakkhaṇena vā indatṭham kāreti ti indriyaṃ. Sati yeva indriyaṃ satindriyaṃ.<sup>2</sup> Sā pan' esā apilāpana-lakkhaṇā upaṇḥana-lakkhaṇā ca. Yathā hi raṇño bhaṇḍāgārika-dārako dasa-vidham ratanaṃ gopāyanto sāyapātaṃ rājānaṃ issariya-sampattim sallakkhāpeti sāreti evaṃ eva sati kusalakammaṃ sallakkhāpeti sāreti. Ten' āha thero: — Yathā, Mahārāja, raṇño bhaṇḍāgāriko rājānaṃ cakkavattim sāyapātaṃ saṃsarāpeti 'ettakā deva hatthī, ettakā assā, ettakā rathā, ettakā patti, ettakaṃ hiraṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ sabbam sāpateyyaṃ, taṃ devo saratū ti' evaṃ eva kho Mahārāja sati kusale dhamme apilāpeti 'ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, ime cattāro sammappadhānā, ime cattāro iddhipādā, imāni pañc'indriyāni, imāni pañca balāni, ime satta bojjhaṅgā, ayaṃ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, ayaṃ samatho, ayaṃ vipassanā, ayaṃ vijjā, ayaṃ vimutti, ime lokuttara-dhammā ti' evaṃ kho Mahārāja apilāpana-lakkhaṇā sati ti.<sup>3</sup> Yathā pana raṇño cakkavattissa parināyaka-ratanaṃ ahite ca hite ca ātva ahite apayāpeti hite upayāpeti, evaṃ eva sati hitāhitānaṃ dhammānaṃ gatiyo samannesitvā 'ime kāya-duccaritādayo dhammā ahitā ti' ahite dhamme

<sup>1</sup> Mil. p. 36.<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 14.<sup>3</sup> Mil. p. 37.

apanudati 'ime kāyasucaritādayo dhammā hitā ti' hite dhamme upagaṇhāti. Ten'āha therō: — Yathā, Mahārāja, raṇṇo pariṇāyaka-ratanam raṇṇo hitāhitam jānāti 'ime raṇṇo hitā, ime ahitā, ime upakārā, ime anupakārā ti' tato ahite apanudati hite upagaṇhāti, evam eva kho, Mahārāja, sati uppaṇṇamānā hitāhitānam dhammānam gatiyo samannesati 'ime dhammā hitā, ime dhammā ahitā, ime dhammā upakārā, ime dhammā anupakārā ti' tato ahite dhamme apanudati hite dhamme upagaṇhāti, evam kho Mahārāja upagaṇhana-lakkhaṇā sati ti.<sup>1</sup>

Aparo nayo. Apilāpana-lakkhaṇā sati asammosana-rasā ārakkha-paccupaṭṭhānā visayābhimukha-bhāva-paccupaṭṭhānā vā, thira-saṇṇā-padaṭṭhānā kāyādi-satipaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhānā vā. Ārammaṇe dāḷha-patitattā pana esikā viya cakkhu-dvārādi-rakkhaṇato dovāriko viya ca daṭṭhabbo.

307. Ārammaṇe cittaṃ sammā adhiyati tṭhpeti ti samādhī. So vikkhepassa abhibhavanato adhipatiyaṭṭhena indriyaṃ, avikkhepa-lakkhaṇe vā indaṭṭham kareti ti indriyaṃ. Samādhī yeva indriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ.<sup>2</sup> Lakkhaṇādini pan' assa heṭṭhā vutta-nayen' eva vedītabbāni.

Pajānāti ti paṇṇā. Kiṃ pajānāti? Idaṃ dukkhan ti ādinā nayena ariya-saccāni. Atṭhakathāyaṃ pana paṇṇāpeti ti paṇṇā ti vuttaṃ. Kin ti paṇṇāpeti ti? Aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ti paṇṇāpeti. Sā va avijjāya abhibhavanato adhipatiyaṭṭhena indriyaṃ, dassana-lakkhaṇe vā indaṭṭham kareti ti pi indriyaṃ. Paṇṇā va indriyaṃ paṇṇindriyaṃ.<sup>3</sup> Sā pan' esā obhāsana-lakkhaṇā ca paṇṇā pajānana-lakkhaṇā ca. Yathā hi catubhittike gehe rattibhāge dīpe jalite andhakāraṃ nirujjhati āloko pātu bhavati evam eva obhāsana-lakkhaṇā paṇṇā. Paṇṇobhāsā-samo obhāso nāma n'atthi. Paṇṇāvato hi eka-pallaṅkena nisinnassa dasa-sahassī loka-dhātu ekālokā hoti. Ten'āha therō: — Yathā, Mahārāja, puriso andhakāre gehe telappadīpaṃ paveseyya pavitṭho padīpo andhakāraṃ vidhameti, obhāsaṃ janeti,

<sup>1</sup> Mil. pp. 37, 38. Hardy l. l. p. 428.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 15.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 16.

alokaṃ vidamseti, pākāṭāni rūpāni karoti, evaṃ eva kho Mahārāja paññā uppajjamānā avijjandhakāraṃ vidhameti, vijjobbhāsaṃ janeti, ñāṇālokaṃ vidamseti, pākāṭāni ariya-saccāni karoti. Evaṃ kho Mahārāja, obhāsana-lakkhaṇaṃ paññā ti.<sup>1</sup>

Yathā pana cheko bhisakko āturānaṃ sappāyāsappāyāni bhojanādini jānāti, evaṃ paññā uppajjamānā kusalākusale sevitaḥṣevitābhe hīna-paṇīta-kaṇha-sukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme pajānāti. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ Dhammasenāpatinā<sup>2</sup>: pajānāti pajānāti ti kho āvuso, sā tasmā paññā ti vuccati. Kiṃ ca pajānāti? Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti pajānāti ti vitthāre-tabbhaṃ. Evaṃ assā pajānana-lakkhaṇaṃ ti veditabbā.

Aparo nayo. Yathā sabhāva-paṭivedha-lakkhaṇaṃ paññā, uppajjamānā akkhalita-paṭivedha-lakkhaṇaṃ vā kusalissāsa-khitta-usu-paṭivedho viya, visayobhāsana-rasā padīpo viya, asaṃmoha-paccupaṭṭhānā araṇṇa-gata-sudesiko viya.

308. Manute iti mano, vijānāti ti attho. Atthakathā-cariyā paṇ' āhu: — Nāliyā minamāno viya mahātulāya vā dhārayamāno viya ca ārammaṇaṃ jānāti ti mano. Tad eva minana-lakkhaṇe indaṭṭhaṃ kāreti ti indriyaṃ. Mano eva indriyaṃ manindriyaṃ. Heṭṭhā vutta-cittass' ev' etaṃ vevacanaṃ.

Pīti-sommanassa-sampayogato sobhanaṃ mano assā ti sumano. Sumanassa bhāvo somanassaṃ. Sāta-lakkhaṇe indaṭṭhaṃ kāreti ti indriyaṃ. Somanassaṃ eva indriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ.<sup>3</sup> Heṭṭhā vutta-vedanāy' ev' etaṃ vevacanaṃ.

309. Jīvanti tena taṃ-sampayuttakā dhammā ti jīvitam. Anupālana-lakkhaṇe indaṭṭhaṃ kāreti ti indriyaṃ. Jīvitam eva indriyaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ.<sup>4</sup> Taṃ pavattasantatādhipateyyaṃ hoti. Lakkhaṇādīhi pana attanā avinibhuttānaṃ dhammānaṃ anupālana-lakkhaṇaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ, tesam pavattana-rasaṃ, tesam ṭhapanapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, yāpayitabba-dhamma-padaṭṭhānaṃ.

Sante pi ca anupālana-lakkhaṇādīhi vidhāne atthik-

<sup>1</sup> Mil. 39. Hardy l. l. p. 430. <sup>2</sup> In the Mahāvedalla S. in Majjhima Nikāya I, 292. <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 18. <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 19.

khāṇe yev' etaṃ te dhamme anupāleti udakaṃ viya uppalādiṇi. Yathā-sakaṃ paccayuppanne pi ca dhamme pāleti dhāti viya kumāraṃ, sayāṃ pavattita-dhamma-sambandhen' eva pavattati niyyāmakō viya nāvaṃ nabhaṅgato uddham pavattayati attano ca pavattayitabbānaṃ ca abhāvā nabhaṅgakkhāṇe ṭhapeti sayāṃ bhijjamānattā khiyyamāno viya vaṭṭisineho padipa-sikham pavattana-ṭhapanānubhāva-virahitaṃ. Yathā vuttakkhāṇena tassa tassa sādhanato ti daṭṭhabbam.<sup>1</sup>

310. Sammādiṭṭhiādisu dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi, abhiniropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṃkappo, paggahanaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati, avikkhepanaṭṭhena sammāsaṃmādhī veditabbā. Vacanaṭṭhato pana sammā passati sammā vā tāya passantī ti sammādiṭṭhi, sammā saṅkappeti sammā vā tena saṅkappenti ti sammāsaṅkappo, sammā vāyamati sammā vā tena vāyamanti ti sammāvāyāmo, sammā sarati sammā vā tāya saranti ti sammāsati, sammā samādhīyati sammā vā tena samādhīyanti ti sammāsaṃmādhī. Api ca pasatṭhā sundarā vā diṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhi ti iminā pi nayena tesu vacanaṭṭho veditabbo. Lakkhaṇādiṇi pana heṭṭhā vuttān' eva.

311. Śaddhābalādisu saddhādiṇi vuttatthān' eva, akampiyaṭṭhena pana balaṃ veditabbam. Evaṃ etesu assaddhiye na kampatī ti saddhābalaṃ,<sup>2</sup> kosajje na kampatī ti viriyabalaṃ, muṭṭhasacce na kampatī ti satibalaṃ, uddhacce na kampatī ti samādhībalaṃ, avijjāya na kampatī ti paññābalaṃ, ahiriye na kampatī ti hiribalaṃ anottappe na kampatī ti ottappabalaṃ ti ayam ubhaya-pada-vasena attha-vaṇṇanā hoti. Tattha purimāni pañca heṭṭhā lakkhaṇādihi pakāsitaṃ' eva pacchima-dvaye kāya-duccaritādihi.

312. Hiriyatī ti hiri,<sup>3</sup> lajjāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Tehi eva ottappatī ti ottappam,<sup>4</sup> pāpato ubbegass' etaṃ adhi-vacanaṃ. Tesam nānākaraṇaṃ dīpanatthaṃ samuṭṭhānaṃ adhipatī lajjā-lakkhaṇen' evā ti imaṃ mātikaṃ ṭhapetvā

<sup>1</sup> Comp. Hardy Manual p. 417 No. 18.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 25 ff.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 30.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 31.

ayam vitthāra-kathā vuttā. Ajjhatta-samuṭṭhānā hi hiri nāma, bahiddhā samuṭṭhānaṃ ottappam nāma, attādhīpati hiri nāma, lokādhīpati ottappam nāma, lajjā-sabhāva-saṇṭhitā hiri nāma, bhaya-sabhāva-saṇṭhitam ottappam nāma, sappatissava-lakkhaṇā hiri nāma, vajja-bhīruka-bhaya-dassāvī-lakkhaṇam ottappam nāma. Tatth' ajjhatta-samuṭṭhānaṃ hiriṃ catūhi kāraṇehi samuṭṭhāpeti jātiṃ paccavekkhitvā vayaṃ paccavekkhitvā, sūrabhāvaṃ paccavekkhitvā, bāhusaccaṃ paccavekkhitvā. Kathaṃ? Pāpa-karaṇattā etaṃ na jāti-sampannānaṃ kammaṃ, hīna-jaccānaṃ kevaṭṭakādīnaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ, tādisassa jāti-sampannassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātum na yuttan ti. Evaṃ tāva jātiṃ paccavekkhitvā paṇātipātādi-pāpaṃ akoronto hiriṃ samuṭṭhāpeti. Tathā pāpa-karaṇaṃ nāma' etaṃ daharehi kātabbam kammaṃ, tādisassa jāti-sampannassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātum na yuttan ti. Evaṃ vayaṃ paccavekkhitvā paṇātipātādi-pāpaṃ akoronto hiriṃ samuṭṭhāpeti. Tathā pāpa-kammaṃ nāma' etaṃ dubbala-jātikānaṃ kammaṃ, tādisassa sūrabhāva-sampannassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātum na yuttan ti. Evaṃ sūrabhāvaṃ paccavekkhitvā paṇātipānādi-pāpaṃ akoronto hiriṃ samuṭṭhāpeti. Tathā pāpa-kammaṃ nāma' etaṃ andha-bālānaṃ kammaṃ na paṇḍitānaṃ, tādisassa paṇḍitassa bahussutassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātum na yuttan ti. Evaṃ bāhusaccaṃ paccavekkhitvā paṇātipātādi-pāpaṃ akoronto hiriṃ samuṭṭhāpeti. Evaṃ ajjhatta-samuṭṭhānaṃ hiriṃ catūhi kāraṇehi samuṭṭhāpeti. Samuṭṭhāpetvā ca pana attano hi citte hiriṃ pavesetvā pāpaṃ kammaṃ na karoti. Evaṃ ajjhatta-samuṭṭhānā hiri nāma hoti.

313. Kathaṃ bahiddhā-samuṭṭhānaṃ ottappam nāma? Sace tvaṃ pāpa-kammaṃ karissasi catūsu parisāsu gara-happatto bhavissasi.

Garahissanti taṃ viññū asuciṃ nāgariko yathā

Vajjito silavantehi kathaṃ, bhikkhu, karissasi ti paccavekkhanto hi bahiddhā-samuṭṭhitena ottappena pāpa-kammaṃ na karoti. Evaṃ bahiddhā samuṭṭhānaṃ ottappam nāma hoti.

Kathaṃ attādhīpati hiri nāma? Idh' ekacco kulaputto



attānaṃ adhipatijetthakaṃ katvā tādisassa saddhāpabbajitassa bahussutassa dhuta-vādassa 'na yuttaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kātun ti' pāpaṃ na karoti. Evam attādhipati hiri nāma hoti. Ten' āha Bhagavā: — So attānaṃ yeva adhipatijetthakaṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti, sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti, suddham attānaṃ pariharati ti.

Kathaṃ lokādhipati ottappaṃ nāma? Idh' ekacco kulaputto lokaṃ adhipatijetthakaṃ katvā pāpakaṃ kammaṃ na karoti: — Yathāha: Mahā kho pana loka-sannivāso, mahantasmim kho pana loka-sannivāse santi samāna-brāhmaṇā iddhimanto dibba-cakkhukā paracitta-viduno, te dūrato pi passanti āsannā pi na dissanti cetasā pi cittaṃ pajānanti, te pi maṃ evaṃ jānissanti: passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ, saddhāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi ti. Santi devatā iddhimantiyo dibbacakkhukā paracitta-vidūniyo, tā dūrato pi passanti āsannā pi na dissanti, cetasā pi cittaṃ pajānanti, tā pi maṃ jānissanti: passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ, saddhāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi ti. So lokaṃ yeva adhipatiṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti, sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti, suddham attānaṃ pariharati ti. Evam lokādhipati ottappaṃ nāma hoti.

314. Lajjā-sabhāva-saṇṭhitā hiri, bhaya-sabhāva-saṇṭhitā ottappan ti. Ettha pana lajjā ti lajjanākāro, tena sabhāvena saṇṭhitā hiri, bhayan ti apāyabhayaṃ, tena sabhāvena saṇṭhitā ottappaṃ. Tad ubhayaṃ pi pāpa-parivajjane pākaṭaṃ hoti. Ekacco hi yathā nāma eko kulaputto uccāra-passāvādini karonto lajjitabbaka-yuttaṃ ekaṃ disvā lajjanākārappatto bhaveyya pīlito, evam eva ajjhataṃ lajji-dhammaṃ okkamitvā pāpa-kammaṃ na karoti. Ekacco apāya-bhaya-bhīto hutvā pāpa-kammaṃ na karoti. Tat' idaṃ opammaṃ: — Yathā dvīsu ayogulesu eko sītalo bhaveyya gūthamakkhito eko uṇho āditto, tattha paṇḍito sītalaṃ gūtha-makkhitattā jigucchanto na gaṇhāti, itaraṃ dāha-bhayena. Tattha sītalassa gūthā-makkhāna-jigucchāyā agaṇhanaṃ viya ajjhataṃ lajjitabbam dhammaṃ okkam-

itvā vā pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, uṇhassa dāha-bhayena agaṇ-  
hanam viya apāya-bhayena pāpassa akaraṇaṃ veditabbam.

315. Sappaṭissava-lakkhaṇā hiri, vajja-bhīruka-bhaya-  
dassāvī-lakkhaṇaṃ ottappan ti: Idam api dvayaṃ pāpa-  
parivajjane eva pākaṭaṃ hoti. Ekacco hi jātimahatta-  
paccavekkhaṇā satthumahatta-paccavekkhaṇā dāyajja-ma-  
hatta-paccavekkhaṇā sabrahmacāri-mahatta-paccavekkhaṇā  
ti catūhi kāraṇehi sappaṭissavalakkhaṇaṃ hirim samuṭṭhā-  
petvā pāpaṃ na karoti. Ekacco attānuvāda-bhayaṃ  
parānuvāda-bhayaṃ daṇḍa-bhayaṃ duggati-bhayaṃ ti ca-  
tūhi kāraṇehi vajja-bhīruka-bhaya-dassāvī-lakkhaṇaṃ ottap-  
paṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā pāpaṃ na karoti. Tattha jāti-mahatta-  
paccavekkhaṇādīni c'eva attānuvāda-bhayaṇādīni ca vitthā-  
retvā kathetabbāni.

316. Na lubbhanti etena sayam vā na lubbhati alubbha-  
namattam eva vā tan ti alobho.<sup>1</sup> Adosa-amohesu pi es'  
eva nayo.

Tesu alobho ārammaṇo cittassa agedhalakkhaṇo alagga-  
bhāvalakkhaṇo vā. Kamaladalabindu viya apariggaharaso  
muttabhikkhu viya anallīna-bhāvapaccupatṭhāno asucimhi  
patitapuriso viya.

Adoso<sup>2</sup> acaṇḍikkalakkhaṇo va avirodhalakkhaṇo va anu-  
kūlamitto viya, āghātaṇḍavanayanaraso paṇḍitāvanayanaraso  
vā candanaṃ viya, samma-bhāvapaccupatṭhāno puṇṇa-  
candaṃ viya. Amoho lakkhaṇādīhi heṭṭhā paññindriyapade  
vibhāvito.

Evam etesu puna tīsu alobho maccheramalassa paṭi-  
pakkho, adoso dussīlyamalassa, amoho kusalesu dhammesu  
abhāvanāya paṭipakkho, alobho c'ettha dānaḥetu, adoso  
sīlaḥetu, amoho bhāvanāḥetu. Tesu alobhena anadhikaṃ  
gaṇhāti luddhassa adhikagahaṇato, adosena anūnaṃ duṭ-  
ṭhassa ūnagahaṇato, amohena aviparītaṃ mūlhasa viparīta-  
gahaṇato.

Alobhena c'ettha vijjamaṇadosaṃ dosato ca dhārento dose  
pavattati, luddho hi dosam paṭicchādeti. Adosena vijja-  
mānaṃ guṇaṃ guṇato dhārento guṇe pavattati, duṭṭho hi

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 32.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 33.

guṇaṃ makkheti. Amohena yāthāvaṃ yāthāvato dhārento yathā sabhāve pavattati, mūlho hi taccham ataccham ca tacchati gaṇhāti.

Alobhena ca piyavippayogadukkhaṃ hoti luddhassa piya-sabhāvato piyavippayogasahanato ca. Adosena appiyasam-payogadukkhaṃ na hoti dutṭhassa appiyasabhāvato appiya-sampayogasahanato ca. Amohena icchitalābhadukkhaṃ na hoti, amūlhassa taṃ kut' ettha labbhati evamādi pacca-vekkhanam sambhavato.

Alobhena c'ettha jātidukkhaṃ na hoti alobhassa taṇhā-paṭipakkhato taṇhāmūlakathā va jātidukkassa adosena jarādukkhaṃ na hoti ti tikkhadossassa khippam jarāsam-bhavato. Amohanam maraṇadukkhaṃ na hoti. Samo-hamaraṇam hi dukkhaṃ na ca tam amūlhassa hoti.

Alobhena ca gahaṭṭhānam, amohena pabbajitānam, adosena pana sabbesaṃ sukhānam saṃvāsā hoti.

Visesato c'ettha alobhena pettivisaye uppatti na hoti. Yebhuyena hi tassā taṇhāya pettivisayam uppajjati taṇhāya ca paṭipakkho alobho adosena niraye uppatti na hoti. Dosena hi caṇḍajātītāya dosasadisam nirayam uppajjati, dosassa ca paṭipakkho adoso, amohena tiracchānāyoniyam nibbatti na hoti. Mohena hi niccasamūlham tiracchānāyoniyam uppajjati mohapaṭipakkho ca amoho. Etesu ca alobho rājaṅgavasena uggamanassa abhāvakaro, adoso dosavasena apagamanassa, amoho mohavasena majjhatabbhāvassa.

Tiṃhi pi c'etehi yathā paṭipāṭiyā nekkhammasaṇṇā avyā-pādasāṇṇā avihimsāsaṇṇā ti imā tisso saṇṇāyo honti, asubhasāṇṇā appamānasaṇṇā dhātusaṇṇā ti imā tisso saṇṇāyo honti. Alobhena kāmasukhallikānuyoga-antassa parivajjanam hoti, adosena attakilamānuyoga-antassa parivajjanam hoti, amohena majjhimāya paṭipāṭiyā paṭipajjanam. Tathā alobhena abhiijhākāyaganthassa pabhedanam hoti, adosena vyāpādakāyaganthassa, amohena sesaganthadvayassa.

Purimāni ca dve satipaṭṭhānāni purimānam dvinnam ānubhāvena, pacchimāni pacchimass' eva ānubhāvena ijjhanti.

Alobho c'ettha ārogyassa paccayo hoti, aluddho hi lobhaniyam pi asappāyam na sevati, tena arogo hoti.

Adoso yobbaññassa, aduṭṭho hi valipalitāvahena dosagginā aḍayhamāno digharattam yuvā hoti. Amoho dighāyutāya, amūlho hi hitāhitam ñatvā ahitam parivajjanto hitaṇ ca paṭisevamāno dighāyuko hoti.

Alobho c'ettha bhogasampattiya paccayo hoti cāgena bhogapaṭilābhā, adoso mittasampattiya mettāya mittānam paṭilābhato c'eva apparihānato ca. Amoho attasampattiya, amūlho hi attano hitam eva karonto attānam sampādeti.

Alobho ca dibbavihārassa paccayo hoti, adoso brahma-vihārassa, amoho ariyavihārassa.

Alobhena c'ettha sakapakkhesu sattasaṅkhāresu nibbuto hoti, tesam vināse abhisāṅghetukassa dukkhassa abhāvato, adosena parapakkhesu aduṭṭhassa verisu verisaññāya abhāvato, amohena udāsīnapakkhesu amūlhasa sabbābhi-saṅgatāya abhāvato.

Alobhena ca aniccadassanam hoti, luddho hi upabhoga-sāya anicce pi saṅkhāre aniccato na passati. Adosena dukkhadassanam, adosajjhāsayo hi pariccattam āghāta-vatthu pariggaho saṅkhāre yeva dukkhato passati. Amohena anattadassanam, amūlho hi yathā gahanakusalo aparīṇāyakam khandhapañcakam aparīṇāyakato bujjhati. Yathā ca etehi aniccadassādīni evam ete pi aniccadassanādīhi honti. Aniccadassanena hi alobho hoti, dukkhadassanena adoso, anattadassanena amoho hoti. Ko hi nāma aniccam idaṃ ti sammā ñatvā tass' atthāya piham uppādeyya saṅkhāre vā dukkhā ti jānanto aparam pi accantatikkhiṇaṃ kodhadukkhānam uppādeyya attasuññataṇ ca bujjhitvā puna sammoham āpajjeyyā ti?

317. Nābhijjhāyati ti anabhijjhā. Kāyikacetasikaṃ sukhānam idhalokaparalokahitaṃ guṇānubhāvapaṭiladdhaṃ kittisaddaṇ ca na vyāpādeti ti avyāpādo.

Sammā passati sobhaṇā vā diṭṭhī ti sammādiṭṭhī. Alobhādinam yeva tāni nāmāni. Heṭṭhā pan' ete dhammā mūlavasena gahitā idha kamma-pathavasena ti veditabbā.

318. Hirottappāni hi heṭṭhā balavasena gahitāni, idha lokapālavasena. Lokam hi ime dve dhammā pālayanti. Yathāha: Dve 'me bhikkhave sukkā dhammā lokam pālenti, katame dve? Hiri ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime ce bhikkhave

dve sukkā dhammā lokam na pāleyyum na yidam paññāyetha mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya-bhāriyā ti vā garūṇaṃ dārā ti vā, jātisambhedam loko agamissa yathā ajelakā kukkuṭasūkarasonasigālā. Yasmā kho bikkhave ime dve sukkā dhammā lokam pārenti tasmā paññāyati mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya-bhāriyā ti vā garūṇaṃ dārā ti vā.

319. Kāyassa passambhanaṃ kāya-passaddhi,<sup>1</sup> cittassa passambhanaṃ citta-passaddhi.<sup>2</sup> Kāyo ti c'ettha vedanādayo tayo khandhā ubho pi pan' etā ekato katvā kāya-citta-daratha-vūpasama-lakkhaṇā kāya-citta-passaddhiyo, kāya-citta-daratha-nimmaddana-rasā kāya-cittānaṃ aparippanda-siti-bhāva-paccupaṭṭhānā kāya-citta-padaṭṭhānā kāya-cittānaṃ avūpasamakara-uddhaccādi-kilesa-paṭipakkha-bhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

320. Kāyassa lahubhāvo kāya-lahutā,<sup>3</sup> cittassa lahubhāvo citta-lahutā,<sup>4</sup> kāya-citta-garubhāva-vūpasama-lakkhaṇā, kāya-citta-garubhāva-nimmaddana-rasā, kāya-cittānaṃ adandhatā-paccupaṭṭhānā, kāya-citta-padaṭṭhānā, kāya-cittānaṃ garutā thaddhabhāvakara-thīna-middhādi-kilesa-paṭipakkha-bhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

321. Kāyassa mudubhāvo kāya-mudutā,<sup>5</sup> cittassa mudubhāvo citta-mudutā,<sup>6</sup> kāya-citta-thaddhabhāva-vūpasama-lakkhaṇā, kāya-citta-thaddhabhāva-nimmaddana-rasā, appaṭighāta-paccupaṭṭhānā, kāya-citta-padaṭṭhānā, kāya-cittānaṃ thaddhabhāvakara-diṭṭhimānādi-kilesa-paṭipakkha-bhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

322. Kāyassa kammaññabhāvo kāya-kammaññatā,<sup>7</sup> cittassa kammaññabhāvo citta-kammaññatā,<sup>8</sup> kāya-cittānaṃ akammaññabhāva-vūpasama-lakkhaṇā, kāya-cittānaṃ akammaññabhāva-nimmaddana-rasā, kāya-cittānaṃ ārammaṇa-karaṇa-sampatti-paccupaṭṭhānā, kāya-citta-padaṭṭhānā, kāya-cittānaṃ akammaññabhāvakarāvasesa-nīvaraṇa-paṭipakkha-bhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā. Pasādanīya-vatthusu

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 40.<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 41.<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 42.<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 43.<sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 44.<sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 45.<sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 46.<sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 47.

pasādāvayāhita - kiriyāsu viniyogakkhamabhavāvaha - su-  
vanna-visuddhi viyā ti daṭṭhabbā.

323. Kāyassa pāguṇṇabhāvo kāya-pāguṇṇatā,<sup>1</sup> cittassa  
pāguṇṇabhāvo pi citta-pāguṇṇatā,<sup>2</sup> kāya-cittānam age-  
laṇṇabhāva-lakkhaṇā, kāya-citta-gelaṇṇa-nimmaddana-rasā,  
nirādinava-paccupaṭṭhānā kāya-citta-padaṭṭhānā kāya-citta-  
gelaṇṇakara-assaddhiyādi-paṭipakkha-bhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

324. Kāyassa ujubhāvo kāyujjukatā,<sup>3</sup> cittassa ujubhāvo  
cittujjukatā,<sup>4</sup> kāya-citta-ajjava-lakkhaṇā, kāya-citta-kuṭi-  
labhāva-nimmaddana-rasā, ajimhatā - paccupaṭṭhānā kāya-  
citta-padaṭṭhānā kāya-cittānam kuṭilabhāvākara-māyā  
sāṭheyyādi-paṭipakkha-bhūtā ti daṭṭhabbā.

325. Saratī ti sati.<sup>5</sup> Sampajānāti ti sampajāññam,<sup>6</sup>  
samantato pakārehi jānāti ti attho. Sāttaka-sampa-  
jāññam, sappāya-sampajāññam, gocara-sampajāññam, asam-  
moha-sampajāññan ti imesaṃ pan'assa vasena bhedo vedi-  
tabbo. Lakkhaṇādini c'etesam satindriyapaññindriyesu  
vutta-nayen'eva veditabbāni. Iti heṭṭhā vuttānam ev'  
etaṃ dhamma-dvayaṃ puna imasmiṃ thāne upakāra-vasena  
gahitaṃ.

326. Kāmacchandādayo paccanika-dhamme sameti ti  
samatho.<sup>7</sup> Aniccādi-vasena vividhehi akārehi dhamme  
passati ti vipassanā<sup>8</sup> paññā c'esā atthato. Imesaṃ pi  
dvinnam lakkhaṇādini heṭṭhā vuttān'eva. Idha pana te  
yuganaddha-vasena gahitā.

327. Sahajāta-dhamme paṇaḥāti ti paggāho.<sup>9</sup> Ud-  
dhacca-saṅkhātassa vikkhepassa paṭipakkhabhāvato na  
vikkhepo ti avikkhepo.<sup>10</sup> Etesam pi lakkhaṇādini heṭṭhā  
vuttān'eva. Idha pan'etaṃ dvayaṃ viriya-samādhi-yoja-  
natthāya gahitaṃ ti veditabbam.

328. Ye vā pana tasmim samaye aññe pi atthi  
paṭiccasamuppannā arūpino dhammā kusalā<sup>11</sup> ti  
phasso hoti avikkhepo hoti ti na kevalam padapaṭipāṭiyā  
uddiṭṭhā ime paropannāsa dhammā. Evam atha kho yas-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 48.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 49.    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 50.    <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 51.

<sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 52.    <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 53.    <sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 54.    <sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 55.

<sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 56.    <sup>10</sup> Dhs. § 57.    <sup>11</sup> Dhs. § 1.

mim samaye kāmāvacaram tihetukam somanassasahagatam paṭhamam asaṅkhārikam mahācittam uppannam hoti tas-mim samaye ye vā pana aññe pi tehi yeva phassādihi sampayuttā hutvā pavattamānā atthi attano attano anurūpam paccayam paṭicca samuppannā rūpābhāvena arūpino sabhāvato upalabbhamānā dhammā sabbe pi ime dhammā kusalā. Ettāvatā cittaṅgavasena pāli-ārūlhe paropannāsa dhamme dipetvā yevāpanakavasena apare pi nava dhamme Dhammarājā dīpeti.

Tesu tesu hi suttapadesu chando adhimokkho manasikāro tatramajjhataṭṭā karuṇā muditā kāyaduccaritavirati vaci-duccaritavirati micchājīvirati ti ime nava dhammā paññāyanti. Imasmim cāpi mahā-citte kattukamyatā kusalam dhammacchando atthi, cittaṅgavasena pana pālim na ārūlho. So idha yevāpanakavasena gahito adhimokkho atthi, manasikāro atthi, tatramajjhataṭṭā atthi, mettāpubbabbhāgo atthi. So adose gahite gahito eva hoti.

Karuṇāpubbabbhāgo pana atthi, muditāpubbabbhāgo atthi, upekkhāpubbabbhāgo pi atthi. So pana tatramajjhataṭṭāya gahitāya gahito va hoti.

Sammāvācā atthi, sammakammanto atthi, sammā-ājivo atthi, cittaṅgavasena pana pālim na ārūlho. So pi idha yevāpanakavasena gahito.

329. Imesu pana navasu chando adhimokkho manasikāro tatramajjhataṭṭā ti ime cattāro va ekakkhaṇe labbhanti, sesā nānākkhaṇe. Yadā hi iminā cittena micchāvācam pajahati, virativasena sammāvācam pūreti tadā chandādayo cattāro sammāvācā ti ime pañca ekakkhaṇe labbhanti. Yadā micchākammantam pajahati, virativasena sammākammantam pūreti, micchā-ājīvam pajahati, virativasena sammā-ājīvam pūreti, karuṇāya parikammaṃ karoti, muditāya parikammaṃ karoti tadā chandādayo cattāro sammāvācā ti ime pañca ekakkhaṇe labbhanti. Ito pana muñcitvā dānaṃ dentassa sīlam pūrentassa yoge kammaṃ karontassa cattāri apannakāṅgān' eva labbhanti. Evam etesu navasu yevāpanakadhammesu chando ti kattukamyatāy' etam adhivacanam. Tasmā so kattukamyatālakkhāṇe chando ārammaṇapariyesanaraso. Ārammaṇena atthi

kathāpaccupaṭṭhāno tad ev' assa padaṭṭhānam ārammaṇa-gahaṇe cāyaṃ cetaso hatthapasāraṇaṃ viya daṭṭhabbo. Adhimuccanam adhimokkho. So sannitṭhānalakkhaṇo. Ayaṃ sappanaraso nicchayapaccupaṭṭhāno sannitṭhātabbaddhammapadaṭṭhāno ārammaṇe niccalabhāvena indakhīlo viya daṭṭhabbo.

330. Kiriya-kāro manasmim kāro manasikāro purimamānato viya disaṃ maṇaṃ karoti ti manasikāro. Svāyaṃ ārammaṇapaṭipādako vithipaṭipādako javanapaṭipādako ti tippakāro. Tattha ārammaṇapaṭipādako manasmim kāreti ti manasikāro. So sāraṇalakkhaṇo sampayuttānam ārammaṇasamyojanaraso ārammaṇābhimukhabbhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno saṅkhārakkhandhapiyāpanno ārammaṇapaṭipādakattena sampayuttānaṃ sārathi viya daṭṭhabbo.

Vithipaṭipādako ti pana pañcadvārāvajjanass' etam adhi-vacanaṃ, javanapaṭipādako ti manodvārāvajjanassa. Na te idha adhippetā.

Tesu dhammesu majjhataṭṭa tatramajjhataṭṭa. Sā citta-cetasikānaṃ samavāhitalakkhaṇā ūnādhikanivaraṇarasā pakkhapātupacchedanarasā va majjhatabbhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā cittacetasikānaṃ ajjuhekkhaṇavasena sampavattānaṃ ājānyānaṃ ajjuhekkhakasārathi viya daṭṭhabbā. Karuṇāmudita - brahmavihāraniddese āvibhavissanti. Kevalaṃ hi tā appanappattā rūpāvacarā, idha kāmāvacarā ti ayaṃ eva viseso.

Kāyaduccaritato virati kāyaduccaritavirati. Sesapadad-vaye pi es' eva nayo. Lakkhaṇādito paṇ' etā tisso pi kāyaduccaritādivatthūnaṃ avitikkamalakkhaṇā amaddana-lakkhaṇā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Kāyaduccaritādivatthuto saṅkocanarasā akiriya-paccupaṭṭhānā saddhā hirottappam appicchatādi-guṇapadaṭṭhānā pāpakiriyato cittassa vimukhabbhāvabhūta ti daṭṭhabbā.

331. Phassādini chapaṇṇāsa yevāpanaka-vuttāni navā ti sabbāni pi imasmim dhammuddesavāre pañcasatṭhi dhammapadāni bhavanti. Tesu ekakkhaṇe kadāci ekasatṭhi bhavanti, kadāci samasatṭhi. Tāni hi sammāvācā-pūraṇādivasena uppattiyam pañcasu ṭhānesu ekasatṭhi bhavanti. Tehi mutte ekasmim ṭhāne samasatṭhi bhavanti,



ṭhapetvā pana yevāpanake pāliyaṃ yathāvuttavasena gayhamānāni chapannaṣa va honti.

Agahitagahaṇena pan' ettha phassapañcakam vitakko vicāro pīti cittekaggatā pañca indriyāni hiribalam ottappabalam ti dve balāni, alobho adoso ti dve mūlāni, kāyapasaddhi cittappassaddhi ti ādayo dvādasa dhammā ti samattimsa dhammā honti.

Tesu samattimsa dhammesu aṭṭhārasa dhammā avibhattikā honti, dvādasa savibhattikā. Katame aṭṭhārasa? Phasso, paññā, cetanā, vicāro, pīti, jīvitindriyaṃ, kāyapassaddhi-ādayo dvādasa ti ime aṭṭhārasa avibhattikā. Vedanā, cittaṃ, vitakko, cittekaggatā, saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ, hiribalam, alobho, adoso ti ime dvādasa savibhattikā. Sesā satta dhammā dvīsu ṭhānesu vibhattā, eko tīsu, dve catūsu, eko chasu, eko sattasu ṭhānesu vibhatto. Kathaṃ? Cittaṃ, vitakko, saddhā, hiri, ottappam, alobho, adoso ti ime satta dvīsu ṭhānesu vibhattā. Etesu hi cittaṃ tāva phassa-pañcakam patvā cittaṃ hoti ti vuttaṃ.

332. Indriyāni patvā manindriyaṃ ti. Vitakko jhānaṅgāni patvā vitakko hoti ti vutto. Maggaṅgāni patvā sammāsankappo ti. Saddhā-indriyāni patvā saddhindriyaṃ hoti ti vuttaṃ. Balāni patvā saddhābalan ti, hiribalam patvā hiribalam hoti ti vuttā. Lokapāladukam patvā hiri ti. Ottappe ti es' eva nayo.

Alobho mūlam pana patvā alobho hoti ti vutto. Kammapatham patvā anabhijjhā ti. Adoso mūlam patvā adoso hoti ti vutto. Kammapatham patvā avyāpādo ti. Ime satta dvīsu ṭhānesu vibhattā.

Vedanā pana phassapañcakam patvā vedanā hoti ti vuttā. Jhānaṅgāni patvā sukhan ti, indriyāni patvā somanassindriyaṃ ti. Evam eko dhammo tīsu ṭhānesu vibhatto.

Viriyam pana indriyāni patvā viriyindriyaṃ hoti ti vuttaṃ. Maggaṅgāni patvā sammāvāyāmo ti, balāni patvā viriyabalam ti, piṭṭhidukam patvā paggāho hoti ti.

Sati pi indriyāni patvā satindriyaṃ hoti ti vuttā. Maggaṅgāni patvā sammāsati ti, balāni patvā satibalam ti,

piṭṭhidukam patvā sati hoti ti. Evam ime dve dhammā catūsu ṭhānesu vibhattā.

Samādhi pana jhānaṅgāni patvā cittass' ekaggatā hoti ti vutto. Indriyāni patvā samādhindriyan ti. Maggaṅgāni patvā samādhindriyan ti. Balāni patvā samādhibalan ti, piṭṭhidukam patvā samatho avikkhepo ti. Evam ayam eko dhammo chasu ṭhānesu vibhatto.

Paññā pana indriyāni patvā paññindriyaṃ hoti ti vuttā. Maggaṅgāni patvā sammādiṭṭhi ti, balāni patvā paññā-balan ti, mūlāni patvā amoho ti, kammaṃpatham patvā sammādiṭṭhi ti, piṭṭhidukam patvā sampajaññaṃ vipassanā ti. Evam eva kho dhammo sattasu ṭhānesu vibhatto.

333. Sace pana koci vadeyya: 'Ettha anupubbaṃ nāma natthi' heṭṭhā gahitakam eva gaṇhitvā tasmim tasmim ṭhāne padam pūritam ananusandhikā kathā uppatipāṭikā corehi ābhatabhaṇḍasadisā goyūthena gatamagge ālūṭita-ṭiṇasadisā ajānitvā kathitā ti. So mā h'evan ti paṭisedhetvā vattabbo. Vuṭṭhānaṃ desanā ananusandhikā nāma natthi. Sā na sandhikā va hoti ajānitvā kathitā pi natthi, sabbā jānitvā kathitā va. Sammāsambuddho hi tesam tesam dhammānaṃ kiccaṃ jānāti, taṃ nātvā kiccavasena vibhattim āropento aṭṭhārasa dhammā ekekakiccā ti nātvā ekekasmim ṭhāne vibhattim āropesi, satta dhammā dve-dvekiccā ti nātvā dvīsu dvīsu ṭhānesu vibhattim āropesi.

Tatr' idam opammaṃ: Eko kira paṇḍito rājā rahogato cintesi: Imam rājakulasantakam na yathā vā tathā vā khāditabbam. Sippānucchavikam vetanam vaḍḍhessāmi ti so sabbe sippike sannipātāpetvā 'eekasippam pajānanako pakkosathā ti' āha. Evam pakkosiyamānā aṭṭhārasa janā utṭahimsu, tesam ekekaṃ paṭivimsam dāpetvā visajjesi. 'Dve sippāni jānantā āgacchantū ti' vutte pana satta janā āgamimsu. Tesam dve dve paṭivimse dāpesi. 'Tini sippāni jānantā āgacchantū ti' vutte eko va āgacchi. Tassa tayo paṭivimse dāpesi. 'Cattāri sippāni jānantā āgacchantū ti' vutte dve janā āgamimsu. Tesam cattāri paṭivimse dāpesi. 'Pañca sippāni jānantā āgacchantū ti' vutte eko pi āgacchi. 'Cha sippāni jānantā āgacchantū ti' vutte eko va āgacchi. Tassa cha paṭivimse dāpesi. 'Satta sippāni

jānantā āgacchantū ti' vutte eko va āgacchi. Tassa satta paṭivimse dāpesi. Tattha paṇḍito rājā viya anuttaro dhammarājā, sippajānanakā viya cittacittāṅgavasena pannā dhammā, sippānucchavikavetanavaḍḍhanam viya kiccavasena tesam tesam dhammānam vibhattiāropanam sabbe pi pan' ete dhammā phassapañcakavasena jhānaṅgavasena indriyavasena maggaṅgavasena balavasena mūlavasena kamma-pathavasena lokapālavasena passaddhivasena lahutāvasena mudutāvasena kammaññatāvasena pāguññatāvasena ujjukatāvasena satisampajaññavasena samathavipassanāvasena paggāhavikkhepavasena sattarasa rāsiyo honti.

Dhammuddesavārakathā niṭṭhitā.

334. Idāni tān' eva dhammuddesavāre pālim ārūhāni chapannāsa padāni vibhajtvā dassetuṃ katamo tasmim samaye phasso hoti' ti ādinā nayena niddesavāro āradhho.

Tattha pucchāya tāva ayam attho: Yasmim samaye kāmāvacarakusalam somanassasahagatam tihetukam asaṅkhārikamahācittam uppajjati tasmim samaye phasso hoti ti vutto. Katamo so phasso ti iminā nayena sabbapucchāsu attho veditabbo.

Yo tasmim samaye phasso ti tasmim samaye yo phusanakavasena uppanno phasso so phasso ti. Idam phassassa sabhāvadīpanato sabhāvapadam nāma. Phusanā ti phusanākāro. Samphusanā ti phusanakākāro va. Upasaggena padam vaḍḍhetvā vutto. Samphusitattan ti samphusitabhāvo. Ayam pan' ettha yojanā. Tasmim samaye phusanakavasena phasso. Yā tasmim samaye phusanā, yā tasmim samaye samphusanā, yaṃ tasmim samaye samphusitattam athavā yo tasmim phusanavasena phasso aññenā pi ca pariyāyena phusanā, samphusanā, samphusitattam ti vuccati. Ayam tasmim samaye phasso hoti ti vedanādinam pi niddesesu iminā vasena padayojanā veditabbā.

Yam pan' ettha sabbasādhāraṇo vibhattivinicchayo.

335. Yān' imāni bhagavatā paṭhamam kāmāvacaraku-

salamahācittam bhājetvā dassentena atirekapaññāsa padāni mātikāvasena ṭhapetvā puna ekekaṃ padaṃ gaheṭvā vibhatti āropitā ti vibhattiṃ gacchantāni tihi kāraṇehi vibhattiṃ gacchanti, nānābhontāni catūhi kāraṇehi nānābhavanti, aparadīpanā pan' ettha dve ṭhānāni gacchati. Katham? Etāni hi vyañjanavasena upasaggavasena atthavasenā ti imehi tihi kāraṇehi vibhattiṃ gacchanti.

Tattha kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattam, doso dussanā dussitattam<sup>1</sup> ti evaṃ vyañjanavasena vibhattigamanam veditabbam. Ettha hi eko va kodho vyañjanavasena evaṃ vibhattiṃ gato.

Cāro vicāro anuvicāro<sup>2</sup> ti evaṃ pana upasaggavasena vibhattigamanam veditabbam.

Paṇḍiccam kosallam nepuññam vebhavyā cintā upaparikkhā<sup>3</sup> ti evaṃ atthavasena vibhattigamanam veditabbam.

Tesu phassapadaniddese tāva imā tisso pi vibhattiyo labbhanti. Phasso phusanā ti hi vyañjanavasena vibhattigamanam hoti, samphusanā upasaggavasena, samphusitattam ti atthavasena. Iminā nayena sabbapadaniddesesu vibhattigamanam veditabbam.

336. Nānābhontāni pi pana nāmanānattena lakkhaṇanānattena kiccanānattena paṭikkhepanānattena ti imehi catūhi kāraṇehi nānā honti. Tattha katamo tasmim samaye vyāpādo hoti? Yo tasmim samaye doso dussanā ti ettha vyāpādo ti vā doso ti vā dve pi ete kodho eva nāmena nānattam gatā ti. Evam nāmanānatte nānattam veditabbam.

337. Rāsaṭṭhena pañca pi khandhā eko va khandho hoti. Ettha pana rūpaṃ ruppanalakḥhaṇam, vedanā vedayitalakḥhaṇā, saññā sañjānanalakḥhaṇā, cetanā cetayitalakḥhaṇā, viññāṇam vijānanalakḥhaṇam ti iminā lakkhaṇanānattena pañca khandhā honti. Evam lakkhaṇanānattena nānattam veditabbam.

338. Cattāro sammappadhānā: Idha bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1060.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 8.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 16.

— pe — cittam paggaṇhāti padahatī ti ekam eva viriyam kiccanānattena catusu ṭhānesu āgatam eva kiccanānattena nānattam veditabbam.

Cattāro asaddhammā kodhagarutā na saddhammā sad-dhammagarutā makkhagarutā na saddhammagarutā lābha-garutā na saddhammagarutā, sakkāragarutā ti evamādisu pana paṭikkhepanānattena nānattam veditabbam.

Imāni pana cattāri nānattāni na phasse yeva labbhanti sabbesu pi phassapañcakādisu labbhanti, phassassa hi phasso ti nāmaṃ — pe — cittassa cittan ti. Phasso ca phusanalakkhaṇo, vedanā vedayitalakkhaṇā, saññā sañjānanalakkhaṇā, cetanā cetayitalakkhaṇā, viññāṇaṃ vijānanalakkhaṇaṃ. Tathā phasso phusanakicco, vedanā anubhavanakiccā, saññā sañjānanakiccā, cetanā cetanakiccā, viññāṇaṃ vijānanakiccan ti evaṃ kiccanānattena nānattam veditabbam.

Paṭikkhepanānattam phassapañcamake natthi. Alobhādiniddese pana alobho, alubbhanā, alubhitattam ti ādinā nayena labbhatī ti evaṃ paṭikkhepanānattena nānattam veditabbam.

Evaṃ sabbapadaniddesesu labbhamānavasena catubbidham pi nānattam veditabbam.

339. Aparadīpanā pana padatthutī vā hoti dalhīkamam vā ti evaṃ dve ṭhānāni gacchati. Yaṭṭhikoṭiyā uppiḷentena viya hi sakim eva phasso ti vutte etam padam phullitamanditavibhūsitam nāma na hoti.

Punappuna vyañjanavasena upasaggavasena atthavasena phasso phusanā samphusitattam ti vutte phullitamanditavibhūsitam nāma hoti ti. Yathā hi daharam kumāram nhāpetvā manoramam vattham paridahāpetvā pupphāni pilandhāpetvā akkhinī añjetvā ath'assa nalāṭe ekam eva manosilābindum kareyyum tassa na ettāvatā cittatilako nāma hoti, nānāvāṇṇehi pana parivāretvā bindusu katesu cittatilako nāma hoti, evamsampadam idaṃ veditabbam. Ayam padatthutī nāma.

Vyañjanavasena upasaggavasena atthavasena ca punapuna bhaṇanam eva dalhīkamam nāma.

Yathā hi āvuso ti vā bhante ti vā yakkho ti vā sappo

ti vā vutte dāhikammaṃ nāma na hoti, āvuso āvuso bhante yakkho yakkho sappo sappo ti vutte pana dāhikammaṃ nāma hoti, evaṃ evaṃ sakid eva yaṭṭhikoṭiyā uppiḷentena viya phasso ti vuttapade dāhikammaṃ nāma hoti.

Punappuna vyañjanavasena upasaggavasena atthavasena ca punappuna phasso phusanā samphusanā samphusitattam ti vutte yeva dāhikammaṃ nāma hoti ti.

Evam aparadīpanā dve ṭhānāni gacchati, etassa pi vasena labbhamānakapadaniddesesu sabbattha attho vedittabbo.

Ayaṃ tasmim samaye phasso hoti ti yasmim samaye paṭhamam kāmāvacaram mahākusalacittam uppajjati tasmim samaye ayaṃ phasso nāma hoti ti. Ayaṃ tāva phassapadaniddesassa vaṇṇanā. Ito paresu pana vedanā-dipadānam niddesesu visesamattam eva vaṇṇayissāma. Sesam idha vuttena nāyena' eva vedittabbam.

340. Yaṃ tasmim samaye<sup>1</sup> ti ettha kiñcā pi katamā tasmim samaye vedanā ti āraddham sātapaḍavasena pana yaṃ ti vuttam.

Tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu samphassajan ti ettha tajjā vuccati tassa sātassa sukhassa anucchavikā sarūpā. Anucchavikattho pi hi ayaṃ tajjā-saddo hoti. Yathāha: Tajjam tassā sarūpam katham manteti ti tehi rūpādihi ārammaṇehi imassa ca sukhassa paccaeyehi jānāti ti tajjā.

Manoviññāṇam eva nissattaṭṭhena dhātū ti manoviññādhātu. Samphassato jātam samphasso vā jātan ti samphassajam.

Cittanissitattā cetasikam, madhuraṭṭhena sātam idaṃ vuttam hoti.

Yaṃ tasmim samaye yathāvuttena atthena tajjāya manoviññādhātuyā samphassajam cetasikam sātam ayaṃ tasmim samaye vedanā hoti ti evaṃ sabbapadehi saddhim yojanā vedittabbā.

Idāni cetasikam sukhan ti ādisu cetasikam padena kāyikam sukham paṭikkhipati, sukhapadena cetasikam dukkham cetosamphassajan ti cittasamphassajātam sātam sukham

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 3.

vedayitaṃ ti sātāṃ vedayitaṃ na asātāṃ vedayitaṃ, sukhāṃ vedayitaṃ na dukkhāṃ vedayitaṃ parato tīṇi padāni itthi-  
līṅgavasena vuttāni sātā vedanānaṃ asātā sukhavedanā na  
dukkhā ti ayam eva paṇ' ettha attho.

341. Saññāniddese<sup>1</sup> tajjā manoviññāpadhātu sam-  
phassajā ti tassā kusalasaññāya anucchavikamanoviññāpa-  
dhātuyā samphassamhi jātā saññā ti sabhāvanāmaṃ,  
sañjānanā ti sañjānanākāro, sañjānitattaṃ ti sañjāni-  
tabhāvo.

342. Cetanāniddese<sup>2</sup> pi iminā va nayena veditabbo.

343. Cittāniddese<sup>3</sup> cittacittatāya cittaṃ ārammaṇaṃ  
minamānaṃ jānāti ti mano. Mānasā ti mano eva.  
Antalikkhacaro pāso yvāyaṃ carati mānaso ti. Ettha pana  
sampayuttakadhammo mānaso ti vutto.

Kathaṃ hi bhagavā tuyhaṃ sāvako sāsane rato |  
appattamānaso sekho kālaṃ kayirā jane sutā ti ||<sup>4</sup>  
ettha arahattaṃ mānaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Idha pana mano va  
mānaṃ. Vyañjanavasena h'etaṃ padaṃ vadḍhitāṃ.

Hadayaṃ ti cittaṃ. 'Cittaṃ vā te khipissāmi hadayaṃ  
vā te phālessāmi ti' ettha uro hadayaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Hadayā  
hadayaṃ maññe aññāya gacchatī ti ettha cittaṃ.

Vakkaṃ hadayaṃ ti ettha hadayaavatthu. Idha pana  
cittāṃ eva abbhantaraṭṭhena hadayaṃ ti vuttaṃ.

Taṃ eva parisuddhaṭṭhena paṇḍaraṃ. Bhavaṅgaṃ  
sandhāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Yathāha: Pabhassaram<sup>5</sup> idaṃ  
bhikkhave cittaṃ taṃ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi  
upakkiliṭṭhaṃ ti. Tato nikkhantattā pana akusalam pi  
Gaṅgāya nikkhantā nadī Gaṅgā viya Godhāvarito nikkhantā  
Godhāvarī viya ca paṇḍaraṃ tveva vuttaṃ.

Mano manāyatanaṃ ti idha pana manogahaṇaṃ  
manass' eva āyatanabhāvadīpanatthaṃ. Ten' etaṃ dipeti.  
Na y'idaṃ devāyatanaṃ viya manassa āyatanattā manāya-  
tanaṃ. Atha kho mano eva āyatanāṃ manāyatanaṃ ti.  
Tattha nivāsaṭṭhānaṭṭhena ākāraṭṭhena samosaraṇaṭṭhā-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 4.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 5.    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 6.

<sup>4</sup> Dh. 255, Saṃyutta I p. 121.    <sup>5</sup> Aṅguttara 7, 3.

naṭṭhena sañjātidesaṭṭhena kāraṇaṭṭhena ca āyatanam vedittabbam.

Tathā hi loke issarāyatanam vāsudevāyatanam ti ādisu nivāsaṭṭhānam āyatanam ti vuccati, suvaṇṇāyatanam ratanāyatanam ti ādisu ākāro. Sāsane pana ‘manorame āyatane sevanti nam vihaṅgamā ti’ ādisu samosaraṇaṭṭhānam dakkhiṇāpatho<sup>1</sup> gunṇam āyatanan ti ādisu sañjātideso. Tatra tatr’ eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpupāti sati sati āyatane ti ādisu kāraṇam.

Idha pana sañjātidesaṭṭhena samosaraṇaṭṭhena kāraṇaṭṭhena ti tiividho pi vaṭṭati. Phassādayo hi dhammā ettha sañjāyanti ti sañjātidesaṭṭhena pi etam āyatanam.

Bahiddhā rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbārammaṇabhāve pan’ ettha osaranti ti samosaraṇaṭṭhānena pi āyatanam, phassādinam pana saha-jātādipaccayaṭṭhena kāraṇattā kāraṇaṭṭhena pi āyatanan ti vedittabbam.

Manindriyam vuttattham eva.

Vijānāti ti viññāṇam. Viññāṇam eva khandho viññāṇakkhandho. Tassa rāsiādivasena attho vedittabbo. ‘Mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṅkham gacchati ti’ ettha rāsaṭṭhena khandhajo vutto. Silakkhandho samādhikkhandho ti ādisu guṇaṭṭhena. ‘Addasa kho bhagavā mahantaṃ dārukkhandham ti’ ettha paññattimattaṭṭhena. Idha pana rūl’hito khandho vutto. Rāsaṭṭhena hi viññāṇakkhandhassa ekadeso ekam viññāṇam. Tasmā yathā rukkhassa ekam desaṃ chindanto ‘rukkham chindati ti’ vuccati evam eva viññāṇakkhandhassa ekadesabhūtam ekam pi viññāṇam rūl’hito viññāṇakkhandho ti vuttam.

Tajjā manoviññāṇadhātū ti tesam phassādinam dhammānam anucchavikā manoviññāṇadhātu. Imasmim hi pade ekam eva cittaṃ minanaṭṭhena mano, vijānanaṭṭhena viññāṇam, sabhāvaṭṭhena nissattaṭṭhena vā dhātū ti tihi nāmehi vuttam.

Iti imasmim phassapaṇṇake phasso nāma va. Yasmā phasso evam tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu samphassajā ti cittaṃ ca. Yasmā tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu evam tasmā imasmim

<sup>1</sup> Majjhimanikāya p. 496.



padadvaye tajiā manoviññāṇadhātu samphassajā paññatti na āropitā.

Vitakkapadādisu pana labbhamānā pi dhammaparicchinattā na uddhaṭṭā imesaṃ ca phassapañcakānaṃ dhammānaṃ pāṭiekkam vinibbhogaṃ katvā paññattim uddharamānena bhagavatā dukkaraṃ kataṃ. Nānā-udakānaṃ hi nānātelānaṃ vā ekabhājane pakkhipitvā divasanimmathitānaṃ vaṇṇagandharasānaṃ nānatāya disvā vā ghāyitvā sāyitvā vā nānakaraṇaṃ sakkā bhaveyya nātum. Evaṃ sante pi taṃ dukkaraṃ ti vuttaṃ.

Sammāsambuddhena pana imesaṃ arūpīnaṃ cittacetasi-kānaṃ dhammānaṃ ekārammaṇe vattamānānaṃ pāṭiekkam pāṭiekkam vinibbhogaṃ katvā paññattim uddharamānena atidukkaraṃ kataṃ.

Tenāhāyasmā Nāgasenatthero<sup>1</sup>: Dukkaraṃ mahārāja bhagavatā kataṃ ti. Kim bhante Nāgasena bhagavatā dukkaraṃ kataṃ ti? Dukkaraṃ mahārāja bhagavatā kataṃ yam imesaṃ arūpīnaṃ cittacetasi-kānaṃ dhammānaṃ ekārammaṇe vattamānānaṃ vavatthānaṃ akkhātaṃ: ayam phasso, ayam vedanā, ayam saññā, ayam cetanā idam cittaṃ ti.

Opammaṃ karohi ti: Yathā, Mahārāja, kocid eva puriso nāvāya samuddam ajjhogahetvā hatthapuṭena udakaṃ ga-hetvā jivhāya sāyitvā jāneyya nu kho, Mahārāja, so puriso: idam Gaṅgāya udakaṃ, idam Aciravatiyā udakaṃ, idam Sarabhuyā udakaṃ, idam Mahiyā udakaṃ ti? Dukkaraṃ bhante Nāgasena jānitum ti. Tato dukkarataraṃ kho Mahārāja bhagavatā kataṃ yam imesaṃ arūpīnaṃ citta-cetasi-kānaṃ dhammānaṃ — pe — idam cittaṃ ti.

344. Vitakkaṇiddese<sup>2</sup> takkanavasena vitakko. Tassa kittakaṃ takkesi? Kumbhaṇ takkesi, sakaṭaṇ takkesi, yojanaṇ takkesi, aḍḍhoyojanaṇ takkesi ti evaṃ takkanavasena pavatti veditabbā. Idam takkassa sabhāvapadaṃ. Vitakkanavasena vitakko, balavataratakkass' etaṃ nāmaṃ. Suttaṃ kappanavasena saṅkappo. Ekaggaṃ cittaṃ ārammaṇe appenti ti appanā. Duttiyapadaṃ upasaggavasena

<sup>1</sup> Mil. p. 87.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 7.

vaḍḍhitam. Balavataraṃ vā appanā vyappanā. Ārammaṇe cittaṃ abhiniropeti patitṭhapeti ti cetaso abhiniropanā. Yāthavatāya niyyānikatāya ca kusalabhāvappatto pasattho saṅkappo ti sammāsaṅkappo.

345. Vicāraniddese<sup>1</sup> ārammaṇe caraṇakavasena cāro. Idam assa sabhāvapadam. Vicāraṇakavasena vicāro. Anugantvā vicāraṇakavasena anuvicāro. Upagantvā vicāraṇakavasena upavicāro ti. Upasaggavasena padāni vaḍḍhitāni. Ārammaṇe cittaṃ saraṃ viya jiyāya anusandahitvā tṭhanato cittaassa anusandhanatā. Ārammaṇam anupekkhamāno viya tiṭṭhati ti anupekkhatā. Vicāraṇakavasena vā upekkhanatā ti anupekkhanatā.

346. Pitiniddese<sup>2</sup> pīti ti sabhāvapadam. Pamuditabhāvo pāmojjam. Āmodanākāro āmodanā, pamodanākāro pamodanā. Yathā vā bhesajjānam vā telānam vā uṇḥodakasītodakānam vā ekato karaṇam modanā ti vuccati evam ayam pi dhammānam ekatokaraṇena modanā. Upasaggavasena pana vaḍḍhetvā āmodanā pamodanā ti vuttā.

Hāseti ti hāso. Pahāseti ti pahāso. Haṭṭhapahaṭṭhākāraṇam etam adhivacanam. Vittī ti vittaṃ, dhanass' etam nāmaṃ. Ayam pana somanassa-paccayattā vitti, sarikkhatāya vitti. Yathā hi dhanino odanam paṭicca somanassam uppajjati evam pitimato pitim paṭicca somanassam uppajjati, tasmā vitti ti vuttā. Tuṭṭhisabhāvasaṇṭhitāya pītiyā etam nāma. Pītimā pana puggalo kāyacittānam uggaṭattā abbhuggatattā udaggo ti vuccati. Udaggassa bhāvo odaggaṃ. Attano manatā attamanatā. Anabhiraddhassa hi mano dukkhapadaṭṭhānattā attano mano nāma hoti, abhiraddhassa sukkhapadaṭṭhānattā attano mano nāma hoti, iti attano manatā attamanatā, sakamanatā sakamanassa bhāvo ti attho. Sā pana yasmā na aññassa kassaci attano manatā, cittass' eva pan' eso bhāvo cetāsiko dhammo, tasmā attamanatā cittassā ti vuttā.

347. Ekaggatāniddese<sup>3</sup> acalabhāvena ārammaṇe tiṭṭhati ti tṭhiti. Parato padadvayam upasaggavasena vaḍḍhitam. Api ca sampayuttadhamme ārammaṇamhi sampiṇḍetvā

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 8.<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 9.<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 11.

tiṭṭhati ti saṇṭhiti. Ārammaṇaṃ ogāhitvā anupavisitvā tiṭṭhati ti avatṭhiti. Kusalapakkhasmiṃ hi cattāro dhammā ārammaṇaṃ ogāhanti: saddhā sati samādhī paññā, ten'eva saddhā okappanā ti vuttā. Sati apilāpanatā ti samādhī avatṭhiti ti, paññā pariyogāhanā ti. Akusalapakkhe pana tayo dhammā ārammaṇaṃ ogāhanti: taṇhā diṭṭhi avijjā ti, ten' ev' ete oghā ti vuttā. Cित्तेkaggatā paṇ' atthe balavati hoti. Yathā hi rajutṭhānaṭṭhāne udakena viśiṇcitvā sammatṭho thokam eva kālaṃ rajo sannisidati, sukkhante sukkhante puna pakatibhāven' eva vuṭṭhāti, evam eva akusalapakkhe cित्तेkaggatā na balavati hoti. Yathā pana tasmim ṭhāne ghaṭehi udakam āsiṇcitvā kuddālen' eva khaṇitvā ākoṭanamajjanaṃ ghaṭṭanāni katvā upalitte ādāse viya chāyā paññāyati vassasatā-tikkame pi taṃ muhuttakaṃ taṃ viya hoti evam eva kusalapakkhe cित्तेkaggatā balavati hoti. Uddhaccavici-kicchāvasena pavattassa visāharassa paṭipakkhato avi-sāhāro.

Uddhaccavici-kicchāvasen' eva gacchantam cittam vikkhipati nāma. Ayam pana tathāvidho vikkhepo na hoti ti avikkhepo. Uddhaccavici-kicchāvasen' eva cittam visāhaṭam nāma hoti, ito c'ito ca harīyati, ayam pana evam avisāhaṭassa mānasassa bhāvo ti avisāhaṭamānasatā. Samatho ti tividho samatho: cittasamatho, adhikaraṇasamatho, sabbasaṃkhārasamatho ti. Tattha aṭṭhasu samāpattisu cित्तेkaggatā cittasamatho nāma. Tam hi āgama cittaalanam cittavipphanditam sammati vūpasammati, tasmā so cittasamatho ti vuccati. Sammukhā vinayādisattavidho adhikaraṇasamatho nāma. Tam hi āgama tāni adhikaraṇāni sammanti vūpasammanti, tasmā so adhikaraṇasamatho ti vuccati.

Yasmā pana sabbe saṅkhārā nibbānam āgama sammanti vūpasammanti tasmā so sabbasaṅkhārasamatho ti vuccati.

Imasmim atthe cittasamatho ti vuccati. Adhippeto samādhilakkhaṇe indaṭṭham kāreti ti samādhindriyam. Uddhacce na kampati ti samādhibalaṃ. Sammāsamādhī ti yathā samādhī kusalasamādhī.

348. Saddhindriyaniddese<sup>1</sup> buddhādiguṇena saddahana-vasena saddhābuddhādini va ratanāni saddahati pattiyāyati ti saddhā. Saddahati ti saddahanā. Buddhādinam guṇe ogāhati bhinditvā viya anupavisati ti okappanā. Buddhādinam guṇesu etāya sattā ativiya paśidanti sayam vā abhippasīdanti ti abhippasādo. Idāni yasmā saddhindriyādinam samāsapadānam vasena aññasmim pariyāye āradhe ādipadam gahetvā va padabhājanam kariyati ayam abhidhamme dhammatā, tasmā puna saddhā ti vuttam.

Yathā vā itthiyā indriyam itthindriyam na tathā idha idam pana saddhā va indriyam saddhindriyam ti. Evam samānādhikaraṇabhāvañāpanattham pi puna saddhā ti vuttam. Evam sabbapadaniddesesu ādipadassa puna vacane payojanam veditabbam. Adhimokkhalakkhaṇe indattham kāreti ti indriyam, assaddhiye na kampatī ti saddhābalaṃ.

349. Viriyindriyaniddese<sup>2</sup> cetasiko ti. Idam viriyassa niyamato cetasikabhāvadīpanattham vuttam. Idam hi viriyam yadi pi bhikkhave kāyikaṃ viriyam tad api viriyasambojjhaṅgo, yadi pi cetasikaṃ viriyam tad api viriyasambojjhaṅgo ti. Iti hi idam uddesaṃ gacchati. Evam ādi suttesu caṅkamādini karontassa uppannatāya kāyikaṃ ti vuccamānam pi kāyaviññānam viya kāyikaṃ nāma, natthi cetasikaṃ eva pan' etan ti dipetum cetasiko ti vuttam.

Viriyārambho ti viriyasaṅkhāto ārambho. Iminā sesārambhe paṭikkhipati, ayam hi ārabba saddo kamme āpattiyam kiriyāya viriye himsāya vikopane ti anekesu atthesu āgato.

Yam kiñci dukkham sambhoti sabbam ārambhapaccayā, ārambhānam nirodhena natthi dukkhassa sambhavo ti. Ettha hi kammam ārambho ti āgataṃ. Ārambho hoti vippatīsārī ca hoti ti ettha āpatti.

Mahāyaññā mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā ti ettha yūpassāpanādikiriyā.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 12.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 13.    <sup>3</sup> yaññussāpanādikiriyā M.

Ārabhatha, nikkhamatha, yuñjatha buddhasāsane ti ettha viriyam.

Samanam Gotamam uddissa pānam ārabhanti ti ettha himsāyam.

Bijagāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti<sup>1</sup> ti ettha chedanabhañjanādinam vikopanam. Idha pana viriyam eva adhippetam. Tena hi viriyārambho ti viriyasaṅkhāto ārambho ti. Viriyam hi ārabhanakavasena ārambho ti vuccati, idam assa sabhāvapadam. Kosajjato nikkhamanavasena nikkamo, param param thānam akkamanavasena parakkamo, uggantvā yāpanavasena<sup>2</sup> uyyāmo, vyāyāmanavasena vāyāmo, ussāhanavasena ussāho, adhimattussāhanavasena ussolhi, thirabhāvatthena thāmo, cittacetasikānam dhāraṇavasena avicchedato vā pavattanavasena kusalasantānam dhārenti ti dhiti.

Aparo nayo: nikkamo c'eso kāmānam panudanāya, parakkamo c'eso bandhanacchedanāya, uyyāmo c'eso oghassa nittharaṇāya, vāyāmo c'eso pāraṅgamanatthena, ussāho c'eso pubbaṅgamanatthena, ussolhi c'esā adhimattatthena, thāmo c'eso palighugghāṭanāya, dhiti c'esā avatthitikāritāyā<sup>3</sup> ti.

Kāmaṃ taco nhārū ca atthi ca avasussatū ti evam pavattikālo asithilaparakkamanavasena asithilaparakkamatā thiraparakkamo dalhīparakkamo ti attho. Yasmā pan' etam viriyam kusalakammakaraṇatthāne chandam na nikkhipati, dhuram na nikkhipati, na otāreti, na vissajjeti, anosakkhitamānasatam āvahati, tasmā anikkhittachandatā anikkhittadhuratā ti vuttam. Yathā pana najjādi ke udakasambhinnaṭthāne dhuravāhagoṇam gaṇhathā ti vadanti so jannunā bhūmim uppīletvā pi dhuram vahati bhūmīyam patitum na deti evam viriyam kusalakammakaraṇatthāne dhuram ukkhipati paggaṇhāti, tasmā dhurasampaggāho ti vuttam.

Paggahalakkhaṇe indattham kāreti ti viriyindriyam,

<sup>1</sup> Brahmajāla I. 1. 10.

<sup>2</sup> yānavasena G. T.

<sup>3</sup> atthitikāriyāya T. G.

kosajje na kampati ti viriyabalam. Yathā va niyyānikakusalavāyāmo ti sammāvāyāmo.

350. Satindriyaniddese<sup>1</sup> saraṇakavasena sati. Idam satiṃ sabbhāvapadam. Punappuna saraṇato anussaraṇavasena arussati, abhimukhaṃ gantvā viya saraṇato paṭisaraṇavasena paṭissati, upasaggavasena vā padam vaḍḍhitamattam etaṃ saraṇakākāro saraṇatā.

Yasmā pana saraṇatā ti tiṇṇaṃ saraṇaṃ pi nāmaṃ, tasmā tam paṭisedhetum puna satigahaṇaṃ kataṃ. Satisaṅkhātā saraṇatā ti ayam h'ettha attho.

Sutapariyattigahaṇadhāraṇabhāvato dhāraṇatā. Anupavisanaṇasāṅkhātena ogāhanatṭhena apilāpanabhāvo apilāpanatā. Yathā hi lābukaṭāhādīni uduke pilavanti na anupavisanti na tathā ārammaṇe sati. Ārammaṇaṃ hi esā anupavisati, tasmā apilāpanatā ti vuttā.

Cirakatacirasabhāsītānaṃ na pammussanaṇabhāvato apammussanatā. Upatṭhānalakkhaṇe indatṭhaṃ kāreti ti satindriyaṃ. Satisaṅkhātam indriyaṃ satindriyaṃ. Pamāde na kampati ti satibalam. Yathā va sati niyyānikasati kusalā sati ti sammāsati.

351. Paññindriyaniddese<sup>2</sup> tassa tassa atthassa pākāṭakaraṇa-saṅkhātena paññāpanatṭhena paññātena tena vā aniccādinā pakārena dhamme jānāti ti paññā. Imassa sabbhāvapadam pajānākāro pajānanā. Aniccādinī vicināti ti vicayo. Pavicayo ti upasaggena padam vaḍḍhitam. Catusaccadhamme vicināti ti dhammavicayo. Aniccādinam sallakkhaṇavasena sallakkhaṇā yeva. Upasagganānattena upalakkhaṇā paccupalakkhaṇā ti vuttā.

Paṇḍitassa bhāvo paṇḍiccaṃ. Kusalassa bhāvo kosalam. Nipunassa bhāvo nepuññaṃ. Aniccādinam vibhavanabhāvavasena vebhavyā. Aniccādinam cintanakavasena cintā. Yassa vā uppajjati tam aniccādilakkhaṇam. Cintāpeti ti cintā. Aniccādinī upaparikkhati ti upaparikkhā. Bhūri ti paṭhaviyā nāmaṃ. Ayam pi saṇhacittatṭhena bhūri viyā ti bhūri, tena vuttam: bhūri vuccati

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 14.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 16, Puggala Paññatti II, 18.

paṭhavi. Tāya paṭhavīsamāya vitthatāya vipulāya paññāya samannāgato ti bhūripaṇño ti.

Api ca paññāyam etam adhivacanam. Bhūri ti bhūte atthe ramati ti bhūri.

Asati viya siluccaye kilese medhati himsati ti medhā. Gahanadhāraṇaṭṭhena vā medhā yass' uppajjati ti tam sattam hitam paṭipattiyam sampayuttadhamme yathāvalakkhaṇapaṭivedho pariṇeti ti pariṇāyikā.

Aniccādivasena dhamme vipassati ti vipassanā. Sammāpakārehi aniccādinī jānāti ti sampajaññam. Uppatha-paṭipanne sindhave vithim āropanattham patodo viya. Uppathe dhāvanakūṭacittam vithim āropanattham vijjati ti patodo viya. Patodo dassanalakkhaṇe indaṭṭham kāreti ti indriyam. Paññāsankhātam indriyam paññidriyam. Avijjāya na kampati ti paññābalaṃ. Kilesacchedanaṭṭhena paññā va sattham paññāsattham. Accuggataṭṭhena paññā va pāsādo paññāpāsādo. Ālokanatṭhena paññā va āloko paññā-āloko. Obhāsanatṭhena paññā va obhāso paññā-obhāso. Pajjotaṭṭhena paññā va pajjoto paññā-pajjoto. Paññāvato hi ekapallaṅkena nisinnassa dasasa-hassi lokadhātu ekālokā ekobhāsā ekapajjotā hoti.

Ten' etaṃ vuttam: Imesu pana tisu padesu ekapadena pi etasmim atthe siddhe yān' etāni cattāro me bhikkhave ālokā katame cattāro? Candāloko suriyāloko agyāloko paññāloko ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ālokā. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnam ālokānam yad idam paññā-āloko.

Tathā cattāro 'me bhikkhave obhāsā — cattāro 'me bhikkhave pajjotā ti sattānam ajjhāsayavasena suttāni desitāni. Tadanurūpen' eva idhā pi desanā katā. Attho hi anekehi ākārehi vibhajjamāno suvibhatto hoti. Aññathā ca añño bhuñjati añño tirati. Kārakatṭhena pana ratidāyakatṭhena ratijanakatṭhena cittikakatṭhena dullabhapaṭubhāvatṭhena atulatṭhena anomasattaparibhogatṭhena paññā va ratanam paññāratanam.

Na tena sattā muyhanti sayam vā ārammaṇe na muyhati ti amoho. Dhammavicayapadam vuttattham eva. Kasmā pan' etaṃ puna vuttan ti? Amohassa mohapaṭi-

pakkhabhāvadīpanattham. Ten' etam dīpeti yvāyaṃ amoho. So na kevalam mohato añño dhammo, mohassa pana paṭipakkho dhammavicayasāṅkhāto amoho nāma idha adhippeto ti. Sammādiṭṭhi yathāvaniyyānikakusala-diṭṭhi.

352. Jīvitindriyaniddese<sup>1</sup> yo tesam arūpinam dhammānam āyū ti tesam sampayuttakānam arūpadhammānam yo āyāpanatṭhena āyu tasmim hi sati arūpadhammā ayanti gacchanti pavattanti, tasmā āyū ti vuccati. Idam assa sabhāvapadam.

Yasmā pan' ete dhammā āyusmim yeva sati tiṭṭhanti, ṭhapenti, yāpenti, iriyanti, vattanti, pāliyaṃ tasmā ṭhiti ti ādini vuttāni. Vacanattho pan' ettha etāya tiṭṭhanti ti ṭhiti, yāpenti ti yāpanā. Tathā yapanā evam bujñhantānam pana vasena purimāpade rassattham kataṃ.

Etāya iriyaṃ ti iriyaṇā, vattanti ti vattanā, pāleṇti ti pālānā, jivanti ti jīvitam, anupālanalakkaṇe indaṭṭham kāreti ti jīvitindriyam.

353. Hiribalaniddese<sup>2</sup> yaṃ tasmim samaye ti yena dhammena tasmim samaye. Liṅgavipallāsaṃ vā katvā yo dhammo tasmim samaye ti pi attho veditaḃbo. Hiriyitabbenā ti upayogathe karaṇavacanam.

Hiriyitabbayuttakam kāyaduṇṇaritādidhammam hiriyati jigucchaṭi ti attho. Pāpakānaṃ ti lāmakānam akusalaṇam dhammānam ti akosalyasambhūtānam dhammānam samāpattiyā ti idam pi upabhogaṭṭhe karaṇavacanam. Tesam dhammānam samāpattim paṭilābhasamaṅgibhāvaṃ hiriyati jigucchaṭi ti attho.

354. Ottappabalaniddese<sup>3</sup> hetatthe karaṇavacanam otta-pitabbayuttakena ottappaṇa hetubhūtena kāyaduṇṇaritādinā vuttappaṇārāya ca samāpattiyā ottappaṇa hetubhūtāya ottappaṇi bhāvayaṭi ti attho.

355. Aloḃhaniddese<sup>4</sup> alubbhanakavasena aloḃho. Na lubbhaṭi ti pi aloḃho. Idam assa sabhāvapadam. Alubbhanā ti alubbhanākāro lobhasamaṅgipuggalo lubbhito nāma. Na lubbhito alubbhito.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 19.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 30,    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 31.    <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 32.



Alubbhitassa bhāvo alubbhitattam. Sārāgapatikkhepato na sārāgo ti asārāgo. Asārājjanā ti asārājjanākāro, asārājjitassa bhāvo asārājjitattam.

Na abhijjhāyati ti anabhijjhā. Alobho kusalamūlam ti alobhasaṅkhātam kusalamūlam. Alobho hi kusalanam dhammanam mūlapaccayaṭṭhena pi kusalamūlam. Kusalaṅ ca tam mūlapaccayaṭṭhena mūlam vā ti kusalamūlam.

Adosaniddese adussanakavasena adoso. Na dussati ti pi adoso. Idam assa sabhāvapadam. Adussanā ti adussanākāro. Adussitassa bhāvo adussitattam.

Vyāpādatikkhepato na vyāpādo ti avyāpādo. Kodhaddukkhapatikkhepato na vyāpajjo ti avyāpajjo. Adosa-saṅkhātam kusalamūlam ti vuttattam eva.

356. Kāyapassaddhiniddesādisu<sup>1</sup> yasmā kāyo ti tayo khandhā adhippetā. Tasmā vedanākhandassā ti ādi vuttam.

Passambhanti etāya te dhammā, vigatadarathā bhavanti samassāsappattā ti passaddhi. Dutiyapadam upasaggavasena vaḍḍhitam. Passambhanā ti passambhanākāro. Dutiyapadam upasaggavasena vaḍḍhitam. Passaddhisamaṅgitā ti paṭippassambhitassa khandhattayassa bhāvo patippassambhitattam. Sabbapadehi pi tiṇṇam khandhānam kilesadarathapaṭippassaddhi eva kathitā. Dutiya-nayena viññāṇakkhandhassa darathapaṭippassaddhi katā.

357. Lahupariṇāmatā<sup>2</sup> ti lahukākāro. Lahupariṇāmatā ti lahupariṇāmo etesam dhammanan ti lahupariṇāmo. Tesam bhāvo lahupariṇāmatā. Sigham sigham parivattanasamatthatā ti vuttam hoti.

Adandhanatā ti garubhāvapaṭikkhepavacanam etam. Abhāriyatā ti attho.

Avitthanatā ti thīnamiddhādikilesabhārassa abhāvena atthaddhatā.

Evam tiṇṇam khandhānam lahukākāro kathito.

358. Dutiya yena viññāṇakkhandhassa<sup>3</sup> lahukākāro kathito.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 40 ff.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 42.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 43.

359. Mudutā<sup>1</sup> ti mudubhāvo. Maddavatā ti maddavam vuccati. Siniddhamaddave mudu, tassa bhāvo maddavatā.

Akakkhalatā ti akakkhalabhāvo, akathinatā ti akathinabhāvo. Idhā pi purimanayena tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ, pacchimanayena viññāpakkhandhassa mudukākāro kathito.

360. Kammanñatā<sup>2</sup> ti kammaśadutā. Kusalakiriya vinyogakkhamatā ti attho. Sesapadadvayaṃ vyañjanavasena vaḍḍhitam. Padadvayena pi hi purimanaye tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ, pacchimanaye viññāpakkhandhassa kamma-niyākāro va kathito.

361. Paḡuññatā<sup>3</sup> ti paḡuṇabhāvo. Anāturatā niggilānatā ti attho. Sesadvayaṃ vyañjanavasena vaḍḍhitam.

Idhā pi purimanayena tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ, pacchimanayena viññāpakkhandhassa niggilānakāro va kathito.

362. Ujjukatā<sup>4</sup> ti ujukabhāvo. Ujuken' ākārena pavatatanatā ti attho. Ujukassa khandhattayassa viññāpakkhandhassa bhāvo ujjukatā.

Ajīmhatā ti gomuttavaṅkabhāvapaṭikkhepo. Avāṅkatā ti candalekhāvaṅkabhāvapaṭikkhepo. A kuṭilatā ti naṅgalakoṭivaṅkabhāvapaṭikkhepo. Yo hi pāpaṃ katvā va 'na karomī ti' bhāsatī so gantvā paccosakkanatāya gomuttavaṅko nāma hoti, yo karonto va 'bhāyāṃ' aham pāpassā ti' bhāsatī so yebhuyyena kuṭilatāya candalekhāvaṅko nāma hoti, yo karonto va kho 'pāpassa na bhāyeyyā ti' bhāsatī senānikuṭilatāya naṅgalakoṭivaṅko nāma hoti. Yassa vā tiṇi pi kammaadvārāni asuddhāni so gomuttavaṅko nāma hoti, yassa yāni kānici dve so candalekhāvaṅko nāma, yassa yaṃ kiñci ekaṃ so naṅgalakoṭivaṅko nāma.

Dīghabhānakā paṇāhu: Ekacco hi bhikkhave paṭhamavaye ekavīsatiyā anesanāsu chasu ca agocaresu carati ayaṃ gomuttavaṅko nāma.

363. Eko paṭhamavaye catupārisuddhisīlam pūreti, lajji kukkuccako sikkhākāmo hoti, majjhimavaye purimasadiso

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 44.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 46 ff.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 48 f.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 50.

ayaṃ candakoṭivaṅko nāma. Eko paṭhamavaye pi majjhimavaye pi catupārisuddhisīlam pūreti lajji kukkuccako sikkhākāmo hoti pacchimavaye purimasadisso ayaṃ naṅgalakoṭivaṅko nāma. Tassa kilesavasena eva vaṅkakassa puggalassa bhāvo jimhatā vaṅkatā kuṭilatā ti vuccati. Tāsam paṭikkhepavasena ajimhatādikā vuttā khandhā ditṭhā nāma desanā katā. Khandhānaṃ hi etā ajimhatādikā no puggalassa ti evaṃ sabbe pi imehi padehi purimanaye tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ, pacchimanaye viññāṇakkhandhassa ti arūpiṇaṃ dhammānaṃ nikkilesatāya ujjukākāro kathito ti vedittabbo.

Idāni yvāyaṃ yevāpanā ti appanāvāro vutto. Tena dhammuddesavāre dassitānaṃ yevāpanakānaṃ yeva saṅkhepato niddeso kato hoti ti.

#### Niddesavāra-kathā niṭṭhita.

364. Etthāvatā pucchāsamayaniddeso dhammuddeso appanā ti uddesavāre catūhi paricchedehi, pucchāsamayāniddeso dhammaniddeso appanā ti niddesavāre catūhi paricchedehi ti aṭṭhapaṇicchedapaṭimaṇḍito dhammavavatthānavāro niṭṭhito hoti.

Idāni tasmim kho pana samaye cattāro khandhā honti ti saṅgahavāro āraddho. So uddesa-niddesa-paṭi-niddesānaṃ vasena tividho hoti.

Tattha tasmim kho pana samaye cattāro khandhā<sup>1</sup> ti evamādiko uddeso. Katame tasmim samaye cattāro khandhā<sup>2</sup> ti ādiko niddeso.

Katamo tasmim samaye vedanākkhandho<sup>3</sup> ti ādiko paṭiniddeso ti vedittabbo.

Tattha uddesavāre cattāro khandhā ti ādayo tevīsati koṭṭhāsā honti. Tesam evaṃ attho vedittabbo.

365. Yasim samaye kāmāvacaram paṭhamam mahākusalacittam uppajjati, ye tasmim samaye cittaṅgavasena uppannā ṭhapetvā yevāpanake pālim ārūhā atirekapaṇṇāsa dhammā te sabbe saṅgāyhamānā rāsattṭhena cattāro khandhā

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 58.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 59.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. 60.

honti,<sup>1</sup> hetthāvuttena āyatanatthēna dve vā āyatanāni<sup>2</sup> honti, sabhāvattthēna suññatattthēna nissattattthēna dve va dhātuyo<sup>3</sup> honti, paccayasāṅkhātena āharaṇattthēna tayo c'ettha dhammā āhārā<sup>4</sup> honti, avasesā no āhārā.

Kim pan' ete aññamaññassa vā tamsamutṭhānarūpassa vā paccayā honti ti no na honti? Ime pana tathā vā honti aññathā vā ti samāne paccaye atirekapaccayā honti, tasmā āhārā ti vuttā. Katham etesu hi phassāhāro yesaṃ dhammānam avasesā cittacetāsikā paccayā honti tesaṃ ca paccayo hoti ti sesā ca vedanā āharati.

Manosañcetanāhāro tesaṃ ca paccayo hoti tayo ca bhavē āharati, viññāṇāhāro tesaṃ ca paccayo hoti paṭisandhināmarūpaṃ ca āharati. Nanu ca so vipāko va, idam pana kusalaviññāṇan ti.

Kim cāpi kusalaviññāṇaṃ? Taṃ sarikkhatāya pana viññāṇāhāro, tena vuttam: upatthambhakatthēna vā ime tayo āhārā ti vuttā. Ime hi sampayuttakadhammānaṃ kabalīṅkārahāro viya rūpakāyassa upatthambhakavasena paccayā honti. Ten' eva vuttam: Arūpino āhārā sampayuttakānaṃ dhammānaṃ tamsamutṭhānānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ āhārapaccayena paccayo ti.

Aparo nayo: Ajjhattikā santi ti yā visesapaccayatā kabalīṅkārahāro ca ime ca tayo dhammā āhārā ti vuttā. Viseso paccayo hi kabalīṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ sattānaṃ rūpakāyassa kabalīṅkāro āhāro nāma kāye vedanāya phasso viññāṇassa ca no sañcetanā nāmarūpassa viññāṇaṃ. Yathāha: Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ayaṃ kāyo āhārattthitiko āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati yathā phassa-paccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā saṅkhārā saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan ti.

366. Adhipatīyatthēna pana atṭh' eva dhammā indriyāni honti na avasesā, tena vuttam: atṭh' indriyāni honti ti.<sup>5</sup>

Upanijjhāyanattthēna pañc' eva dhammā jhānaṅgāni honti, tena vuttam: pañcaṅgikaṃ jhānaṃ hoti ti.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 59—63.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 64—66.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 67—69.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 70—73.

<sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 74—82.

<sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 83—88.

Niyyānatthēna hetatthēna ca pañca dhammā maggaṅgāni honti, tena vuttam: pañcaṅgiko maggo hoti ti.<sup>1</sup>

Kiñcā pi atthaṅgiko ayam maggo, lokiyacitte pana ekakkhaṇe tisso viratiyo na labbhanti. Tasmā pañcaṅgiko ti vutto.

Nanu ca: yathā gatamaggo ti kho bhikkhu ariyass' etam atthaṅgikass' etam atthaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanan ti imasmim sutte yath' eva lokuttaramaggo atthaṅgiko pubbabhāgavipassanāmaggo pi tath' eva atthaṅgiko ti.

Yathāgatamaggavacananena imass' atthassa dīpitattā lokikamaggena pi atthaṅgikena bhavitabban ti? Na bhavitabban. Ayam hi suttantadesanā nāma pariyāyadesanā. Ten'evāha: Pubbe va kho pan' assa kāyakammaṃ vacikkammaṃ ājivo suparisuddho hoti ti. Ayam pana nippariyāyadesanā. Lokiyacittasmim hi tisso viratiyo ekakkhaṇe labbhanti, tasmā pañcaṅgiko va vutto ti.

Akampiyatthēna pana satt' eva dhammā balāni<sup>2</sup> honti, mūlatthēna tayo dhammā hetū,<sup>3</sup> phusanakatthēna eko va dhammo phasso,<sup>4</sup> vedayitatthēna eko va dhammo cittaṃ,<sup>5</sup> rāsattēna dve va, vedayitatthēna ca eko va vedanākkhandho, rāsattēna sañjānanatthēna eko va sañnākkhandho,<sup>6</sup> rāsattēna abhisankaranatthēna eko va saṅkhārakkhandho,<sup>7</sup> rāsattēna cittacittatthēna eko va viññāṇakkhandho<sup>8</sup> vijānanatthēna ceva hetthā vuttam. Ayatanatthēna ca ekam eva manāyatanaṃ,<sup>9</sup> vijānanatthēna adhipatīyatthēna ekam eva manindriyaṃ,<sup>10</sup> vijānanatthēna sabhāvasuññatanissattatthēna eko va dhammo manoviññāṇadhātu<sup>11</sup> nāma hoti, na avasesā tthapetvā pana cittaṃ.

Yathāvuttēna atthēna avasesā sabbe pi dhammā ekam dhammāyatanaṃ<sup>12</sup> eva ekā va dhammadhātu.<sup>13</sup> Ye vā pana tasmim samaye ti iminā pana appanāvāreṇa idhā pi hetthā vuttā yevāpanakā saṅgahitā va yathā ca idha evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 89—94.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 95—102.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 103—106.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 107.

<sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 111.

<sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 112.

<sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 114.

<sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 115.

<sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 116.

<sup>10</sup> Dhs. § 117.

<sup>11</sup> Dhs. § 118.

<sup>12</sup> Dhs. § 119.

<sup>13</sup> Dhs. § 120.

sabbattha, ito param hi etthakam pi na vicārayissāma. Niddesapaṭiniddesavāresu heṭṭhāvuttanayen' eva attho veditabbo.

Saṅgahavāro niṭṭhito.

Koṭṭhāsavāro ti pi etass' eva nāmam.

367. Idāni tasmim kho pana samaye dhammā honti<sup>1</sup> ti suññatavāro āradhho. So uddesaniddesavasena dvidhā va ṭhito.

Tattha uddesavāre dhammā honti ti iminā saddhim catuvisati koṭṭhāsā honti, sabbakoṭṭhāsesu ca cattāro dve tayo ti gaṇaparichedo na vutto. Kasmā? Saṅgahavāre paricchinnattā.

Tattha paricchinnā dhammā yeva hi idhā pi vuttā. Na h'ettha sassato bhāvo attā vā upalabbhati dhammā vā. Ete dhammamattā<sup>2</sup> asārā aparipāyakā ti imissā suññatāya dipanattam vuttā. Tasmā evam ettha attho veditabbo.

Yasmim samaye kāmāvacaram paṭhamam mahākusala-cittam uppajjati tasmim samaye cittaṅgavasena uppannā atirekapaññāsa dhammā sabhāvaṭṭhena dhammā eva honti. Na añño koci satto vā bhāvo vā poso vā puggalo vā hoti ti. Tathā rāsaṭṭhena khandhā va honti ti. Evam purimanayen' eva sabbapadesu atthayojanā veditabbā.

Yasmā pana jhānato aññaṃ jhānaṅgaṃ maggato vā aññaṃ maggaṅgaṃ natthi tasmā idha jhānaṃ hoti, maggo hoti icceva vuttam.

Upanijjhāyanatṭhena hi jhānam eva hetatṭhena maggo va hoti na añño koci satto vā bhāvo vā ti evam sabba-padesu atthayojanā kātabbā. Niddesavāro uttānattho yevā ti.

Suññatavāro niṭṭhito.

Niṭṭhitā ca tihi mahāvārehi maṇḍetvā niddiṭṭhassa paṭhamacittassa atthavaṇṇanā.

368. Idāni dutiyacittādini dassetum katame dhammā<sup>3</sup> ti ādi āradham. Tesu sabbesu pi paṭhamacitte vutta-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 121.

<sup>2</sup> dhammamato G.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 146.

nayen' eva tayo mahāvārā veditabbā. Na kevalaṃ ca vārā eva paṭhamacitte vuttasadisānaṃ sabbapadānaṃ attho pi vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Ito paramhi apubbapada-vaṇṇanaṃ yeva karissāma.

Imasmim tava dutiyacittaniddese sasaṅkhārenā ti idam eva apubbaṃ. Tass' attho saha saṅkhārenā ti sasaṅkhāro. Tena sasaṅkhārena saussāhena sappayogena sa-upāyena sa-paccayagahaṇenā ti attho.

Yena hi ārammaṇādīnaṃ paccayagahaṇena paṭhamacittam uppajjati ten' eva sappayogena sa-upāyena idam uppajjati tass'eva uppatti veditabbā.

Idh' ekacco bhikkhu vihārapaccante vasamāno cetiyaṅgaṇasammajjanavelāya vā therūpaṭṭhānavelāya vā pattāya dhammasavanadivase vā sampatte 'mayhaṃ gantvā paccāgacchato atidūraṃ bhavissati, na gamissāmī ti' cintetvā puna cintesi 'bhikkhussa nāma cetiyaṅgaṇaṃ vā therūpaṭṭhānaṃ vā dhammasavanaṃ vā āgantum asārūpaṃ, gamissāmā ti' gacchati tass' eva attano va payogena parena vā vattādīnaṃ akaraṇe ādīnaṃ karaṇe ca ānisamsaṃ dassetvā ovadiyamānassa niggahavasen' eva vā 'ehi idam karoḥi ti' kāriyamānassa uppannaṃ kusalacittam sasaṅkhārena paccayagahaṇena uppannaṃ nāma hoti ti.

Dutiyacittam niṭṭhitam.

369. Tatiye citte<sup>1</sup> nāṇena vippayuttan ti nāṇavippayuttam. Idam pi hi ārammaṇe haṭṭhapahaṭṭham hoti, paricchin-danañānaṃ pan' ettha na hoti, tasmā idam daharakumārakānaṃ bhikkhum disvā ayaṃ thero mayhan ti vandanakāle ten' eva nayena cetiyavandanadhammasavanakālādisu ca uppajjati ti veditabbam. Pāliyaṃ pan' ettha sattasu thānesu paññaṃ pariāyati. Sesam pākatikam evā ti.

Tatiyaṃ cittam.

370. Catutthacitte<sup>2</sup> pi es'eva nayo. Idam pana sasaṅkhārenā ti vacanato yadā mātāpitāro daharakumāre sise gahetvā cetiyādīni vandāpentī te ca anattikā samānā pi haṭṭhapahaṭṭhā vandanti evarūpe kāle labbhati ti veditabbam.

371. Pañcame<sup>3</sup> upekkhāsahagataṃ ti upekkhāvedanāya

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 147.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 148, 149.    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 150—155.

sampayuttam. Idam hi ārammaṇe majjhattam hoti paricchindanakam nāṇam p'ettha hoti yeva. Pāliyam pan' ettha jhānapaṇcake upekkhā hoti indriyatthake upekkhindriyam<sup>1</sup> hoti ti vatvā sabbesam pi vedanāpadānam niddese sātāsātasukhadukkhapaṭikkhepavasena desanam katvā adukkhamasukhā vedanā kathitā.

Tassā majjhattalakkhaṇe indattham kāraṇavasena upekkhindriyabhāvo veditabbo. Idam paṭipāṭiyā ca ekasmiṃ thāne pīti parihīnā. Tasmā cittaṅgavasena pālim ārūhā pañcapaṇṇās' eva dhammā honti. Tesam vasena sabba-kotthāsesu sabbavāsesu ca vinicchayo veditabbo. Chatthasattamatthamāni dutiyatatiyacatutthesu vuttanayena veditabbāni.

372. Kevalam hi imesu vedanāparivattanam eva pītiparihānaṃ ca hoti. Sesam saddhim uppattinayena tādisam eva. Karuṇāmuditāparikkammakāle pi hi imesam uppatti Mahāatthakathāyam anuññatā. Eva imāni atthā kāmāvacarakusalacittāni nāma. Tāni sabbāni pi dasahi puñṇakiriya-vatthūhi dipetabbāni. Katham? Dānamayam puñṇakiriya-vatthu silamayam bhāvanāmayam apacitisahagataṃ veyyāvaccasahagataṃ pattānuppadānam abbhanumodanam desanāmayam savanamayam dīṭṭhijjukammam puñṇakiriya-vatthū ti. Imāni hi dasa puñṇakiriya-vatthūni nāma.<sup>2</sup>

Tattha dānam eva dānamayam puñṇakiriya ca. Sā tesam tesam ānisamsānam vatthu cā ti puñṇakiriya-vatthu. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo. Tattha cīvarādisu catusu paccayesu rūpādisu vā chasu ārammaṇesu annādisu vā dasasu dānavatthusu tan tam dentassa tesam uppādanato paṭṭhāya pubbabhāge pariccāgakāle pacchā somanassacittena anussaraṇakāle cā ti tisu kālesu pavattā cetanā dānamayam puñṇakiriya-vatthu nāma.

Pañcasīlam samādiyantassa pabbajjissāmi ti vihāram gacchantassa pabbajantassa manoratham matthakam pāpetvā pabbajito va tamhi sādhu suṭṭhū ti āvajjantassa pātimokkham samvarantassa cīvarādayo paccaye paccavekkhantassa āpāthagatesu rūpādisu cakkhudvārādmi sam-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 194.

<sup>2</sup> Mahāvvyutpatti 93.



varantassa ājivam sodhentassa pavattā cetanā silamayam puññakiriyavattthu.

Paṭisambhidāya vuttena vipassanāmaggena cakkhum aniccato dukkhato anattato bhāventassa — pe — manam — pe — rūpe — pe — dhamme cakkhuviññānam — pe — manoviññānam cakkhusamphassajam — pe — manosamphasajam vedanam rūpasaññam — pe — jarāmarañam aniccato dukkhato anattato bhāventassa pavattā cetanā aṭṭhatisāya vā ārammaṇesu appanam appattā sabbā pi cetanābhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavattthu nāma.

Mahallakam pana disvā paccuggamanam pattacivarapāṭiggahaṇam abhivācaggasampadānādivasena apacitisahagatam veditabbam.

Buddhatarānam vattapaṭivattakaraṇavasena gāmam piṇḍāya pavitṭham bhikkhum disvā pattam gahetvā gāme bhikkham samādapetvā upasamharaṇavasena ‘gaccha bhikkhu. tam pattam āharā ti’ sutvā vegena gantvā pattaharaṇādivasena ca kāyaveyyāvaṭīkakāle veyyāvaccasahagatam veditabbam.

Dānam datvā gandhādīhi pūjam katvā asukassa nāma patti hotū ti vā sabbasattānam hotū ti vā pattim dadato pattānuppadānam veditabbam.

Kim pan’ evam pattim dadato puññakkhaya hoti ti? Na hoti. Yathā pana ekam padīpam jāletvā tato dipasahassam jālentassa paṭhamadīpo khīno ti na vattabbo, purimālokena pana saddhim pacchimāloko ekato hutvā atimahā hoti, evam evam pattim dadato parihāni nāma n’atthi, vaḍḍhi yeva pana hoti ti veditabbā. Parehi dinnāya pattiya vā aññāya vā puññakiriyāya sādhu suṭṭhū ti anumodanavasena abbh anumodanam veditabam.

Eko evam dhammakathiko ti mam jānissanti ti icchāya thatvā lābhagaruko hutvā deseti tam na mahapphalam eko attano paṇaṇam dhammam apaccasimsamāno vimuttāyatanasīsenā paresam deseti idam desanāmayam puññakiriyavattthu.

Eko supanto iti mam sabbe jānissanti ti supāti tam na mahapphalam eko evam me mahapphalam bhavissati ti hitapharaṇena muducittena dhammam supāti idam savanamāyam puññakiriyavattthu nāma.

Dit̐ṭhim ujum karontassa dit̐ṭhi-ujjukammam puñña-kiriyavattu nāma.

Dīghabhāṇakā panāhu: Dit̐ṭhujjukammam sabbesaṃ niya-manalakkhaṇam. Yaṃ kiñci puññaṃ karontassa hi dit̐ṭhiyā ujukabhāven' eva mahapphalam hoti ti.

373. Etesu pana puññakiriyavatthusu dānamayaṃ nāma 'dānaṃ dassāmi ti' cintentassa uppajjati, dānaṃ dadato uppajjati, 'dinnam me ti' paccavekkhantassa uppajjati. Evam pubbacetanā muñcanacetanā ti tisso pi cetanā ekato katvā dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattu nāma hoti.

Sīlamayaṃ pi 'sīlam pūressāmi ti' cintentassa uppajjati ti, sīlapūraṇakāle uppajjati, 'pūritam me ti' paccavekkhantassa uppajjati ti tā sabbā pi ekato katvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattu nāma hoti — pe —. Dit̐ṭhujjukammam pi 'dit̐ṭhim ujukam karissāmi ti' cintentassa uppajjati, dit̐ṭhim ujum karontassa uppajjati, 'dit̐ṭhi me ujukā kata ti' paccavekkhantassa uppajjati. Tā sabbā pi ekato katvā dit̐ṭhujjukammapuññakiriyavattu nāma hoti.

Sutte pana tīni yeva puññakiriyavattūni āgatāni. Tesu itaresaṃ pi saṅgaho veditabbo. Apacitiveyyāvaccāni hi sīlamaye saṅgaham gacchanti.

Pattānuppadāna-abbhanumodanāni dānamaye, desanā-savanadit̐ṭhujjukammāni bhāvanāmaye, ye pana dit̐ṭhujjukammam bhāvanāmaye sabbesaṃ niyamanalakkhaṇam ti vadanti. Tesam taṃ tisu pi saṅgaham gacchati evam etāni saṅkhepato tīni hutvā vitthārato dasa honti. Tesu 'dānaṃ dassāmi ti' cinto aṭṭhannaṃ kāmāvacarakusala-cittānam aññataren' eva cinteti, dadamāno pi tesam yeva aññatarena deti, 'dānaṃ me dinnam ti' paccavekkhanto pi tesam yeva aññatarena paccavekkhati. 'Sīlam pūressāmi ti' cinto pi tesam yeva aññatarena cinteti, sīlam pūrento pi tesam yeva aññatarena pūreti, 'sīlam me pūritam ti' paccavekkhanto pi tesam yeva aññatarena paccavekkhati.

'Bhāvanam bhāvessāmi ti' cinto tesam yeva aññatarena cinteti, bhāvento pi tesam yeva aññatarena bhāveti, 'bhāvanā me bhavitā ti' paccavekkhanto pi tesam yeva aññatarena paccavekkhati.

‘Jeṭṭhāpacitikammaṃ karissāmi ti’ cinto pi tesam yeva aññatarena cinteti, karonto pi tesam yeva aññatarena karoti, ‘katam me ti’ paccavekkhanto pi tesam yeva aññatarena paccavekkhati.

‘Kāyaveyyāvaṭīkammaṃ karissāmi ti’ cinto pi karonto pi, ‘katam me ti’ paccavekkhanto pi tesam yeva aññatarena paccavekkhati.

‘Pattiṃ dassāmi ti’ cinto pi ‘dinnam me ti’ paccavekkhanto ‘pattiṃ vā sesakusalam vā anumodissāmi ti’ cinto pi tasmim yeva aññatarena cinteti, anumodento pi tasmim yeva aññatarena anumodati ‘anumoditam me ti’ paccavekkhanto pi tesam yeva aññatarena paccavekkhati.

‘Dhammaṃ desissāmi ti’ cinto tesam yeva aññatarena cinteti, desento tesam yeva aññatarena deseti, ‘desito me ti’ paccavekkhanto tesam yeva aññatarena paccavekkhati.

‘Dhammaṃ soṇissāmi ti’ cinto pi tesam yeva aññatarena cinteti, suṇanto pi tesam yeva aññatarena suṇāti, ‘suto me ti’ paccavekkhanto tesam yeva aññatarena paccavekkhati.

‘Diṭṭhiṃ ujum karissāmi ti’ cinto pi tesam yeva aññatarena cinteti, ujum karonto pana catuttham nāṇam sampayuttānam aññatarena karoti, ‘diṭṭhi me ujukā katā ti’ paccavekkhanto aṭṭhannam aññatarena paccavekkhati.

374. Imasmim thāne cattāri anantāni nāma gahitāni. Cattāri hi anantāni: Ākāso ananto, cakkavālāni anantāni, sattakāyo ananto, buddhañāṇam anantaṃ. Ākāsa hi puratthimadisāya vā pacchimuttaradakkhipāsu vā ettakāni vā yojanasatāni ettakāni vā yojanasahassāni ettakāni vā yojanasatasahassāni ti paricchedo natthi.

Sinerumattam pi ayokūṭam paṭhavi dvidhā katvā heṭṭhākhittam sassate va no patiṭṭham labhetha, evam ākāsam anantaṃ nāma. Cakkavālānam pi satehi vā sahassehi vā paricchedo natthi. Sace pi hi Akaniṭṭhabbhavane nibbattā dalhadhammadhanuggahassa lahukena asanena tiriyaṃ tālacchāyaṃ atikkamanamattena kālena ca cakkavālasatasa-hassasamatikkamanasamatthena javena samannāgatā cattāro

mahābrahmāno cakkavālapariyantam passissāmī ti tena javena dhāveyyum, cakkavālapariyantam adisvā va parinibbāyeyyum evaṃ cakkavālāni anantāni nāma.

Ettakesu pana cakkavālesu udakatthakathalatthakasattānam pamāṇaṃ natthi, evaṃ sattakāyo ananto nāma. Tato pi buddhañāṇaṃ anantaṃ eva. Evaṃ aparimāṇesu chakkavālesu aparimāṇaṃ sattānaṃ kāmāvacarasomanassasahagatañāṇasampayutta-asāṅkhārikakusalacittāni ekassa bahūni uppajjanti bahūnaṃ pi bahūni uppajjanti, tāni sabbāni pi kāmāvacaraṭṭhena somanassasahagataṭṭhena ñāṇasampayuttaṭṭhena asāṅkhārikaṭṭhena ekattaṃ gacchathā ti ekavaso-manassasahagatan tihetukasāṅkhārikamahācittaṃ hoti tathā sasaṅkhārikamahācittaṃ — pe — tathā upekkhāsahagatañāṇavippayutta-duhetukasasaṅkhārika-cittaṃ ti evaṃ sabbāni pi aparimāṇesu cakkavālesu aparimāṇaṃ sattānaṃ uppajjamānāni kāmāvacarakusalacittāni sammāsambuddho mahātulāya tulayamāno viya kumbhe pakkhipitvā minamāno viya sabbaññutañāṇena paricchinditvā atṭh' ev' etāni ti sarikkhatṭhena atṭh' eva koṭṭhāse katvā dassesi.

375. Puna imasmim̐ thāne chabbidhena puññāyūhanaṃ nāma gahitaṃ. Puññaṃ hi atthi sayamkāraṃ, atthi paraṃkāraṃ, atthi sāhatthikaṃ, atthi ānattikaṃ, atthi sampajānakataṃ, atthi asampajānakataṃ. Taṃ tattha attano dhammatāya kataṃ sayamkāraṃ nāma, paraṃ karontaṃ disvā kataṃ paraṃkāraṃ nāma.

Sahatthena kataṃ sāhatthikaṃ nāma. Ānāpetvā kārītaṃ ānattikaṃ nāma. Kammañ ca phalañ ca saddahitvā kataṃ sampajānakataṃ nāma, kammam pi phalam pi ajānitvā kataṃ asampajānaṃ kataṃ nāma.

Tesu sayamkāraṃ karonto pi sahatthena karonto pi ānāpetvā karonto pi imesaṃ atṭhannaṃ kusala-cittānaṃ aṇṇataren' eva karoti. Sampajānakaraṇaṃ pana catūhi ñāṇasampayuttehi hoti, asampajānakaraṇaṃ catūhi ñāṇavippayuttehi.

Aparā pi imasmim̐ thāne catasso dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo gahitā: Paccayānaṃ dhammikatā cetanāmahattaṃ vatthu-sampatti guṇāṭirekatā ti.

Tattha dhammena samena uppannā paccayā dhammikā nāma.

Saddahitvā okappetvā dadato pana cetanāmahattam nāma hoti. Khīṇāsavabhāvo vatthusampatti nāma, khīṇāsavass' eva nirodho vuṭṭhitabhāvo guṇātirekatā nāma. Imāni cattāri samodhānetvā dātum sakkontassa kāmāvacarakusalacittam imasmim yev' attabhāve vipākam deti Puṇṇakasetṭhi Kākavaliya - Sumanāmalākārādinam viya.<sup>1</sup>

376. Saṅkhepato pana sabbam pi kāmāvacarakusalacittam cittan ti karitvā cittavicittatṭhena ekam eva hoti, vedanāvasena somanassasahagatam upekkhāsahagatam ti duvidham hoti, nāṇavibhattidesanāvasena catubbidham hoti, somanassasahagatañāṇasampayuttam asaṅkhārikamahācittam upekkhāsahagatañāṇasampayuttam asaṅkhārikamahācittam. Candanasampayuttatṭhena asaṅkhārikatṭhena ca ekam eva hoti, tathā nāṇasampayutta - sasaṅkhārikam nāṇavippayutta - asaṅkhārikam nāṇavippayutta - sasaṅkhārikam cā ti evam nāṇavibhatti - desanāvasena. Catubbidhe pan' etasmim asaṅkhārasasaṅkhāravibhattito cattāri asaṅkhārikāni sasaṅkhārikāni ti atṭh' eva kusala-cittāni honti. Tāni yathāvato natvā bhagavā sabbaññu gaṇīvaro muni-setṭho ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vicarati vibhajati uttānikaroti ti.

Atthasāliniyā Dhammasaṅgahaṭṭhakathāya kāmāvacarakusalaniddeso samatto.

377. Idāni rūpāvacarakusalam dassetum katame dhammā kusalā ti<sup>2</sup> ādi āraddham. Tattha rūpūpapattiyaṃ maggam bhāveti ti. Rūpam vuccati rūpabhavo. Upapatti ti nibbatti jāti saṅjāti. Maggo ti upāyo. Vacanattho pan' ettha tam upapattim maggati gavesati janeti nipphādeti ti maggo.

Idam vuttam hoti: Yena maggena rūpabhavo upapatti hoti nibbatti jāti saṅjāti tam maggam bhāveti ti. Kim pan' etena niyamato rūpabhavo upapatti hoti? Na hoti. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha, samāhito yathābhūtam jānāti passati ti. Evam vuttena hi nibbedhabhāgiyena rūpabhavā-tikkamo pi hoti. Rūpūpapattiyaṃ pana ito añño maggo

<sup>1</sup> Dh. p. 230 f.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 160. Comp. Mahāvīyutp. 67.

nāma natthi. Tena vuttam: rūpūpapattiyā maggam bhāveti ti.

Atthato cāyam maggo nāma cetanā pi hoti cetanāsampayuttadhammā pi tadubhayam pi nirayaṃ cāham, Sāriputta, jānāmi nirayagāmiṃ ca maggan ti hi ettha cetanāmaggo nāma.

Saddhāhiriyaṃ kusalaṃ ca dānaṃ |  
dhammā ete sappurisaṇuyātā ||  
Etaṃ hi maggaṃ duvidhaṃ vadanti |  
etena hi gacchati devalokaṃ. ||

Ettha cetanāsampayuttadhammā maggo nāma. Ayam bhikkhave maggo, ayam paṭipadā ti saṅkhārūpapatti. Suttādisu cetanā pi cetanāsampayuttadhammā pi maggo nāma. Imasmim pana ṭhāne jhānan ti vacanato cetanāsampayuttā adhippetā.

Yasmā pana jhānacetanā paṭisandhim ākaḍḍhati tasmā cetanā pi cetanāsampayuttadhammā pi vadḍhanti yeva.

378. Bhāveti ti janeti uppādeti vadḍheti. Ayam tāva idha bhāvanāya attho. Aññattha pana upasaggavasena sambhāvanā paribhāvanā vibhāvanā ti. Evam aññathā pi attho hoti.

Tattha idh' Udāyi mama sāvakā adhisile sambhāventi. Silavā samano Gotamo paramena silakkhandhena samannāgato ti. ayam sambhāvanā nāma okappanā ti attho.

Sīlāparibhāvito samādhimahapphalo hoti mahānisamso, samādhiparibhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññāparibhāvitam cittaṃ sammā devo āsavehi vimuccati ti ayam paribhāvanā nāma vāsanā ti attho.

Idha rūpaṃ vibhāvehi saññaṃ saṅkhāre viññānaṃ vibhāvehi ti ayam vibhāvanā nāma antaradhāpanā ti attho.

Puna ca param Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānam paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāventi ti ayam pana uppādanavādḍhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā nāma. Imasmim pi ṭhāne ayam eva adhippetā. Tena vuttam: bhāveti ti janeti uppādeti vadḍheti ti. Kasmā pan' ettha yathā kāmāvacarakusalacittaniddese dhammapubbaṅgamā va desanā katā tathā akatvā puggalapubbaṅ-

gamā katā ti? Paṭipadāya sādhetabbato, idaṃ hi catusu paṭipadāsu aññatarāya sādhetabbam.

Na kāmāvacaram viya vinā paṭipadāya uppajjati paṭipadā ca nām' esā paṭipannake sati hoti ti ekam attham dassetum puggalapubbaṅgamam desanam karonto rūpūpapattiyā maggam bhāveti ti āha.

379. Vivicc' eva kāmehi ti viviccitvā vinā hutvā apakkamitvā. Yo pañāyam ettha evakāro so niyamattho ti veditabbo. Yasmā va niyamattho tasmā tasmim paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharāṇasamaye avijjamānānam pi kāmānam tassa paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭipakkhabhāvam kāmāpariccāgen' eva c'assa adhigamam dīpeti. Katham? Vivicc' eva kāmehi. Evaṃ hi niyame kayirāmaṇe idaṃ paññāyati. Nūnam assa jhānassa kāmā paṭipakkhabhūta yesu sati idaṃ na pavattati andhakāre sati padīpobhāso viya tesam pariccāgen' eva c'assa adhigamo hoti orimatīrapariccāgena pārimatīrass' eva tasmā niyamam karoti ti.

Tattha siyā: Kasmā pan' esa pubbapadesv eva vutto na uttarapade? Kim akusalehi dhammehi aviviccā pi jhānam upasampajja vihareyyā ti? Na kho pan' etam evaṃ daṭṭhabbam, taṃ nissaraṇato hi pubbapade esa vutto. Kāmadhātusamatikkamanato hi kāmarāgapaṭipakkhato ca idaṃ jhānam kāmānam eva nissaraṇam.

Yathāha: 'Kāmānam etaṃ nissaraṇam yad idaṃ nekkhamman ti'. Uttarapade pi pana yathā idh'eva bhikkhave samaṇo idha dutiyo samaṇo ti ettha evakāro ānetvā vuccati evaṃ vattabbo. Na hi sakkā ito aññehi pi nīvaraṇasaṅkhātehi akusalehi dhammehi avivicca jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Tasmā vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi ti evaṃ padadvaye pi esa daṭṭhabbo.

Padadvaye pi ca kiñcā pi viviccā ti iminā sādharāṇavacanena tadaṅgavivekādayo kāyavivekādayo ca sabbe pi vivekā saṅgaham gacchanti. Tathā pi kāyaviveko cittaviveko vikkhambhanaviveko ti idha daṭṭhabbā.

380. Kāmehi ti. Iminā pana padena ye ca niddese katame vatthukāmā manāpiyā rūpā ti ādinā nayena vatthukāmā vuttā. Ye ca tatth' eva Vibhaṅge chando kāmo

rāgo kāmo chandarāgo kāmo saṅkapparāgo kāmo ime vuccanti kāmā ti. Evaṃ kilesakāmā vuttā te sabbe pi saṅgahitā icc'eva datṭhabbā.

Evaṃ hi sati vivicc' eva kāmehi ti vatthukāmehi pi vivicc' evā ti attho yujjati. Tena kāyaviveko vutto hoti.

381. Vivicca akusalehi dhammehi ti kilesakāmehi sabbākusalehi vā viviccā ti attho yujjati. Tena cittaviveko vutto hoti.

Purimena c'ettha vatthukāmehi vivekavacanato eva kāma-sukhapariggaho vibhāvito hoti. Evaṃ vatthukāmakilesakā-mavivekavacanato evaṇ ca etesam paṭhamena saṅkilesa-vatthuppahānaṃ, dutiyena saṅkilesappahānaṃ, paṭhamena lolabhāvassa hetupariccāgo, dutiyena bālabhāvassa paṭha-mena ca payogasuddhi, dutiyena āsayaposaṇaṃ vibhāvitaṃ hoti ti pi nātabbam.

Esa tāva nayo kāmehi ti ettha vatthukāmesu vatthukā-mapakkhe, kilesakāmapakkhe pana chando ti ca rāgo ti ca evamādihi anekabhedo kāmacchando yeva kāmo ti adhip-peto. Yo ca akusalapariyāpanno pi samāno tattha katamo kāmacchando kāmo ti ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge jhānapaṭi-pakkhato visum vutto kilesakāmattā vā purimapade vutto.

Akusalapariyāpannattā dutiyāpade anekabhedato v'assa kāmato ti avatvā kāmehi vuttaṃ aññesam pi ca dhammā-naṃ akusalabhāve vijjamāne tattha katame akuṣalā dhammā kāmacchando ti ādinā nayena Vibhaṅge upari jhānaṅga-paccanika-paṭipakkha-bhāvadassanato nīvaraṇān'eva vut-tāni. Nīvaraṇāni hi jhānaṅgapaccanikāni, tesam jhānaṅgān eva paṭipakkhāni viddhamsaṇakāni vighātakāni ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Tathā hi samādihi kāmacchandassa paṭipakkho, pīti vyā-pādassa, vitakko thīnamiddhassa, sukham uddhaccaku-kuccassa, vicāro vicikicchāyā ti peṭake vuttaṃ.

382. Evaṃ ettha vivicc' eva kāmehi ti iminā kāmac-chandassa vikkhambhanaviveko vutto hoti, vivicca aku-salehi dhammehi ti iminā pañcannam pi nīvaraṇānaṃ, agahitagahaṇena pana paṭhamena kāmacchandassa, duti-yena sesanīvaraṇānaṃ. Tathā paṭhamena tīsu akusalāmūlesu pañcakāmaguṇabhedavisayassa lobhassa, dutiyena āghāta-



vatthubhedādivisayānaṃ dosamohānaṃ oghādisu vā dhammesu, paṭhamena kāmena kāmoghakāmayogakāmāsavakā-mupadāna-abhiijhā-kāyaganthakāmarāgasaññojanānaṃ, dutiyena avasesa - oghayogāsava - upādānaganthasaññojanānaṃ, paṭhamena taṇhāya taṃsampayuttakānaṃ ca dutiyena avijjāya taṃsampayuttakānaṃ ca. Api ca paṭhamena lobhasampayutta - aṭṭha - cittuppādānaṃ, dutiyena sesānaṃ catunnaṃ akusala-cittuppādānaṃ vikkhambhanaviveko vutto hoti ti veditabbo.

Ayaṃ tāva vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi ti ettha atthappakāsanā. Ettāvata ca paṭhamassa jhānassa pahānaṅgaṃ dassetvā idāni sampayogaṅgaṃ dassetuṃ savitakkam savicāraṃ ti ādi vuttam.

Tattha hetthāvuttalakḥhanādivibhāgena appanāsampayogato rūpāvacarabhāvaṃ pāttena vitakkena c'eva vicārena ca saha vattati rukkho viya pupphena ca phalena cā ti idaṃ jhānaṃ savitakkam savicāraṃ ti vuccati. Vibhaṅge pana iminā ca vitakkena iminā ca vicārena upeto hoti samupeto ti ādinā nayena puggalādhitthānā desanā katā. Attho pana tatrā pi evam eva daṭṭhabbo.

383. Vivekajan ti. Ettha vivitti viveko nīvaraṇavivigamo ti attho. Vivitto ti vā viveko, nīvaraṇavivitto jhānasampayuttadhammarāsi ti attho. Tasmā vivekā tasmim vā viveke jātan ti vivekajaṃ.

384. Pītisukhan ti. Ettha pītisukhā ti hetthā pakāsitān' eva tesu vuttappakārāya pañcavidhāya pītiyā appanāsamādhissa mūlaṃ hutvā vadḍhamānā samādhisampayogaṃ gatā pharaṇapīti. Ayaṃ imasmim atthe adhippetā pīti iti. Ayaṃ ca pīti idaṃ ca sukham assa jhānassa asmim vā jhāne atthi ti idaṃ jhānaṃ pītisukhaṃ ti vuccati.

Atthavā pīti ca sukhaṃ ca pītisukhaṃ. Dhammavinaya-dayo viya vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ assa jhānassa asmim vā jhāne atthi ti evam pi vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ yath'eva hi jhānaṃ evam pītisukhaṃ p'ettha vivekajaṃ eva hoti taṃ c'assa atthi. Tasmā ekapaden' eva vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ ti vattum yujjati. Vibhaṅge pana idaṃ pana sukhaṃ imāya pītiyā saha gatan ti ādinā na vuttam. Attho pana tatthā pi evam eva daṭṭhabbo.

385. Paṭhamam jhānam ti. Ettha gaṇanānupubbata. Paṭhamam uppannaṃ ti pi paṭhamam, paṭhamam samāpajjitabbam ti pi paṭhamam. Idam pana na ekantalakkhaṇam. Cīṇavāsibhāvo hi aṭṭha samāpattilābhi ādito paṭṭhāya matthakam pāpento pi samāpajjitum sakkoti. Matthakato paṭṭhāya ādim pāpento pi samāpajjitum sakkoti, antaranāra okkamanto pi sakkoti. Evam pubbupattiyatṭhena pana paṭhamam nāma hoti jhānaṃ ti. Duvīdham jhānam ārammaṇupanijjhānaṃ ca lakkhaṇupanijjhānaṃ ca.

Tattha aṭṭhasamāpatti-paṭhavīkaṣiṇādiārammaṇam upanijjhāyati ti ārammaṇupanijjhānaṃ ti saṅkhaṅgatā vipassanā. Maggaṭṭhāni pana lakkhaṇupanijjhānaṃ nāma.

Tattha vipassanā aniccādilakkhaṇassa upanijjhāyanato lakkhaṇupanijjhānaṃ vipassanāya katakiccassa magge ijjhānato maggo, lakkhaṇupanijjhānaphalaṃ pana nirodhasaccam. Tattha lakkhaṇam upanijjhāyati ti lakkhaṇupanijjhānam.

Tesu imasmim atthe ārammaṇupanijjhānam adhippetam. Kasmā? Ārammaṇupanijjhānato paccanīkajjhāpanato vā jhānaṃ ti veditaṃ.

386. Upasampajjā ti upagantvā pāpunitvā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Upasampādayitvā vā nipphādetvā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Vibhaṅge pana upasampajjā ti paṭhamassa jhānassa lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti phassanā sacchikiriyā upasampadā ti vuttaṃ. Tassā pi evam attho datṭhabbo.

387. Viharati ti tadanurūpena iriyāpathavihārena itivuttappakārajhānasamaṅgī hutvā attabhāvassa iriyaṇam vuttim pālaṇam yāpaṇam cāraṇam viharāṇam abhinippādeti. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Vibhaṅge: Viharati ti iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti carati viharati, tena vuccati viharati ti.

388. Paṭhavīkaṣiṇam ti. Ettha paṭhavīmaṇḍalam pi sakalatṭhena paṭhavīkaṣiṇaṃ ti vuccati. Taṃ nissāya paṭiladdhanimittam pi paṭhavīkaṣiṇam nimitta paṭiladdhajhānam pi. Tattha imasmim atthe paṭhavīkaṣiṇam ti veditaṃ.

Paṭhavīkaṣiṇam ti saṅkhātaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati ti ayaṃ h'ettha saṅkhepattho. Imasmim

pana paṭhavikasīṇe parikkammaṃ katvā catukkapañcakajjhānāni nibbattetvā jhānapadaṭṭhānaṃ vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pattukāmena kulaputtēna kiṃ kattabban ti? Ādito tāva paṭimokkhasaṃvara-indriyasaṃvara-ājīva-pārisuddhi-paccaya-sannissitasāṅkhātāni cattāri silāni visodhetvā supārisuddhasīle paṭiṭṭhitena yvassa āvāsādisu dasasu palibodhesu palibodho atthi tam upacchinditvā kammaṭṭhāna-dāyakaṃ kalyāṇamittaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pāli-āgatesu aṭṭha-tiṃsāya kammaṭṭhānesu attano cariyānukulaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ upaparikkhantena sac'assa idam paṭhavikasaṇaṃ anukulaṃ hoti.

Idam eva kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahe tvā na bhāvanāya anurūpaṃ vihāraṃ pahāya anurūpe viharantena khuddakapalibodhūpacchedaṃ katvā kaṣiṇaparikkammanimittānurakkhaṇa-satta-asappāya-parivajjasattasappāyasevana-dasavidha-appanākosallappabhedāṃ sabbāṃ bhāvanāvidhānaṃ aparihāpentena jhānādhigamaṭṭhāya paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana Visuddhimagge vuttanayena veditabbo.

Yathā c'ettha evam ito paresu pi. Sabbakammaṭṭhānānaṃ hi bhāvanāvidhānaṃ sabbāṃ aṭṭhakathānayaṇa gahe tvā Visuddhimagge vitthāritaṃ. Kiṃ tena tattha tattha puna vuttenā ti? Na nam puna vitthārayāma, pāliya pana heṭṭhā anāgataṃ atthaṃ aparihāpetvā nirantaram anupadavaṇṇaṃ nam eva karissāma.

389. Tasmim samaye ti tasmim paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāṇasamaye. Phasso hoti — pe — avikkhepo hoti ti ime kāmāvacara paṭhamakusalacitte vuttapakārā va padapaṭipāṭiyā chapannaṃsa dhammā honti. Kevalaṃ hi kāmāvacarā ime bhummantaravasena mahaggaṭā rūpāvacarā ti ayam ettha viseso. Sesam tādisam eva. Yevāpanakā pan' ettha chandādayo cattāro va labbhanti.

Koṭṭhāsavāra-suññatavārā pakatikā evā ti.

Paṭhamam.

390. Dutiyajjhānaniddese<sup>1</sup> vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpa-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 161. Mahāvīyutp. 67. Visuddhimagga 95.

samā ti vitakkassa ca vicārassa cā ti imesaṃ dvinnam vūpasamā samatikkamā dutiyajjhānakkhaṇe apātubhāvā ti vuttam hoti. Tattha kiñcā pi dutiyajjhāne sabbe pi paṭhamajjhānadharmā na santi, aññe yeva hi paṭhamajjhāne phassādayo aññe idha olārikassa aṅgassa samatikkamā paṭhamajjhānato paresaṃ dutiyajjhānādīnam adhi-gamo hoti ti dīpanattham vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpa-samā ti evaṃ vuttan ti veditabham.

391. Ajjhattan ti idha niyakajjhattam adhippetam. Vibhaṅge pana ajjhattam paccattan ti ettakam eva vuttam. Yasmā niyakajjhattam adhippetam tasmā attano jātam attasantāne nibbattan ti ayam ettha attho.

392. Sampasādanan ti. Sampasādanam vuccati sad-dhā sampasādanayogato jhānam pi sampasādanam nilavaṇṇayogato nilaṃ vattham viya. Yasmā vā taṃ jhānam sampasādanasamannāgatattā vitakkavicārakkhobhavūpa-samanena ca ceto sampasādayati tasmā pi sampasādanan ti vuttam.

Imasmiṃ ca atthavikappe sampasādanam cetaso ti evam padasambandho veditabbo.

393. Purimasmim pana atthavikappe cetaso ti etam eko-dibhāvena saddhim yojetabham. Tatrāyam atthayojanā: Eko udeti ti ekodi. Vitakkavicārehi anajjhārūlhattā aggo seṭṭho hutvā udeti ti attho. Seṭṭho pi hi loke eko ti vuccati vitakkavicārarahito vā eko asahāyo hutvā iti pi vuccati.

Athavā sampayuttadhamme udayati ti utthapeti ti attho. Seṭṭhatthēna eko ca so udiccā ti ekodi. Samādhiss' etam adhivacanam. Iti imam ekodim bhāveti vaḍḍheti ti idam dutiyajjhānam ekodibhāvam. So panāyam ekodi yasmā cetaso na sattassa na jīvassa tasmā etam cetaso ekodi-bhāvam ti vuttam.

Nanu cāyam saddhā paṭhamajjhāne pi atthi ayam ca ekodināmako samādhī. Atha kasmā idam eva sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam cā ti vuccate? Adum hi paṭhamajjhānam vitakkavicārakkhobhena vicitarāṅgasamākulam iva jalam na suppasannam hoti.<sup>1</sup> Tasmā satiyā pi saddhāya

<sup>1</sup> Hardy Eastern Monachism p. 270.

sampasādanam ti na vuttam. Na suppasannattā yeva ettha samādhī pi na suṭṭhu pākaṭo, tasmā ekodibhāvan ti pi na vuttam.

Imasmim pana jhāne vitakkavicārāpalibodhābhāvena laddhokāsā balavatī saddhā balavasaddhāsahāyapaṭilābhen' eva samādhī pi pākaṭo, tasmā idam eva vuttan ti veditabbam.

Vibhaṅge pana sampasādanam ti yā saddhā saddahanā okappanā abhippasādo cetaso ekodibhāvan ti yā cittassa ṭhīti — pe — sammāsamādhī ti ettakam eva vuttam. Evaṃ vuttena pan' etena saddhim ayam atthavaṇṇanā yathā na virujjhati aññad atthu samsandati ceva sameti ca evaṃ veditabbā.

394. Avitakkam avicāram ti bhāvanāya pahinattā. Etasmim etassa vā vitakko natthī ti avitakkam. Iminā ca nayena avicāram. Vibhaṅge pi vuttam: Iti ayañ ca vitakko ayañ ca vicāro santā honti samitā vūpasantā atthagatā abbhaththagatā appitā sositā visositā vyantikatā, tena vuccati avitakkam avicāram ti.

Etthāha: Nanu ca 'vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ti' iminā pi ayam attho siddho, atha kasmā puna vuttam avitakkam avicāram ti vuccate? Evaṃ etaṃ siddho vā 'yam attho, na pan'etaṃ tadatthadīpanakam. Nanu avocumha: oḷārikassa aṅgassa samatikkamā paṭhamajjhānato paresam dutiya-jhānādinam samādhigamo hotī ti dassanattam vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ti evaṃ vuttam.

Api ca vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā idam sampasādanam na kilesakāluṣṣiyassa vitakkavicārānañ ca vūpasamā ekodibhāvam na upacārajjhānam iva nīvaranappahānā paṭhamajjhānam iva ca aṅgapātubhāvā ti evaṃ sampasādana-ekodibhāvanam hetuparidīpakam idam vacanam. Tathā vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā idam avitakkam avicāram tatiyacatutthajjhānāni viya cakkhuviññāpādinī viya ca abhāvā ti evaṃ avitakka-avicārābhāvassa hetuparidīpakañ ca na vitakkavicārābhāvamattaparidīpakam. Vitakkavicārābhāvamattaparidīpakam eva pana avitakkam avicāran ti idam vacanam. Tasmā purimam vatvā pi vattabbam evā ti. Samādhijan ti paṭhamajjhānasamādhito sampayuttasamādhito vā jātan ti attho.

Natthi kiñ cā pi paṭhamam pi sampayuttasamadhito jātam. Atha kho ayam eva samādhī samādhī tivattabbatam arahati vitakkavicārakkhobhavirahena ati viya acalattā suppasannattā ca. Tasmā imassa vaṇṇabhāṇanattam idam eva samādhijan ti vuttam.

Pītisukham ti. Idam vuttanayam eva. Dutiyam ti gaṇanānupubbatāya dutiyam. Idam dutiyam samāpajjati ti dutiyam.

395. Tasmim samaye phasso hoti ti ādisu jhāna-paṇcake vitakkavicārapadāni parihīnāni maggapaṇcake ca sammāsankappapadam parihīnam. Tesam vasena savi-bhattikāvibhattikapadānam vinicchayo veditabbo.<sup>1</sup>

Koṭṭhāsavāre pi tivaṅgikam jhānam hoti, caturaṅ-giko maggo hoti ti āgatam. Sesam paṭhamajjhānasa-disam evā ti dutiyam.

396. Tatiyaniddese<sup>2</sup> pītiyā ca virāgā ti. Virāgo nāma vuttappakārāya pītiyā jigucchanam vā samatikkamo vā, ubhinnaṃ pana antarā ca saddo sampiṇḍanattho. So vūpasamam vā sampiṇḍeti vitakkavicāravūpasamam vā.

Tattha yadā vūpasamam eva sampiṇḍeti tadā pītiyā ca virāgā ca kiñci bhiyyo vūpasamā cā ti evaṃ yojanā veditabbā. Imissā ca yojanāya virāgo jigucchanattho hoti, tasmā pītiyā jigucchanā ca vūpasamā cā ti ayam attho daṭṭhabbo.

Yadā pana vitakkavicāravūpasamam sampiṇḍeti tadā pītiyā ca virāgā kiñci bhiyyo vitakkavicārānam ca vūpasamā ti evaṃ yojanā veditabbā.

Imissā ca yojanāya virāgo samatikkamanattho hoti, tasmā pītiyā ca samatikkamā vitikkamā vitakkavicārānam ca vūpasamā ti ayam attho daṭṭhabbo.

Kāmañ ca te vitakkavicārā dutiyajjhāne yeva vūpasantā. Imassa pana jhānassa maggaparidīpanattham vaṇṇabhāṇanattam c'etaṃ vuttam. Vitakkavicārānam ca vūpasamā ti hi vutte idam paññāyati nūna vitakkavicāravūpasamo maggo imassa jhānassā ti. Yathā ca tatiye ariyamagge appahīnanam pi sakkāyadīṭṭhādīnam pañcannam orambhā-

<sup>1</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 95, 96.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 163. Mahāvvyutp. l. 1.

giyānaṃ sampayojanānaṃ pahānā ti evaṃ pahānaṃ vuccamaṇaṃ vaṇṇabhāṇaṇaṃ hoti. Tenāyaṃ attho vutto pītiyā ca samatikkamā vitakkavicārānaṃ ca vūpasamā ti.

397. Upekkhako viharati ti. Ettha upapattito ikkhati ti upekkhā. Samam passati apakkhapatitā hutvā passati ti attho.

Tāya visadāya vipulāya thāmagatāya samannāgatattā tatiyajjhānasamaṅgi upekkhako ti vuccati.

Upekkhā pana dasavidhā hoti<sup>1</sup>: Chaḷaṅgupekkhā, brahmavihārupekkhā, bojjhaṅgupekkhā, viriyupekkhā, saṅkhārupekkhā, vedanupekkhā vipassanupekkhā tatramajjhātupekkhā jhānupekkhā parisuddhiupekkhā ti.

Tattha yo idha khīṇāsavo bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno ti evaṃ āgatā khīṇāsavassa chasu dvāresu itthāniṭṭha-chaḷārammaṇapathe parisuddhapakatibhāvā vijahanākārabhūtūpekkhā ayaṃ chaḷaṅgupekkhā nāma.

Yā pana upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati ti evaṃ āgatā sattesu majjhattākārabhūtā upekkhā ayaṃ brahmavihārupekkhā nāma.

Yā upekkhā sambojhaṅgaṃ bhāveti ti vivekanissitaṃ ti evaṃ āgatā sahajātadhammaṇaṃ majjhattākārabhūtā upekkhā ayaṃ bojjhaṅgupekkhā nāma.

Yā pana kālena kālam upekkhānimittam manasikaroti ti evaṃ āgatā anaccāradhā nātisithilā viriyasaṅkhātā upekkhā ayaṃ viriyupekkhā nāma.

Yā 'kati saṅkhārupekkhā samādhivasena uppajjanti, kati saṅkhārupekkhā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti' attha saṅkhārupekkhā samādhivasena uppajjanti, dasa saṅkhārupekkhā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti' evaṃ āgatā nīvaraṇādīpaṭisaṅkhāsanniṭṭhānāgahāṇe majjhattabhūtā upekkhā ayaṃ saṅkhārupekkhā nāma.

Yā pana tasmaṃ samaye kāmāvacarakusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti upekkhāsahagataṃ ti evaṃ āgatā adukkhamasukhasaṇṇitā upekkhā ayaṃ vedanupekkhā nāma.

Yā yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ pajahati upekkham paṭilabhati

<sup>1</sup> Hardy Manual of Buddhism p. 524. Visuddhimagga p. 96.

ti evam āgatā vicinane majjhattabhūtā upekkhā ayam vipassanupekkhā nāma.

Yā pana chandādisu yevāpanakesu āgatā saha-jātānaṃ samavāhitabhūtā upekkhā ayam tatramajjhātupekkhā nāma.

Yā 'upekkhako viharatī ti' evam āgatā accanta-agga-sukhe pi tasmim apakkhapātajanani upekkhā ayam jhānupekkhā nāma.

Yā pana upekkhā satipārisuddhi-catuttham jhānaṃ ti evam āgatā sabbapaccanīkapa-risuddhā paccanīkavūpasamane pi avyāpārabhūtā upekkhā ayam pārisuddhi-upekkhā nāma.

Tatra chaḷaṅgupekkhā ca brahmavihārupekkhā ca bojjhaṅgupekkhā ca tatramajjhātupekkhā ca jhānupekkhā ca pārisuddhi-upekkhā ca atthato ekā tatramajjhātupekkhā hoti. Tena tena avatthābhedenā paṇ' assā ayam bhedo ekassā pi sato sattassa kumārayuvattherasenāpatirājādivasena bhedo viya tasmā tāsū yattha chaḷaṅgupekkhā na tattha bojjhaṅgupekkhādayo yattha vā pana bojjhaṅgupekkhā na tattha chaḷaṅgupekkhādayo honti ti veditabbā.

Yathā ca tesam atthato ekībhāvo evaṃ saṅkhārupekkhāvipassanupekkhānaṃ pi paññā. Eva hi sā kiccavasena dvidhā bhinnā. Yathā hi purisassa sāyaṃ gehaṃ pavitṭhaṃ sappam ajapadadaṇḍaṃ gahetvā pariyesamaṇassa taṃ thusakoṭṭhake nipannaṃ disvā 'sappo nu kho no ti' avalokentassa sovattikattayaṃ disvā nibbemaṭikassa 'sappo na sappo ti' vicinane majjhattatā hoti evamevaṃ yā āradhāvipassakassa vipassanāñāṇena lakkhaṇattaye diṭṭhe saṅkhārānaṃ aniccabhāvādivicinane majjhattatā uppajjati ayam vipassanupekkhā.

Yathā tath' assa purisassa ajapadena daṇḍena gālhaṃ sappam gahetvā 'kin n'āhaṃ imaṃ sappam aviheṭṭento attānaṃ ca iminā adasāpento muñceyyaṃ ti' muñcaṇā-kāraṃ eva pariyesato gahaṇe majjhattatā hoti evamevaṃ yā lakkhaṇattayassa diṭṭhattā āditte viya tayo bhava passato saṅkhāragahaṇe majjhattatā ayam saṅkhārupekkhā. Iti vipassanupekkhāya siddhāya saṅkhārupekkhā pi siddhā va hoti. Iminā paṇ' esā vicinagahaṇesu majjhattasaṅkhātēna kiccena dvidhā bhinnā ti

Viriyupekkhā pana vedanupekkhā ca aññaṃaññaṃ ca



avasesāhi ca atthato bhinnā evā ti. Iti imāsu upekkhāsu jhānupekkhā idha adhippetā. Sā majjhattalakkhaṇā anābhogarasā avyāpārapaccupaṭṭhānā pītivirāgapadaṭṭhānā ti. Etthāha: nanu cāyam atthato tatra majjhattupekkhā va hoti? Sā ca paṭhamadutiyajjhānesu pi atthi.

Tasmā tatā pi upekkhako ca viharatī ti evam ayaṃ vattabbā siyā. Sā kasmā na vuttā ti? Aparivattakiccato. Aparivattam hitassā tattha kiccaṃ vitakkādīhi abhibhūtattā. Idha paṇāyaṃ vitakkavicārapītihi anabhibhūtattā ukkhit-tasirā viya hutvā parivattakiccā jātā tasmā vuttā ti.

Niṭṭhitā upekkhako ca viharatī ti etassa sabbaso atthavaṇṇanā.

398. Idāni sato ca sampajāno ti. Ettha saratī ti sato, sampajānāti ti sampajāno. Puggalena sati ca sampajāññā ca vuttam.

Tattha saraṇalakkhaṇā sati apammusanarasā ārakkha-paccupaṭṭhānā, asammohalakkhaṇaṃ sampajāññam tīraṇa-rasam paricayapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ. Tatra kiñcā pi idaṃ sati-sampajāññam purimajjhānesu pi atthi. Muṭṭhasatissa hi asampajānassa upacāramattam pi na sampajjati pag eva appanā. Olārikattā pana tesam jhānaṇam bhūmiyaṃ viya purisassa cit-tassa gati sukhā hoti. Avyākatam tattha satisampajāññā-kiccaṃ olārikaṅgappahānena<sup>1</sup> pana sukhumattā. Imassa jhānassa purisassa khuradhārayaṃ gamaṇaṃ viya satisampajāññakiccapariggahitā evaṃ cittassa gati icchitabbā ti. Idh' eva vuttam: Kiñci bhiyyo yathā dhenupako vaccho dhenuto apanīto arakkhiyamāno punad eva dhenum upagacchati<sup>2</sup> evaṃ idaṃ tatiyajjhānasukham pītito apanītaṃ satisampajāññārakkhena arakkhiyamānaṃ punad eva pītim upagaccheyya pītisampayuttam eva siyā.

Sukhe cā pi sattā sārājanti idaṃ ca atimadhurasukham tato paraṃ sukhābhāvā. Satisampajāññānubhāvena paṇ' ettha sukhe asārājanā hoti no aññathā ti. Idam attha-visesaṃ dassetum idaṃ idh' eva vuttan ti veditabbam.

399. Idāni sukhaṇ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti ti.

<sup>1</sup> olārikaṃ pagghanena C. G.

Monachism p. 270.

<sup>2</sup> Hardy Eastern

Ettha kiñcā pi tatiyajjhānasamaṅgino sukhapaṭisaṃvedanābhogo natthi. Evaṃ sante pi yasmā tassa nāmakāyena sampayuttaṃ sukhaṃ yaṃ vā taṃ nāma kāyasampayuttaṃ sukhaṃ taṃ samutṭhāne tassa yasmā atipanītena rūpena rūpakāyo phutṭho yassa phutṭhattā jhānā vuṭṭhito pi sukhā paṭivedeyya tasmā etam atthaṃ dassento sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti ti āha.

400. Idāni yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ ti. Ettha yaṃ jhānahetu yaṃ jhānakāraṇā taṃ tatiyajjhānasamaṅgi-puggalam buddhādayo ariyā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti pakāsentī pasāmsanti ti adhippāyo.

Kin ti? Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati ti evam atthayojanā veditabbā.

Kasmā pana taṃ te evam pasāmsanti ti? Pasāmsārahato. Ayaṃ hi yasmā atimadhurasukhe sukhapāramīpatte pi tatiyajjhāne upekkhako na tattha sukhābhisaṅgena ākaḍḍhayati yathā ca pīti na uppajjati evam upatṭhitasatitāya satimā. Yasmā ca ariyajanasevitam eva ca asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ sukhaṃ nāma kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti tasmā pasāmsāraho iti. Pasāmsārahato nam ariyā ‘te evam pasāmsāhetubhūte guṇe pakāsentī upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti’ evam pasāmsanti ti veditabbā.

Tatiyaṃ ti gaṇanānupubbatāya tatiyaṃ. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ samāpajjati ti tatiyaṃ.

Tasmiṃ samaye phasso hoti ti ādisu jhānapañcake pītipadam pi parihinam<sup>1</sup> tassā pi vasena savibhattikāvibhattikapadavinicchayo veditabbo.

Koṭṭhāsavāre pi duvaṅgikajjhānaṃ hoti ti āgataṃ. Sesaṃ dutiyajjhānasadisam evā ti tatiyaṃ.

401. Catutthaniddese<sup>2</sup> sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā ti kāyikasukhassa kāyikadukkhassa ca pahānā. Pubb’ evā ti taṃ ca kho pubb’ eva, na catutthajjhānakkhaṇe. Somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā ti cetasikasukhassa cetasikadukkhassa cā ti

<sup>1</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 96. <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 165. Mahāvuyt. l. 1.

imesam pi dvinnam pubb' eva atthaṅgamā pahānā icc eva vuttam hoti.

Kadā pana nesam pahānam hoti? Catunnam jhānānam upacārakkhaṇe. Somanassam hi catutthajjhānassa upacārakkhaṇe yeva pahiyati, dukkhadomanassasukhāni paṭhamadutiyatatiyajjhānānam upacārakkhaṇesu. Evam eva tesam pahānānukkamena avuttānam, indriyavibhaṅge pana indriyānam uddesakkamen' eva idhā pi vuttānam sukha-dukkhadomanassānam pahānam veditabbam.

402. Yadi pan' etāni tassa tassa jhānassa upacārakkhaṇe yeva pahiyanti atha kasmā kattha uppannam dukkhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Etth' uppannam dukkhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati. Katham etth' uppannam domanassindriyam sukhindriyam somanassindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā — pe — catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati, etth' uppannam somanassindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati ti eva jhānesv eva nirodho vutto atisayanirodhattā. Atisayanirodho hi tesam paṭhamajjhānādisu na nirodho yeva pana upacārakkhaṇenātisayanirodho. Tathā hi nānāvajjane paṭhamajjhānūpacāre niruddhassā pi dukkhindriyassa dāmsamakasādisamphassena vā visamāsanupatāpena vā siyā uppatti. Na tveva anto appanāyam upacāre vā ti niruddham p'etaṃ na sutṭhu niruddham hoti. Paṭipakkhena aviha-tattā anto appanāyam pana pītipharāṇena sabbo kāyo sukhokkanto hoti. Sukhokkantakāyassa sutṭhu niruddham hoti dukkhindriyam paṭipakkhena viha-tattā nānāvajjane yeva dutiyajjhānūpacāre pahīnassa domanassindriyassa. Yasma etaṃ vitakkavicārapaccaye pi kāyakilamathe cittupaghāte ca sati uppajjati vitakkavicārābhāve na uppajjati. Yattha uppajjati tattha vitakkavicārābhāve appahīnā dutiyajjhānūpacāre vitakkavicārā ti. Tatth'assa siyā uppatti na tv eva dutiyajjhānūpacāre pahīnapaccayattā. Tathā tatiyajjhānūpacāre pahīnassa pi sukhindriyassa pītisamuṭṭhānapanītarūpaphuṭakāyassa siyā uppatti na tveva tatiyajjhāne sukhasa paccayabhūta pīti sabbaso niruddhā ti.

403. Tattha catutthajjhānupacāre pahinassā pi somanass-indriyassa āsannattā appanappattāya upekkhāya abhāvena sammā anatikkantattā siyā uppatti, na tveva catutthajjhāne, tasmā evam etth' uppannam dukkhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati ti. Tattha tattha aparisesagahaṇam katan ti. Etthāha: Ath' evam tassa tassa jhānassa upacāre pahinā pi etā vedanā idha kasmā samāhaṭā ti? Sukhagahaṇattham. Yā hi ayam adukkhamasukhan ti ettha adukkhamasukhavedanā vuttā, yā sukhumā dubbīññeyyā na sakkā sukhena gahetum. Tasmā yathā nāma duṭṭhassa yathā tathā vā upasāṅkamtivā gahetum asakkuṇeyyassa goṇassa gahaṇattham gopo ekasmiṃ vaje sabbā gāvo samāharati ath' ekekaṃ niharanto paṭipāṭiyā āgatam ayam so 'gaṇhatha taṃ ti' gāhāpayati evam eva bhagavā sukhagahaṇattham sabbā etā samāharī ti evam hi samāhaṭā.<sup>1</sup> Etā dassetvā yaṃ neva sukhaṃ na dukkhaṃ na somanassaṃ na domanassaṃ ayam adukkhamasukhā vedanā ti sakkā hoti esā gāhayitum.

Api ca adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā paccayadassanattam cāpi etā vuttā ti veditabbā. Sukhadukkhaṇaṇādayo hi tassā paccayā. Yathāha: Cattāro kho āvuso paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiya. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā — pe — catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ime kho āvuso cattāro paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiya ti.

Yathā vā aññattha pahinā pi sakkāyaditṭhiādayo tatiya-maggassa vaṇṇabhaṇanattam tattha pahinā ti vuttā.

Evam vaṇṇabhaṇanattam pan' assa jhānassa tā idha vuttā ti veditabbā. Paccayaghātena vā ettha rāgadosānaṃ atidūrabhāvaṃ dassetum vuttā ti veditabbā.

Etāsu hi sukhaṃ somanassassa paccayo, somanassaṃ rāgassa, dukkhaṃ domanassassa sukhādhighātena ca sappaccayā rāgadosā hatā ti atidūre honti ti. Adukkhamasukhan ti dukkhābhāvena adukkhaṃ sukhābhāvena asukhaṃ. Eten' ettha dukkhasukhaṭipakkhabhūtam tatiyavedanaṃ dipeti na dukkhamasukhābhāvamattam. Tatiyavedanā nāma adukkhāsukhā upekkhā ti pi vuccati.

<sup>1</sup> Hardy Eastern Monachism p. 270.

Sā itthāniṭṭhavi-paritānubhavanalakkhaṇamajjhatarasā avibhūtapaccupaṭṭhānā sukhanirodhapadaṭṭhānā ti veditabbā.

404. Upekkhāsati-pārisuddhin ti upekkhāya janitasati-pārisuddhim. Imasmim jhāne supārisuddhā sati yā ca tassā satiyā pārisuddhiyā upekkhāya katā na aññena. Tasmā etaṃ upekkhāsati-pārisuddhi ti vuccati.

Vibhaṅge pi vuttam: Ayam sati imāya upekkhāya vivaṭa hoti parisuddhā pariyodātā, tena vuccati upekkhāsati-pārisuddhi ti. Yāya ca upekkhāya ettha satipārisuddhi ti hoti sā atthato tatramajjhataṭṭā veditabbā. Na kevalam c'ettha tāya sati yeva parisuddhā. Api ca kho sabbe pi sampayuttadhammā ti satisisena pana desanā vuttā.

Tattha kiñ cā pi ayam upekkhā heṭṭhā pi tisu jhānesu vijjati. Yathā pana divā suriyapabhābhavā sommabhāvena ca attano upakārakattena vā sabhāgāya rattiya alābhā divā vijjamānā pi candalekhā aparisuddhā hoti apariyodātā evam ayam pi tatramajjhattupekkhā candalekhā viya takkavitakkādipaccanikadhammatejābhavā sabhāgāya ca upekkhāvedanārattiya apaṭilābhā vijjamānā pi paṭhamādi-jhānabhede aparisuddhā hoti.<sup>1</sup> Tassā ca aparisuddhāya divā aparisuddhacandalekhāya pabhā viya saha-jātā pi satiādayo aparisuddhā va honti, tasmā tesu ekam pi upekkhāsati-pārisuddhi ti na vuttam. Idha pana vitakkādipaccanikatejābhavā bhāvāsabhāgāya ca upekkhāvedanārattiya paṭilābhā tatramajjhattupekkhā candalekhā ativiya parisuddhā. Tassā parisuddhattā parisuddhacandalekhāya pabhā viya saha-jātā pi satiādayo parisuddhā honti pariyodātā. Tasmā idam eva upekkhāsati-pārisuddhi ti vuttan ti veditabbam.

Catutthan ti gaṇanānupubbatā. Idam catuttham samāpajjati ti catuttham.

Phasso hoti ti ādisu phassapañcaken' eva. Vedanā ti upekkhāvedanā ti veditabbā.

Jhānapañcake indriyaṭṭhakesu pana upekkhā hoti,

<sup>1</sup> Hardy Eastern Monachism p. 271.

upekkhindriyaṃ hoti ti vuttaṃ eva. Sesāni tatiye parihīnapadāni idhāpi parihīnān' eva.

Koṭṭhāsavāre pi dvaṅgikaṃ jhānaṃ ti upekkhā-cittakaggatāvasen' eva veditabbam. Sesam tatiyasadisam evā ti.<sup>1</sup>  
Catukkanayo niṭṭhito.

405. Idāni katame dhammā kusalā<sup>2</sup> ti pañcakanayo āraddho.

Kasmā iti ce puggalajjhāsayaavasena ceva desanāvīlāsena ca sannisinnadevaparīsāya kira ekaccānaṃ devānaṃ vitakko oḷārikato utthāsi? Vicārapītisukhacittakaggatāsanatato. Tesam sappāyavasena satthā caturāṅgikaṃ avitakkam vicāramattam dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ nāma bhājesi, ekaccānaṃ vicāro oḷārikato upatthāsi. Upekkhāpītisukhacittakaggatāsanatato tesam sappāyavasena tivaṅgikaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ nāma bhājesi, ekaccānaṃ pīti oḷārikato utthāsi.

Sukhacittakaggatāsanatato tesam sappāyavasena duvaṅgikaṃ catuttham jhānaṃ nāma bhājesi, ekaccānaṃ sukham oḷārikato utthāsi. Upekkhācittakaggatā santato tesam sappāyavasena duvaṅgikaṃ pañcamam jhānaṃ nāma bhājesi, ayam tāva puggalajjhāsayo.

Yassā pana dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā desanā vilāsappattā nāma hoti sā tathāgatassa sutthu paṭividdhā. Tasmā nānamahattatāya desanāvidhānesu kusalo desanāvilāsappatto satthā yaṃ yaṃ aṅgaṃ labbhati tassa tassa vasena yathā icchati tathā tathā desanaṃ niyāmeti. So idha pañcaṅgikaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ bhājesi, caturāṅgikaṃ avitakkam vicāramattam dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ bhājesi tivaṅgikaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ pañcaṅgikaṃ catuttham jhānaṃ duvaṅgikaṃ eva pañcamam jhānaṃ bhājesi. Ayam desanāvīlāso nāma.

Api ca yeva bhagavatā 'tayo' me bhikkhave samādhī savitakkasavicāro samādhī, avitakko vicāramatto samādhī, avitakka-avicāro samādhī ti' suttante tayo samādhī desitā.<sup>3</sup> Tesu heṭṭhā savitakkasavicāro samādhī avitakka-

<sup>1</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 97.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 167.    <sup>3</sup> Milindapañha p. 337.

avicāro samādhi ca bhājetvā dassito, avitakko vicāramatto na dassito, dassetum Pañcakanayo āradddho ti veditabbo.

406. Tattha dutiyajjhānaniddese phassādisu vitakkamattam parihāyati, koṭṭhāsavāre caturāṅgikam jhānam hoti, caturāṅgiko maggo hoti, ayam eva viseso. Sesam sabbam paṭhamajjhānasadisam eva. Yāni Catukkanaye dutiyatatiyacatutthāni tāni idha. tatiyacatutthapañcākāni, tesam adhigamapaṭipāṭidīpanattham ayam nayo veditabbo.

Eko kira amaccaputto rājānam upaṭṭhātum janapadato nagaram āgato. So ekadivasam eva rājānam disvā pānavyasanena sabbam vibhavajātam nāsesi. Tam ekadivasam surāmadamattam niccolam<sup>1</sup> katvā jinnakaṭasāramattena paṭicchādetvā pānāgārato niharimsu. Tam enaṃ saṅkāra-rakūṭe nipajjitvā niddāyantam eko aṅgavijjāpāṭhako disvā ‘ayam puriso mahājanassa avassayo bhavissati, paṭijaggi-tabbo eso ti’ niṭṭhānam katvā mattikāya nahāpetvā thūlasāṭakayugam nivāsāpetvā gandhodakena nahāpetvā sukhumena dukūlayugalena acchādetvā pāsadam āropetvā subhojanam bhojetvā ‘evaṃ tam paricāreyyāthā ti’ paricārake paṭipādetvā pakkāmi. Atha naṃ te sayanam āropesum pānāgāragamanapaṭibāhanattham. Tam cattāro tāva janā catusu hatthapādesu uppiḷetvā aṭṭhamasu, eko pāde parimajji, eko tālavaṇṇam gahetvā viji, eko vīṇam vādayamāno gāyanto nisīdi. So sayanūpagamanena vigatakilamatho thokam niddāyitvā vuṭṭhito hatthapādanippīlanam asahamāno ‘ko me hatthapāde uppiḷeti, apagacchathā ti’ tajjesi. Te ekavacanen’ eva apagacchimsu. Tato puna thokam niddāyitvā vuṭṭhito pādaparimajjanam asahamāno ‘ko me pāde parimajjati, apagacchathā ti’ āha. So pi ekavacanen’ eva apagacchi. Puna pi thokam niddāyitvā vuṭṭhito tālavaṇṇavātān asahanto ‘ko esa, apagacchatū ti’ āha. So pi ekavacanen’ eva apagacchi. Puna thokam niddāyitvā vuṭṭhito kaṇṇasūlam viya gītavāditasaddam asahamāno vīṇāvādaṃ tajjesi. So pi ekavacanen’ eva apagacchi.

<sup>1</sup> nicolam M. nicculam G. niccelam T.

Ath' evam anukkamena pahinakilamathuppiḷanapari-  
majjanavātappahāragītavāditasaddūpaddavo sukhaṃ sayitvā  
vutthāya rañño santikaṃ agamāsi. Rājā pi'ssa ma-  
hantam issariyaṃ adāsi. So mahājanassa avassayo jāto.  
Tattha pānavyasanena pārijuññappatto so amaccaputto  
viya anekavyasanapārijuññappatto gharāvāsagato kulaputto  
datthabbo. Āṅgavijjāpāthako puriso viya Tathāgato, tassa  
purisassa 'ayam mahājanassa avassayo bhavissati, patijag-  
ganam arahati ti' sannitthānaṃ viya Tathāgatassa, 'ayam  
mahājanassa avassayo bhavissati ti' pabbajjam arahati  
kulaputto ti' sannitthānakaraṇaṃ. Ath' assa amaccaput-  
tassa mattikāmatteṇa nahāpanaṃ viya kulaputtassā pi  
pabbajjāpaṭilābho. Ath' assa thūlasāṭakanivāsanaṃ viya  
imassā pi dasasikkhāpadasaṅkhātasīlavatthanivāsanaṃ. Puna  
tassa gandhodakanahāpanaṃ viya imassā pi pāṭimokkha-  
saṃvarādisīlagandhodakanahāpanaṃ. Puna tassa sukhū-  
madukūlayugacchādanāṃ viya imassā pi yathāvuttasīlavissud-  
dhasampadāsaṅkhātāṃ dukūlacchādanāṃ. Dukūlacchādi-  
tassa paṇ' assa pasādārohaṇaṃ viya imassā pi sīlavissuddhi-  
dukūlacchāditassa samādhibhāvanāpasādārohaṇaṃ. Tato  
tassa subhojanādīni bhuñjanaṃ viya imassā pi samādhi-upa-  
kāraśāstisampajāññādidhammāmataparibhuñjanaṃ. Bhut-  
tabhojanassa tassa paricārakehi sayanāropanaṃ viya imas-  
sā pi vitakkādīhi upacārajjhānāropanaṃ. Puna tassa pānā-  
gārāgamanapaṭibāhanatthaṃ vā hatthapāduppiḷanakaṇṭha-  
catukkaṃ viya imassā pi kāmasaṅgābhīmukhagamanapaṭi-  
bāhanatthaṃ.

Ārammaṇe cittuppiḷako nekkhammavitakko tassa pāda-  
parimajjakapuriso viya imassā pi ārammaṇe cittānumajjako  
vicāro. Tassa tālavaṇṭavātadāyako viya imassā pi cetaso  
sītalabhāvadāyikā pīti, tassa sotānuggahakaro gandhabba-  
puriso viya imassā pi cittānuggahakaṃ somanassaṃ, tassa  
sayanūpagamanaṇaṃ vigatakilamathassa thokaṃ niddūpa-  
gamaṇaṃ viya imassā pi upacārajjhānasānissayena vigata-  
nivarānakilamathassa paṭhamajjhānūpagamaṇaṃ. Ath' assa  
niddāyitvā vutthitassa hatthapāduppiḷanāsahanena hattha-  
pāduppiḷakānaṃ santajjanaṃ tesaṃ ca apagamanaṇaṃ puna  
thokaṃ niddūpagamaṇaṃ viya imassā pi paṭhamajjhānato



vuṭṭhitassa cittuppiḷakavitakkāsahanena vitakkadosadassanam vitakkappahānā ca puna avitakkavicāramattajjhānūpagamanam. Tato tassa puna puna niddāyitvā vuṭṭhitassa yathāvuttena kamena pādaparimajjanādinam asahanam asahanena ca paṭipāṭiyā pādaparimajjakādinam santajjanam tesam tesañ ca apagamanena punappuna thokam niddūpagamanam viya imassā pi puna dutiyādihi jhānehi vuṭṭhitassa yathāvuttadosānam vicārādinam asahanena paṭipāṭiyā vicārādidadosassanam tesam tesañ ca pahānā punappuna avitakkāvicāranippitikapahīnasomanassajjhānūpagamanam. Tassa pana sayanā vuṭṭhāya rañño santikam gatassa issariyappatti viya imassā pi pañcamajjhānato vuṭṭhitassa vipassanāmaggaṃ upagatassa arahattappatti. Tassa patissariyassa bahūnam janānam avassayabhāvo viya imassā pi arahattappattassa bahūnam avassayabhāvo veditabbo. Ettāvatā hi esa anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ nāma hoti.

Pañcakanayo niṭṭhito.

407. Ettāvatā Catukkapañcakanayadvayabhedo suddhikanavako nāma pakāsito hoti. Atthato pan' esa pañcakanaye catukkanayassa patitṭhata jhānapañcako evā ti veditabbo.

Idāni yasmā etaṃ jhānam nāma paṭipadākamena sijjhati tasmā 'ssa paṭipadābhedaṃ dassetuṃ puna katame dhammā kusalā<sup>1</sup> ti ādi āraddham.

Tattha dukkhā paṭipadā assā ti dukkhāpaṭipadam, dandhā abhiññā assā ti dandhābhiññam. Iti dukkhāpaṭipadam ti vā dandhābhiññam ti vā paṭhavikasinam ti vā tini pi jhānass' eva nāmāni.

Dukkhāpaṭipadam khippābhiññan<sup>2</sup> ti ādisu pi es'eva nayo.

Tattha paṭhamasamannāhārato paṭṭhāya yāva tassa jhānassa upacāram uppajjati tāva pavattā jhānabhāvanā paṭipadā ti vuccati, upacārato pana paṭṭhāya yāva appanā tāva pavattā paññā abhiññā ti vuccati. Sā pan' esā paṭipadā ekaccassa dukkhā hoti ti nīvaraṇādiṭṭhānā-

<sup>1</sup> Dhṣ. § 176. Mahāvūyutpatti 58.

<sup>2</sup> Dhṣ. § 177.

dhammasamudācāragahaṇāya kicchā asukhasevanā ti attho, ekaccassa tadabhāvena sukhā.

Abhiññā pi ekaccassa dandhā hoti, mandā, asighappavattinī, ekaccassa khippā, amandā, sighappavattinī. Tasmā yo ādito kilese vikkhambhento dukkhena sasaṅkhārena sappayogena kilamanto vikkhambheti tassa dukkhā paṭipadā hoti. Yo pana vikkhambhitakilesa appanāparivāsaṃ vasanto cirena āṅgapātubhāvaṃ pāpuṇāti tassa dandhābhiññā nāma hoti. Yo khippam āṅgapātubhāvaṃ pāpuṇāti tassa khippābhiññā nāma hoti. Yo kilese vikkhambhento sukhena akilamanto vikkhambheti tassa sukhā paṭipadā nāma hoti.

Tattha yāni sappāyāsappāyāni ca palibodhupacchedā-dipubbakiccāni ca appanākosallāni ca Visuddhimagge cittabhāvanāniddese niddiṭṭhāni. Tesu yo asappāyasevī hoti tassa dukkhā paṭipadā dandhā ca abhiññā hoti, sappāyasevino sukhā paṭipadā khippā ca abhiññā. Yo pana pubbabhāge asappāyaṃ sevitvā aparabhāge sappāyasevī hoti pubbabhāge vā sappāyaṃ sevitvā aparabhāge asappāyasevī hoti tassa vomissakā veditabbā.

Tathā palibodhūpacchedādikaṃ pubbakiccaṃ asampādetvā bhāvaṃ anuyuttassa dukkhā paṭipadā hoti, vipariyāyena sukhā. Appanākosallāni pana asampādentassa dandhā abhiññā hoti, sampādentassa khippā.

Api ca taṇhā avijjāvasena samathavipassanādhikāra-vasenā cā pi etāsaṃ pabhedo veditabbo. Taṇhābhibhūtassa hi dukkhā paṭipadā hoti, anabhibhūtassa sukhā, avijjābhibhūtassa dandhā abhiññā hoti, anabhibhūtassa khippā. Yo ca samathe akatādhikāro tassa dukkhā paṭipadā hoti, katādhikārassa sukhā. Yo pana vipassanāya akatādhikāro hoti tassa dandhā abhiññā, katādhikārassa khippā.

Kilesindriyavasena cā pi etāsaṃ ca bhedo veditabbo: Tibbakilesassa hi mudindriyassa dukkhā paṭipadā hoti dandhā ca abhiññā, tikkhindriyassa pana khippā abhiññā. Mandakilesassa ca mudindriyassa sukhā paṭipadā hoti dandhā ca abhiññā, tikkhindriyassa pana khippā abhiññā ti. Iti imāsu paṭipadā-abhiññāsu yo puggalo dukkhāya

paṭipadāya dandhāya abhiññāya jhānam pāpuṇāti tassā taṃ jhānam dukkhāpaṭipadam dandhābhiññam ti vuccati. Sesu pi es'eva nayo.

Tattha tadanudhammatāya sati santiṭṭha tiṭṭhati bhāgini paññā evaṃ vuttasatiyā vā taṃ taṃ jhānanikantiyā vā vikkhambhane paṭipadā taṃ taṃ jhānūpacāram pattassa appanāparivāse abhiññā ca veditabbā.

Āgamanavasena ca paṭipadābhiññāyo honti yeva, dukkhāpaṭipadam dandhābhiññā paṭhamam jhānam patvā pantam dutiyam pi tādisam eva hoti. Tatiyacatutthesu pi es'eva nayo.

Yathā ca catukkanaye evam pañcakanaye pi paṭipadāvasena catudhā bhedo veditabbo. Iti paṭipadāvasena pi cattāro navakā vuttā honti. Tesu pāṭhato chattimsa citāni, atthato pana pañcakanaye catukkanayassa pavitṭhattā vīsati eva bhavanti ti.

Paṭipadā niṭṭhitā.

408. Idāni yasmā etaṃ jhānam nāma yathāpaṭipadābhedenā evam ārammaṇabhedenā pi catubbidham hoti, tasmā 'ssa tam bhedaṃ dassetuṃ pana katame dhammā kusala<sup>1</sup> ti ādi āraddham.

Tattha parittam parittārammaṇan ti ādisu yam appaṇaṃ hoti upari jhānassa paccayo bhavitum na sakkoti idam parittam nāma. Yam pana avaḍḍhite supparamatte vā sarāvamatte vā ārammaṇe pavattam tam parittam ārammaṇam assā ti parittārammaṇam.

Yam paṇaṃ subhāvitam upari jhānassa paccayo bhavitum sakkoti idam appamāṇam<sup>2</sup> nāma. Yam vipule ārammaṇe pavattam vuddhapamānattā appamāṇam ārammaṇam assā ti appamāṇārammaṇam. Vuttalakkhana-tāya vomissatāya pana vomissakanayo veditabbo.

Iti ārammaṇavasena pi cattāro navakā vuttā honti, citagaṇanā p' ettha purimasadisā evā ti.

Ārammaṇacatukkam niṭṭhitam.

409. Idāni ārammaṇapaṭipadāmissakam soḷasakkhattuka-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 181.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 182.

nayaṃ dassetum puna katame dhammā kusalā<sup>1</sup> ti ādi āradham.

Tattha paṭhamanaye vuttajjhānaṃ dukkhāpaṭipadattā dandhābhīṇattā parittattā parittārammaṇattā ti catūhi kāraṇehi hīnaṃ, soḷasamanaye vuttajjhānaṃ sukhāpaṭipadattā khippābhīṇattā appamāṇattā appamāṇārammaṇattā ti catūhi kāraṇehi paṇitaṃ, sesesu cuddasasu ekena dvihi tihi catūhi kāraṇehi hinapanītattā veditabbā.

410. Kasmā paṇāyaṃ nayo desito ti? Jhānuppattikāraṇattā. Sammāsambuddhena hi paṭhavikasīṇe suddhikajjhānaṃ catukkanayaavasena pañcakanayaavasena dassitaṃ. Tathā suddhikapaṭipadā, tathā suddhikārammaṇaṃ. Tattha yā devatā paṭhavikasīṇe suddhikajjhānaṃ catukkanayaavasena desiyamānaṃ bujjhituṃ sakkonti tasmaṃ sappāyavasena suddhikajjhāne catukkanayo desito. Yā pañcakanayaavasena desiyamānaṃ bujjhituṃ sakkonti tasmaṃ sappāyavasena pañcakanayo. Yā suddhikapaṭipadāya — pe — suddhikārammaṇe catukkanayaavasena ca desiyamānaṃ bujjhituṃ sakkonti tasmaṃ sappāyavasena suddhikārammaṇe catukkanayo desito. Yā pañcakanayaavasena desiyamānaṃ bujjhituṃ sakkonti tasmaṃ sappāyavasena pañcakanayo. Iti heṭṭhā puggalajjhāsayaavasena desanā katā.

411. Desanāvīlāsappatto c'esa pabhinnapaṭisambhido Dasabalacatuvesārājḍḍiḍivisadañṇāṇo saddhammānaṃ yāthāvasarasalakkhaṇassa suppaṭividdhattā dhammapaññattikusalatāya yo yo nayo labbhati tassa tassa vasena desanaṃ niyāmetuṃ sakkoti, tasmā imāya desanāvīlāsappattiyaṃ pi. Ten' eva esā paṭhavikasīṇe suddhikacatukkanayādivasena desanā katā. Yasmā pana ye keci jhānaṃ uppādentī nāma na te ārammaṇapaṭipadāhi vinā uppādetuṃ sakkonti, tasmā niyamato jhānuppattikāraṇattā ayaṃ soḷasakkhattukanayo kathito. Ettāvataṃ suddhikanavakā cattāro paṭipadānavakā cattāro ārammaṇanavakā ime soḷasa navakā ti pañcaviṣati navakā kathitā honti.

Tattha ekekasmimṃ navake catukkapañcakavasena dve dve nayā ti pañṇāsa nayā. Tattha pañcaviṣatiyā catuk-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 186.

kanayesu satam, pañcakanayesu pañcavīśasatan ti pāṭhato pañcavīśādhikāni dve jhānacittasatāni honti. Pañcakanaye pana catukkanayassa pavittṭhattā attano pañcavīśam eva cittasatam hoti. Yāni c'etāni pāṭhe pañcavīśādhikāni dve cittasatāni tesu ekekassa niddese dhammavavattṭhānādayo tayo tayo mahāvārā honti, te pana tattha niyamattam eva dassetvā saṅkhittā ti.

Paṭhavikasiṇam niṭṭhitam.

412. Idāni yasmā āpokasiṇādisu pi etāni jhānāni uppajjanti tasmā tesam dassanattam puna katame dhammā kusalā<sup>1</sup> ti ādi āraddham. Tesu sabbo pālinayo ca atthavibhāvattā ca cittaḡaṇanā ca vārasaṅkhepo ca paṭhavikasiṇe vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Bhāvanānayo pana kasiṇaparikkammam ādiṃ katvā sabbo Visuddhimagge pakāsito yeva.

Mahāsakuludāyisutte pana dasa kasiṇāni vuttāni. Tesu viññāṇakasiṇam ākāse pavattitamahaggaṭaviññāṇam pi tattha parikkammam katvā nibbattā viññāṇaṇcāyatana-samāpatti pi hoti ti sabbappakārena āruppadesanam eva bhajati, tasmā imasmim ṭhāne na kathitam. Ākāsakasiṇam ti pana kasiṇugghāṭimākāsam pītam ārammaṇam katvā pavattakkhandhā pi bhitticchiddādisu aññatarasmim gaheṭṭabbanimitte paricchedaṅkāsam pi tam ārammaṇam katvā uppannam catukkapañcakajjhānam pi vuccati.

413. Tattha purimanayo āruppadesanam bhajati, pacchimanayo rūpāvacaradesanam, iti missakattā imam rūpāvacaradesanam ārūḷham. Paricchedaṅkāse nibbattajjhānam pana rūpupapattiyā maggo hoti, tasmā tam gaheṭṭabham. Tasmiṃ pana catukkapañcakajjhānaṃ ceva uppajjati, āruppajjhānam n'uppajjati. Kasmā? Kasiṇugghāṭanassa alābhato.<sup>2</sup> Tam hi punappuna ugghāṭiyamānam pi ākāsam eva hoti ti. Tattha kasiṇugghāṭanam labbhati, tasmā tatth' uppannam jhānam diṭṭhadhammasukkhavīhārāya samvattati, abhiññāpāḍakam hoti, vipassanāpāḍakam hoti, nirodhapāḍakam na hoti. Anupubbanirodho pan' ettha

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 203. Mahāvyutp. 72.

<sup>2</sup> aloko G.

yāva pañcamajjhānā labbhati, vaḍḍhapādakam hoti yeva. Yathā c'etam evam purimakasīnesu uppannajjhānāni pi. Nirodhapādakabhāvo pan'etha viseso. Sesam ettha ākāsa-kasīne yaṃ vattabbam siyā sabbam Visuddhimagge vuttam eva.

414. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti ti ādinayam pana vi-kubbanam icchantena purimesu aṭṭhasu kasīnesu aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattetvā kasīnānulomato kasīnapaṭilomato kasīnānulomapaṭilomato jhānānulomato jhānapaṭilomato jhā-nukkantito kasīnukkantito jhānakasīnukkantito āngasaṅ-kantito āṅgārammaṇasaṅkantito, āṅgavavattthānato āramma-ṇavavattthānato ti imehi cuddasahi ākārehi cittam paridame-tabbam. Tesam vittharakathā Visuddhimagge vuttā.<sup>1</sup>

Evam pana cuddasahi ākārehi cittam paridametvā pubbe abhāvitabhāvano ādikkamiko yogāvacaro iddhivikubbanam sampādessati ti n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. Ādikammikassa hi kasīnaparikammaṃ pi bhāro, satesu sahassehu eko va sakkoti. Katakasīnaparikammassa nimittuppādanam bhāro, satesu sahassehu eko va sakkoti. Uppanne pi nimitte vaḍḍhetvā appanādhigamo bhāro, satesu sahassehu vā eko va sakkoti. Adhigatappannassa cuddasah' ākārehi cittapari-damanam<sup>2</sup> bhāro, satesu sahassehu eko va sakkoti. Cud-dasah' ākārehi paridamitacittassā pi iddhivikubbanam nāma bhāro, satesu sahassehu eko va sakkoti. Vikubbanappat-tassā pi khippanisanti nāma bhāro, satesu sahassehu vā eko khippanisanti hoti.

Therambatthalene Mahārohanaguttattherassa gilānupaṭ-thānam āgatesu tiṃsamattesu iddhimantasahassehu upaṣam-padāya aṭṭhavassiko Saṅgharakkhitatthero viya. Vatthum Visuddhimagge vitthāritam eva ti.

Kasīnakathā niṭṭhitā.

415. Evam aṭṭhasu kasīnesu rūpāvacarakusalam nisīditvā idāni yasmā samāne pi ārammaṇe bhāvanāya asamānattāya imesu aṭṭhasu kasīnesu aññam pi abhibhāyatanasaṅkhātam

<sup>1</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 110.

<sup>2</sup> cittaparimaddanam G.

rūpāvacarakusalam pavattati, tasmā tam dassetum puna katame dhammā kusalā<sup>1</sup> ti ādi āradham.

Tattha ajjhattam arūpasaññī ti alābhitāya vā anathikatā vā ajjhatarūpe parikammasaññāvirahito. Bahiddhā rūpāni passati ti bahiddhā atthasu kasinesu kataparikkammatāya parikkammavasena ceva appanāvasena ca tāni bahiddhā attha kasīnarūpāni passati. Parittāni ti<sup>2</sup> avaḍḍhitāni.

Tāni abhibhuyyā ti. Yathā nāma sampannagahaṇiko katacchumattam bhattam labhitvā kim ettha bhujjītabbam atthi ti saṅkaḍḍhitvā ekakabalam eva karoti evamevam nānuttariko puggalo visadañāno kim ettha parittake ārammaṇe samāpajjītabbam atthi nāyaṃ mama bhāro ti atthi tāni rūpāni abhibhavitvā samāpajjati saha nimituppāden' ev' ettha appanam nibbattetī ti attho.

Jānāmi passāmi ti iminā pan' assa pubbabhogo kathito. Āgamatthakathāsu pana vuttam: Iminā pan' assa ābhogo kathito so ca kho samāpattito vuṭṭhitassa na anto samāpattiyam ti.

416. Appamāṇāni<sup>3</sup> ti vaḍḍhitapamāṇāni. Abhibhuyyā ti. Ettha pana yathā mahagghaso puriso ekam bhattavaḍḍhinikam labhitvā 'aṇṇā pi hotu aṇṇā pi hotu kim esā mayham karissati' tam na mahantato passati evam evam nānuttaro puggalo visadañāno kim ettha samāpajjītabbam na idam appamāṇan ti mayham cittekaggakarane bhāro atthi ti tāni abhibhavitvā samāpajjati saha nimituppāden' ev' ettha appanam nibbattetī<sup>4</sup> ti attho.

Parittam parittārammaṇam appamāṇam parittārammaṇam ti. Idha parittāni ti āgatattā appamāṇārammaṇatā na gahitā. Parato appamāṇāni ti āgatattā parittārammaṇatā. Atthakathāya pana vuttam: Imasmim thāne cattāri cattāri ārammaṇāni agahetvā dve dve yeva gahi-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 204, Comp. Aṅguttara I. 20. 47 seq. Mahāvvyutpatti 68, 70. Mahāparinibb. III. 32, Saddhamapundarika transl. by Kern p. 31.

<sup>2</sup> Papañcasūdanī in Trencner's transcript No. 77 p. 18.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 225.

<sup>4</sup> pāpetī Papañc.

tāni. Kim karanā? Catusu hi gahitesu desanā soḷasakkhat-tukā hoti.

Satthārā va heṭṭhā soḷasakkhattukadesanā kilāñjamhi tilam pattharantena viya vitthārato kathitā. Tassa imas-mim ṭhāne aṭṭhakkhattukam desanam katum ajjhāsayo. Tasmā dve dve yeva gahitāni ti veditabbāni.

417. Suvannaḍḍubbaṇṇāni<sup>1</sup> ti parisuddhāparisuddha-vaṇṇāni. Parisuddhāni hi nīlādini suvaṇṇāni aparisuddhāni ca dubbaṇṇāni ti idha adhippetāni. Āgamatṭhakathāsu pana suvaṇṇāni vā hontu dubbaṇṇāni vā, paritta-appamā-ṇavasena<sup>2</sup> eva imāni abhibhāyatanāni desitāni ti vuttam. Imesu<sup>2</sup> ca pana catusu parittam vitakkacaritavasena āga-tam, appamāṇam mohacaritavasena, suvaṇṇam dosacarita-vasena, dubbaṇṇam rāgacaritavasena. Etesam hi etāni sappāyāni sā ca tesam sappāyatā vitthārato Visuddhimagge Cariyāniddehe vuttā.

418. Kasmā pana yathā Suttante ajjhattam rūpa-saṇṇī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni ti ādi vuttam evam avatvā idha catusu pi abhibhāyatanesu ajjhattam arūpasaṇṇitā vuttā ti? Ajjhattarūpānam anabhi-bhavanīyato. Tattha hi idha vā bahiddhā rūpān' eva abhi-bhavitabbāni tasmā tāni niyamato vattabbāni ti tatra pi idha pi vuttāni. Ajjhattarūpasaṇṇī arūpasaṇṇī ti idam pana satthu desanāvīlāsamattam eva ayam tāva catusu abhibhāyatanesu apubbapadavaṇṇanā. Suddhikanaya paṭi-pa-dātibhedo pan' ettha paṭhavikasīṇe vuttanāyena<sup>2</sup> eva eke-kasmim abhibhāyatane veditabbo.

Kevalam hi ettha ārammaṇacatukkam ārammaṇadukam hoti soḷasakkhatukam ca aṭṭhakkhatukam ca. Sesam tādi-sam eva.

Evam ettha ekekasmim abhibhāyatane eko suddhikana-vako, cattāro paṭipadā navakā, dve ārammaṇā navakā. Ārammaṇapaṭipadāmissake aṭṭha navakā ti paṇṇarasa na-vakā ti catusu pi samasatṭhi navakā veditabbā.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 244. Mahāvyyutp. 71.

<sup>2</sup> Papañcasūdani in Trenckner's transcript 77, 19.



419. Pañcamābhibhāyatanādisu<sup>1</sup> nilāni ti sabbasaṅgāhikavasena vuttam. Nilavaṇṇāni ti vaṇṇavasena. Nilaniddasanāni ti nidassanavasena. Apaṇṇāyamānavivarāni asambhinnavaṇṇāni ekanilān' eva hutvā dissanti ti vuttam hoti. Nilanibhāsāni ti. Etena tesam suvisuddhatam dasseti. Suvisuddhavaṇṇavasena hi imāni cattāri abhibhāyatanāni vuttāni.

420. Pitāni<sup>2</sup> ti ādisu pi. Iminā va nayena attho veditabbo. Nilakasiṇam uggaṇhanto nilasmim nimittam gaṇhāti pupphasmim vā vatthasmim vā vaṇṇadhātuyā vā ti ādikam pan' ettha kasiṇakaraṇam ca parikammaṃ ca appanāvidhānā<sup>3</sup> ca sabbam Visuddhimagge vitthārato vuttam eva.

Yathā ca paṭhavikasine evam idha ekekasmim abhibhāyatane pañcavisati navakā veditabbā ti.

Abhibhāyatanakathā niṭṭhitā.

421. Idāni yasmā idam rūpāvacarakusalam nāma na kevalam ārammaṇasaṅkhātānam āyatanānam abhibhavanato abhibhāyatanavasen' eva uppajjati atha kho vimokkhavasena pi uppajjati, tasmā tam pi nayam dassetum puna katame dhammā kusalā<sup>4</sup> ti ādi araddham.

Kena pan' atṭhena vimokkho veditabbo ti?<sup>5</sup> Adhiuccamanatṭhena. Ko ayam adhimuccanatṭho nāma? Paccanīka-dhammehi sutṭhu vimuccanatṭho ārammaṇe ca abhirativasena sutṭhu adhimuccanatṭho pitu aṅke vissatṭhaṅgapaccaṅgassa dārakassa sayanam viya aniggahitabhāvena nirāsankatāya ārammaṇe pavattī ti vuttam hoti. Evamlakkhaṇam hi vimokkhabhāvappattam rūpāvacarakusalam dassetum ayam nayo āraddho.

Tattha rūpi ti. Ajjhattam kesādisu uppāditam rūpajhānam rūpaṃ tad assa atthī ti rūpi. Ajjhattamhi nīl-parikammaṃ karonto kese vā pitte vā akkhitārakāya vā karoti. Pitakaparikammaṃ karonto mede vā chaviyā vā

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 246. Papañcas. in Trenckner's transcript 77, 20. Mahāvuyutp. l. l. <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 247. <sup>3</sup> appamānavidh° T.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 248. Mahāvuyutp. 70. <sup>5</sup> Papañcasūdanī 77 p. 17.

akkhinam pītakatṭhāne vā karoti. Lohitaparikkammaṃ karonto maṃse vā lohite vā jivhāya vā hatthatalapādatalesu vā akkhinaṃ rattatṭhāne vā karoti. Odātaparikkammaṃ karonto aṭṭhimhi vā dante vā nakhe vā akkhinaṃ sekakatṭhāne vā karoti.<sup>1</sup>

Evam parikkammaṃ katvā uppannājjhānasamaṅginam sandhāy' etaṃ vuttam: rūpāni passatī ti. Bahiddhā pi nilakasiṇādi-rūpāni jhānacakkhunā passati, iminā ajjhata-bahiddhā-vatthukesu kaṣiṇesu jhānapaṭilābho dassito.

Ajjhattam arūpasaññī ti ajjhattam na rūpasaññī. Attano kesādisu anuppāditarūpāvacarajjhāno ti attho. Iminā bahiddhā parikkammaṃ katvā bahiddhā va paṭiladdhajjhānatā dassitā.

422. Subhan<sup>2</sup> ti. Iminā suvisuddhesu nilādisu vaṇṇa-kaṣiṇesu jhānāni dassitāni. Tattha kiñcā pi anto appanāya subhan ti ābhogo natthi. Yo pana suvisuddham subhakaṣiṇam ārammaṇaṃ katvā viharati so yasmā subhan ti — pe — paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati tathā dutiyādinī. Tasmā evaṃ desanā katā.

Paṭisambhidāmagge pana kathaṃ subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ — pe — viharati,<sup>3</sup> mettāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti, karuṇā-muditā-upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ — pe — viharati, upekkhāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti. Evaṃ subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti ti vimokkho ti vuttaṃ.

Idha pana upari pāliyaṃ yeva brahmavihārānam āgataṭṭā taṃ nayam paṭikkhipitvā sunilaka-supītaka-sulohitaka-suodātaparisuddha-nīlakaparisuddha-pītakaparisuddha-lohitakaparisuddha-odātakavasena subhavamokkho anuññāto. Iti kaṣiṇaṃ ti vā abhibhāyatanam ti vā vimokkho ti vā rūpāvacarajjhānam eva.

Taṃ hi ārammaṇassa sakalatṭhena kaṣiṇaṃ nāma ārammaṇaṃ abhibhavanatṭhena abhibhāyatanam nāma ārammaṇe adhimuccanatṭhena paccanīkadhammehi vimuccanaṭ-

<sup>1</sup> Papañcasūdanī 77 p. 18.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 250. Mahāvutp. l. l.

<sup>3</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 106, Majjhima I, 38.

thena vimokkho ti vuttam. Tattha kasinadesanā Abhi-dhammavasena, itarā pana Suttantadesanāvasena vuttan ti veditabbā. Ayam ettha apubbapadavaṇṇanā. Ekekasmim pana vimokkhe paṭhavikasine viya pañcavisati pañcavisati katvā pañca sattati navakā veditabbā ti.

Vimokkhakathā niṭṭhitā.

423. Idāni mettādibrahmavihāravasena pavattamānaṃ rūpāvacarakusalaṃ dassetuṃ puna katame dhammā kusala<sup>1</sup> ti ādi āraddham.

Tattha mettāsahagataṃ ti mettāsamannāgataṃ. Parato karuṇāsahagatādisu pi es'eva nayo. Yena paṇ' esa vidhānena paṭipanno mettādisahagatāni jhānāni upasampajja viharati taṃ mettādinam bhāvanāvidhānaṃ sabbam Visuddhimagge vitthāritam eva. Avasesāya pāliya attho paṭhavikasipaṭvuttanayena veditabbo. Kevalaṃ hi paṭhavikasine pañcavisati navakā, idha purimāsu tisu tikacatukajjhānikavasena pañcavisati sattakā.

Upekkhāya catutthajjhānavasena pañcavisati ekakā karuṇāmuditāsu chandādihi catūhi saddhim karuṇāmuditā ti ime<sup>2</sup> pi yevāpanakā labbhanti. Dukkāpaṭipadādibhāvo c'ettha mettāya tāva vyāpādavikkhambhanavasena, karuṇāya vihesāvikkhambhanavasena, muditāya arativikkhambhanavasena, upekkhāya rāgapāṭighavikkhambhanavasena veditabbo.

Parittārammaṇatā pana na bahusattārammaṇavasena, appamāṇārammaṇatā bahusattārammaṇavasena hoti ti ayam viseso. Sesam tādīsam eva. Evaṃ tāva pālīvasen' eva. Brahmuttamena kathite brahmavihāre ime iti viditvā bhiiyo etesu ayam pakinnakakathā pi viññeyyā.

424. Etāsu hi mettā-karuṇā-muditā-upekkhāsu atthato tāva mejjati<sup>3</sup> ti mettā. Siniyhati ti attho. Mitte vā bhavā mittassa vā esā pavattati ti pi mettā.

Paradukkhe sati sādhuṇaṃ hadayakampanaṃ karoti ti karuṇā. Kiṇāti vā parassa dukkhaṃ himsati vināseti ti

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 251. Comp. Mahāvuyutp. 82. Visuddhimagga l. 1.

<sup>2</sup> imam G.

<sup>3</sup> mijjati M.

karuṇā. Kiriyati vā dukkhitesu, pharaṇavasena pasāriyati ti karuṇā.

Modanti tāya taṃ samaṅgino sayaṃ vā modati modana-mattam eva vā taṃ ti muditā.

Averā hontū ti ādi vyāpādappahānena majjhattabhāvū-pagamanena ca upekkhati ti upekkhā.

Lakkhaṇādito pan' ettha hitākārappavattilakkhaṇā mettā hitūpasamhārarasā, āghātaṇṇapaccupatṭhānā, sattānaṃ maṇāpabhāvadassanapadaṭṭhānā. Vyāpādūpasamo etissā sampatti sinehasambhavo vipatti. Dukkhaṇāyanaṇākārappavattilakkhaṇā karuṇā paradukkhasāhanarasā, avihiṃsā-paccupatṭhānā, dukkhābhībhūtānaṃ anāthabhāvadassanapadaṭṭhānā. Vihimsūpasamo tassā sampatti, sokasambhavo vipatti. Pamodalakkhaṇā muditā anissāyanarasā, arativighātapaccupatṭhānā, sattānaṃ sampattidassanapadaṭṭhānā. Arativūpasamo tassā sampatti, pahāsasambhavo vipatti.

Sattesu majjhattākārappavattilakkhaṇā upekkhā, sattesu sambhavadassanarasā paṭighānūnayaṇūpasamapaccupatṭhānā. Kammassakā sattā te kammassa ruciyaṃ sukhitā vā bhavissanti dukkhato vā muccissanti pattasampattito vā pana parihāyissanti ti evaṃ pavattakammassakatā dassanapadaṭṭhānā. Paṭighānūnayaṇūpasamo tassā sampatti, gehasitāya aññānupekkhāya sambhavo vipatti.

425. Catunnaṃ pan' etesaṃ brahmavihārānaṃ vipassanāsukhaṃ eva bhavasampatti ca sādharmaṇaṃ payojanaṃ vyāpādāpīṭhāto. Āveṇikaṃ vyāpādapaṭīghātapayojanaṃ h'ettha mettāvihiṃsā, aratirāgapatīghātapayojanā itarā. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ: nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vyāpādassa yad idaṃ mettā cetovimutti, nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vihesāya yad idaṃ karuṇā cetovimutti, nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso aratiyā yad idaṃ muditā cetovimutti, nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso rāgassa yad idaṃ upekkhā cetovimutti ti.

Ekamekassa c'ettha āsannadūravasena dve dve paccatthikā. Mettābrahmavihārassa hi samīpacāro viya purisassa sapatto guṇadassanasabhāgatāya rāgo āsannapaccatthiko, so lahuṃ otāraṃ labhati, tato suṭṭhu mettā rakkhitaḃbā, pabbatādigahaṇanissito viya purisassa sapatto sabhāgavī-sabhāgatāya vyāpādo dūrapaccatthiko.

Tato nibbhayena mettāyitabbam. Mettāyissati ti ca nāma kopaṇ ca karissati ti aṭṭhānam etaṃ. Karuṇābrahmavihārassa cakkhuviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisamyuttānaṃ appaṭilābhānaṃ vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbam atītaṃ niruddhaṃ viparinataṃ na samanussarato uppajjati domanassam. Yam evarūpaṃ domanassam idaṃ vuccati gehasitadomanassan<sup>1</sup> ti ādinā nayena āgataṃ gehasitadomanassam vipattidassanaṃ sabhāgatāya āsanna-paccatthikam. Sabhāgavisabhāgatāya vihesā dūrapaccatthikā, tasmā tato nibbhayena karuṇāyitabbam. Karuṇam ca nāma karissati pāṇiādīhi ca vihesessati ti aṭṭhānam etaṃ.

Muditābrahmavihārassa cakkhuviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisamyuttānaṃ paṭilābhānaṃ vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbam atītaṃ niruddhaṃ viparinataṃ na samanussarato uppajjati somanassam. Yam evarūpaṃ somanassam idaṃ vuccati gehasitasomanassan ti ādinā nayena āgataṃ. Gehasitasomanassam sampattidassanasabhāgatāya āsannapaccatthikam. Sabhāgavisabhāgatāya aratī dūrapaccatthikā, tasmā tato nibbhayena muditā bhāvetabbā. Mudito va nāma bhavissati paccantasenaśānesu vā ukkaṇṭhissati ti aṭṭhānam etaṃ.

426. Upekkhābrahmavihārassa pana cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjati uppekkhābālassa mūlhassa puthujjanassa anodhijinassa avipākajinassa anādinavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa. Yā evarūpā upekkhā<sup>2</sup> rūpaṃ sā nātivaṭṭati, tasmā sā upekkhā gehasitā ti vuccati ti. Ādinā nayenāgatā gehasitā aññānupekkhā dosaguṇānaṃ avicāraṇavasena sabhāgattā āsannapaccatthikā sabhāgavisabhāgatāya rāgapatighā dūrapaccatthikā. Tasmā tato nibbhayena upekkhitabbam. Upekkhissati ca nāma rajjissati ca paṭihaññissati cā ti aṭṭhānam etaṃ.

Sabbesam pi ca etesaṃ kattukāmatā chando-ādi-nivaraṇādi-vikkhambhanā majjham. Appahinapariyosānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Miliudapaṇha p. 45.

<sup>2</sup> Yathā evarūpaṃ upekkhā-rūpaṃ sātā G.

paññattidhammavasena eko vā satto aneke vā sattā ārammaṇam upacāre vā appanāya vā pattāya ārammaṇavaḍḍhanam tatthāyaṃ vaḍḍhanakkamo.

Yathā hi kusalo kassako kasitabbatṭhānam paricchinditvā kasati evam paṭhamam ev'ekam āvāsam paricchinditvā tattha sattesu imasmiṃ āvāse sattā averā hontū ti ādinā nayena mettā bhāvetabbā. Tatha cittam mudum kammāniyaṃ katvā dve āvāsā paricchinditabbā.

427. Tato anukkamena tayo cattāro pañca cha satta aṭṭha nava dasa ekāracchā upaḍḍhagāmo gāmo janapado rajjam ekā disā ti evaṃ yāva ekam cakkavālam vā tato vā pana bhiyyo tattha tattha sattesu mettā bhāvetabbā tathā karuṇādayo ti ayam ettha ārammaṇavaḍḍhanakkamo.

Yathā pana kasiṇānaṃ nissando āruppasamādhī āruppasamādhinissando nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam vipassanānissando phalasamāpatti samathavipassanānissando nirodhasamāpatti eva purimabrahmavihārattāya nissando ettha upekkhābrahmavihāro.

Yathā hi thambhe anussāpetvā tulāsaṅghāṭam anāropetvā na sakkā ākāse kūṭagopānasiyo ṭhapetum evam purimesu tatiyajjhānam vinā na sakkā catuttham bhāvetum.

Kasiṇesu pana uppannatatiyajjhānassa p'esā n'uppajjati visabhāgārammaṇattā ti ettha siyā.

428. Kasmā pan'etā mettākaruṇāmuditāupekkhā brahmavihārā ti vuccanti? Kasmā catasso ca ko ca etāsaṃ kamo Vibhaṅge ca kasmā appamaññā ti vuttā ti vuccate?

Seṭṭhatṭhena tāva niddosabhāvena c'ettha brahmavihārā veditabbā. Sattesu sammāpaṭipattibhāvena hi seṭṭhā ete vihārā. Yathā ca brahmāno niddosacittā viharanti evam etehi sampayuttā yogino brahmasamā va hutvā viharanti ti seṭṭhatṭhena niddosabhāvena ca brahmavihārā ti vuccanti.

'Kasmā catasso ti' ādi pañhassa pana idaṃ vissajjanam. Visuddhimaggādivasā catasso, hitādi-ākāravasā pañāyaṃ kamo, pavattanti ca appamāṇe tā gocare yena tad appamaññā.

Etāsu hi yasmā mettāvyāpāda bahulassa karuṇā vihesā bahulassa muditā-aratibahulassa upekkhāragā bahulassa Visuddhimaggo. Yasmā ca hitūpasamhara-ahitāpanayana-

sampattimodana-anābhogavasena catubbidho yeva sattesu manasikāro yasmā ca yathā mātā daharagilānayobbanappattasakiccappasutesu catūsu puttesu daharassa abhivuddhikāmā hoti, gilānassa gelaññāpanayanakāmā, yobbanappattassa yobbanasampattiyā ciraṭṭhitikāmā, sakiccapasutassa kismimci pi pariyaē avyāvaṭa hōti tathā appamañña viharikenā pi sabbasattesu mettādivasena bhavitabbam<sup>1</sup> tasmā ito Visuddhimaggādivasā catasso va appamañña.

429. Yasmā pana catasso p'etā bhāvetukāmena paṭhamam hitākārappavattivasena sattesu paṭipajjitabbam hitākārappavattilakkhaṇā ca mettā tato evam paṭthitahitānam satānam dukkhābhāvavāṇam disvā vā sutvā vā sambhāvetvā dukkhāpanayanākārappavattivasena dukkhāpanayanakārappavattilakkhaṇā ca karuṇā. Ath'evam paṭthitahitānam paṭthitadukkhāpagamānam paṇ'esaṃ sampattiṃ disvā sampattimodanavasena pamodanalakkhaṇā ca muditā. Tato param pana kātabbābhāvato ajjhūpekkhākatasāṅkhātena majjhatakkāreṇa paṭipajjitabbam majjhatakkārappavattilakkhaṇā ca upekkhā. Tasmā ito hitādi-ākāravasā paṇāyam paṭhamam mettā vuttā. Atha karuṇā muditā upekkhā ti ayaṃ kamo veditabbo.

Yasmā pana sabbā p'etā appamāṇe gocarapavattanti tasmā appamañña ti vuccanti. Appamāṇā hi sattā etāsaṃ gocarabhūtā ekasattassā pi ca ettake padese mettādayo bhāvetabbā ti. Evam paṇāyam agahetvā sakalapharaṇavasena eva pavattā ti tena vuttam.

Visuddhimaggādivasā catasso, hitādi-ākāravasā paṇāyam kamo, pavattanti ca appamāṇe tā gocarapavattanti yena tad appamañña ti.

Evam appamāṇagocaratāya ettha lakkhaṇāsu cāpi etāsu purimā tisso tikacatukkajjhānikā va honti. Kasmā? Somaṇassāvippayogato. Kasmā paṇāyam somaṇassena avippayogo ti? Domanassasamutṭhitānam vyāpādādinam nissaraṇatā pacchimā pana avasesekajjhānikā va. Kasmā? Upekkhāmettāsaṃpayogato. Na hi sattesu majjhatakkā-

<sup>1</sup> Hardy, Eastern Monachism 249.

rappavattā brahmavihārupekkhā upekkhāvedanam vinā vattati ti.

Brahmavihāarakathā niṭṭhitā.

430. Idāni rāgacaritasattānam ekantaṃ hitaṃ nānārammaṇesu ekekajjhānavasena pavattamānaṃ rūpāvacarakusalaṃ dassetum puna katame dhamma kusala<sup>1</sup> ti ādi āraddhaṃ.

Tattha uddhumātakasaññāsahagatan ti ādisu bhastā viya vāyunā uddhaṃ jīvitapaviyādānā yathānukkamaṃ samuggatena sunabhāvena uddhumātattā uddhumātaṃ. Uddhumātaṃ eva uddhumātakam paṭikkulattā vā kucchitaṃ uddhumātaṃ ti uddhumātakam. Tathārūpassa chavasarīrass' etam adhivacanam.

Vinīlam<sup>2</sup> vuccati viparibhinnavannaṃ. Vinīlam eva vinīlakam paṭikkulattā vā kucchitaṃ vinīlam ti vinīlakam. Mamsussadatṭhānesu rattavaṇṇassa, pubbasannicayatṭhānesu setavaṇṇassa, yebhuyyena nīlavaṇṇassa nīlatṭhāne nīlasāṭakapārutass' eva chavasarīrass' etam adhivacanam.

Paribhinnaṭṭhānesu vissandamānaṃ pubbaṃ vipubbaṃ. Vipubbaṃ eva vipubbakam paṭikkulattā vā kucchitaṃ vipubban ti vipubbakam. Chavasarīrass' etam adhivacanam.

Vicchiddaṃ vuccati dvidhā chindanena apavāritaṃ. Vicchiddaṃ eva vicchiddakam paṭikkulattā vā kucchitaṃ vicchiddan ti vicchiddakam. Vemajjhe chinnaṃ chavasarīrass' etam adhivacanam.

Ito etto ca viddhākārena soṇasigalādihi khāyitaṃ vikkhāyitaṃ. Vikkhāyitaṃ eva vikkhāyitakam paṭikkulattā vā kucchitaṃ vikkhāyitaṃ ti vikkhāyitakam. Tathārūpassa chavasarīrass' etam adhivacanam.

Vividhā khittaṃ vikkhittaṃ. Vikkhittaṃ eva vikkhittakam paṭikkulattā vā kucchitaṃ. Vikkhittan ti vikkhittakam aññena hattham aññena pādam aññena sisan ti evaṃ tato tato khittassa chavasarīrassa adhivacanam.

Hataṃ ca purimanayen' eva vikkhittakam cā ti hata-vikkhittakam. Kākapadākārena āṅgapaccaṅgesu satthena

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 263.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 264.



hanitvā vuttanayena vikkhittakassa chavasarīrassa etam adhivacanam.

Lohitam kirati vikkhipati ito c' ito ca paggharati ti lohitakam. Paggharitalohitamakkhitassa chavasarīrass' etam adhivacanam.

Pulavā vuccanti kimayo. Pulave kirati ti pulavakam. Kimiparipuṇṇassa chavasarīrass' etam adhivacanam.

Aṭṭhi yeva aṭṭhikam paṭikkulattā vā kucchitam. Aṭṭhi ti aṭṭhikam aṭṭhikasāṅkhalikāya pi ekatṭhikassa pi etam adhivacanam.

Imāni ca pana uddhumātakādīni nissāya uppannamimitānam pi nimittesu paṭiladdhajjhānānam pi etān' eva nāmāni. Tattha uddhumātakanimittē appanāvasena uppannā saññā uddhumātakasaññā. Tāya uddhumātakasaññāya sampayogaṭṭhena sahaगतam uddhumātakasaññāsahagatam. Vinilakasaññāsahagatādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Yam pan' ettha bhāvanāvidhānam vattabbam bhaveyya tam sabbākārena Visuddhimagge<sup>1</sup> vuttam eva. Avasesā pālivaṇṇanā heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva veditabbā. Kevalam hi idha catutthajjhānavasena upekkhābrahmavihāre viya paṭhamajjhānavasena ekekasmiṃ pañcaviṣati ekakā honti asubhārammaṇassa ca avaḍḍhaniyyattā paritṭe uddhumātakatṭhāne uppannamimittārammaṇam parittārammaṇam, mahante appamāṇārammaṇam veditabbam. Sesesu pi es' eva nayo.

Iti asubhāni subhaguṇo dasasatalocanena thutakitti yāni avoca dasabalo ekekajjhānahetūni.

431. Evaṃ pālinayen 'eva tāva sabbāni tāni jānitvā tesveva ayaṃ bhiyyo pakinnakakathā pi viññeyyā. Etesu hi yattha katthaci adhigatajjhāno suvikkhambhitarāgattā vītarāgo viya nilloluppacāro hoti evaṃ sante pi yvāyam asubhappabhedo vutto so sarīrasabhāvappattivasena ca rāgacaritabhedavasena cā ti veditabbo.

Chavasarīram hi paṭikkūlabhāvam āpajjamānam uddhumātakasabhāvappattam vā siyā vinilakādīnam vā aññatara-sabhāvappattam iti yādisaṃ yādisaṃ sakkā hoti laddhum

<sup>1</sup> Visuddh. p. 98.

tādise tādise uddhumātakapaṭikkūlaṃ vinīlakapaṭikkūlaṃ ti evaṃ nimittaṃ gaṇhitabbam evā ti sarīrasabhāvappattiva-sena dasadhā asubhappabhedo vutto ti veditabbo.

432. Visesato c'ettha uddhumātakam sarīrasaṅghāna-vipattippakāsanato sarīrasaṅghānarāgino sappāyam.

Vinīlakam chavirāgavipattippakāsanato<sup>1</sup> sarīravanna-rāgino<sup>2</sup> sappāyam.

Vipubbakam kāyavannaṇapaṭibaddhassa duggandhabhā-vassa pakāsanato mālāgandhādivasena samuṭṭhāpitasarīra-gandharāgino sappāyam.

Vicchiddakam antosusirabhāvappakāsanato sarīre ghanabhāvarāgino sappāyam.

Vikkhāyitakam maṃsūpacayasampattivināsappakāsa-nato thanādisu sarīrappadesesu maṃsūpacayarāgino sap-pāyam.

Vikkhittakam aṅgapaccaṅgānam vikkhepappakāsanato aṅgapaccaṅgalīlārāgino sappāyam.

Hatavikkhittakam sarīrasaṅghātabhedavikārappakā-sanato sarīrasaṅghātasampattirāgino sappāyam.

Lohitakam lohitamakkhitaṭikkūlabhāvappakāsanato alaṃkārajanitasobhārāgino sappāyam.

Puḷavakam kāyassa anekakimikulasādhāraṇabhāvappa-kāsanato kāye mamattarāgino sappāyam.

Aṭṭhikam sarīratṭhīnam ṭaṭikkūlabhāvappakāsanato dantasampattirāgino sappāyan ti.

Evaṃ rāgacaritavasenā pi dasadhā asubhappabhedo vutto ti veditabbo.

433. Yasmā pana dasavidhe pi etasmiṃ asubhe seyyathā pi nāma aparisaṅghitajalāya siḅhasotāya nadiyā aritta-balen 'eva nāvā tiṭṭhati, vinā arittena na sakkā ṭhpetum evam evam dubbalattā ārammaṇassa vitakkabalen 'eva cittaṃ ekaggam hutvā tiṭṭhati, vinā vitakkena na sakkā ṭhpetum tasmā paṭhamajjhānam ev 'ettha hoti na dutiyā-dini. Paṭikkūle pi c'etasmiṃ ārammaṇe 'addhā imāya paṭipadāya jarāmarāṇamhā paṭimuccissāmi ti' evaṃ āni-samsadassāvitāya ceva nīvaraṇasantāpappahānena ca pīti-

<sup>1</sup> chavivannaṇavipphatto M.

<sup>2</sup> chavivannaṇarāgino M.

somanassam uppajjati. 'Bahum dāni vetanam labhissāmi ti' ānisaṃsadassāvino pupphachaḍḍakassa gūtharāsimhi viya upasāntavyādhidukkhassa roginō vamanavirecanappavattiyam viya ca dasavidham pi c'etaṃ asubham lakkhaṇato ekam eva hoti. Dasavidhassā pi etassa asuciduggandha-jegucchapaṭikkūlabhāvo eva lakkhaṇam. Tad ev 'etaṃ iminā lakkhaṇena na kevaṃ. Matasarire yeva dantaṭṭhi-kadassāvino pana Cetiyapabbatavāsi-Mahā-Tissattherassa viya hatthikkhandhagataṃ rājānaṃ ullokentassa Saṃgha-rakkhitattherupaṭṭhākasāmaṇerassa viya ca jivamānakasārīre pi upaṭṭhāti. Yath' eva hi matasarīraṃ evaṃ jivamānakam pi asubham eva. Asubhalakkhaṇam pañ'ettha āgantukena alaṃkārena paṭicchannattā na paññāyati ti.

Asubhakathā niṭṭhitā.

434. Kiṃ pana paṭhavikasiṇam ādim katvā aṭṭhika-saññāpariyosānā c'esā rūpāvacarappanā udāhu aññā pi atthi ti? Atthi. Ānāpānājjhānam hi kāyagatā sati bhāvanā ca idha na kathitā. Kiñcā pi na kathitā? Vāyokasiṇe pana gahite ānāpānājjhānam gahitam eva vaṇṇakasīnesu ca gahitesu kesādīsu catukkapañcakajjhānavasena uppannā kāyagatā sati dasasu asubhesu gahitesu dvattiṃśākāre paṭikkūlamanasikārājjhānavasena c'eva navasivathikāvaṇṇājjhānavasena ca pavattā kāyagatā sati gahitā vā ti sabbā pi rūpāvacarappanā idha kathitā hoti ti.

Rūpāvacarakusalakathā niṭṭhitā.

435. Idāni arūpāvacarakusalam dassetuṃ puna katame dhammā kusalā<sup>1</sup> ti ādi āradḍham. Tattha arūpūpapattiyā ti arūpabhāvo ti arūpo. Arūpe upapatti arūpūpapatti, tassā arūpūpapattiyā maggaṃ bhāveti ti upāyaṃ hetuṃ kāraṇam uppādeti vaḍḍheti. Sabbaso ti sabbākārena sabbaṃ vā anavasesānaṃ ti attho.

436. Rūpasaññānaṃ<sup>2</sup> ti saññāsīsena vuttarūpāvacar-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 265 ff.

<sup>2</sup> Visuddhimagga J. P. T. S. 1891—3 p. 106, Grimblot Sept Suttas Pālis p. 262. Mahāvvyutpatti 60. Mahāparinibbānasutta III, 33.

rajjhānānaṃ eva tadārammaṇānaṃ ca. Rūpāvacarajjhānaṃ pi hi rūpan ti vuccati. Rūpi rūpāni passati ti ādisu, tassa ārammaṇaṃ pi bahiddhā rūpāni passati suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni ti ādisu, tasmā idha rūpe saññā rūpasaññā ti evaṃ saññāsīsena rūpāvacarajjhānaṃ 'etaṃ adbhivacanaṃ. Rūpaṃ saññā assā ti rūpasaññā, rūpaṃ assa nāmaṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ paṭhavikasīṇādibhedassa tadā ārammaṇaṃ 'etaṃ adbhivacanaṃ ti veditabbā.

437. Samatikkamā ti virāgā nirodhā ca kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Etāsaṃ kusalavipākakiriyāvasena pañcadasannaṃ jhānaśaṅkhātānaṃ rūpasaññānaṃ etesaṃ ca paṭhavikasīṇādivasena aṭṭhannaṃ ārammaṇaśaṅkhātānaṃ rūpasaññānaṃ sabbākārena anavasesānaṃ vā virāgā ca nirodhā ca. Virāgaḥetum eva nirodhahetuṃ ca ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Na hi sakkā sabbaso anatikkantarūpasāññena etaṃ upasampajja viharitum ti.

Tattha yasmā ārammaṇe avirattassa saññāsamatikkamo na hoti samatikkantāsu ca saññāsu ārammaṇasamatikkantaṃ eva hoti tasmā ārammaṇasamatikkamaṃ avatvā katamā rūpasāññā? Rūpāvacarasamāpattiṃ samāpannassa vā upapannassa vā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāriṣṣa vā saññā sañjānanā sañjānitattaṃ imā vuccanti rūpasāññāyo. Imā rūpasāññāyo atikkanto hoti vitikkanto samatikkanto, tena vuccati sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā ti. Evaṃ Vibhaṅge saññānaṃ yeva samatikkamo vutto. Yasmā pana ārammaṇasamatikkamena vattabbā etā samāpattiyo na ekasmiṃ yeva ārammaṇe paṭhamajjhānādini viya tasmā ayaṃ ārammaṇasamatikkamavaseṇā pi atthavaṇṇanā katā ti veditabbā.

438. Paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā ti. Cakkhādinam vatthūnaṃ rūpādinam ārammaṇānaṃ ca paṭighā tena samuppannā saññā paṭighasaññā. Rūpasāññādinam etaṃ adbhivacanaṃ. Yathāha tattha 'katamā paṭighasaññā?' 'Rūpasāññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā phoṭṭhabbasaññā imā vuccanti paṭighasaññāyo ti.'<sup>1</sup> Tāsaṃ kusalavipākānaṃ pañcannaṃ akusalavipākānaṃ pañcannaṃ ti

<sup>1</sup> Visuddhimagga in J. P. T. S. 1891—93. p. 106.

sabbaso dasannam pi paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā pahānā asamuppādā appavattiṃ katvā ti vuttaṃ hoti. Kāmañ c'etā paṭhamajjhānādini samāpannassā pi na santi, na hi tasmim samaye pañcadvāravasena cittaṃ pavattati. Evaṃ sante pi añnattha pahīnānam sukhadukkhānam catutthajjhāne viya sakkāyaditṭhādīnam tatiyamagge viya ca imasmim jhāne ussāhajananatthaṃ imassa jhānassa pasamsāvasena etāsaṃ ettha vacanaṃ vedittabbaṃ. Athavā kiñcā pi tā rūpāvacaraṃ samāpannassa na santi<sup>1</sup> atha kho na pahinattā na santi. Na hi rūpavirāgāya rūpāvacarabhāvanā samvattati, rūpāyattā<sup>2</sup> va etāsaṃ pavatti. Ayaṃ pana bhāvanā rūpavirāgāya samvattati tasmā tā ettha pahīnā ti vattum vaṭṭati. Na kevalaṃ ca vattum ekamsen 'eva evaṃ dhāretum pi vaṭṭati. Tāsaṃ hi ito pubbe appahinattā yeva paṭhamajjhānam samāpannassa saddo kaṇṭako ti vutto Bhagavatā.

Idha ca pahinattā yeva arūpasamāpattinaṃ ānañjataṃ santavimokkhatā ca vuttā.

Ālāro ca Kālāmo āruppaṃ samāpanno pañcamattāni sakataṣaṭṭhāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni neva addasa na pana saddaṃ assosī ti.

439. Nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ti nānatte vā gocare pavattānam saññānam nānattānam vā saññānam yasmā hi etā tattha katamā nānattasaññā? Asamāpannassa manodhātusamaṅgissa vā manoviññānadhātusamaṅgissa vā saññā sañjānanā sañjānitattam imā vuccanti nānattasaññāyo ti. Evaṃ Vibhaṅge vibhajitvā vuttā idha adhippetā. Asamāpannassa manodhātumanoviññānadhātusamāhāritā saññā rūpasaddādibhedanānatte nānāsabhāvagocare pavattanti. Yasmā c'etā aṭṭha kāmāvacarakusalasaññā dvādasa akusalasaññā ekādasa kāmāvacarakusalavipāka-saññā dve akusalavipāka-saññā ekādasa kāmāvacarakiriyā-saññā ti evaṃ cattālīsam pi saññānānattanānāsabhāvā aññamaññaṃ asadisā<sup>3</sup> tasmā nānattasaññā ti vuttā. Tāsaṃ sabbaso nānattasaññānam amanasikārā anāvajjanā asamanāhārā apaccavekkhaṇā.

Yasmā tā nāvajjati na manasikaroti na paccavekkhati

<sup>1</sup> nayanti T.

<sup>2</sup> rūpāyatanā T.

<sup>3</sup> sadisā M.

tasmā ti vuttam hoti. Yasmā c'ettha purimā rūpasaññā paṭighasaññā ca iminā jhānena nibbatte bhava pi na vijjanti pag eva tasmim bhava imam jhānam upasampajja viharanakāle tasmā tāsam samatikkamā atthaṅgamā ti dvedhā pi abbhāvo yeva vutto. Nānattasaññāsu pana yasmā aṭṭhakāmāvacarakusalasaññā navakiriyasaññā dasākusalasaññā ti imā sattavīsati saññā iminā jhānena nibbatte bhava vijjanti tasmā tāsam amanasikārā ti vuttan ti veditabham. Atrā pi hi imam jhānam upasampajja viharanto tāsam amanasikārā yeva upasampajja viharati tā pana manasikaronto asaṃpanno hoti ti.

Saṅkhepatto c'ettha rūpasaññānam samatikkamā ti iminā sabbarūpāvacaradhammānam pahānam vuttam, paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ti iminā sabbesaṃ kāmāvacaracittacetasi-kānam ca pahānā amanasikāro ti ca vutto ti veditabbo.

440. Iti Bhagavā paṇṇarasannaṃ rūpasaññānam samatikkamena dasannaṃ paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamena catu-cattālīsāya nānattasaññānam amanasikārenā ti tīhi padehi ākāsaṇācāyatanaśamāpattiyā vaṇṇaṃ kathesi. Kim kāraṇā ti ce? Sotūnaṃ ussāhajanattham c'eva palobhanattham ca.<sup>1</sup> Sace hi keci apaṇḍitā vadeyyuṃ: satthā 'ākāsaṇācāyatanaśamāpattim nibbattethā ti' vadeti. Ko nu kho etāya nibbattitāya attho ko ānisaṃso ti? Te evaṃ vattum mā labhantū ti imehi ākārehi samāpattiyā vaṇṇaṃ kathesi. Tam hi tesam sutvā evaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ santā kira ayam samāpatti evaṃ paṇitā, nibbattessāmi nan ti. Ath' assā nibbattanatthāya ussāhaṃ karissanti palobhanatthañ cā pi tesam etissā vaṇṇaṃ kathesi visakaṇṭakavāṇijo viya. Visakaṇṭakavāṇijo nāma guḷavāṇijo vuccati. So kira guḷaphāṇitakaṇḍasakkarādīni sakaṭenādāya paccantagāmaṃ gantvā 'visakaṇṭakam gaṇhatha, visakaṇṭakam gaṇhathā' ti ugghosesi. Tam sutvā gāmikā 'visaṃ nāma kakkhaḷaṃ, yo tam khādati so marati, kaṇṭako pi vijjhivā māreti ubho p'ete kakkhaḷā, ko ettha ānisaṃso ti' gehadvārāni thakesum, dārake ca palāpesum. Tam disvā vāṇijo 'avohārakusala'<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> palobhanamattañ ca T.      <sup>2</sup> vohārak° M.

ime gāmikā, handa ne upāyena gaṇhāpemi' ti 'atimadhuraṃ gaṇhatha, atisādhuraṃ gaṇhatha, guḷaṃ phāṇitaṃ sakkaraṃ samagghaṃ labbhati, kūṭamāsakakūṭakahāpaṇādihi pi labbhati ti' ugghosesi. Taṃ sutvā gāmikā haṭṭhapahatṭhā niggaṇtvā bahum pi mūlaṃ datvā gaṇhimsu. Tattha vāṇijassa 'visakaṇṭakaṃ gaṇhathā ti' ugghosanaṃ viya Bhagavato 'ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiṃ nibbattethā ti' vacanaṃ. 'Ubho p'ete kakkhaḷā, ko ettha ānisaṃso ti' gāmikānaṃ cintanaṃ<sup>1</sup> viya Bhagavā 'ākāsānañcāyatanam nibbattethā ti' āha. 'Ko nu kho ettha ānisaṃso nā'ssa guṇaṃ jānāmi ti' sotūnaṃ cintanaṃ. Ath' assa vāṇijassa 'atimadhuraṃ gaṇhathā ti' ādi vacanaṃ viya Bhagavato rūpassaṇṇāsamatikkamaṇādikaṃ ānisaṃsappakāsaṇaṃ. Idaṃ hi sutvā te bahum pi mūlaṃ datvā gāmikā viya guḷaṃ iminā ānisaṃsena palobhitacittā mahantaṃ pi ussāhaṃ katvā imaṃ samāpattiṃ nibbattessanti ti ussāhajananatthaṃ palobhanatthaṃ ca kathesi.

441. Ākāsaṇañcāyatanasaṇṇāsahagatan ti. Ettha nā 'ssa anto ti anantaṃ. Ākāsaṃ anantaṃ ākāsaṇantaṃ. Ākāsaṇantaṃ eva ākāsaṇantaṃ ākāsaṇaṃ ca adhiṭṭhānatṭhena āyatanam assa sampayuttadhammassa jhānaṃ devānaṃ devāyatanam ivā ti ākāsaṇañcāyatanam. Kasiṇugghāṭimākāsassa' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Tasmim ākāsaṇañcāyatane appanāpattāya saṇṇāya sahaḡataṃ ākāsaṇañcāyatanasaṇṇāsahagataṃ. Yathā pana aṇṇattha ananto ākāso ti vuttaṃ evaṃ idha anantaṃ ti vā parittaṃ ti na gahitaṃ. Kasmā? Anante gahite parittaṃ na gayhati, paritte gahite anantaṃ na gayhati. Evaṃ sante āramaṇacatukkaṃ na pūreti, desanā soḷasakkhattukā na hoti Sammāsambuddhassa ca imasmim ṭhāne desanaṃ soḷasakkhattukaṃ kātuṃ ajjhāsayo. Tasmā anantaṃ ti vā parittaṃ ti vā avatvā ākāsaṇañcāyatanasaṇṇāsahagatan ti āha. Evaṃ hi sati ubhayaṃ pi gahitaṃ eva hoti, āramaṇacatukkaṃ pūreti, desanā soḷasakkhattukā sampajjati. Avaseso pālīattho heṭṭhā vuttanāyena' eva veditabbo.

442. Rūpāvacaracatutthajjhānanikanti pariyādānadukkha-

<sup>1</sup> cittanā G.

tāya c'etthā pi dukkhā paṭipadā pariyādiñṇanikantikassa appanā parivāsadandhatāya dandhābhiñṇā hoti vipariyāyena sukhā paṭipadā ca khippābhiñṇā ca veditabbā. Parittakasiṇugghāṭimākāse pana pavattajjhānaṃ parittārammaṇaṃ, vipulakasiṇugghāṭimākāse pavattaṃ appamāṇārammaṇaṃ ti veditabbam. Upekkhābrahmavihāre viya ca idhā pi catutthajjhānavasena pañcaviṣati catukkā honti yathā c'ettha evaṃ ito paresu pi. Visesaṃ samattam eva paṇ' etesu vaṇṇayissāma.

443. Ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamā ti<sup>1</sup>. Ettha tāva pubbe vuttanāyena 'eva ākāśānañcam āyatanaṃ assa adhiṭṭhānatthēnā ti jhānaṃ pi ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ. Vuttanāyena 'eva ārammaṇaṃ pi. Evaṃ etaṃ jhānañ ca ārammaṇaṃ cā ti ubhayam pi appavattikaraṇena ca amanasikaraṇena ca samatikkamitvā va yasmā idaṃ viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihātabbam tasmā ubhayam p' etaṃ ekajjhaṃ katvā ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkammā ti idaṃ vuttan ti veditabbam.

Viññānañcāyatanaśāññāsahagatan ti ettha pana anantaṃ ti. Manasikātabbavasena nā 'ssa anto ti anantaṃ. Anantaṃ eva ānañcam, viññānaṃ ānañcam viññānañcāyatanaṃ ti avatvā viññānañcāyatanaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Ayaṃ h'ettha rūlhisaddo. Tad eva viññānañcam adhiṭṭhānatthēna imissā śāññāya āyatanaṃ ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ. Tasmim viññānañcāyatane pavattāya śāññāya sahagatan ti viññānañcāyatanaśāññāsahagataṃ. Ākāse pavattaviññānaṃ ārammaṇassa jhānaś 'etaṃ adhi-vacanaṃ. Idhā ākāśānañcāyatanaśāññāsahagatā pariyādānadukkhataṃ dukkhā paṭipadā pariyādiñṇanikantikassa appanā parivāsadandhatāya dandhābhiñṇā, vipariyāyena sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiñṇā ca. Parittakasiṇugghāṭimākāsārammaṇaṃ samāpattiṃ ārabha pavattiyā parittārammaṇatā vipariyāyena appamāṇārammaṇatā veditabbā.

Sesaṃ purimasadisam eva.

444. Viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamā ti<sup>2</sup>. Etthā pi pubbe vuttanāyena 'eva viññānañcāyatanaṃ assa adhiṭṭhānatthēnā ti jhānaṃ pi viññānañcāyatanaṃ. Vuttanāyena 'eva ca ārammaṇaṃ pi. Evaṃ etaṃ jhānañ ca ārammaṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 266.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 267.



cā ti ubhayam appavattikaraṇena ca amanasikaraṇena ca samatikkamitvā va yasmā idaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihātabbaṃ tasmā ubhayam p'etaṃ ekajjhaṃ katvā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamā ti idaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

Ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāsahagatan ti. Ettha pana nā'ssa kiñcanan ti akiñcanaṃ. Antamaso bhaṅgamattam pi assa avasiṭṭhaṃ natthi ti vuttaṃ hoti. Akiñcanassa bhāvo ākiñcaññaṃ. Ākāśaṇaṇcāyatanaṇiññāpāgamass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Taṃ ākiñcaññaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena imissā saññāya āyatanan ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ. Tasmim ākiñcaññāyatane pavattāya saññāya sahagatan ti ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāsahagataṃ. Ākāśe pavattitaviññāṇāpāgamārammaṇassa jhānass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Idha viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇāpattiyā nikanti pariyādāna-dukkhatāya dukkhā paṭipadā pariyādiṇṇanikantikassa appanā parivāsadandhatāya dandhābhiññā, vipariyāyena sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā ca hoti. Parittakasiṇugghātimākāśe pavattitaviññāṇāpāgamārammaṇatāya parittārammaṇatā, vipariyāyena appamāṇārammaṇatā veditabbā. Sesam purimasadisam eva.

445. Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamā<sup>1</sup> ti. Etthā pi pubbe vuttanayen 'eva ākiñcaññaṃ āyatanaṃ assa adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhenā ti jhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pi ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ. Vuttanayen' eva ārammaṇam pi. Evaṃ etaṃ jhānañ ca ārammaṇam cā ti ubhayam appavattikaraṇena ca amanasikaraṇena ca samatikkamitvā va yasmā idaṃ neva saññānāśaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihātabbaṃ tasmā ubhayam p'etaṃ ekajjhaṃ katvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamā ti idaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ.

Nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇāsahagatan ti. Ettha pana yāya saññāya sabhāvato taṃ neva saññānāśaṇṇāyatanaṃ ti vuccati. Yathā paṭipannassa sā saññā hoti tan tāva dassetuṃ Vibhaṅge neva saññīnāśaṇṇi ti uddharitvā tañ c'eva ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ santato manasi-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 268.

<sup>2</sup> jhānaṃ om. M.

karoti saṅkhārāvasesasamāpattim bhāveti. Tena vuccati neva saññī nāsaññī ti vuttam. Tattha santato manasikaroti ti santā vatāyaṃ samāpatti. Yatra hi nāma natthi bhāvam pi ārammaṇaṃ katvā ṭhassati ti evaṃ santārammaṇatāya na santā ti manasikaroti. Santato ce manasikaroti kathaṃ samatikkamo hoti ti? Anāpajjitukāmatāya so kiñcā pi taṃ santato manasikaroti atha khvāssa ahaṃ etaṃ āpajjissāmi adhiṭṭhahissāmi vuṭṭhahissāmi paccavekkhissāmi ti esa ābhogo samannāhāro manasikāro na hoti. Kasmā? Ākiñcaññāyatanato nevasaññānāsaññāyatanassa santatarapaṇītaratāya. Yathā hi rājā mahaccarājānubhāvena hatthikkhandhagato nagaravithiyaṃ vicaranto dantakārādayo sippike ekaṃ vatthaṃ dalhaṃ nivāsetvā ekena sīsaṃ veṭhetvā dantacunṇādīhi samokiṇṇagatte anekāni dantavikati-ādīni karonte disvā ‘aho vata re chekā ācariyā idisāni pi nāma sippāni karissanti ti’ evaṃ tesam chekatāya tussati na c’assa evaṃ hoti ‘aho vatāhaṃ rajjaṃ pahāya evarūpo sippiko bhavyeyan ti.’ ‘Taṃ kissa hetu? Rajjasiriya mahānisamsatāya. So sippike samatikkamitvā va gacchati evam eva sa kiñcā pi taṃ samāpattim santato manasikaroti. Atha khvāssa ‘ahaṃ etaṃ samāpattim āpajjissāmi adhiṭṭhahissāmi vuṭṭhahissāmi paccavekkhissāmi ti’ neva esa ābhogo samannāhāro manasikāro hoti. So taṃ santato manasikaronto pubbe vuttanayen’ eva taṃ paramasukhumaṃ appanāpattaṃ saññāṃ pāpuṇāti yāya neva saññī nāsaññī nāma hoti. Saṅkhārāvasesasamāpattim bhāveti ti vuccati. Saṅkhārāvasesasamāpattin ti accantasukkhumbhāvappattasaṅkhārānaṃ catutthāruppasamāpattim.

446. Idāni yaṃ taṃ evaṃ adhiyatāya saññāya vasena nevasaññānāsaññāyatanan ti vuccati taṃ atthato dassetum nevasaññānāsaññāyatanan ti. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpannassa vā upapannassa vā diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāriṣṣa vā cittacetasikā dhammā ti vuttam. Tesu idha samāpannassa cittacetasikā dhammā adhippetā. Vacanatto pan’ ettha oḷārikāya saññāya abhāvato sukhumāya ca bhāvato nev’ assa sampayuttadhammassa jhānassa saññā nāsaññā ti nevasaññānāsaññā. Nevasaññānāsaññānaṃ ca taṃ manāyatanadhammāyatanapariyāpannattā āyatanān

cā ti nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam. Atha vā yāyam ettha saṇṇā sā paṭusaṇṇākiccam kātum asamatthatāya nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāsaṇkhārāvasesasukhumabhāvena vijjamānattā nāsaṇṇā ti nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇā. Nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇā ca sā sesadhammānam adhiṭṭhānatṭhen'āyatanaṇ cā ti nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam. Na kevalaṇ c'ettha saṇṇā va edisi. Atha kho vedanā pi neva vedanā nāvedanā, cittam pi neva cittam nācittam, phasso pi neva phasso nāphasso ti esa nayo. Sesasampayuttadhammesu saṇṇāsisena pan'āyam desanā katā ti veditabbā.

447. Pattamakkhanatelappabhutibhi ca upamāhi esa attho vibhāvetabbo.<sup>1</sup> Sāmaṇero kira telena pattam makketvā ṭhapesi. Tam yāgupānakāle thero 'pattam āharā ti' āha. So 'patte telam atthi bhante ti' āha. Tato 'āhara sāmaṇera telanāḷim pūressāmā ti' vutte 'natthi bhante telan ti' āha. Tattha yathā anto vuttattā yāguyā saddhim akappiyatṭhena telam atthi ti hoti nālipūraṇādīnam vasena natthi ti hoti evam sā pi saṇṇā paṭusaṇṇā kiccam kātum asamatthatāya nevasaṇṇāsaṇkhārāvasesasukhumabhāvena vijjamānattā nāsaṇṇā hoti. Kim pan'ettha saṇṇākiccan ti? Ārammaṇasaṇjānanam c'eva vipassanāya ca visesabhāvam upagantvā nibbidājananam. Dahanakiccam iva hi sukhodake tejodhātusaṇjānanakiccam c'esā paṭukātum na sakkoti. Sesasamāpattisu saṇṇā viya vipassanāya visaya-bhāvam upagantvā nibbidājananam pi kātum na sakkoti. Aññesu hi khandhesu akatābhiniveso bhikkhu nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanakkhandhe sammāsivā nibbidam pattum samattho nāma natthi. Api ca āyasmā Sāriputto pakativipassako pana mahāpaṇṇo Sāriputtasadiso va sakkuneyya so pi. Evam kira me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā patisamenti ti evam kalāpasammasanavasena eva no anupadadhammavipassanāvasena evam sukhumattagatā esā samāpatti.

Yathā ca pattamakkhanatelūpamāya evam maggūdakūpamāya pi ayam attho vibhāvetabbo.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Hardy Eastern Monachism p. 264.

<sup>2</sup> Hardy Eastern Monachism ib.



449. Yathā hi catubhūmakassa pāsādassa hetṭhimatale dibbanaccagītavāditasurabhigandhamālasādhurasapānabhojanasayanacchādanādivasena paṇitā pañca kāmaguṇapacupaṭṭhitā assu, dutiye tato paṇitatarā, tatiye tato paṇitatarā, catutthe sabbapaṇitatomā kiñcā pi tāni tattha catāri pi pāsādatalān'eva natthi tesam pāsādatalabhāvena viseso, pañcakāmaguṇasamiddhivisesena pana hetṭhimato uparimaṃ uparimaṃ paṇitataram hoti.

Yathā ca ekāya itthiyā kantita-thūla-saṇha-saṇhata-saṇhatamasuttānaṃ catuphala-tiphala-dvipphala-ekaphalā sātīkā assu āyāmena ca vitthārena ca samappamāṇā tattha kiñcā pi tā sātīkā catasso pi āyāmato ca vitthārato ca samappamāṇā, natthi tāsam pamānato viseso. Sukhasamphassasukhumabhāvamahagghabhāvehi pana purimāya purimāya pacchimā pacchimā paṇitatarā honti evam evam kiñcā pi catūsu pi etāsu upekkhācittakaggatā ti etāni dve yeva aṅgāni honti. Atha kho bhāvanāvisesena tesam aṅgaṇaṃ paṇitapaṇitatarabhāvena suppaṇitatarā honti pacchimā pacchimā idhā ti veditabbā.

Evam anupubbena paṇitapaṇitā p'etā.

450. Asucimhi maṇḍape laggo eko tan nissito paro |  
ath' añño bahi anissāya tam tam nissāya vā paro ||  
Thito catūhi etehi purisehi yathākkamaṃ |  
Samānatāya nātābbā catasso pi vibhāvinā. ||

Tatrāyaṃ atthayojanā: Asucimhi kira dese eko maṇḍapo. Ath'eko puriso āgantvā tam asucim jigucchamāno tam maṇḍapaṃ hatthehi ālambitvā tattha laggo laggito viya atṭhāsi. Athāparo āgantvā tam maṇḍapalaggaṃ purisaṃ nissito. Ath'añño āgantvā cintesi 'yo esa maṇḍapalaggo yo c'etaṃ nissito ubho p'ete duṭṭhitā dhuvo ca tesam maṇḍapapāte pāto ti. Handāhaṃ bahi yeva tiṭṭhāmi'ti. So tam nissitaṃ anissāya bahi yeva atṭhāsi. Athāparo āgantvā maṇḍapalaggassa tan nissitassa ca akhemabhāvaṃ cintetvā bahi thitaṇ ca suṭṭhitaṃ mantvā tam nissāya atṭhāsi. Tattha asucimhi dese maṇḍapo viya kasiṇugghāṭimākaṃ datṭhabbam. Asucidigucchāya maṇḍapalaggo puriso viya rūpanimittadigucchāya ākāśarammaṇaṃ ākā-

sānañcāyatanam. Maṇḍapalaggam purisaṃ nissito viya akāsārammaṇaṃ akāsānañcāyatanam ārabha pavattam viññāṇañcāyatanam. Tesam dvinnam pi akhemabhāvaṃ cintetvā anissāya taṃ maṇḍapalaggam bahi t̥hito viya akāsānañcāyatanam ārammaṇaṃ akatvā tadabhāvārammaṇaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanam.

Maṇḍapalaggassa taṃ nissitassa ca akhemataṃ cintetvā bahi t̥hitañ ca 'sut̥thito ti' mantvā taṃ nissāya t̥hito viya viññāṇābhāvasaṅkhātam bahi padese t̥hitaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanam ārabha pavattam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam daṭṭhabbam.

451. Evaṃ vattamānañ ca

Ārammaṇaṃ karont'eva aññābhāvena taṃ idaṃ |  
diṭṭhadosam pi rājānaṃ vuttihetu yathā jano. ||

Idaṃ hi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam āsannaviññāṇañcāyatanapaccatthikā ayaṃ samāpatti ti evaṃ diṭṭhadosam pi taṃ ākiñcaññāyatanam aññassa ārammaṇassa abhāvārammaṇaṃ karont'eva. Yathā kiṃ? Diṭṭhadosam pi rājānaṃ vuttihetu yathā jano. Yathā hi asaṃyataṃ pharusakāya-vacīmanasamācāraṃ kiñci sabbadīpapatim rājānaṃ pharusasamācāro ayaṃ ti evaṃ diṭṭhadosam pi aññattha vuttim alabhamāno jano vuttihetu nissāya vattati evaṃ diṭṭhadosam pi taṃ ākiñcaññāyatanam aññam ārammaṇaṃ alabhamānaṃ idaṃ nevasaññāyatanam ārammaṇaṃ karont'eva. Evaṃ kurumānañ ca

Ārūlho dīghanissenim yathā nissenibāhukam |  
pabbataggañ ca ārūlho yathā pabbatamatthakam. ||  
Yathā vā girim ārūlho attano yeva jaṇṇukam  
olubbhāti tath 'ev'etam jhānaṃ olubbha vattati ti.

Āruppakusalakathā niṭṭhitā.

452. Idāni yasmā sabbāni p'etāni tebhūmakakusalāni hīnā-dinā pabhedena vattanti tasmā tesam taṃ pabhedam das-setuṃ puna katame dhammā kusalā<sup>1</sup> ti ādi āradḍham. Tattha hīnaṃ ti lāmakam āyūhanavasena veditabbam.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 269—276.

Hinuttamānaṃ majjhe bhavaṃ majjhimam, padhāna-bhāvaṃ nitaṃ paṇitaṃ uttaman ti attho.<sup>1</sup>

Tāni pi āyūhanavasena'eva veditabbāni. Yassa hi āyūhanakkhaṇe chando vihiṇo hoti viriyam vā cittaṃ vā vimamsā vā taṃ hīnaṃ nāma, yassa ca te dhammā majjhimā paṇitā taṃ majjhimam c'eva paṇitaṃ ca, yaṃ pana katukāmatāsāṅkhātāṃ chandaṃ dhuraṃ, chandaṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ, chandaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ katvā āyūhitam chandādhīpatino āgatattā chandādhīpateyyaṃ nāma. Viriyādhīpateyyādisu pi es'eva nayo.

453. Imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne ṭhatvā nayā gaṇetabbā. Sabba-paṭhamam viharanto hi eko va nayo, hīnaṃ ti eko, majjhimam ti eko, paṇitaṃ ti eko, chandādhīpateyyam ti eko, ime tāva chandādhīpateyyā pañca nayā, evaṃ viriyādhīpateyyādisu pi ti cattāro pancakā vīsati honti. Purimo vā eko suddhikanayo, hīnaṃ ti ādayo tayo, chandādhīpateyyam ti ādayo cattāro, chandādhīpateyyam hīnaṃ ti ādayo dvādasā ti evaṃ pi vīsati nayā honti. Ime vīsati mahānayaṃ kattha vibhattā ti? Mahāpakaraṇe hīnattike vibhattā, imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne hīnattikato majjhimarāsiṃ gahe tvā hīnamajjhimapaṇitavasena tayo koṭṭhāsā kātabbā. Tato pi majjhimarāsiṃ ṭhapetvā hīnapaṇite gahe tvā nava nava koṭṭhāsā kātabbā. Hīnasmiṃ yeva hi hīnaṃ atthi, majjhimam atthi, paṇitam atthi. Paṇitasmiṃ pi hīnaṃ atthi, majjhimam atthi, paṇitam atthi. Tathā hīnahīnasmiṃ hīnaṃ, hīnahīnasmiṃ majjhimam, hīnahīnasmiṃ paṇitaṃ, hīnamajjhimasmiṃ hīnaṃ, hīnamajjhimasmiṃ majjhimam, hīnamajjhimasmiṃ paṇitaṃ, hīnapaṇitasmiṃ hīnaṃ, hīnapaṇitasmiṃ majjhimam, hīnapaṇitasmiṃ paṇitaṃ ti ayam eko navako.

454. Paṇitahīnasmiṃ pi hīnaṃ nāma atthi, paṇitahīnasmiṃ pi majjhimam, paṇitahīnasmiṃ paṇitaṃ, tathā paṇitamajjhimasmiṃ hīnaṃ, paṇitamajjhimasmiṃ majjhimam, paṇitamajjhimasmiṃ paṇitaṃ, paṇitapaṇitasmiṃ hīnaṃ, paṇitapaṇitasmiṃ majjhimam, paṇitapaṇitasmiṃ paṇitaṃ ti ayam dutiyo navako ti. Dve navakā atthārasa kam-

<sup>1</sup> paṭṭhānabhāvanitaṃ paṇitaṃ utt° M.

madvārāni nāma. Imehi pabbhavitattā imesaṃ vasena aṭṭhārasa khattiyā aṭṭhārasa brāhmaṇā aṭṭhārasa vessā aṭṭhārasa suddā aṭṭhacattālisa gottacaraṇāni veditabbāni. Imesu pana te-bhūmakesu kusalesu kāmāvacarakusalāṃ duhetukam pi tihetukam pi hoti, nāṇasampayuttavippayuttavasena rūpāvacarārūpāvacaraṃ pana tihetukam eva nāṇasampayuttam eva kāmāvacaraṃ c'ettha adhipatinā sahā pi uppajjati vinā pi rūpāvacarārūpāvacaraṃ adhipatisampannam<sup>1</sup> eva hoti. Kāmāvacarakusale c'ettha ārammaṇādhipati saha-jātādhipati ti dve pi adhipatayo labbhanti. Rūpāvacarārūpāvacaresu ārammaṇādhipati na labbhati saha-jātādhipati yeva labbhati. Tattha cittassa cittādhipateyyabhāvo sampayuttadhammānaṃ vasena vutto. Dvinaṃ pana cittānaṃ ekato abhāvena sampayuttacittassa cittādhipati nāma. Natthi tathā chandādīnaṃ chandādhipatiādayo.

455. Keci pana sace cittavato kusalaṃ hoti mayhaṃ bhavissati ti evaṃ yaṃ cittaṃ dhuraṃ katvā jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā aparaṃ kusalacittaṃ<sup>2</sup> āyūhitam tassa taṃ purimaṃ cittaṃ cittādhipati nāma hoti. Tato āgatattā idaṃ cittādhipateyyaṃ nāmā ti evaṃ āgamanavasena pi adhipatin nāma icchanti. Ayaṃ pana nayo neva pāliyaṃ na aṭṭhakathāyaṃ dissati, tasmā vuttanāyena 'eva adhipatibhāvo veditabbo. Imesu ca ekūnavīsatiyā mahānāyesu purime suddhikanāye vuttaparimāṇān'eva cittāni ca navakā ca pāṭhavārā ca honti. Tasmā nāṇasampayuttesu vuttaparimāṇato vīsati-guṇo cittanavakavārābhedo veditabbo. Catūsu nāṇavippayuttesu soḷasaguṇo ti ayan tebhūmakakusale paṇṇakakathā nāmā ti.

Tebhūmakakusalāṃ niṭṭhitam.

456. Evam bhavattayasampattinibbattakusalāṃ dassetvā idāni sabbabhavasamatikkamatāya lokuttarakusalāṃ dassetuṃ puna katame dhammā kusalā<sup>3</sup> ti ādi āradhām. Tattha lokuttaran ti. Ken' aṭṭhena lokuttaram? Lo-

<sup>1</sup> adhipatisampayuttam T.    <sup>2</sup> kusalaṃ cittaṃ T.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 277.



kaṃ taratī ti lokuttaraṃ, lokaṃ uttaratī ti lokuttaraṃ, lokaṃ samatikkamma abhibhuyya tiṭṭhatī ti lokuttaraṃ. Jhānaṃ bhāvetī ti ekacittakkhaṇikaṃ appanājhānaṃ bhāvetī janeti vaḍḍheti. Lokato niyyāti vaṭṭato niyyāti ti niyyānikaṃ. Niyyāti vā etenā ti niyyānikaṃ. Taṃ samaṅgi puggalo dukkhaṃ parijānanto niyyāti, samudayaṃ pajahanto niyyāti, nirodhaṃ sacchikaronto niyyāti, maggaṃ bhāvento niyyāti. Yathā pana tebhūmakāṃ kusalaṃ vaṭṭasmiṃ cutipatisandhiyo ācinati vaḍḍheti ti ācayagāmi nāma hoti. Na tathā idaṃ. Idaṃ pana yathā ekasmiṃ purise aṭṭhārasaṭṭhaṃ pākāraṃ cinante aparo mahā-muggaraṃ gahetvā tena citacitaṭṭhānaṃ apacinanto vid-dham-sento gaccheyya evaṃ evaṃ tebhūmakakusalena ācitā cutipatisandhiyo paccayavekallakaraṇena apacinantaṃ vid-dham-setuṃ gacchatī ti apacayagāmiṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāyā ti. Ettha diṭṭhiyo eva diṭṭhigatāni gūthagataṃ muttagataṃ ti ādini viya dvāsaṭṭhiyā<sup>1</sup> vā diṭṭhinaṃ anto-gatattā diṭṭhisu gatāni ti pi diṭṭhigatāni diṭṭhiyā va gatāṃ etesaṃ ti pi diṭṭhigatāni diṭṭhisadisagamanāni diṭṭhisadisapavattāni ti attho. Kāni pana tāni ti? Sampayuttāni sak-kāyadiṭṭhi-vicikicchāsīlabbataparāmāsa-apāyagamaniya-rā-gadosamohakusalāni. Tāni hi yāva paṭhamamaggabhāvanā tāva pavattisabhāvato<sup>2</sup> diṭṭhisadisagamanāni ti vuccanti. Iti diṭṭhiyo va diṭṭhigatāni. Tesāṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ pahā-nāyā ti samucchedavasena pajahanatthāya. Paṭhamāyā ti gaṇanavasena pi paṭhamuppattivasena pi paṭhamāya. Bhū-miyā ti. Antarahitāya bhūmiyā ti ādisu tāva ayaṃ mahā-paṭhavi bhūmi ti vuccati. Sukhabbhūmiyaṃ kāmāvacare ti ādisu cittuppādo. Idha pana sāmāññaphalaṃ adhippetāṃ. Taṃ hi sampayuttānaṃ nissayabhāvato te dhammā bhā-vanti etthā ti bhūmi. Yasmā vā samāne pi lokuttarabhāve sayam<sup>3</sup> pi uppajjati na nibbānaṃ viya apātubhāvaṃ. Tasmā pi bhūmi ti vuccati.

Tassā paṭhamāya bhūmiyāpattiyaṃ ti sotāpattiphalasaṅ-

<sup>1</sup> Brahmajāla Sutta D. I. 2.  
pavattasabbāvato M.

<sup>2</sup> sabbabhāvato T.

<sup>3</sup> M. *inserts* bhavati.

khātassa paṭhamassa sāmāññaphalassa pattatthāya paṭilābhatthāyā ti evam ettha attho veditabbo.

457. Viviccā ti samuccheda vivekavasena viviccitvā vinā hutvā. Idāni kiñcā pi lokiyajjhānam pi na vinā paṭipadāya ijjhati. Evam sante pi idha suddhikanayaṃ pahāya lokuttarajjhānam paṭipadāya saddhiṃ yeva garuṃ katvā desetukāmatāya dukkhāpaṭipadam dandhābhiññān ti ādim āha.

Tattha yo ādito kilese vikkhambhento dukkhena sasañkhārena sappayogena kilamanto vikkhambhenti tassa dukkhā paṭipadā hoti. Yo pana vikkhambhitakilesa vipassanāparivāsaṃ vasanto cirena maggaṭubhāvaṃ pāpunāti tassa dandhā abhiññā hoti. Iti yo koci vāro dukkhāpaṭipado dandhābhiñño nāma kato. Katamaṃ pana vāraṃ rocesun ti? Yattha sakiṃ vikkhambhitā kilesā samudācaritvā dutiyam pi vikkhambhitā puna samudācaranti tatiyaṃ vikkhambhite pana tathā vikkhambhite ca katvā maggena samugghātaṃ pāpeti imaṃ vāraṃ rocesuṃ.

Imassa vārassa dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā ti nāmaṃ katam. Ettakena pana na<sup>1</sup> pakaṭaṃ hoti. Tasmā evam ettha ādito paṭṭhāya vibhāvanā veditabbā.

Yo hi cattāri mahābhūtāni pariggahetvā upādārūpaṃ parigaṇhāti, arūpaṃ parigaṇhāti, rūpārūpaṃ pana parigaṇhanto dukkhena kasirena kilamanto<sup>2</sup> vavatthāpeti vavatthāpīte ca nāmarūpe vipassanāparivāsaṃ vasanto cirena maggaṃ uppādetuṃ sakkoti tassa pi dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā nāma hoti.

Aparo nāmarūpaṃ pi vavatthāpetvā paccaye parigaṇhanto dukkhena kasirena kilamanto parigaṇhāti paccaye ca pariggahetvā vipassanāparivāsaṃ vasanto cirena mag-

---

<sup>1</sup> na om. T.      <sup>2</sup> M. inserts: pariggahetuṃ sakkoti tassa dukkhā paṭipadā nāma hoti. Pariggahitarūpassa pana vipassanāparivāse maggaṭubhāvadandhatāya dandhābhiññā nāma hoti. Yo pi rūpārūpaṃ pariggahetvā nāmarūpaṃ vavatthapento dukkhena kasirena kilamanto vavatthāpesi vavatthāpīte ca etc.

gaṃ uppādeti. Evam pi dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhinnā nāma hoti.

458. Aparo paccaye pi pariggahetvā lakkhaṇāni paṭivijjhanto dukkhena kasirena kilamanto paṭivijjhati. Paṭivijjhālakkhaṇo vipassanāparivāsam vasanto cirena maggaṃ uppādeti. Evam pi dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhinnā nāma hoti ti. Aparo lakkhaṇāni pi paṭivijjhivā vipassanānāṇe tikkhe sūre pasanne vahante uppannaṃ vipassanānikantiṃ pariyādiyamāno dukkhena kasirena kilamanto pariyādiyati nikantiṃ ca pariyādiyivā vipassanāparivāsam vasanto cirena maggaṃ uppādeti. Evam pi dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhinnā nāma hoti. Imaṃ vāraṃ rocesuṃ, imassa vā-rassa etaṃ nāmaṃ kataṃ.

Iminā ca upāyena parato tisso paṭipadā veditabbā.

459. Phasso hoti ti ādisu anaññātāññassāmītin-driyaṃ<sup>1</sup> ti sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo ti cattāri padāni adhikāni. Niddesavāre ca vitak-kādiniddesesu maggaṅgaṃ<sup>2</sup> ti ādini padāni adhikāni. Se-saṃ sabbam heṭṭhāvuttasadisam eva.

Bhumantaravasena pana lokuttaratā va idha viseso. Tattha anaññātāññassāmītin-driyaṃ ti anamatagge samsā-ravatṭe anaññātaṃ amatapadaṃ catusaccadhammam eva jānissāmi ti paṭipannassa iminā pubbābhogena uppannaṃ indriyaṃ. Lakkhaṇādini pan'assa heṭṭhā paññindriye vut-tanayaṇ 'eva veditabbāni.

460. Sūndarā pasatthā vā vācā sammāvācā. Vacī-duccaritasamugghātikāya<sup>3</sup> micchāvācāviratiyā etaṃ adhiva-canam. Sā pariggahalakkhaṇaviramanarasā micchāvācap-pahānapaccupatṭhānā.

461. Sundaro pasattho vā kammanto sammākam-manto. Micchākammantasamucchedikāya pānātipātādi-viratiyā etaṃ nāmaṃ. So samutṭhānalakkhaṇaviramanara-so micchākammantappahānapaccupatṭhāno.

462. Sundaro pasattho vā ājīvo sammā-ājīvo. Micchā-jīvaviratiyā etaṃ adhivacanam. So vodānalakkhaṇañāyā-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 277.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 283.

<sup>3</sup> vacīduccaritassa sam° M. vācīd° T.

jivappavattiraso micchājivappahānapaccupaṭṭhāno. Api ca heṭṭhā viratittaye vuttavasena p'ettha lakkhaṇādini vedittabbāni.

463. Iti imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ vasena heṭṭhā vuttamā maggapaṇcakaṃ idha maggaṭṭhakaṃ vedittabbaṃ yevāpanakesu ca imesaṃ abhāvo tathā karuṇāmuditānaṃ. Ime hi tayo dhammā pāliyaṃ āgatattā yevāpanakesu na gahitā, karuṇāmuditā pana sattārammaṇā, ime dhammā nibbānārammaṇā ti tā p'ettha na gahitā. Ayaṃ tava uddesaṃ viśeṣaṭṭho. Niddesaṃ pana maggaṅgaṃ maggaṇḍaṃ pariyāpannaṃ ti. Ettha tava maggaṇḍaṃ maggaṅgaṃ maggaṇḍaṃ maggaṇḍaṃ ti attho.

Yathā pana araṇṇaṃ pariyāpannaṃ araṇṇaṃ pariyāpannaṃ nāma hoti evaṃ maggaṇḍaṃ pariyāpannaṃ ti maggaṇḍaṃ pariyāpannaṃ maggaṇḍaṃ maggaṇḍaṃ ti attho.

464. Pīṭisaṃ bojjhaṅgo<sup>1</sup> ti ettha pīṭi yeva saṃbojjhaṅgo pīṭisaṃbojjhaṅgo. Tattha bodhiyā bodhissa vā aṅgo ti bojjhaṅgo idaṃ vuttam hoti. Yā ayaṃ dhammasāmaggiyā lokuttaradhammakkaṇe uppajjamānāya linuddhacca-paṭiṭṭhānāyūhanakāmasukhattakilaṃ mathānuyogaucchedasasatābhiniṣeṣādānaṃ anekesaṃ upaddavānaṃ paṭipakkhabhūtāya satidhammavīcayavīriyapīṭipassaddhisamādhī<sup>2</sup> - upekkhāsāṅkhātāya dhammasāmaggiyā ariyasāvako bujjhati ti katvā bodhiṃ ti vuccati. Bujjhati ti kilesasantānaṇḍaṃ utṭhahati cattāri vā ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhati<sup>3</sup> nibbānaṃ eva vā sacchikaroti. Tassa dhammasāmaggiyāsaṅkhātāya bodhiyā aṅgo ti pi bojjhaṅgo jhānaṅgaṃ maggaṅgādāni<sup>4</sup> viya. Yo p'esa yathāvuttappakāraṇaṃ etāya dhammasāmaggiyā bujjhati ti katvā ariyasāvako<sup>5</sup> bodhiṃ ti vuccati. Tassa bodhissa aṅgo ti pi bojjhaṅgo senāṅgarathaṅgādāyo viya. Ten 'āhu aṭṭhakathācariyā: Bujjhanakassa puggalassa aṅgā ti bojjhaṅgā<sup>6</sup> ti. Api ca bojjhaṅgā ti<sup>7</sup> kenatthena bojjhaṅgā? Bodhāya saṃvattanti ti bojjhaṅgā, bujjhanti ti bojjhaṅgā, anubuj-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 285, Papañcasūdanī (Trenckner's transcript.) p. 97.

<sup>2</sup> passaddha° M. <sup>3</sup> paṭivīcājjāti Pap. <sup>4</sup> jhānaṅga-maggaṅgādāyo Pap. <sup>5</sup> ariyasāvako dhiṭi T.

<sup>6</sup> aṅgāni bojjhaṅgāni T.

<sup>7</sup> bojjhaṅgāni T.

jhantī ti bojjihaṅgā, paṭibujjhantī ti bojjihaṅgā, sambujjhantī ti bojjihaṅgā ti.

Iminā paṭisambhidānāyena pi bojjihaṅgatto veditabbo.

Pasatto sundaro ca bojjihaṅgo sambojjihaṅgo. Evaṃ pīti eva sambojjihaṅgo pītisambojjihaṅgo ti. Cित्तेकaggatānid-desādisu<sup>1</sup> pi iminā va nāyena attho veditabbo.

465. Tesam dhammānan ti. Ye tasmim samaye paṭi-vedham gacchanti catusaccadhammā tesam dhammānam anaññātānam ti kiñcā pi paṭhamamaggena te dhammā nātā nāma honti. Yathā pana pakatiyā anāgatapubbam vihāram āgantvā vihāramajjhe t̥hito pi puggalo pakatiyā anāgatabhāvam upādāya anāgatapubbam t̥hānam āgato 'mhi ti vadati. Yathā ca pakatiyā apiladdhapubbam mālam pilandhitvā anivatthapubbam vattham nivāsetvā abhuttapubbam bhojanam bhuñjitvā pakatiyā abhuttabhāvam upādāya 'abhuttapubbam bhojanam bhutto 'mhi' ti vadati evam idhā pi yasmā pakatiyā iminā puggalena ime dhammā na nātapubbā tasmā āññātan ti vuttam. Adiṭṭhādisu pi es'eva nayo.

466. Tattha adiṭṭhānan<sup>2</sup> ti ito pubbe paññācakkhunā adiṭṭhānam appattānan ti adhigamanavasena appattānam. Aviditānan ti nāpēna na pākātakatānam. Asacchikatānan ti apaccakkhakatānam. Sacchikiriyāyā ti paccakkhakaranattham. Yathā ca iminā padena evam sesehi pi saddhim anaññātānam nāpāya adiṭṭhānam dassanāya appattānam pattiya aviditānam vedāyā ti yojanā kātabbā.

467. Catūhi vacīduccaritehi<sup>3</sup> ti ādisu vacī ti vacīvinñatti veditabbā. Tinnam dosānam yena kenaci dutṭhāni caritāni ti duccaritāni, vacīto pavattāni duccaritāni vacīduccaritāni, vaciyā vā nipphādītāni duccaritāni vacīduccaritāni, tehi vacīduccaritehi ārakā ramati ti ārati, vinā tehi ramati ti virati, tato tato paṭinivattā va hutvā tehi vinā ramati ti paṭivirati, upasaggavasena vā padam vadḍhitam. Sabbam idam oramanabhāvass 'eva adhivacanam. Veram manāti vināseti ti veramaṇī. Idam pi oramanass 'eva vevacanam.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 287—295.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 296.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 299.

Yāya pana cetanāya musāvādādīni bhāsamāno karoti nāma ayam lokuttaramaggavirati. Uppajjitvā taṃ kiriyaṃ kātum na deti kiriyāpathaṃ pacchindatī ti (M. *inserts*: akiriya tathā taṃ karaṇaṃ kātum na deti karaṇapathaṃ pacchindatī ti) a karaṇaṃ. Yāya ca cetanāya catubbidhaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ bhāsamāno ajjhāpajjhati nāma ayam uppajjitvā tathā ajjhāpajjhitaṃ na deti ti anajjhāpatti velā anatikkamo ti. Ettha tāya velāyā ti ādisu tāva kālo velā ti āgato. Uruvelāyaṃ viharatī ti ettha rāsi t̥hita-dhammo velaṃ nātivattatī<sup>1</sup> ti ettha sīmā idhā pi sīmā va. Anatikkamaṇiyat̥thena hi cattāri vacīsucaritāni velā ti adhippetāni iti. Yāya cetanāya cattāri vacīduccaritāni bhāsamāno velaṃ atikkamatī nāma ayam uppajjitvā taṃ velaṃ atikkamitaṃ na deti ti velā anatikkamo ti vuttā. Velāyati ti vā velā calayati<sup>2</sup> viddhamseti ti attho. Kiṃ velāyati? Catubbidhaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ. Iti velāyanato velā<sup>3</sup>. Purisassa pana hitasukhaṃ na atikkamitvā vattatī ti anatikkamo. Evam ettha padadvayavasena pi attho veditabbo.

Setum hanatī ti setughāto. Catunnaṃ vacīduccaritānaṃ padaghāto paccayaghāto ti attho. Paccayo hi idha setū ti adhippeto. Tatrāyaṃ vacanatto: rāgādiko catunnaṃ vacīduccaritānaṃ paccayo vaṭṭasmiṃ puggalaṃ sinoti bandhatī ti setu. Setussa ghāto setughāto, vacīduccaritasamugghatikāya viratiyā ti etaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Ayam pana sammāvācā-saṅkhātā viratī pubbabhāge nānācittesu labbhatī. Aññen 'eva hi cittaena musāvādā viramatī, aññena pesuññādīhi. Lokuttaramaggakkhaṇo pana ekacittasmiṃ yeva labbhatī, catubbidhāya hi vacīsucaritacetanāya padacchedaṃ kurumānā maggaṅgaṃ pūrayamānā ekā va viratī uppajjati. Kāyaduccaritehi ti kāyato pavatthehi kāyena vā nipphāditehi pāṇatipātādīhi duccaritehi. Sesāṃ purimānāyena 'eva veditabbaṃ.

468. Ayam pi sammākammantasaṅkhātā viratī<sup>4</sup> pubbabhāge nānācittesu labbhatī. Aññen 'eva hi cittaena pāṇā-

<sup>1</sup> nātikkamatī ti M.

<sup>2</sup> velā velāyati M.

<sup>3</sup> iti

velaṃ tato velā T.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 300.

tipatā viramati, aññena adinnādānamicchācārehi. Lokutaramaggakkhane pana ekacittasmim yeva labbhatī ti. Tividhāya hi kāyaduccaritacetanāya padacchedam kurumānā maggaṅgam purayamānā ekā va virati uppajjati.

469. Sammā-ājivaniddese<sup>1</sup> akiriya<sup>2</sup> ti ādisu yāya cetanāya micchājivam ājivamāno kiriyaṃ karoti nāma ayaṃ uppajjitvā tam kiriyaṃ katum na deti ti akiriya<sup>2</sup> ti iminā nayena yojanā veditabbā.

Ājivo ca nām'esa pāṭiyekko natthi. Vācākamantesu gahitesu gahito va hoti tappakkhiḥattā dhuvapaṭisevanavasena panāyaṃ tato niharitvā dassito ti. Evaṃ sante sammā-ājivo sakiccako na hoti, attha maggaṅgāni na paripūreti. Tasmā sammā-ājivo sakiccako kātabbo attha maggaṅgāni paripūretabbāni ti tatrāyaṃ nayo. Ājivo nāma bhijjamāno kāyavacīdvāresu yeva bhijjati, manodvāre ājivabhedo nāma natthi, purayamāno pi tasmim yeva dvāradvaye pūrati, manodvāre<sup>2</sup> ājivapūranam nāma natthi. Kāyadvāre pana vitikkamo ājivahetuko pi atthi,<sup>3</sup> na ājivahetuko pi tathā vacīdvāre.

470. Tattha yaṃ rājarājamahāmattā khidḍapasutā sūrabhāvaṃ dassentā migavaṃ vā panthaduhanam<sup>4</sup> vā paraḍaravitikkamaṃ vā karonti idaṃ akusalam kāyakammaṃ nāma, tato virati pi sammakammanto nāma. Yaṃ pi pana<sup>5</sup> ājivahetukaṃ catubbidham vacīduccaritam bhāsanti idaṃ akusalam vacīkammaṃ nāma, tato virati pi sammāvācā nāma. Yāṃ pana ājivahetu nesādamacchabandhādayo paṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> hananti adinnam ādiyanti micchācaranti<sup>7</sup> ayaṃ micchā-ājivo nāma, tato virati sammā-ājivo nāma. Yaṃ pi lañcam<sup>8</sup> gahetvā musā bhaṇanti pesuññapharusasamphappalāpe pavattenti ayaṃ pi micchā-ājivo nāma, tato virati sammā-ājivo nāma.

Mahāsivatthero pan' āha: 'kāyavacīdvāresu vitikkamo

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 301.

<sup>2</sup> manodvāro T.

<sup>3</sup> M. omits atthi

na ājivahetuko pi.

<sup>4</sup> migamaṃ vā pantaduram

vā M. Comp. Kūṭadantasutta D. V. 11.

<sup>5</sup> M. adds na.

<sup>6</sup> vātam M.

<sup>7</sup> micchācāram caranti M.

<sup>8</sup> lavam

C. G. lañjam M.

ājīva hetuko vā hotu no vā ājīva hetuko, akusalam kāya-kammaṃ vacīkammaṃ t'eva saṅkham gacchati, tato virati ti pi sammakammanto sammāvācā tveva vuccati ti'. Ājivo kahan ti vutte<sup>1</sup> pana: 'tīni kuhanavattthūni nissāya cattāro paccaye uppādetvā tesam paribhogo ti' āha.

471. Ayam pana koṭippatto micchājivo, tato virati sammājivo nāma ayam pi sammājivo pubbabhāge nānācittesu labbhati. Aññen 'eva hi cittena kāyadvāravittikkamā viramati, aññena vacīdvāravittikkamā. Lokuttaramaggakkhane pana ekacittasmiṃ yeva labbhati, kāyavacīdvāresu hi satta-kamma pathavasena uppannāya micchājivasāṅkhātāya dusīlyacetanāya padacchedaṃ kurumānā maggaṅgaṃ pūrayamānā ekā va virati uppajjati ti ayam niddesavāre viseso. Yam pan' etaṃ indriyesu anaññātāññassāmitindriyaṃ vaḍḍhitam maggaṅgesu ca sammāvācādīni tesam vasena saṅgahavārena viriyindriyāni atṭhaṅgiko maggo ti vuttaṃ. Suññatāvāro pākatiko yevā ti ayam tāva suddhikapaṭipadāya viseso. Ito paraṃ suddhikasūññatā suññatapaṭipadā suddhika-appaṇihitā appaṇihitapaṭipadā ti ayam desanābhedo hoti. Tattha suññatā ti lokuttaramaggassa nāmaṃ. So hi āgamanato saṅgato ārammaṇato ti tihi kāraṇehi nāmaṃ labhati. Kathaṃ? Idha bhikkhu anattato abhinivisitvā anattato saṅkhāre passati. Yasmā pana anattato diṭṭhamatten' eva maggavuttṭhānaṃ nāma na hoti aniccatto pi dukkhato pi daṭṭhum eva vaṭṭati tasmā aniccaṃ dukkham anattato ti ti vidhaṃ anupassanaṃ āropetvā sammāsanto<sup>2</sup> carati, vuttṭhānagāminī vipassanā pan'assa tebhūmike pi saṅkhāre suññato va passati, ayam vipassanā suññatā nāma hoti. Sā āgamanīyatṭṭhāne thatvā attano maggassa suññatā ti<sup>3</sup> nāmaṃ deti. Evaṃ maggo āgamanato<sup>4</sup> suññatā ti nāmaṃ labhati.

472. Yasmā pana so rāgādīhi suñño tasmā saṅgaṇen 'eva suññatā nāmaṃ labhati nibbānaṃ pi rāgādīhi suññattā suññatan ti vuccati. Taṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppannattā maggo ārammaṇato suññatā nāmaṃ labhati, tattha sut-

<sup>1</sup> vuccante T.<sup>2</sup> sammāsanena T.<sup>3</sup> suññatan ti T.<sup>4</sup> āgatato T.



tantikapariyāyena saṅgato pi ārammaṇato pi nāmaṃ labhati. Pariyāyadesanā h'esā, Abhidhammakathā pana nipariyāyadesanā. Tasmā na idha saṅgato vā ārammaṇato vā nāmaṃ labhati, āgamanato vā labhati. Āgamanam eva hi dhuraṃ, taṃ duvidhaṃ hoti vipassanāgamanam maggāgamanan ti.

Tattha maggassa āgatatthāne<sup>1</sup> vipassanāgamanam dhuraṃ, phalassa āgatatthāne<sup>2</sup> maggāgamanam dhuraṃ, idha maggassa āgatattā vipassanāgamanam eva dhuraṃ jātam. Appaṇihitan ti. Etthā pi appaṇihitan ti maggass' eva nāmaṃ<sup>3</sup> idam pi nāmaṃ maggo ti<sup>4</sup> eva kāraṇehi labhati. Kathaṃ? Idha bhikkhu ādito<sup>4</sup> abhinivisitvā dukkhato va saṅkhāre passati.

473. Yasmā pana dukkhato diṭṭhamatten 'eva magga-vaṭṭhānam nāma na hoti aniccato pi anattato pi daṭṭhum eva vaṭṭati tasmā aniccaṃ dukkham anattato ti tividdhaṃ anupassanaṃ āropetvā sammasanto carati, vaṭṭhānagāmini vipassanā paṇ'assa tebhūmikasaṅkhāresu paṇidhiṃ sosetvā pariyaḍiṭvā vissajjeti, ayaṃ vipassanā appaṇihitā<sup>5</sup> nāma hoti. Sā āgamanīyatthāne thatvā attano maggassa appaṇihitan ti nāmaṃ deti, evaṃ maggo āgamanato appaṇihitanāmaṃ labhati.

474. Yasmā paṇ'ettha rāgadosamohapaṇidhayo natthi tasmā saṅgeṇ' eva appaṇihitanāmaṃ labhati nibbānam pi. Tesam paṇidhiṇam abhāvā appaṇihitan ti vuccati. Taṃ ārammaṇam katvā uppannattā maggo appaṇihitan ti nāmaṃ labhati, tattha suttantikapariyāyena saṅgato pi ārammaṇato pi nāmaṃ labhati. Pariyāyadesanā h'esā, Abhidhammakathā pana nipariyāyadesanā. Tasmā na idha saṅgato vā ārammaṇato vā nāmaṃ labhati, āgamanato va labhati. Āgamanam eva hi dhuraṃ, taṃ duvidhaṃ hoti vipassanāgamanam maggāgamanan ti. Tattha maggassa āgatatthāne vipassanāgamanam dhuraṃ, phalassa āga-

<sup>1</sup> āgamanatthāne C. G.

<sup>2</sup> āgamanatthāne C. G.

<sup>3</sup> etaṃ nāmaṃ M.

<sup>4</sup> ādito va dukkhato abhinivisitvā T.

<sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 351—357.

taṭṭhāne maggāgamanam dhuraṃ, idha maggassa āgatattā vipassanāgamanam eva dhuraṃ jātam.

Nanu ca suññato animitto appaṇihito ti tīni maggassa nāmāni. Yath'āha: tayo me bhikkhave vimokkhā suññato vimokkho animitto vimokkho appaṇihito vimokkho ti.<sup>1</sup> Tesu idha dve magge gahetvā animitto kasmā na gahito ti? Āgamanabhāvato. Animittavipassanā hi sayam āgamanīy-aṭṭhāne ṭhatvā attano maggassa nāmaṃ dātuṃ na sakkoti. Sammāsambuddho pana attano puttassa Rāhulattherassa:

Animittaṃ ca bhāvehi mānānusayam ujjaḥ |  
Tato mānābhisamayā upasanto carissasī ti ||<sup>2</sup>

animittavipassanam kathesi. Vipassanā hi niccanimittam sukhanimittam atthanimittaṃ ca ugghāṭeti, tasmā animittā ti kathitā sā ca kiñcā pi tam nimittam ugghāṭeti sayam pana nimittadhammesu carati ti sanimittā va hoti, tasmā sayam āgamanīy-aṭṭhāne ṭhatvā attano maggassa nāmaṃ dātuṃ na sakkoti.

475. Aparo nayo: Abhidhammo nāma paramatthadesanā animittamaggassa ca paramatthato hetu vekallam eva hoti. Kathaṃ? Aniccānupassanāya hi vasena animittavimokkho kathito tena ca vimokkhena saddhindriyam adhimattam<sup>3</sup> hoti, tam ariyamagge ekaṅgam pi na hoti amaggaṅgattā attano maggassa paramatthato va nāmaṃ dātuṃ na sakkoti. Itaresu pana dvīsu anattānupassanāya tāva vasena suññato vimokkho, dukkhānupassanāya<sup>4</sup> vasena appaṇihito vimokkho kathito. Tesu suññatavimokkhena paññindriyam adhimattam<sup>5</sup> hoti, appaṇihitavimokkhena samādhindriyam. Tāni ariyamaggassa āṅgattā attano maggassa paramatthato nāmaṃ dātuṃ sakkonti. Maggārammaṇattike pi hi maggādhīpatidhammavibhajane chandacittānam adhipatikāle tesam dhammānam amaggato<sup>6</sup> ca maggādhīpatibhāvo na vutto. Evaṃsampadam idaṃ veditabban ti ayam ettha Aṭṭhakathāmuttako ekassa ācariyassa mativiniṇṇchayo.

<sup>1</sup> Visuddhimagga J. P. T. S. 1891—91 p. 155. Dhs. p. 282. Mahāvīyutp. 73.

<sup>2</sup> Suttanipāta 342.

<sup>3</sup> adhi-

vacanam matham T.

<sup>4</sup> ānupassanā M.

<sup>5</sup> adhimā-

nam T. adhimittam M.

<sup>6</sup> amaggaṅgattā M.

Evam sabbathā pi animittā vipassanā sayam āgamanīy-aṭṭhāne ṭhatvā attano maggassa nāmaṃ dātum na sakkoti ti animittamaggo na gahito.

476. Keci pana 'animittamaggo āgamanato nāmaṃ ala-bhanto pi Suttantapariyāyena saguṇato<sup>1</sup> ca ārammaṇato<sup>2</sup> ca nāmaṃ labhati ti' āhamsu. Te idaṃ vatvā paṭikkhittā. Animittamagge saguṇato ca ārammaṇato ca nāmaṃ la-bhante suññata-appaṇihitamaggā pi saguṇato yeva āram-maṇato yeva ca idha nāmaṃ labheyyum, na pana labhanti. Kimkāraṇā? Ayaṃ hi maggo nāma dvīhi kāraṇehi nāmaṃ labhati sarasato<sup>3</sup> ca paccanīkato ca sabhāvato ca paṭipak-khato cā ti attho. Tattha suññata-appaṇihitamaggā sara-sato<sup>4</sup> pi paccanīkato pi nāmaṃ labhanti. Suññata-appaṇi-hitamaggā hi rāgādihi suññā rāgapanidhiādihi ca appaṇi-hitā ti evaṃ sarasato<sup>5</sup> nāmaṃ labhanti suññato ca attā-bhinivesassa paṭipakkho appaṇihito paṇidhissā ti<sup>6</sup> evaṃ paccanīkato nāmaṃ labhanti. Animittamaggo pana rāgā-dinimittānaṃ niccanimittādīnaṃ ca abhāvena sarasato ca nāmaṃ labhati no paccanīkato. Na hi so saṅkhāranimit-tārammaṇa-aniccānupassanāya<sup>7</sup> paṭipakkho. Aniccānupas-sanā pan'assa anulomabhāve ṭhitā ti. Evam sabbathā pi Abhidhammapariyāyena animittamaggo nāma natthi ti. Suttantapariyāyena pan'esa evaṃ āharitvā dipito. Yasmim hi vāre maggavutṭhānaṃ hoti ti tīpi lakkhaṇāni ekāvajja-nena viya āpāthaṃ āgacchanti tīṇaṃ ca ekato āpātha-gamaṇaṃ nāma natthi. Kammatṭhānaṃ pana vibhūta-bhāvadīpanatthaṃ etaṃ vuttam. Ādīto hi yattha katthaci abhiniveso hotu, vutṭhānagāminī pana vipassanā yaṃ yaṃ sammāsivā vutṭhāti tassa tass'eva vasena āgamanīyatṭhāne ṭhatvā attano maggassa nāmaṃ deti. Kathaṃ? Aniccādisu hi yattha katthaci abhinivisitvā itaram pi lakkhaṇadvayaṃ datṭhum vaṭṭati, evaṃ ekalakkhaṇadassanamatten'eva hi maggavutṭhānaṃ nāma hoti.<sup>8</sup> Tasmā aniccato abhinivīṭṭho

<sup>1</sup> saguṇā T.

<sup>2</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 156.

<sup>3</sup> sarato

C. G. <sup>4</sup> sarato C. G. <sup>5</sup> sarato pi M. C. G. <sup>6</sup> paṇidhiyā

ti M. <sup>7</sup> ārammaṇāya an° M. <sup>8</sup> hi vutṭhānaṃ nāma

na hoti M.

bhikkhu na kevaḷaṃ aniccato va vuṭṭhāti dukkhato pi vuṭṭhāti anattato pi vuṭṭhāti yeva. Dukkhatto anattato abhinivīṭṭhe pi es'eva nayo.

Iti ādito yattha katthaci abhiniveso hotu, vuṭṭhānagāmini pana vipassanā yaṃ yaṃ sammasitvā vuṭṭhāti tassa tass'eva vasena āgamanīyaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā attano maggassa nāmaṃ deti ti.

477. Tattha aniccato vuṭṭhahantassa maggo animitto, dukkhato vuṭṭhahantassa appaṇihito, anattato vuṭṭhahantassa suññato ti evaṃ Suttantapariyāyena āharitvā dīpito. Vuṭṭhānagāmini pana vipassanā kim ārammaṇa? Lakkhaṇārammaṇā ti. Lakkhaṇaṃ nāma paññattigatikaṃ na vattabbadhammabhūtaṃ. Yo pana aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ti tiṇi lakkhaṇāni sallakkheti tassa pañca khandhā kaṇṭhe baddhakupaṇaṃ viya honti, saṅkhārārammaṇaṃ eva nāṇaṃ saṅkhārato vuṭṭhāti. Yathā hi eko bhikkhu pattāṃ kiṇi-tukāmo pattavāṇijena pattāṃ ābhaṭaṃ disvā haṭṭhapa-haṭṭho 'gaṇhissāmi ti' cintetvā vimaṃsamāno chiddāni pas-seyya, so na chiddesu nirālayo hoti, patte pana nirālayo hoti evaṃ eva tiṇi lakkhaṇāni sallakkhetvā saṅkhāresu nirālayo hoti saṅkhārārammaṇe' eva nāṇena saṅkhārato vuṭṭhāti ti veditabbo.

Dussopamāya<sup>1</sup> pi es'eva nayo.

478. Iti Bhagavā lokuttarajjhānaṃ bhājento suddhika-paṭipadāya catukkanayaṃ pañcakanayaṃ ti dve pi naye āhari. Tathā suddhikasūññatāya suññatāpaṭipadāya appaṇihito appaṇihitapaṭipadāya pi tasmā<sup>2</sup> evaṃ āhari ti puggalajjhāsayena c'eva desanāvilāsenā ca tadubhayaṃ pi heṭṭhā vuttanayen'eva veditabbaṃ. Evaṃ lokuttaraṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti ti ettha suddhika-paṭipadāya catukkapañca-kavasen'eva dve nayā. Tathā sesesū ti sabbesu pi pañcasu koṭṭhāsesu dasa nayā bhājitā. Tatr'idaṃ pakinnakaṃ.

Ajjhattaṇ ca bahiddhā ca rūpārūpesu pañcasu |  
satta-aṭṭhaṅgapariṇāmaṃ<sup>3</sup> nimittaṃ paṭipadā pati ti. ||

479. Lokuttaramaggo hi ajjhattaṃ abhinivisitvā ajjhattaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Dussopame M.

<sup>2</sup> kasmā T.

<sup>3</sup> sattasu T.

vuṭṭhāti, ajjhataṃ abhinivisitvā bahiddhā vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā abhinivisitvā bahiddhā vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā abhinivisitvā ajjhataṃ vuṭṭhāti, rūpe abhinivisitvā rūpā vuṭṭhāti, rūpe abhinivisitvā arūpā vuṭṭhāti, arūpe abhinivisitvā arūpā vuṭṭhāti, arūpe abhinivisitvā rūpā vuṭṭhāti.

Ekappahāreṇa pañcahi khandhehi vuṭṭhāti satta-aṭṭhaṅga-pariṇāman<sup>1</sup> ti. So pan'esa maggo aṭṭhaṅgiko pi hoti sattaṅgiko pi, bojjhaṅgā pi satta vā honti cha vā, jhānaṃ pana pañcaṅgikaṃ vā hoti caturaṅgikaṃ vā tivaṅgikaṃ vā. Evaṃ satta-aṭṭhādinaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ pariṇāmo veditabbo ti attho.

Nimittaṃ paṭipadā pati ti tisu<sup>2</sup> nimittan ti yato pana niyato<sup>3</sup> vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti paṭipadā pati ti paṭipadāya ca adhipatino ca calanācalanaṃ<sup>4</sup> veditabbam.

480. Tattha ajjhataṃ abhinivisitvā ajjhataṃ vuṭṭhāti ti ādisu tāva idh'ekacco ādito va ajjhataṃ pañcasu khandhesu abhinivisati abhinivisitvā te aniccādito passati. Yasmā pana na suddha-ajjhataḍassanaṃ matten' eva maggavuṭṭhānaṃ hoti bahiddhā pi daṭṭhabbam eva tasmā parassa khandhe pi anupādiṇṇasaṅkhāresu<sup>5</sup> pi aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ manattā ti passati. So kālena ajjhataṃ sammasati kālena bahiddhā ti.<sup>6</sup> Tass' evaṃ sammasato ajjhataṃ sammasana-kāle vipassanāmaggena saddhiṃ ghaṭṭiyati, evaṃ ajjhataṃ abhinivisitvā ajjhataṃ vuṭṭhāti nāma. Sace pan' assa<sup>7</sup> bahiddhā sammasana-kāle vipassanāmaggena saddhiṃ ghaṭṭiyati evaṃ ajjhataṃ abhinivisitvā ajjhataṃ vuṭṭhāti nāma. Sace pan'assa bahiddhā sammasana-kāle vipassanāmaggena saddhiṃ ghaṭṭiyati evaṃ ajjhataṃ abhinivisitvā bahiddhā vuṭṭhāti nāma. Esa nayo bahiddhā abhinivisitvā bahiddhā c'eva ajjhataṇ ca vuṭṭhāne pi.

481. Aparo ādito va rūpe abhinivisati abhinivisitvā bhūtarūpaṇ ca upādārūpaṇ ca paricchinditvā aniccādito passati. Yasmā pana na suddharūpadassanaṃ matten' eva vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti arūpaṃ pi daṭṭhabbam eva tasmā rūpaṃ ārammaṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> °pariyāman ti M.

<sup>2</sup> M. omits tisu.

<sup>3</sup> M. omits.

<sup>4</sup> adhipatito ca va lātā cala taṃ T.

<sup>5</sup> saṅkhāre M.

<sup>6</sup> M. omits ti.

<sup>7</sup> passa T.

katvā uppannam vedanam saññam saṅkhāre viññāṇaṃ ca idaṃ arūpan ti paricchinditvā aniccādito passati. So kālena rūpam sammasati, kālena arūpam, tass' evaṃ sammāsato rūpasammasanakāle vipassanāmaggena saddhiṃ ghaṭṭiyati ti evaṃ rūpe abhinivisitvā rūpā vuṭṭhāti nāma. Sace pan' assa arūpasammasanakāle vipassanāmaggena saddhiṃ ghaṭṭiyati evaṃ rūpe abhinivisitvā arūpā vuṭṭhāti nāma. Esa nayo arūpe abhinivisitvā arūpā ca rūpā ca vuṭṭhāne pi. Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti evaṃ abhinivisitvā evaṃ evaṃ vuṭṭhānakāle pana ekappahāreṇa pañcahi khandhehi vuṭṭhāti nāmā ti. Ayaṃ tikkhavipassakassa mahāpaññassa bhikkhuno vipassanā. Yathā hi chātajjhataṇṇassa purisassa majjhe gūthapiṇḍam ṭhapetvā nānaggarasabhojanapunnam pātim upaneyyum, so vyañjanam hatthena viyūhanto taṃ gūthapiṇḍam disvā 'kiṃ idan ti' pucchitvā 'gūthapiṇḍo ti' vutte 'dhi dhi apanethā ti' bhatte pi pātiyam pi nirālayo hoti evaṃsampadam idaṃ datṭhabbam. Bhojanapātidassanasmiṃ<sup>\*</sup> hi tassa attamanakālo viya imassa bhikkhuno bālaputhujjanakālo, pañca khandhe ahaṃ mamā ti gahitakālo gūthapiṇḍassa diṭṭhakālo viya, tinnaṃ lakkhaṇānaṃ sallakkhitakālo bhatte pi pātiyam pi nirālayakālo viya, tikkhavipassakassa mahāpaññassa bhikkhuno yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbam taṃ nirodhadhamman ti pañcahi khandhehi ekappahāreṇa vuṭṭhitakālo veditabbo.

Satta-aṭṭhaṅgapariṇāman ti. Ettha ayaṃ vuttappabhedo aṅgapariṇāmo yathā hoti tathā veditabbo.

Saṅkhārūpekhā nānam eva hi ariyamaggassa bojjhaṅgamaggaṅgajhānaṅgavisesaṃ niyameti. Keci pana therā bojjhaṅgamaggaṅgajhānaṅgavisesaṃ pāda-kajjhānaṃ niyameti ti vadanti, keci vipassanāya ārammaṇabhūtā khandhā niyameti ti vadanti. Keci puggalajjhāsayo niyameti ti vadanti tesam pi vādesu ayaṃ saṅkhārūpekhāsāṅkhātā pubbabhāgā vuṭṭhānagāminī vipassanā va niyameti ti veditabbā.

482. Tatrāyaṃ anupubbakathā. Vipassanāniyamaṇa hi

<sup>\*</sup> Ghojanāpātidassanasmiṃ T.

sukkhavipassakassa<sup>1</sup> uppannamaggo pi samāpattilābhino jhānaṃ pādaḥ akatvā uppannamaggo pi paṭhamam jhānaṃ pādaḥ katvā pakinnakasaṅkhāre sammāsivā upāditamaggo pi paṭhamajjhānikā<sup>2</sup> ca honti, sabbesu satta bojjhaṅgāni attha maggaṅgāni pañca jhānaṅgāni honti tesam pi hi pubbabhāgavipassanā somanassasahagatā pi upekkhāsahagatā pi hutvā vuṭṭhānakale saṅkhārūpekkhā bhāvappattā somanassasahagatā va hoti. Pañcakanaye<sup>3</sup> duttiyatiyacatutthajjhānāni pādaṇi katvā uppāditamaggasu yathākkamen' eva jhānaṃ caturāṅgikaṃ tivaṅgikaṃ duvaṅgikaṃ<sup>4</sup> va hoti. Sabbesu pana satta maggaṅgāni honti, catutthe cha bojjhaṅgāni. Ayam viseso<sup>5</sup> pādaḥajjhānaniyameṇa c'eva vipassanāniyameṇa ca hoti. Tesam pi hi pubbabhāgavipassanā somanassasahagatā pi upekkhāsahagatā pi hoti, vuṭṭhānagāmini somanassasahagatā va. Pañcamajjhānaṃ pādaḥ katvā nibbattitamagge pana upekkhācittakaggatāvasena dve jhānaṅgāni bojjhaṅgamaggaṅgāni cha satta-meva. Ayam pi viseso ubhayaniyamavasen' eva hoti. Imasmiṃ naye pubbabhāgavipassanā somanassasahagatā vā upekkhāsahagatā vā hoti, vuṭṭhānagāmini upekkhāsahagatā ca. Arūpajjhānāni pādaṇi katvā uppāditamagge pi es'eva nayo.

Evam pādaḥajjhānato vuṭṭhāya ye keci saṅkhāre sammāsivā nibbattitamaggassa āsannapadesa vuṭṭhitā samāpatti attano<sup>6</sup> sadisabhāvaṃ karoti bhūmivaṇṇo viya godhāvāṇassa.

483. Duttiyatheravāde pana yato yato samāpattito vuṭṭhāya te te samāpattidhamme sammāsivā maggo nibbattito hoti tam tam samāpattisadisō va so<sup>7</sup> hoti sammāsitasamāpattisadisō ti attho.

Sace pana kāmāvacaradhamme sammāsati paṭhamajjhāniko hoti tatrā pi ca vipassanāniyamo vuttanayen' eva veditabbo.

<sup>1</sup> Kern Buddhisme I, 388.

<sup>2</sup> paṭhamam jhānikā T. paṭhamajjhāniko hoti M. <sup>3</sup> pañcakanayo T. <sup>4</sup> M. omits duvaṅgikaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> atṭhaviseso T.

<sup>6</sup> attanā T.

<sup>7</sup> M. omits va so.

484. Tatiyatheravāde 'aho vat'āhaṃ sattāṅgikaṃ maggaṃ pāpuneyyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ pāpuneyyaṃ ti' attano ajjhāsayanurūpena yaṃ yaṃ jhānaṃ pādaṃ katvā ye vā ye vā jhānadhamme sammasitvā maggo nibbattito taṃ taṃ jhānasadiso va hoti, pādaṃ ajjhānaṃ pana sammasitajjhānaṃ vā vinā ajjhāsayaṃ matten'eva taṃ na ijjhati. Svāyaṃ attho Nandakovādasuttēna dīpetabbo.<sup>1</sup>

Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ: seyyathā pi bhikkhave tadahuposathe paṇṇarase na hoti bahuno janassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā 'ūno nu kho cando puṇṇo nu kho cando ti' atha kho 'puṇṇo cando tveva hoti' evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamaṇā c'eva paripuṇṇasaṅkappā ca. Tāsaṃ bhikkhave pañcannaṃ bhikkhunīsatānaṃ yā pacchimikā bhikkhuni sā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā ti. Tāsu hi yassā bhikkhuniyā sotāpattiphalassa upanissayo sā sotāpattiphalen'eva paripuṇṇasaṅkappā ahoṣi. Yassā . . . .  
. . . . pe . . . . .  
arahattassa upanissayo sā arahatten'eva. Evam eva attano ajjhāsayanurūpena yaṃ yaṃ jhānaṃ pādaṃ katvā ye vā ye vā jhānadhamme sammasitvā maggo nibbattito taṃ taṃ jhānasadiso va so hoti. Pādaṃ ajjhānaṃ pana sammasitajjhānaṃ vā vinā ajjhāsayaṃ matten'eva taṃ na ijjhati ti etthā pi ca vipassanāniyamo vuttanāyaṇ'eva veditabbo.

485. Tattha 'pādaṃ ajjhānaṃ'eva niyameṭi ti' evaṃvādiṃ Tipiṭaka-Cūḷānāgattheraṃ antevāsikā āhamsu: Bhante yattha tāva pādaṃ ajjhānaṃ atthi tattha taṃ niyameṭu, yasmim pana pādaṃ ajjhānaṃ natthi tasmim arūpabhāve kiṃ niyameṭi ti āvuso? Tatthā pi pādaṃ ajjhānaṃ eva niyameṭi. So hi bhikkhu aṭṭhasamāpattilābhi paṭhamajjhānaṃ pādaṃ katvā sotāpattimaggaphalāni nibbattetvā apparihīna ajjhāno kālaṃ katvā arūpabhāve<sup>2</sup> nibbatto paṭhamajjhānikāya sotāpattiphalasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhāya vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā upari tīṇi maggaphalāni nibbatteti. Tassa tāni paṭhamajjhānikānaṃ'eva honti, dutiyajjhānikādisu pi es'eva nayo.

<sup>1</sup> Majjhimanikāya 146.

<sup>2</sup> arūpabhāve T.



Āruppe<sup>1</sup> tikacatukkajjhānam uppajjati tañ ca kho lokutaram na lokiyaṃ, evaṃ tatthā pi pādakajjhānam eva niyāmeti āvuso ti sukathito bhante pañho ti.

486. Vipassanāya ārammaṇabhūtā khandhā niyamenti. 'Yaṃ yaṃ hi sammasitvā vuṭṭhāti taṃ taṃ sadiso va maggo hoti ti' vādiṃ Moravāpivāsi-Mahādattattheram pi antevāsikā āhaṃsu: Bhante tumhākaṃ vāde doso paññāyati. Rūpaṃ sammasitvā vuṭṭhitabhikkhuno hi rūpasadisena avyākatena maggena bhavitabbaṃ, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nayato pariggahetvā<sup>2</sup> vuṭṭhitassa taṃ sadisena nevasaññānāsaññābhāvappattena<sup>3</sup> bhāvitabbaṃ ti na āvuso evaṃ hoti. Lokuttaramaggo hi appanam appatto nāma natthi, tasmā rūpaṃ sammasitvā vuṭṭhitassa aṭṭhaṅgiko somanasasahagatamaggo hoti, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam sammasitvā vuṭṭhitassā pi na sabbākārena tādiso va hoti, satthaṅgiko pana upekhāsahagatamaggo hoti ti.

'Puggalajjhāsaya niyāmeti ti' vādino Cūlābhayattherassa pi vādaṃ āharitvā Tipiṭaka-Cūlanāgatherassa kathayimsu.<sup>4</sup> So āha: Yassa tāva pādakajjhānam atthi tassa puggalajjhāsaya niyāmetu, yassa taṃ natthi tassa katarajjhāsaya niyāmissati?<sup>5</sup> 'Nibbānassa<sup>6</sup> vaddhigavesanakālo<sup>7</sup> viya hoti ti' taṃ katham āharitvā Tipiṭaka-Cūlābhayattherassa kathayimsu. So 'pādakajjhānato idaṃ kathitaṃ āvuso ti' āha. Yathā pādakajjhānavato sammasitajjhānavato<sup>8</sup> pi tatth' eva veditabbaṃ.

487. Pañcamajjhānato vuṭṭhāya hi paṭhamādiṇi sammāsato uppannamaggo paṭhamattheravādena pañcamajjhāniko dutiyatheravādena paṭhamādiijjhāniko āpajjati ti dve pi vādā virujjhanti, tatiyavādena paṇ' ettha yaṃ icchatī<sup>9</sup> ti taṃ jhāniko hoti ti te ca vādā na virujjhanti ajjhāsaya ca satthako hoti ti.

Evam tayo pi therā paṇḍitā vyattā buddhisampannā<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> arūpe T.      <sup>2</sup> pariggahitvā M.      <sup>3</sup> M. *inserts* maggena.      <sup>4</sup> kathayaṃsum C. G.      <sup>5</sup> niyāmessayati M.  
<sup>6</sup> nibbanassa T.      <sup>7</sup> vuddhigaveso M.      <sup>8</sup> sammasitanavato T.      <sup>9</sup> icchasi C. G.      <sup>10</sup> sampannā vanne tesam vā anantiṃ katvā T.

va, tena tesam vādam tantim katvā ṭhapayimsu. Idha pana attham eva uddharitvā tayo p'ete vāde vipassanā va niyameti ti dassitam. Idāni nimittam paṭipadā paṭi<sup>1</sup> ti ettha evam aṅgapariṇāmato<sup>2</sup> maggassa uppādanakāle gotrabhū kuto vuṭṭhāti, maggo kuto ti? Gotrabhū<sup>3</sup> tāva nimittato vuṭṭhāti, pavattam chettum<sup>4</sup> na sakkoti. Ekato vuṭṭhāno h'esa maggo nimittato vuṭṭhāti pavattam pi chindati, ubhato vuṭṭhāno h'esa maggo ti cittato vuṭṭhāti pavattim pi chindati, ubhato vuṭṭhāno<sup>5</sup> h'esa tesam ayam uppattinayo. Yas-mim hi vāre maggavuṭṭhānam hoti tasmim anulomam neva ekam hoti na pañcamam. Ekam hi āsevanam na labhati, pañcamam javanassa<sup>6</sup> āsannattā pavedhati. Tādā hi javanam papatitam<sup>7</sup> nāma hoti tasmā neva ekam hoti na pañcamam. Mahāpaññassa pana dve anulomāni honti tatiyam gotrabhū catuttham maggacittam tīni phalāni tato bhavaṅgottaraṇam,<sup>8</sup> majjhimapaññassa tīni anulomāni honti catuttham gotrabhū pañcamam maggacittam dve phalāni tato bhavaṅgottaraṇam, mandapaññassa cattāri anulomāni honti pañcamam gotrabhū chaṭṭham maggacittam sattamam phalam tato bhavaṅgottaraṇam. Tattha mahāpañña-mandapaññānam vasena akathetvā majjhimapaññavasena<sup>9</sup> kathetabbam.

488. Yasmim hi vāre maggavuṭṭhānam hoti kiriyāhetukamanoviññānadhātu<sup>10</sup> upekhāsahagatā manodvārāvajjanam hutvā vipassanāgocare khandhe ārammaṇam katvā bhavaṅgam āvaṭṭeti.<sup>11</sup> Tadanantaram ten<sup>12</sup> āvajjanena gahitak-khandhe gahetvā uppajjati paṭhamajavanam<sup>13</sup> anulomaññam. Tan tesu<sup>14</sup> khandhesu aniccā ti vā dukkhā ti vā anattā

<sup>1</sup> paṭipadā vati C. T.

<sup>2</sup> aṅgaparimacato C. aṅga-

parinamavato T.

<sup>3</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 157, Kern Bud-

dhisme I, 387.

<sup>4</sup> jahitum C. G. chetum M.

<sup>5</sup> vuṭ-

ṭhārato T.

<sup>6</sup> pañcamam bhavaṅgassa M. pañcamam

pavahassa T.

<sup>7</sup> javanam patitam M. javanam javati

tam C. G.

<sup>8</sup> gotaraṇam C.

<sup>9</sup> Mss. majjhapañña-

paññassa.

<sup>10</sup> kiriyah<sup>o</sup> T.

<sup>11</sup> āvaddheti T.

<sup>12</sup> ten

eva M.

<sup>13</sup> paṭhamam jānam M.

<sup>14</sup> tatesu T.

ti vā pavattitvā olārikolārikam saccacchādakatamam<sup>1</sup> vinodetvā tīni lakkhaṇāni bhiyyo bhiyyo pākāṭāni katvā nirujjhati. Tadanantaram uppajjati dutiyam anulomam tesu purimam āsevanam<sup>2</sup> dutiyassa purimam āsevanam hoti. Tam pi laddhāsevanattā<sup>3</sup> tikkham sūram pasannam<sup>4</sup> hutvā tasmim yev' ārammaṇe ten' ev'ākāreṇa pavattitvā majjhimappamānam saccacchādakatamam vinodetvā tīni lakkhaṇāni bhiyyo bhiyyo pākāṭāni katvā nirujjhati. Tadanantaram uppajjati tatiyānulomam tassa dutiyam āsevanam hoti tam pi laddhāsevanattā tikkham sūram pasannam hutvā tasmim yev' ārammaṇe ten' ev'ākāreṇa pavattitvā tadavasesam anu-sahagatam saccacchādakatamam vinodetvā niravasesam katvā tīni lakkhaṇāni bhiyyo bhiyyo pākāṭāni katvā nirujjhati. Evaṃ tihi anulomehi saccacchādakatame<sup>5</sup> va vinodite tadanantaram uppajjati gotrabhūṇānam<sup>6</sup> nibbānam ārammaṇam kurumānam.

489. Tatrāyam upamā:<sup>7</sup> Eko kira cakkhumā puriso nakkhattayogam jānissāmī ti rattibhāge nikkhamitvā candam passitum uddham olokesi,<sup>8</sup> tassa valāhakehi paṭicchannattā cando na paññāyittha, ath' eko vāto utṭhahitvā thūlathūle valāhake viddhamsesi aparo majjhime aparo sukhume, tato so puriso vigatavalāhake nabhe candam disvā nakkhattayogam aññāsi.

Tattha tayo valāhakā viya saccapaṭicchādakam thūlamajjhimasukhumam kilesandhakāram,<sup>9</sup> tayo vātā viya tīni anulomacittāni, cakkhumā puriso viya gotrabhūṇānam, cando viya nibbānam, ekekassa vātassa yathākkamena valāhakaviddhamsanam<sup>10</sup> viya ekekassa anulomacittassa saccapaṭicchādakatamavinodanam,<sup>11</sup> vigatavalāhake nabhe tassa purisassa visuddhacandadassanam viya vigate sacca-

<sup>1</sup> saccapaṭicchādakam C.    <sup>2</sup> anāsevanam T.    <sup>3</sup> laddham sevanattam T.

<sup>4</sup> suram pasantam T.    <sup>5</sup> °chadakatam C. G.

<sup>6</sup> Visuddhimagga J. P. T. S. 1891—93 p. 157.    <sup>7</sup> Hardy Eastern Monachism 281.    <sup>8</sup> ullokesi M.

<sup>9</sup> °andhakārā M.    <sup>10</sup> vātassa yatakkamena valāhakattayaviddhamsanam M.

<sup>11</sup> °chādakatam vinodanam C. G.

paṭicchādaḷake tame gotrabhūṇāṇassa visuddhanibbānaṃ ārammaṇakaraṇaṃ. Yath' eva hi tayo vātā candapaṭicchādaḷake valāhake yeva viddhamsetuṃ sakkonti na candam daṭṭhuṃ evaṃ anulomāni saccapaṭicchādakatamaṃ<sup>1</sup> yeva vinodetuṃ sakkonti na nibbānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ kātuṃ.

Yathā so puriso candam eva daṭṭhuṃ sakkoti na valāhake viddhamsetuṃ evaṃ gotrabhūṇāṇaṃ nibbānaṃ eva ārammaṇaṃ kātuṃ sakkoti na kilesatamaṃ vinodetuṃ. Evaṃ anulomaṃ saṅkhārārammaṇaṃ hoti gotrabhūṇibbānārammaṇaṃ.

490. Yadi hi gotrabhū anulomena gahitārammaṇaṃ gaṇheyya, puna anulomakaṃ<sup>2</sup> anubandheyyā ti maggavutṭhānaṃ eva bhaveyya. Gotrabhūṇāṇaṃ pana anulomassa ārammaṇaṃ agahetvā na apacchato pavattitaṃ<sup>3</sup> katvā sayam anāvajjanam pi samānaṃ āvajjanaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā evaṃ nibbattāhi ti<sup>4</sup> maggassa saññaṃ datvā viya nirujjhati. Maggo pi tena dinnaṃ saññaṃ amuñcitvā va avicisanti-vasena taṃ ṇāṇaṃ anuppabandhamāno anibbiddhapubbaṃ<sup>5</sup> appadālitapubbaṃ lobhakkhandhaṃ dosakkhandhaṃ mohakkhandhaṃ nibbijjhamāno<sup>6</sup> va padālayamāno va nibbattati.

491. Tatrāyaṃ upamā: Eko kira issāso dhanusatamatthake phalakasataṃ ṭhapāpetvā vattena mukhaṃ veṭhetvā saraṃ sannayhitvā cakkayante aṭṭhāsi. Añño puriso cakkayantaṃ avijjhitvā yathā<sup>7</sup> yadā issāsassa phalakaṃ abhimukhā<sup>8</sup> hoti tadā tattha daṇḍakena saññaṃ deti issāso daṇḍakasaññaṃ amuñcitvā va saraṃ khipitvā phalakasataṃ nibbijjhati<sup>9</sup> tattha daṇḍakasaññaṃ viya gotrabhūṇāṇaṃ, issāso viya maggañāṇaṃ, issāsassa daṇḍakasaññaṃ amuñcitvā va phalakasatavijjhanam viya maggañāṇassa gotrabhūṇāṇena dinnaṃ saññaṃ amuncitvā va nibbānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā anibbiddhapubba-appadālitapubbānaṃ<sup>10</sup> lobhakkhandhādīnaṃ nibbijjhanapadālanam.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> anulomā na s° T.    <sup>2</sup> anulomataṃ T.    <sup>3</sup> pavattikaṃ T.

<sup>4</sup> nibbahi ti M.    <sup>5</sup> aniddhapubbaṃ G. C.    <sup>6</sup> nibbijj-  
jitamāno M. nivijjhamāno T. nibbijjhamāno C.    <sup>7</sup> yathā

om. T. M.    <sup>8</sup> phalakasataṃ abhimukhaṃ M.    <sup>9</sup> ni-  
vijjhati T.    <sup>10</sup> anividdhap° T.    <sup>11</sup> nivijjhanap° T.

492. Bhūmiladdhavidhamsetusamugghātakaraṇa<sup>1</sup> ti pi etad eva. Maggassa hi ekam eva kiccaṃ anusayapajahanam,<sup>2</sup> so anusaye pajahante nimittā vuṭṭhāti nāma, pavattam chindati nāma. Nimittan ti rūpavedanāsaññā-saṅkhāraviññāṇanimittam.<sup>3</sup> Pavattam pi rūpavedanāsaññā-saṅkhāraviññāṇappavattam<sup>4</sup> eva taṃ duvidham hoti upādinnakam anupādinnakan ti.

Tesu maggassa anupādinnakato vuṭṭhānacchāyā dissati ti vatvā anupādinnakato vuṭṭhāti ti vadimsu.

Sotāpattimaggena hi cattāri diṭṭhisampayuttāni vicikicchāsahagatan ti pañca cittāni pahiyanti, tāni rūpam samuṭṭhāpenti, taṃ anupādinnakarūpakkhandho,<sup>5</sup> tāni cittāni viññāṇakkhandho, taṃ sampayuttā vedanā saññā saṅkhārā tayo arūpakkhandhā.

Tattha sace sotāpannessa sotāpattimaggo abhāvito abhāvissa tāni pañca cittāni chasu ārammaṇesu pariyuṭṭhānam pāpuneyyum, sotāpattimaggo pana tesam pariyuṭṭhānappavattim<sup>6</sup> vārayamāno setusamugghātam<sup>7</sup> abhabbuppattikabhāvam kurumāno anupādinnakato vuṭṭhāti nāma.

493. Sakadāgāmi-maggena pana cattāri<sup>8</sup> diṭṭhivippayuttāni dve domanassasahagatāni<sup>9</sup> ti, olārikakāmarāgavyāpādasena cha cittāni pahiyanti ti. Anāgāmi-maggena anu-sahagatā kāmarāgavyāpādasena tāni eva cha cittāni pahiyanti, arahattamaggena<sup>10</sup> cattāri diṭṭhivippayuttāni ud-dhaccasahagatān cā ti pañca akusalacittāni pahiyanti. Tattha sace tesam ariyānam te maggā avibhāvita<sup>11</sup> assuttāni cittāni chasu ārammaṇesu pariyuṭṭhānam pāpuneyyum te pana tesam maggapariyuṭṭhānappavattam<sup>12</sup> vārayamānā setusamugghātam abhabbuppattikabhāvam kurumānā anupādinnakato vuṭṭhahanti nāma.

494. Upādinnakato vuṭṭhānacchāyā dissati ti vatvā upā-

<sup>1</sup> °laddhavattha setu° M.    <sup>2</sup> M. *inserts* iti.    <sup>3</sup> viññāṇāni-mittam T. M.    <sup>4</sup> M. *inserts* nimittam pi rūpavedanā-

saññāsaṅkhāraviññāṇapavattam.    <sup>5</sup> °khandhe T.    <sup>6</sup> va-  
nesam pariyuṭṭhānappavattim M.    <sup>7</sup> setas° C. G.    <sup>8</sup> °magge  
cattāri M.    <sup>9</sup> dosamanassa° M.    <sup>10</sup> °magge M.

<sup>11</sup> abhāvita T.    <sup>12</sup> maggā° M.

diṇṇakato vuṭṭhāti ti pi vadimsu. Sace hi sotāpānassa sotāpattimaggo abhāvito abhavissa ṭhapetvā satta bhava anamatagge saṃsāravatṭhe<sup>1</sup> upādiṇṇakappavattam pavattissati evaṃ sotāpattimaggo upādiṇṇakapavattam appavattam kurumāno upādiṇṇakato vuṭṭhāti nāma. Sace sakadāgāmiṣṣa sakadāgāmimaggo abhāvito abhavissa ṭhapetvā dve bhava pañcasu bhavesu upādiṇṇakapavattam pavatteyya. Kasmā? Tassā pavattiyā hetūnam atthitāya. Olārikāni kāmarāgapatighhasaññojanāni olāriko kāmarāgānusayo patighhānusayo ti ime pana cattāro kilese so maggo uppajjamāno va samugghātetī.<sup>2</sup> Idāni kuto sakadāgāmiṣṣa dve bhava ṭhapetvā pañcasu bhavesu upādiṇṇakapavattam pavattissati? Evaṃ sakadāgāmimaggo upādiṇṇakapavattam appavattam kurumāno upādiṇṇakato vuṭṭhāti nāma.

495. Sace anāgāmiṣṣa anāgāmimaggo abhāvito abhavissa ṭhapetvā ekam bhavam dutiyakabhava upādiṇṇakam vatteyya.<sup>3</sup> Kasmā? Tassa pavattiyā hetūnam atthitāya. Anusahagatāni kāmarāgapatighhasaññojanāni anusahagato kāmarāgānusayo patighhānusayo ti ime pana cattāro kilese so maggo uppajjamāno va samugghātetī. Idāni kuto anāgāmiṣṣa ekam bhavam ṭhapetvā dutiyakabhava upādiṇṇakapavattam pavattissati? Evaṃ anāgāmimaggo upādiṇṇakapavattam appavattam kurumāno upādiṇṇakato vuṭṭhāti nāma. Sace arahato arahattamaggo abhāvito abhavissa rūpārūpabhavesu upādiṇṇakapavattam pavatteyya. Kasmā? Tassa pavattiyā hetūnam atthitāya. Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo ti ime pana atṭha kilese maggo uppajjamāno va samugghātetī. Idāni kuto khīṇāsavassa punabbhave upādiṇṇakapavattam pavattissati? Evaṃ arahat-

<sup>1</sup> M. *inserts*: upādiṇṇakakhandhappavattam pavatteyya. Kasmā? Tassa pavattiyā hetūnam atthitāya. Tini saṃyojanāni diṭṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo ti ime pana pañca kilese sotāpattimaggo uppajjamāno va samugghātetī. Idāni kuto sotāpānassa satta bhava ṭhapetvā anamatagge saṃsāravatṭhe up°. <sup>2</sup> samugghāto ti T. <sup>3</sup> upādiṇṇakapavattam pavatteyya M.

tamaggo upādiṇṇakapavattam appavattam kurumāno upādiṇṇakato vuṭṭhāti nāma. Sotāpattimaggo c'ettha apāyabhavato vuṭṭhāti, sakadāgāmimaggo sugatikāmabhaveda-desato, anāgāmimaggo kāmabhavato, arahattamaggo rūpārūpabhavato sabbabhavehi pi vuṭṭhāti evā ti vadanti. Imassa pan' atthassa vibhāvanattham āyaṃ pāli.

496. Sotāpattimaggañāṇena abhisāṅkhāraṇiññāṇassa nirodhena satta bhava ṭhapetvā anamatagge samsāre<sup>1</sup> ye uppajjeyyūṃ nāmañ ca rūpañ ca etth' ete nirujjhanti, vūpasammanti, attham gacchanti, paṭippassambhanti.

Sakadāgāmimaggañāṇena abhisāṅkhāraṇiññāṇassa nirodhena<sup>2</sup> dve bhava ṭhapetvā pañcasu bhavesu ye uppajjeyyūṃ nāmañ ca rūpañ ca etth' ete nirujjhanti, vūpasammanti, attham gacchanti, paṭippassambhanti. Anāgāmimaggañāṇena abhisāṅkhāraṇiññāṇassa nirodhena ekaṃ bhavaṃ ṭhapetvā dvisu bhavesu ye uppajjeyyūṃ nāmañ ca rūpañ ca etth' ete nirujjhanti, vūpasammanti, attham gacchanti, paṭippassambhanti.

Arahattamaggañāṇena abhisāṅkhāraṇiññāṇassa nirodhena rūpadhātuyā vā arūpadhātuyā vā ye uppajjeyyūṃ nāmañ ca rūpañ ca etth' ete nirujjhanti, vūpasammanti, attham gacchanti, paṭippassambhanti. Arahato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyantassa carimaviññāṇassa nirodhena paññā ca sati ca nāmañ ca rūpañ ca etth' ete nirujjhanti, vūpasammanti, attham gacchanti, paṭippassambhanti ti ayan tāva nimitte vinicchayo.

497. Paṭipadā<sup>3</sup> paṭi ti. Ettha pana paṭipadā calati na calati ti? Calati. Tathāgatassa hi Sāriputtattherassa va cattāro pi maggā sukhapaṭipadā khippābhinnā ahesuṃ. Mahā-Moggallānattherassa paṭhamamaggo sukhapaṭipado khippābhinnō, upari tayo maggā dukkhapaṭipadā khippābhinnā. Kasmā? Niddābhībhūtattā. Sammāsambuddho kira sattāham daharakumārakam viya theram parihari thero pi ekadivasam niddāyamāno nisīdi. Atha nam Satthā āha: Moggallāna Moggallāna pacalāyasi no tvam brāhmaṇa ti. Evarūpassa hi mahābhinnāppattassa sāvākassa

<sup>1</sup> samsāravatṭe M.

<sup>2</sup> nirodhe M.

<sup>3</sup> paṭipadā ti ti T





lokuttaram jhānan ti<sup>1</sup> kathite bujjhanti<sup>2</sup> tesam sappāya-  
vasena jhānan ti kathitam . . . . .  
. . . . . pe . . . . .  
ye vijānanatthēna cittan ti<sup>3</sup> vutte bujjhanti tesam sappāya-  
vasena cittan ti kathitam. Ayam ettha puggalajjhāsayo,  
Sammāsambuddho pana attano buddhasubodhitāya dasa-  
balacatuvesārajjacatupaṭisambhidatāya<sup>3</sup> cha-asādhāraṇā-  
ṇayogena ca desanam yadicchakam niyametvā dasseti,  
icchanto upanijjhāyanatthēna lokuttarajjhānan ti dasseti,  
icchanto niyyānatthēna . . . . .  
. . . . . pe . . . . .  
vijānanatthēna lokuttaram cittan ti ayam desanāvilāso  
nāma.

Tattha yath' eva lokuttaram jhānan ti vuttatthāne dasa  
nayā vibhattā evaṃ maggādisu pi te yeva veditabbā.

Iti visatiyā thānesu dasa dasa katvā dve nayasatāni  
vibhattāni honti.

499. Idāni adhipatibhedam dassetum puna katame  
dhammā kusalā<sup>4</sup> ti ādi āraddham. Tattha chandam  
dhuram jeṭṭhakam pubbaṅgamam katvā nibbattitalokutta-  
ram jhānam chandādhipateyyam nāma. Sesesu pi es'eva  
nayo. Iti purimasmim suddhike dve nayasatāni chandā-  
dhipateyyādisu dve dve tīni sahasseṇa bhājetvā paṭhama-  
maggaṃ dassesi Dhammarājā.

#### Paṭhamamaggo.

500. Idāni dutiyamaggādinam dassanattham puna ka-  
tame dhammā kusalā<sup>5</sup> ti ādi āraddham. Tattha kāma-  
rāgavyāpādānam patanubhāvāyā ti etesam kilesānam  
tanubhāvattāya. Tattha dvīhi kāraṇehi tanubhāvo vedi-  
tabbo: Adhicuppattiya ca pariyuṭṭhānamandatāya ca. Sa-  
kadāgāmiṇa hi vaṭṭānusārimahājanass 'eva' kilesā abhiñ-  
ham na uppajjanti kadāci kadāci uppajjanti pi viralākārā<sup>6</sup>  
hutvā viralā vāpitakkhette āṅkurā viya uppajjamānā pi ca  
vaṭṭānusārimahājanass'eva maddantā pharantā chādentā

<sup>1</sup> om. T.    <sup>2</sup> cintanti T.    <sup>3</sup> °sambhidā C. G.    <sup>4</sup> Dhs.  
§ 359—364.    <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 362.    <sup>6</sup> paṭiralākārā T.

andhakāraṃ karontā na uppajjanti. Dvīhi pana maggehi pahinattā mandamandā uppajjanti tanukākārā<sup>1</sup> hutvā<sup>2</sup> abhapaṭaḷaṃ viya makkhikāpattāṃ viya ca.<sup>3</sup> Tattha keci therā vadanti: Sakadāgāmiṣṣa kilesā kiñcā pi cirena uppajjanti<sup>4</sup> bahalā va hutvā uppajjanti tathā hi 'ssa puttā ca dhitaro ca dissanti ti. Etaṃ pana appamāṇaṃ. Putta-dhitaro hi aṅgappaccaṅgaparāmasanamattena<sup>5</sup> pi honti, dvīhi pana maggehi pahinattā,<sup>6</sup> natthi kilesānaṃ bahalatā, dvīhi eva kāraṇehi'ssa kilesānaṃ patanubhāvo veditabbo adhiccuppattiyā ca pariyuṭṭhānamandatāya cā ti.

Dutiyāyā ti gaṇanavasena pi dutiyupattivasena pi dutiyāya bhūmiyāpattiya ti sāmāññaphalassapaṭilābh-atthāya tatiyacatutthāsu<sup>7</sup> pi es'-eva nayo. Visesamattaṃ yeva pana vakkhāma: aññindriyaṃ ti ajānanaka-indriyaṃ paṭhamamaggena nātamariyādaṃ<sup>8</sup> anatikkamitvā tesam yeva tena maggena nātānaṃ<sup>9</sup> catusaccadhammānaṃ jānana-indriyaṃ ti vuttaṃ hoti. Niddesavāre pi'ssa iminā nayaṇ'attho veditabbo.

Koṭṭhāsavāre pi iminā saddhiṃ nav' indriyāni honti, sesaṃ purimanayaṇ'eva veditabbaṃ.

### Dutiyamaggo niṭṭhito.

501. Tatiye<sup>10</sup> anavasesappahānāyā ti tesam yeva sakadāgāmimaggena tanubhūtaṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ nissesa-pajahanatthāya.

502. Catutthe<sup>11</sup> rūparāga-arūparāga-māna-uddhacca-avijjāya anavasesappahānāyā ti etesaṃ pañcanaṃ uddhambhāgiyasaññojanānaṃ<sup>12</sup> nissesappahānatthāya<sup>13</sup> tattha rūparāgo ti rūpabhava chandarāgo arūparāgo arūpabhava chandarāgo māno arahattamaggavajjhakamāno<sup>14</sup> eva

<sup>1</sup> tanutākārā T. <sup>2</sup> M. omits hutvā. <sup>3</sup> comp. Childers Dictionary p. 416a. <sup>4</sup> uppatti T. <sup>5</sup> °marāmasanaṃ M. <sup>6</sup> pahinatthā T. <sup>7</sup> °catutthesu M. <sup>8</sup> nāṇamariyādaṃ T. <sup>9</sup> nānānaṃ T. <sup>10</sup> Dhs. § 363.

<sup>11</sup> Dhs. § 364. <sup>12</sup> Visudhimagga p. 159. Mahāparinibbānas. p. 19. <sup>13</sup> pajahanatthāya M. <sup>14</sup> māno ti

arahattamaggajjhavako māno M.

tathā uddhaccāvijjā imesu pi dvīsu maggesu navamam aññindriyaṃ eva hoti.

503. Sabbamaggesu padapaṭipāṭiyā samasaṭṭhi padāni catūhi apaṇṇakaṅgehi saddhim catusaṭṭhi honti, asambhinnato pana tettiṃsa koṭṭhāsavārā suññatavārā pakaṭikā eva. Yathā ca paṭhamamagge evaṃ dutiyādīsu pi nayasahassam evā ti cattāro magge catūhi nayasahashehi bhājetvā dassesi Dhammarāja.

Saccavibhaṅge pana saṭṭhi nayasahassāni lokuttarāni imesaṃ eva vasena nikkhattāni, satipaṭṭhānavibhaṅge visati nayasahassāni lokuttarāni, sammappadhānavibhaṅge visati, iddhipādavibhaṅge dvattiṃsa, bojjhaṅgavibhaṅge dvattiṃsa, maggavibhaṅge aṭṭhaviṣati nayasahassāni lokuttarāni imesaṃ eva vasena nikkhattāni. Idha pana catūsu maggesu cattāro<sup>1</sup> va nayasahassāni tesu paṭhamajjhānike paṭhamamagge aṭṭhaṅgāni bhājitāni tathā dutiyādīsu.

504. Tattha paṭhamamagge sammādiṭṭhi-micchādiṭṭhim pajahatī ti sammādiṭṭhisammāsaṅkappādayo pi micchāsaṅkappādīnaṃ pajahanatṭhen'eva veditabbā. Evaṃ sante pathamamaggen'eva dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatānaṃ pahīnattā upari maggattayena pahātabbā diṭṭhi nāma natthi tattha sammādiṭṭhi ti nāmaṃ kataṃ hoti ti. Yathā viṣaṃ atthi vā hotu mā vā agado agado t'eva vuccati evaṃ micchādiṭṭhi atthi vā hotu mā vā ayaṃ sammādiṭṭhi eva nāma. Yadi evaṃ nāma mattam ev'etaṃ hoti<sup>2</sup> uparimaggattaye pana sammādiṭṭhiyā kiccābhāvo āpajjati maggaṅgāni na paripūrenti ti tasmā sammādiṭṭhi sakiccakā katabbā maggaṅgāni pūretabbāni ti sakiccakā c'ettha sammādiṭṭhi yathā lābhaniyamena dipetabbā. Uparimaggattayavajjho hi eko māno atthi, so diṭṭhiṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati, sā taṃ mānaṃ pajahatī ti sammādiṭṭhi. Sotāpattimaggasmim hi sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhim pajahati, sotāpannassa pana 'sakadāgāmi-maggavajjho māno atthi<sup>3</sup> taṃ mānaṃ pajahatī ti sammādiṭṭhi tass'eva satta-kusalacittasahajāto saṅkappo atthi, teh' eva cittehi vācaṅgacopanaṃ atthi, kāyaṅgacopanaṃ

<sup>1</sup> cattāri yeva M.      <sup>2</sup> nāma mayaṃ nanam evekaṃ hoti T.

<sup>3</sup> M. inserts so diṭṭhiṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati.

atthi, paccayaparibhogo atthi, saha-jātavāyāmo atthi, assa-tisabhāvo atthi, saha-jāta-citte-kaggatā atthi, ete micchāsaṅkappādayo nāma. Sakadāgāmimagge sammāsaṅkappādayo tesam pahānena sammāsaṅkappādayo ti veditabbā.

505. Evaṃ sakadāgāmimagge aṭṭh' aṅgāni sakiccakāni katvā āgatāni. Sakadāgāmiṣṣa anāgāmimagga-vajjho māno atthi, so diṭṭhiṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati. Tass' eva sattahi cittehi saha-jātasāṅkappādayo tesam pahānena anāgāmimagge aṭṭhan-naṃ aṅgānaṃ sakiccakatā veditabbā. Anāgāmiṣṣa arahat-tamagga-vajjho māno atthi, so diṭṭhiṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati. Yāni pan' assa pañca akusalacittāni tehi saha-jātā saṅkappādayo tesam<sup>1</sup> pahānena arahattamagge aṭṭhan-naṃ aṅgānaṃ sa-kiccakatā veditabbā.

506. Imesu ca<sup>2</sup> maggesu paṭhamamaggena cattāri sac-cāni diṭṭhāni uparimaggattayaṃ diṭṭhakam eva passati adiṭṭhakam passati ti<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhakam eva passati ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> ācariyā-naṃ samānatthakathā.

Vidaṇḍavādī<sup>5</sup> pan' āha: adiṭṭhaṃ passati ti so vattabbo. Paṭhamamagge katamaṃ indriyaṃ bhājesi ti jānamāno anaññātāññassāmītindriyaṃ ti vakkhati. Uparimaggesu<sup>6</sup> ka-taraṇaṃ ti vutte pi aññindriyaṃ vakkhati.

So vattabbo: adiṭṭhasaccadassane sati uparimaggesu pi anaññātāññassāmītindriyaṃ eva bhājehi evaṃ te pañho samessati ti kilese pana añño aññe<sup>7</sup> pajahati pahīne eva pajahati ti aññehi aññe pajahati<sup>8</sup>. Yadi añño aññe<sup>9</sup> ap-pahīnakilese pajahati saccāni pi adiṭṭhān' eva passati ti evaṃvādi puggalo idaṃ pucchitabbo. Saccāni nāma kati ti jānamāno<sup>10</sup> cattāri ti vakkhati.

So vattabbo: tava vāde soḷasa<sup>11</sup> saccāni āpajjanti, tvaṃ buddhehi pi adiṭṭhaṃ passasi. Bahusaccako nāma tvaṃ<sup>12</sup> mā gañhi, saccadassanaṃ nāma apubbaṃ natthi, kilese pana appahīne pajahati.

<sup>1</sup> kesam T. <sup>2</sup> catūsu M. <sup>3</sup> adiṭṭhakam passati ti om. T.

<sup>4</sup> na adiṭṭhaṃ passati ti ayaṃ M. <sup>5</sup> vitaddhavādi G.

vitaṇḍavādi M. <sup>6</sup> magge M. <sup>7</sup> aññe añño M.

<sup>8</sup> aññe añño pajahati ti M. <sup>9</sup> aññe añño M. <sup>10</sup> jānanto

T. M. <sup>11</sup> tava vā deso soḷasa T. <sup>12</sup> tam evaṃ M.

507. Tattha tattha saccadassanassa apubbabhāve peḷopamaṃ nāma<sup>1</sup> gahitaṃ. Ekassa kira cattāro ratanapeḷā sārāgabbhe t̥hapitā. So rattibhāge peḷāsu uppannakicco dvāraṃ vivaritvā dipaṃ jāletvā dīpena vihate andhakāre peḷāsu pākāṭabhāvaṃ gatāsu tāsu kiccaṃ katvā dvāraṃ pi dahitvā gato puna andhakāraṃ avatthari dutiyavāre pi tatiyavāre pi tath' eva akāsi<sup>2</sup>. Catutthakavāre vivate andhakāre peḷā na paññāyanti ti vimaṃsantass' eva suriyo ugacchi. Suriyobhāsenā vigate andhakāre peḷāsu kiccaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Tattha cattāro peḷā viya cattāri saccāni, tāsu kicce uppannadvāravivaraṇakālo viya sotāpattimaggassa vipassanābhiniharaṇakālo, andhakāraṃ viya saccacchādakatamaṃ, dīpobhāso viya sotāpattimaggobhāso, vihate<sup>3</sup> andhakāre tassa purisassa peḷānaṃ<sup>4</sup> pākāṭabhāvo viya maggañāṇassa saccānaṃ pākāṭabhāvo,<sup>5</sup> maggañāṇassa pākāṭāni<sup>6</sup> maggasaṃgipuggalassa pākāṭān' eva<sup>7</sup> honti, peḷāsu kiccaṃ katvā gatakālo viya sotāpattimaggassa attanā pahātabbakilese pajahitvā niruddhakālo, puna andhakārāvattharaṇaṃ viya uparimaggattayavajjhasaccacchādakatamaṃ. Dutiyavāre dvāravivaraṇakālo viya sakadāgāmimaggassa vipassanābhiniharaṇakālo, dīpobhāso viya sakadāgāmimaggobhāso, peḷāsu kiccaṃ katvā gatakālo<sup>8</sup> viya sakadāgāmimaggassa attanā pahātabbakilese pajahitvā niruddhakālo, puna andhakārāvattharaṇaṃ viya uparimaggadvayavajjhasaccacchādakatamaṃ.<sup>9</sup> Tatiyavāre dvāravivaraṇakālo viya anāgāmimaggassa vipassanābhiniharaṇakālo, dīpobhāso viya anāgāmimaggobhāso, peḷāsu kiccaṃ katvā gatakālo viya anāgāmimaggassa attanā pahātabbakilese pajahitvā niruddhakālo, puna andhakārāvattharaṇaṃ viya upari-arahattamaggavajjhasaccacchādakatamaṃ. Catutthavāre dvāravivaraṇakālo viya arahattamaggassa vipassanābhiniharaṇakālo, suriyuggamaṇaṃ viya arahattamagguppādo, andhakāravigamaṇaṃ viya arahattamaggasaccacchādakatamaṃ vinoda-

<sup>1</sup> peḷopamaṃ nāmaṃ M. pelepamaṃ T. <sup>2</sup> ākāsi T.

<sup>3</sup> vihato M. <sup>4</sup> pelakaṃ T. <sup>5</sup> pākāṭabhāvo T. <sup>6</sup> pākāṭāni T. <sup>7</sup> Mss. pākāṭā nā va. <sup>8</sup> gatakāle T.

<sup>9</sup> °maggattaya° T.

nam, vihate andhakāre tassa peḷanam pākatabhāvo<sup>1</sup> viya arahattamaggañāpassa catunnam saccānam<sup>2</sup> pākatabhāvo<sup>3</sup>, nāpassa pākatañi pana puggalassa pākatañ'eva honti, peḷasu kiccaṃ katvā gatakālo viya arahattamaggassa sabba-kilese khepanam, suriyuggamanato paṭṭhāya ālokass' eva pavattikālo<sup>4</sup> viya arahattamaggassa uppannakālo paṭṭhāya puna saccacchādatamabhāvo. Idam tāva saccadassanassa apubbabhāve<sup>5</sup> opammam diṭṭhakam<sup>6</sup> eva hi passati, kilese pana añño aññe pajahati ti.

508. Ettha rajakopamam nāma gahitam. Eko<sup>7</sup> puriso kiliṭṭham vattham rajakassa adāsi. Rajako<sup>8</sup> ūsarakhāram chāriyakhāram gomayakhāran ti tayo khāre datvā khārehi khāditabhāvañ nātvā udaye vikkhāletvā olārikolārikam malam pavāhesi. Tato na tāva parisuddham ti dutiyam pi tath' eva khāre datvā udaye vikkhāletvā tato saṇhataram malam pavāhesi tato na tāva parisuddham ti. Tatiyam pi te khāre datvā udaye vikkhāletvā tato saṇhataram malam pavāhesi tato na tāva parisuddham ti. Catuttham pi te khāre datvā udaye vikkhāletvā amsu-abbhantaragatam pi nissesaṃ malam pavāhetvā sāmikassa adāsi. So gandhakarandake pakkhipitvā icchiticchitakāle paridahati. Tattha kiliṭṭham vattham viya kilesānugatam cittam, tividhakhāradānakālo<sup>9</sup> viya tisu anupassanāsu kammappavattanakālo, udaye vikkhāletvā olārikamalappavāhanam viya sotāpattimaggena olārikasaññojanadvayakkhepanam, na tāva parisuddham vattham ti pana khārattayadānam viya pañcakilēsakkhepanam, dutiyam pi tesam khārānam anuppādanam viya na tāva parisuddham idam cittan ti tāsū yeva tisu anupassanāsu kammappavattanam. Tato (M. inserts nāti) saṇhataramalappavāhanam viya sakadāgāmimaggena olārikasaññojanadvayakkhepanam, tato na tāva parisuddham vattham ti puna khārattayadānam viya na tāva parisud-

<sup>1</sup> pākabh° T.

<sup>2</sup> arahattamaggassa vipassanābhiniharanākālo suriyuggamanāñāpassa catunnam saccānam M.

<sup>3</sup> pākabh° T.

<sup>4</sup> pattikālo T.

<sup>5</sup> apubbabhāvo C. G.

<sup>6</sup> opammaditṭh° T.

<sup>7</sup> Comp. Aṅguttara III. 70. 6.

<sup>8</sup> Rajake T.

<sup>9</sup> °kāle T.

dham idam cittan ti tāsū yeva tīsu anupassanāsū kammappavattanam, tato saṇhataramalappavāhanam viya anāgāmi-maggena anusahagatasāññojanadvayakhepanam, na tāva purisuddham vatthan ti puna khāratayadānam viya na tāva parisuddham idam cittan ti tāsū yeva tīsu anupassanāsū kammappavattanam, tato vikkhālanena amsu-abbhantara-gate male pavāhetvā parisuddhassa rajatapattasadisassa<sup>1</sup> gandhakaraṇḍake nikkhattassa vatthassa icchiticchitakkhaṇe paridahanam viya arahattamaggena aṭṭhanam kilesānam khepitattā parisuddhakhīṇāsavacittassa icchiticchitakkhaṇe phalasamāpattivihārena vītināmanam idam. Añño aññe<sup>2</sup> kilese pajahati ti ettha opammam vuttam pi c'etaṃ. Seyyathā pi āvuso vattham saṅkiliṭṭham malaggahitam, tam enam sāmikā rajakassa anuppadañjeyyum, tam enam rajako ūse vā khāre vā gomaye vā khāre vā sammadditvā<sup>3</sup> acche udaye vikkhāleti kiñcā pi tam hoti vattham parisuddham pariyodātam, atha khvassa hoti yeva anusahagato ūsagandho vā khāragandho vā gomayagandho vā asamūhato, tam enam rajako sāmikānam deti, tam enam sāmikā gandhaparibhāvite karaṇḍake nikkhipanti yo pi 'ssa hoti anusahagato ūsagandho vā khāragandho vā gomayagandho vā asamūhato so pi 'ssa samugghātam gacchati evam eva kho āvuso kiñcā pi ariyasāvakassa pañc' orambhāgiyāni saññojanāni pahīnāni bhavanti. Atha khvassa hoti yo<sup>4</sup> pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato asmī ti māno asmī ti chando asmī ti anusayo asamūhato so āparena<sup>5</sup> samayena pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassi<sup>6</sup> viharati. Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo iti vedanā iti saññā iti saṅkhārā iti viññānam iti viññānassa samudayo iti viññānassa atthagamo ti tass' imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandesu udayabbayānupassino<sup>7</sup> viharato yo pi 'ssa hoti pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato asmī ti māno asmī ti chando asmī ti anusayo asamūhato so pi samugghātam gacchati ti.

<sup>1</sup> rajanapaccasadis° T.<sup>2</sup> aññe añño M.<sup>3</sup> samun-ditvā C. G. <sup>4</sup> yeva T.<sup>5</sup> so payena M.<sup>6</sup> udabbayānup°

C. G. udayappahānupassi M.

<sup>7</sup> udayappayā° M.

Tattha sotāpattimaggena pañca akusalacittāni pahiyanti saddhiṃ cittaṅgavasena uppajjanakapāpadhammehi, saka-dāgāmimaggena dve domanassasahagatacittāni tanūni bhavanti saddhiṃ cittaṅgavasena uppajjanakapāpadhammehi, anāgāmimaggena<sup>1</sup> tāni yeva pahiyanti saddhiṃ sampayuttadhammehi, arahattamaggena pañca akusalacittāni pahiyanti saddhiṃ cittaṅgavasena uppajjanakapāpadhammehi. Imesaṃ dvādasannaṃ akusalacittānaṃ pahinakālato paṭṭhāya khīṇāsavassa cittaṅgavasena puna pacchato vattakakilesa<sup>2</sup> nāma na hoti.

509. Tatr 'idaṃ opammam: Eko kira mahārājā paccante ārakkhaṃ datvā mahānagare issariyaṃ anubhavanto vasati. Ath'assa paccanto kuppi. Tasmim samaye<sup>3</sup> dvādasā cora-jeṭṭhakā anekehi purisasahasseehi saddhiṃ raṭṭhaṃ vilumpanti. Paccantavāsino mahāmattā 'paccanto kupito ti' rañño pahiniṃsu. Rājā 'vissatthā gaṇhatha, ahaṃ tumhākaṃ kattabbaṃ karissāmi ti' sāsanaṃ pahini. Te paṭhamasampahārena' eva anekehi purisasahasseehi saddhiṃ pañca corajeṭṭhake ghātayimṃsu, sesā satta janā attano parivāre gahetvā pabbataṃ pavisimṃsu. Amaccā taṃ pavattiṃ rañño pesayimṃsu. Rājā 'tumhākaṃ kattabbaṃ yuttaṃ ahaṃ jānissāmi te pi gaṇhathā ti' dhanam pahini. Te duttiyasampahārena dve corajeṭṭhake paharimṃsu<sup>4</sup> parivāre pi tesam dubbale akamsu. Te sabbe pi palāyitvā pabbataṃ pavimṃsu. Tam pi pavattiṃ amaccā rañño pesayimṃsu. Puna rājā 'vissatthā<sup>5</sup> gaṇhantū ti' dhanam pahini.<sup>6</sup> Te tatiyasampahārena saddhiṃ sahāyapurisehi<sup>7</sup> dve corajeṭṭhake ghātayitvā taṃ pavattiṃ rañño pesayimṃsu. Puna rājā 'avasese<sup>8</sup> vissatthā gaṇhantū ti' dhanam pesesi. Te catutthakasampahārena saparivāre pañca corajeṭṭhake ghātayimṃsu, dvādasannaṃ corajeṭṭhakānaṃ ghātita-kālato<sup>9</sup> paṭṭhāya koci coro nāma natthi, khamā jānapadā ure putte naccantā<sup>10</sup> maññe viharanti, rājā vijitasāṅgamehi<sup>11</sup> yodhehi

<sup>1</sup> °maggenā ti T.

<sup>2</sup> pavattaka° M.

<sup>3</sup> om. M.

<sup>4</sup> hanimṃsu M.

<sup>5</sup> vipassatthā T.

<sup>6</sup> panihi C. G.

<sup>7</sup> sahassa° M. sabhāyap° T.

<sup>8</sup> avaseso vipassatthā T.

<sup>9</sup> ghatitakālato T.

<sup>10</sup> nantā M.

<sup>11</sup> jivita° M.



parivuto varapāsādagato mahāsampattiṃ anubhavi. Tattha mahanto<sup>1</sup> rājā viya Dhammarājā, paccantavāsino amaccā viya yogāvacarakulaputtā, dvādasa corajettḥakā viya dvādasa akusalacittāni, tesam sahāyā anekasahassapurisā viya cittaṅgavasena uppajjanakapāpadhammā, 'rañño paccanto kupito ti' pahitakālo viya ārammaṇe kilesesu uppannesu 'bhante me kilesu uppanno ti' satthu ārocanakālo, 'vissatthā gaṇhantū ti' dhanadānaṃ viya 'kilese niggaṇha bhikkhū ti' Dhammarañño kammaṭṭhānācikkhanaṃ, saparivārānaṃ pañcannaṃ corajettḥakānaṃ ghātanakālo<sup>2</sup> viya sotāpattimaggena sampayuttānaṃ pañcannaṃ akusalacittānaṃ pahānaṃ, puna rañño pavattipesanaṃ viya Sammāsambuddhassa paṭiladdhaṃ guṇārocanam,<sup>3</sup> 'sesake ca gaṇhantū ti' puna dhanadānaṃ viya Bhagavato sakadāgāmimaggassa vipassanācikkhanaṃ, dutiyasampahārena saparivārānaṃ dvinnaṃ corajettḥakānaṃ dubbalikaraṇaṃ viya sakadāgāmimaggena<sup>4</sup> sasampayuttānaṃ dvinnaṃ domanassacittānaṃ tanubhāvakaraṇaṃ, puna rañño pavattipesanaṃ viya Tathāgatassa paṭiladdhaguṇārocanam, 'vissatthā<sup>5</sup> gaṇhantū ti' dhanadānaṃ viya Bhagavato anāgāmimaggassa vipassanācikkhanaṃ, tatiyasampahārena saparivārānaṃ dvinnaṃ corajettḥakānaṃ ghātanam viya anāgāmimaggena sampayuttānaṃ dvinnaṃ domanassacittānaṃ pahānaṃ, puna rañño pavattipesanaṃ viya Tathāgatassa paṭiladdhaṃ guṇārocanam,<sup>6</sup> 'vissatthā gaṇhantū ti' pana dhanadhānaṃ viya Bhagavato arahattamaggassa vipassanācikkhanaṃ, catutthasampahārena<sup>7</sup> saparivārānaṃ pañcannaṃ corajettḥakānaṃ ghātitakālo paṭṭhāya janapadassa khemakālo viya arahattamaggena sampayuttesu pañcasu akusalacittesu pahīnesu dvādasannaṃ akusalacittānaṃ pahīnakālo paṭṭhāya puna cittaṅgavasena uppajjanakassa akusaladhammassa abhāvo, rañño vijitasāṅgāmaṃ<sup>8</sup> amaccagaṇaparivutassa varapāsāde mahāsampattianubhavanaṃ viya khīṇāsavaparivutassa<sup>1</sup> Dhammarañño suññata-animitta-appaṇihitabhedesu samāppatti-

<sup>1</sup> mahante T.<sup>2</sup> ghātita° M.<sup>3</sup> guṇārocanam T.<sup>4</sup> °magge T.<sup>5</sup> vissatvā T.<sup>6</sup> guṇārocanam T.<sup>7</sup> catutthasampayuttāhārena T.<sup>8</sup> jīvita° M.

sukhesu icchiticchitaphalasangāpattisukhānubhavanam veditabbam ti.

Kusalā dhammā ti padassa vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

510. Idāni akusalapadam<sup>1</sup> bhājetvā dassetuṃ katame dhammā akusalā<sup>2</sup> ti ādi āradham. Tattha dhammavavattānādini parappabhedo ca heṭṭhā āgatānam padānam<sup>3</sup> atthavinicchayo ca heṭṭhā vuttanāyena<sup>4</sup> eva veditabbo.

Tattha tattha pana visesamattam eva vaṇṇayissāma. Tattha samavavattānā tava yasmā akusalassa<sup>5</sup> bhūmibhedo natthi tasmā ekantakāmāvacaran ti<sup>6</sup> vuttam diṭṭhigatasampayuttam.<sup>7</sup> Ettha diṭṭhi yeva diṭṭhigatam gūthagatam<sup>8</sup> muttagatan ti ādini viya gantabbabhāvatō vā diṭṭhiyā gatamattam ev<sup>9</sup> etan ti pi diṭṭhigatam, tena sampayuttam diṭṭhigatasampayuttam.

511. Tattha asaddhammasavanā akalyānamittatā ariyānam adassanakāmatādini ayoniso manasikāro ti evam ādihi kāraṇehi imassa diṭṭhigatasāṅkhātassa micchādassanassa uppatti veditabbā. Yehi etehi diṭṭhivādapatisamyuttā asaddhammā tesam bahumānapubbaṅgamenā atikkantamajjhatena upaparikkhārahitena<sup>10</sup> savanena yeva diṭṭhi vipannā akalyānamittānam<sup>11</sup> sampavaṅkatāsāṅkhātāyā akalyānamittatāyā<sup>12</sup> buddhādīnam ariyānam c'eva sappurisānā<sup>13</sup> ca adassanakāmatāyā catusatipatṭhānādibhede ariyadhamme akovidattena pātimokkhasamyāra-indriyasamvara-satisamvara-nāṇasamvara-pahānasamvarappabhede ariyadhamme c'eva sappurisdhamme<sup>14</sup> ca samvarabhede saṅkhātēna avināyena te<sup>15</sup> eva kāraṇehi paribhāvitena ayoniso manasikārena kotūhala-maṅgalādipasutatāyā<sup>16</sup> ca etam uppajjati ti veditabbam. Asaṅkhārahāvo pan' assa cittassa heṭṭhā vuttanāyena<sup>17</sup> eva veditabbo.

<sup>1</sup> akusaladhammapadam M. <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 365. <sup>3</sup> padā T.

<sup>4</sup> kusallassa T. <sup>5</sup> ekantakāmāvacaram pi samānam ekam kāmāvacaran ti M. <sup>6</sup> °sampayutti C. <sup>7</sup> gudha°

M. gūtagatham C. G. <sup>8</sup> upaparikkārahitena M. upa-

parikkhar° T. <sup>9</sup> akalyānamittā tam M. <sup>10</sup> °mittāyā M.

<sup>11</sup> sappurisānam T. <sup>12</sup> samapurisdh° T. <sup>13</sup> °tāyā T.

512. Dhammuddesvāre<sup>1</sup> phasso ti akusalacittasahajāto phasso. Vedanādisu pi es' eva nayo. Iti akusalamat-tam eva.

513. Etesaṃ purimehi viseso cittassa ekaggatā<sup>2</sup> hoti ti pāṇātipātādisu pi avikkhittabhāvena ekaggatā hoti. Ma-nussā hi cittaṃ samādahitvā<sup>3</sup> avikkhittā hutvā avirajjha-mānāni satthakāni<sup>4</sup> pānasarīresu nipātentī, susamāhitā pa-resaṃ<sup>5</sup> santakaṃ haranti, ekarasena cittaena micchācāraṃ āpajjanti, evaṃ akusalapavattiyam<sup>6</sup> pi cittassa ekaggatā hoti ti.

514. Micchādiṭṭhi<sup>7</sup> ti ayāthāvadiṭṭhi.<sup>8</sup> Virajjhivā gahanato vā vitathā diṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi. Anattāvaḥattā<sup>9</sup> paṇḍitehi kucchitā diṭṭhi ti pi micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchāsāṅkappādisu pi es' eva nayo. Api ca micchā passanti tāya sayam vā micchā passati micchādassana-mattam eva vā esā ti micchādiṭṭhi. Sā ayoniso abhinivesa-lakkhaṇāparāmāsarasā micchābhinivesapaccupatṭhānā ariyā-naṃ adassanakāmatā dipadattṭhānā paramaṃ vajjan ti<sup>10</sup> datṭhabbā.

Micchāsāṅkappādisu micchā ti padamattam eva viseso. Sesam kusalādikāre<sup>11</sup> vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

515. Ahirikaḥ balaṃ anottappabalaṃ<sup>12</sup> ti ettha pana balattho niddesaṃ vāre āvibhavissati.

Itaresu pana na hiriyati ti ahiriko, ahirikassa bhāvo ahi-rikam, na ottappaṃ anottappaṃ, tesu ahirikaṃ kāyaduc-caritādihi ajigucchānalakkhaṇaṃ alajjalakkhaṇaṃ vā, anot-tappaṃ teh' eva asārajjalakkhaṇaṃ anuttāsalakkhaṇaṃ<sup>13</sup> vā, ahirikaṃ eva balaṃ ahirikaḥ balaṃ anottappaṃ eva balaṃ anottappabalaṃ ayam ettha saṅkhepo, vitthāro pana heṭṭhā-vuttapaṭipakkhavasena veditabbo.

516. Lubbhanti tena sayam vā lubbhati<sup>14</sup> lubbhanamat-

<sup>1</sup> °uddosav° T.      <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 375.      <sup>3</sup> samādayitvā M.

<sup>4</sup> satthāni M. satthā tāni T.      <sup>5</sup> nipātena tisu samāhi-tap° T.      <sup>6</sup> kusalap° T.      <sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 381.      <sup>8</sup> ayātāvad° T.

<sup>9</sup> anavahattā G. C. anattā hattā T.      <sup>10</sup> paramavajjan ti M.      <sup>11</sup> °ādhikāre M.      <sup>12</sup> Dhs. §§ 387, 388.      <sup>13</sup> anot-tāsal° T.      <sup>14</sup> anuttāsanalo M.

<sup>14</sup> yaṃ vā lubbhanti T.

ta meva vā tan ti<sup>1</sup> lobho. Muihanti tena sayam vā muihanti<sup>2</sup> muihanamattameva vā tan ti moho.<sup>3</sup> Tesu lobho ārammaṇagahaṇalakkhaṇo makkaṭālepo<sup>4</sup> viya, abhisāṅgaraso<sup>5</sup> tattakapāle<sup>6</sup> khittamaṃsapesi viya, apariccāgapaccupatṭhāno telaṇjanarāgo viya, saṃyojanīyadhammesu assāda-dassanapadatṭhāno taṇhānadibhāvena vaḍḍhamāno sīghasotanadī viya mahāsamuddam apāyam eva gahetvā gacchatī ti datṭhabbo.

Moho cittassa andhabbhāvalakkhaṇo aññānalakkhaṇo vā asampāvedharaso ārammaṇasabhāvacchādanaraso vā asam-māpatipattipaccupatṭhāno<sup>7</sup> andhakārapaccupatṭhāno vā ayoniso manasikārapadatṭhāno sabbakusalānaṃ mūlan ti datṭhabbo.

517. Abhiññāyanti tāya sayam vā abhiññāyati abhiññāyanamattam eva vā esā ti abhiññā.<sup>8</sup> Sā parasampattinam sakkarāṇa-icchālakkhaṇā<sup>9</sup> tenākārena pāsavabhāvarasā<sup>10</sup> parasampattiabhimukhabhāvapaccupatṭhānā parasampattisu abhiratipadatṭhānā. Parasampatti-abhimukhā eva hi sā upatṭhahati tāsu ca abhiratīyā sati pavatti parasampattisu cetaso hatthappasāro viya<sup>11</sup> datṭhabbo.

518. Samatho<sup>12</sup> hoti ti ādisu aññesu kiccesu vikkhepa-samaṇato samatho.

Akusalapavattiyam cittam paggaṇhātī ti paggāho.<sup>13</sup>

Na vikkhipati ti avikkhepo.<sup>14</sup>

519. Imasmiṃ citte saddhā sati paññā cha yugaḷakānī ti<sup>15</sup> ime dhammā na gahitā. Kasmā? Assaddhiyacitte pāsādo nāma natthi, tasmā tāva saddhā na gahitā ti. Kim pana diṭṭhigatikā attano attano satthārāṇaṃ na saddahanti? Saddahanti. Sā pana saddhā nāma na hoti ti vacanasampatīcchanamattam eva taṃ atthato anupaparikkhā<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> pātanti T.      <sup>2</sup> muihanti T.      <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 389, 390.

<sup>4</sup> makkaṭāvalepo M. makkaṭālopo T.      <sup>5</sup> abhisāṅgarato T.

<sup>6</sup> sā tattha kapo T.      <sup>7</sup> asamavāpaṭip° T.      <sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 391.

<sup>9</sup> sakakarāṇa° M.      <sup>10</sup> tena kārena esanabhāvarasā M.

pāsavahārasā T.      <sup>11</sup> ti C.      <sup>12</sup> Dhs. § 395.      <sup>13</sup> Dhs.

§ 396.      <sup>14</sup> Dhs. § 397.      <sup>15</sup> chasugaḷakānī ti M.

<sup>16</sup> anupaparikkhā T.

vā hoti diṭṭhi vā assaddhiyacitte pana sati natthi ti na gahitā. Kiṃ diṭṭhigatikā<sup>1</sup> attanā katakammaṃ na saranti ti? Saranti. Sā pana sati nāma na hoti, kevalaṃ tenākarena akusalacittappavatti tasmā sati na gahitā. Atha kasmā micchāsati ti sutte vuttā? Akusalakkhandānaṃ satirahitattā<sup>2</sup> satipaṭipakkhattā ca micchāmaggāmicchat-tānaṃ<sup>3</sup> pūranattham. Tattha pariyāyena<sup>4</sup> desanā katā, nipariyāyena<sup>5</sup> pan' esā natthi, tasmā na gahitā. Dandha-bālacitte pana tasmim paññā natthi ti na gahitā. Kiṃ diṭṭhigatikānaṃ vañcanā paññā natthi ti? Atthi, na pan' esā paññā, māyā nām' esā hoti. Sā atthato taṇhā va. Idaṃ pana cittaṃ sadaratham<sup>6</sup> garukaṃ bhāriyaṃ kakkhalaṃ thaddham akammaññaṃ gilānaṃ vaṅkaṃ kuṭilaṃ, tasmā tassa saddhādini<sup>7</sup> cha yugalakāni<sup>8</sup> na gahitāni.

520. Ettavata padapaṭipāṭiyā cittaṅgavasena pāli-ārūhāni dvattimsa padāni dassetvā idāni ye-vā-panakadhamme dassetum ye vā pana tasmim samaye<sup>9</sup> ti ādim āha. Tattha sabbesu pi akusalacittesu chando adhimokkho manasikāro māno icchā<sup>10</sup> macchariyaṃ thīnaṃ middham ud-dhaccakukkuccaṃ ti ime dasa va ye-vā-panakā honti dhammā suttāgatā suttapadesu dissare ti vuttā. Imasmim pana citte chando adhimokkho manasikāro uddhaccaṃ ti ime apannakāṅgasāṅkhātā cattāro ye-vā-panakā honti, tattha chandādayo hetthāvuttanayen' eva veditabbā. Kevalaṃ hi te kusalā, ime akusalā. Itaraṃ pana uddhatabhāvo ud-dhaccaṃ, taṃ avupasamalakkhaṇaṃ vātābhighātacalajalaṃ viya anavaṭṭhānarasaṃ, vātābhighātacaladhajapaṭākā<sup>11</sup> viya hantattapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>12</sup>, pāsāṇābhighātasamud-dhatabhasmaṃ viya cetaso avupasamo ayoniso manasikārapadaṭṭhānacittavikkhepo ti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Iti phassādini dvattimsa ye-vā-panakavasena vuttāni cattāri ti sabbāni

<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhikā T.    <sup>2</sup> viharitattā M.    <sup>3</sup> micchāmaggacittānaṃ M.    <sup>4</sup> pariyāye T.    <sup>5</sup> nipariyāye T.    <sup>6</sup> sadaratam M.    <sup>7</sup> tasmā passaddhādini T.    <sup>8</sup> cha sugalakāni M.    <sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 365.    <sup>10</sup> issā T.    <sup>11</sup> °calaccajapaṭā C.    <sup>12</sup> bhannattapacc° T.

pi imasmim dhammuddesavāre chattimsa dhammapadāni bhavanti. Cattāri apanṇakaṅgāni hāretvā<sup>1</sup> pāliyaṃ āgatāni dvattimsam eva agahitagahaṇena pan' ettha phassapañca-kam vitakko vicāro pīti cittekaggatā viriyindriyaṃ jīvit-indriyaṃ micchādīṭṭhi lobho moho ahirikaṃ anottappan ti soḷasa dhammā honti.

521. Tesu soḷasasu satta dhammā avibhattikā honti, nava savibhattikā honti. Katame satta? Phasso saññā cetanā vicāro pīti jīvitindriyaṃ moho ti ime satta avibhattikā.

Vedanā cittam vitakko cittekaggatā viriyindriyaṃ micchādīṭṭhi ahirikabalaṃ anottappabalaṃ lobho ti ime nava savibhattikā. Tesu cha dhammā dvisu ṭhānesu vibhattā, eko tisu, eko catūsu, eko chasu. Kathaṃ? Cittam vitakko micchādīṭṭhi ahirikabalaṃ anottappabalaṃ lobho ti ime cha dvisu ṭhānesu vibhattā. Etesu hi cittam tāva phassa-pañcakaṃ patvā cittam hoti ti vuttam, indriyāni patvā manindriyaṃ ti.

Vitakko jhānaṅgāni patvā vitakko hoti ti vutto, maggaṅgāni patvā micchāsankappo ti, micchādīṭṭhimaggāngesu pi kammaphathesu<sup>2</sup> pi micchādīṭṭhi yeva.

Ahirikaṃ balaṃ<sup>3</sup> patvā ahirikabalaṃ hoti ti vuttam, lokanāyakadukaṃ<sup>4</sup> patvā ahirikaṃ ti. Anottappe pi es' eva nayo. Lobho mūlaṃ patvā lobho hoti ti vutto, kammaphatham patvā abhijjhā ti ime cha dvisu ṭhānesu vibhattā. Vedanā pana phassapañcakaṃ patvā vedanā hoti ti vuttā, jhānaṅgāni patvā sukhan ti, indriyāni patvā somanassindriyaṃ ti. Evaṃ eko dhammo tisu ṭhānesu vibhatto.

Viriyaṃ pana indriyāni patvā viriyindriyaṃ hoti ti vuttam, maggaṅgāni patvā micchāvāyāmo ti, balāni patvā viriyabalaṃ hoti, piṭṭhidukaṃ patvā paggāho hoti. Evaṃ ayaṃ eko dhammo catūsu ṭhānesu vibhatto. Samādhi pana jhānaṅgāni patvā cittekaggatā hoti ti vutto, indriyāni patvā samādhindriyaṃ ti, maggaṅgāni patvā micchāsamādhi ti, balāni patvā samādhibalaṃ ti, piṭṭhidukaṃ patvā dutiya-

<sup>1</sup> bhāretvā T.

<sup>2</sup> kammappatte G.

<sup>3</sup> balāni M.

<sup>4</sup> lokapālayadukaṃ C. G. lokanāsakadukaṃ M. lokatāsakadukaṃ T.

duke ekakavasena samatho, tatiye avikkhepo ti, evaṃ ayaṃ eko dhammo chasu tñānesu vibhatto. Sabbe pi paṇ' ete dhammā phassapañcakavasena jhānaṅgavasena indriyavasena maggaṅgavasena balavasena mūlavasena kamma-patha-vasena lokanāyakavasena piṭṭhidukavasena ti nava rāsayo honti. Tattha yaṃ vattaḃbaṃ taṃ paṭhamakusalacittaniddese vuttam evā ti.

### Dhammuddesavāra-kathā niṭṭhitā.

522. Niddesavāre<sup>1</sup> cittekaggatāniddese tāva saṇṭhiti avatṭhiti ti idaṃ dvayaṃ tñiti-vevacanam<sup>2</sup> eva. Yaṃ pana kusalaniddese ārammaṇaṃ ogāhetvā<sup>3</sup> anupavisitvā tiṭṭhati ti vuttam taṃ idha na labbhati. Akusalasmim hi dubbalā cittekaggatā ti heṭṭhā dīpitam eva uddhacca-vicikicchā-vasena pavattassa visāhārassa paṭipakkhato avisāhāro ti evarūpo pi attho. Idha pana labbhati, saha-jātadhamme pana na viṣaṃ harati ti<sup>4</sup> avisāhāro, na vikkhipati ti avikkhepo, akusalacittekaggatāvasena avisāhaṭṭassa mānasassa bhāvo<sup>5</sup> avisāhaṭṭamānasatā, saha-jātadhammesu na kampati ti samādhibalāṃ, ayāthāvasamādhānato<sup>6</sup> micchāsamādhī ti evaṃ idha attho daṭṭhabbo.

523. Viriyindriyaniddeso<sup>7</sup> yo heṭṭhā nikkamo so kāmānaṃ panudanāyā ti<sup>8</sup> ādi nayo vutto. So idha pana labbhati saha-jātadhammesu<sup>9</sup> akampanatṭhen' eva viriyabalāṃ veditabbam.

524. Micchādīṭṭhiniddese ayāthāvadassanattñhena<sup>10</sup> micchādīṭṭhisu<sup>11</sup> gataṃ idaṃ dassanaṃ dvāsaṭṭhi dīṭṭhi-antogatattā ti dīṭṭhigataṃ. Heṭṭhā pi'ssa attho vutto yeva. Dīṭṭhi yeva duratikkamatṭhena dīṭṭhigahaṇaṃ tiṇagahaṇaṃ vana-gahaṇaṃ pabbatagahaṇāni viya. Sāsaṅkasappaṭibhayaṭṭhena dīṭṭhikantāro corakantāra-vāḷakantāra<sup>12</sup>-nirudakakantāra-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 375. <sup>2</sup> tñiti-m-eva vacanam eva T. <sup>3</sup> ārammaṇaṃ ca gāh° T. <sup>4</sup> dhammena na viṣā hārati ti M.

<sup>5</sup> mānassa sabbhāvo T. <sup>6</sup> ayaṃ tāva samādh° T. ayātāvasamādh° M. <sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 376. <sup>8</sup> ceso kāmānaṃ patodanāyā ti T. M. <sup>9</sup> °dhammeli T. <sup>10</sup> ayātāva° M.

<sup>11</sup> micchādīṭṭhi dīṭṭhisu M. <sup>12</sup> M. adds dhurakantāra.

dubbhikkhākantārā viya. Sammāditthiyā vinivijjhanatthēna vilomanatthēna ca ditthivisūkāyika<sup>1</sup>. Micchādassanaṃ hi uppajjamānaṃ sammādassanaṃ vinivijjhati c'eva vilometi ca. Kadāci sassatassa kadāci ucchedassa gahaṇato ditthiyā virūpaṃ phanditaṃ ti ditthivipphanditaṃ. Ditthagatiko hiekaṣṣiṃ patitthātum na sakkoti, kadāci sassataṃ anupatati<sup>2</sup> kadāci ucchedaṃ. Ditthi yeva bandhanatthēna saṃyojanaṃ ti ditthisaṃyojanaṃ suṃsumārādayo<sup>3</sup> viya. Purisaṃ ārammaṇaṃ dāhaṃ gaṇhāti ti gāho, patitthahanato patitthāho. Ayaṃ hi balavappavatti-bhāvena patitthahitvā gaṇhāti ti niccādivasena abhinivisati ti abhiniveso, dhammasabbhāvaṃ atikkamitvā niccādivasena parato āmasati ti parāmaṣo, anattābhāvaṃ<sup>4</sup> kucchito maggo kucchitānaṃ<sup>5</sup> apāyānaṃ maggo ti kummaggo, ayābhāvaṃ pathato<sup>6</sup> micchāpatho. Yathā hi disāmulhena ayaṃ asukagāmaṣsa nāma patho ti gahito pi taṃ gāmaṃ na sampāpeti evaṃ ditthagatikenā sugati patho<sup>7</sup> ti gahitā pi ditthi sugatiṃ na pāpeti<sup>8</sup> ti. Ayābhāvaṃ patho<sup>9</sup> ti micchāpatho micchāsabbhāvato micchattaṃ tatth'eva paribbhaṇato taranti ettha bālā ti titthaṃ c'etaṃ anattānaṃ ca āyatanāṃ ti titthāyatanāṃ. Titthiānaṃ vā sañjātidessaṃ tthēna nivāsaṃ tthēna<sup>10</sup> ca āyatanāṃ ti pi titthāyatanāṃ. Vipariyesabhūto gāho vipariyesagāho<sup>11</sup> vipallatthagāho ti attho. Ahirikaṇottappaṇidhesesu hirottappaṇidhesa vipariyāyena attho veditabbo. Sahajāta-dhammesu pana akampanatthēna<sup>12</sup> eva ahirikaḷaḷaṃ anottappaḷaḷaṃ ca veditabbāṃ.

525. Lobhamohanidhesesu<sup>12</sup> lubbhati ti lobho, lubbhanā ti lubbhanākāro, lobhasampayuttaṃ cittaṃ puggalo vā lubbhito, lubbhitassa bhāvo<sup>13</sup> lubbhitaṃ, sārājjaṃ ti sārāgo, sārājjanākāro sārājjanā, sārājjitassa bhāvo sārājji-tattaṃ, abhiijjhāyanatthēna<sup>14</sup> abhiijjhā. Puna lobhavacane

<sup>1</sup> visukāyitaṃ T. C. G. <sup>2</sup> anupatti C. G. <sup>3</sup> suṃsumārā°.

<sup>4</sup> anattābhāvaṃ T. <sup>5</sup> M. *inserts* vā. <sup>6</sup> ayābhāvaṃ patho T. ayābhāvaṃ patho M. <sup>7</sup> sukatiṃ M. <sup>8</sup> pāpeti M.

<sup>9</sup> ayābhāvaṃ patho M. <sup>10</sup> nivāsaṃ tthēnaṃ T. <sup>11</sup> vipariyesato vā gāho ti vipariyesagāho vip° M. <sup>12</sup> Dhs. § 389, 390.

<sup>13</sup> lubbhinassa bhāvo T.



kāraṇaṃ vuttam eva akusalaṃ ca taṃ mūlaṃ ca akusalānaṃ vā mūlaṃ ti akusalamūlaṃ.

526. Nānadassanapaṭipakkhato aññānaṃ adassanaṃ. Abhimukho hutvā dhamme na sameti na samāgacchati ti<sup>1</sup> anabhisamayo, anurūpato<sup>2</sup> dhamme bujjhati ti ananubodho<sup>3</sup>, tappatipakkhatāya ananubodho, aniccādihi saddhim yojetvā na bujjhati ti asam bodho, asantaṃ asamaṃ ca bujjhati<sup>4</sup> ti pi asam bodho, catusaccadhammaṃ na paṭivijjhati ti appaṭivedho, rūpādīsu ekaṃ dhammaṃ<sup>5</sup> pi aniccādi sāmāññato na saṅgaṇhāti ti asaṅgāhanā<sup>6</sup>, tam eva dhammaṃ na pariyoḡaḡhati ti aparīyoḡaḡhanā, na samaṃ pekkhati ti asama pekkhanā, dhammaṃ sabhāvaṃ pati na apekkhati ti apaccapekkhanā, kusalākusaladhammesu viparīta-vuttiyā sabhāvagaḡaḡabhāvena<sup>7</sup> vā ekaṃ pi kammaṃ etassa paccakkaṃ natthi sayam vā kassaci kammaṃ<sup>8</sup> paccakkha-karaṇaṃ nāma na hoti ti apaccakkhakammaṃ. Yaṃ etasmim<sup>9</sup> anuppajjamāne cittasantaṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> mejjhaṃ bhavēyya suvivodaṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> taṃ duṭṭhaṃ mejjhaṃ<sup>12</sup> iminā ti dummejjhaṃ<sup>13</sup>. Bālānaṃ bhāvo ti bālyaṃ, muyhati ti moho<sup>14</sup>, balavatāro moho<sup>15</sup> pa moho, samantato muyhati ti sam-moho, vijjāya paṭipakkhabhāvato na vijjā ti avijjā oḡhayogatto vutto yeva. Thāmagataṭṭhena anuseti ti anusayo, cittaṃ paṭiyuṭṭhāti adhibhavati ti paṭiyuṭṭhānaṃ<sup>16</sup>, hitagaḡaḡabhāvena hitābhimukhī<sup>17</sup> gaṇtuṃ na sakkoti añña-datthu laṅgati<sup>18</sup> yevā ti laṅgī. Khaṇjati<sup>19</sup> ti attho. Duruggaḡaṇaṭṭhena vā laṅgī. Yathā hi mahāpaṭiḡhasaṅkhātā<sup>20</sup> laṅgi<sup>21</sup> duruggaḡāṭṭā hoti evaṃ ayaṃ pi laṅgi viyā ti laṅgi. Sesam uttānaṭṭham eva.

<sup>1</sup> sameti tasmā gacchati ti T.    <sup>2</sup> arūpe to T.    <sup>3</sup> anubodho. M.    <sup>4</sup> asammaṃ ca vā bujjh° M.    <sup>5</sup> ekadhammaṃ M.    <sup>6</sup> asaṅgāhaṇā M.    <sup>7</sup> ābhāvena. M.    <sup>8</sup> dhammassa C. G.    <sup>9</sup> ekasmim T.    <sup>10</sup> anuppajjamāno cittaṃ sant° T.    <sup>11</sup> suvivodaṇaṃ T.    <sup>12</sup> duṭṭhaṃ majjhaṃ M. mekajjhaṃ T.    <sup>13</sup> dumajjhaṃ M.    <sup>14</sup> M. adds va.    <sup>15</sup> M. adds ti.    <sup>16</sup> abhibhavati ti abhiyuṭṭhānaṃ M.    <sup>17</sup> hitābhimukhaṃ M.    <sup>18</sup> laṅgati C. G. T.    <sup>19</sup> khaṇjeti C. G. T. Comp. Mahāvagga V. 3. 1.    <sup>20</sup> °paligha° M.    <sup>21</sup> liṅgi M.

San̄gahavārasuññatavārā pi heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva atthato veditabbā<sup>1</sup> ti.

Paṭhamam cittaṃ niṭṭhitam.

527. Dutiyacitte sasaṅkhārenā ti ca padaviseso<sup>2</sup>. Tam pi heṭṭhā vuttattham eva, idaṃ pana cittaṃ kiñcāpi chasu ārammaṇesu somanassitassa lobhaṃ uppādetvā satto satto ti ādinā nayena parāmasantassa uppajjati tathā pi sasaṅkhārikattā<sup>3</sup> sappayogena saupāyena<sup>4</sup> uppajjanato yadā kula-putto micchādīṭṭhikakusalassa kumārikaṃ pattheti te ca aññadīṭṭhikā<sup>5</sup> tumhe ti kumārikaṃ na denti ath 'aññe nātakaṃ yaṃ tumhe karoṭha tath' evāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> karissati ti dāpenti so tehi<sup>7</sup> saddhim tiṭṭhiye upasaṃkamati ādito vematiko<sup>8</sup> hoti gacchante gacchante kāle etesaṃ kiriyā<sup>9</sup> manāpā ti laddhim roceti dīṭṭhim gaṇhāti evarūpe kāle idaṃ labbhati ti veditabbam. Ye-vā-panakesu pan'ettha thīnamiddham<sup>10</sup> adhikaṃ. Tattha thīnatā thīnaṃ, middhanatā middham<sup>11</sup>, anussāhanatā sattivighāto<sup>12</sup> cā ti attho. Thīnañ ca middhañ ca thīnamiddham. Tattha thīnaṃ anussāhalakkhaṇaṃ viriyavinodanarasam samsīdanapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ, middham akammaññatālakkaṇaṃ onāhanarasam linatāpaccupaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>13</sup> pacalāyikāniddāpaccupaṭṭhānaṃ<sup>14</sup> vā ubhayam pi aratitandivijambhikādisu<sup>15</sup> ayoniso manasikārapadaṭṭhānanti.

Dutiyam.

528. Tatiyaṃ chasu ārammaṇesu somanassitassa lobhaṃ uppādetvā satto satto ti ādinā nayena parāmasantassā<sup>16</sup> ti rājamallayuddhanaṭṭasamajjādini<sup>17</sup> passato manāpiyasadda-

<sup>1</sup> attho veditabbo M. <sup>2</sup> saṅkhārenā ti padaṃ visesaṃ M. padaṃ viseso T. <sup>3</sup> tathā pi saṅkhā T. <sup>4</sup> sampayogena upāyena T. <sup>5</sup> neva aññad° <sup>6</sup> tam ev° M. <sup>7</sup> sethehi T. <sup>8</sup> mevati° T. <sup>9</sup> kariyā. M. <sup>10</sup> Dhs. § 1155 seq. <sup>11</sup> thīnamiddhatā thīnaṃ middhanatā middham. M. middhatā T. <sup>12</sup> anussāhasaṅgatattā T. anussāhasahananatā asatthivighāto M. <sup>13</sup> linabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ M. <sup>14</sup> pavalāyika° T pacalāyita° M. <sup>15</sup> vijambhitādisu M. comp. Aṅguttara I. 2. 3. <sup>16</sup> aparām° T. M. <sup>17</sup> nārāyananirājana° M. nirājamalla° T.

savanādipasutassa vā<sup>1</sup> uppajjati. Idha mānena saddhiṃ pañca apanṇakaṅgāni honti. Tattha maññati ti māno<sup>2</sup>. So unṇatilakkhaṇo sampaggaharaso ketukamyatāpaccupaṭṭhāno diṭṭhivippayuttalobhayuttapadaṭṭhāno<sup>3</sup> ummādo viya daṭṭhabbo ti.

Tatiyaṃ.

529. Catuttham vuttappakāresu eva ṭhānesu yadā sise khelaṃ khipanti pādapaṇsum okiranti tadā tassa tassa parihaṇattham<sup>4</sup> sa-ussāhena antaranāra oloketānaṃ taṃ rājā nāṭakesu nikkhantesu ussāranāya vattamānāya tena tena chiddena oloketānaṃ cā ti evaṃ ādisu ṭhānesu uppajjati. Idha pana mānathīnamiddhehi saddhiṃ satta yeva-panakā honti ubhayatthā pi micchādiṭṭhi parihāyati taṃ ṭhapetvā sesānaṃ vasena dhammagāṇā veditabbā ti.

Catuttham.

530. Pañcamam chasu ārammaṇesu vedanāvasena majjhataṇṇassa lobham uppādetvā satto satto ti<sup>5</sup> ādinā nayena parāmasantassa<sup>6</sup> ṭhānesu pan 'ettha upekkhā vedanā hoti pītipadam parihāyati. Sesam sabbam paṭhamacittasādisam eva.

Pañcamam.

531. Chaṭṭhasattamaṭṭhamāni pi vedanaṃ parivattetvā pītipadaṇ ca hāretvā<sup>7</sup> dutiyatatiyacatutthesu vuttanayen' eva veditabbāni.

Imesu aṭṭhasu lobhasahagatacittesu sahaṇātādhipati ārammaṇādhipati ti dve pi adhipatino<sup>8</sup> labbhanti, navamaṃ chasu ārammaṇesu domanassitassa paṭighaṃ uppādayato uppajjati tassa samayavavatthānavāre tāva duṭṭham mano hinavedanattā vā kucchitaṃ mano ti dummano dummanassa bhāvo domanassaṃ, tena sahagatan ti domanassasahagataṃ<sup>9</sup>. Taṃ asampiyyāyanabhāvena ārammaṇasmiṃ paṭihaññati ti paṭighaṃ, tena sampayuttan ti paṭighasampayuttam

<sup>1</sup> savanādipasamanādipasutassa T.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 116.

<sup>3</sup> 'lobhapadaṭṭhāno M.

<sup>4</sup> parihaṇattham T.

<sup>5</sup> satto

santo ti T.

<sup>6</sup> uppajjati somanassa. M.

<sup>7</sup> bhāretvā T.

hāpetvā. M.

<sup>8</sup> adhipatiyo. M.

<sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 413.

dhammuddese tīsu pi tñānesu domanassavedanā va āgatā tattha vedanāpadam vuttattham<sup>10</sup> eva.

532. Tathā dukkhadomanassapadāni. Lakkhaṇādito pana anitthārammaṇānubhavanalakkhaṇam 'domanassam yathā tathā vā anitthākārasambhogarasam cetasi kābādhapaccupatthānam ekanten' eva hadayavattupadaṭṭhānam mūlakamma pathesu yathā purimacittesu lobho hoti abhiijhā hoti ti āgataṃ evam doso hoti vyāpādo hoti ti vuttaṃ.

533. Tattha dussanti tena sayam vā dussati dussanamattam eva vā tan ti doso<sup>2</sup>. So caṇḍikkalakkhaṇo<sup>3</sup> pahaṭṭāsiviso viya, visappanaraso visanipāto<sup>4</sup> viya, attano nissayadahanaraso vā dāvaggi viya, dussanapaccupatthāno laddhokāso viya, sapatto āghātavattupadaṭṭhāno<sup>5</sup> visasamsatthapūtimuttaṃ<sup>6</sup> viya daṭṭhabbo.

534. Vyāpajjati tena cittaṃ pūtibhāvaṃ upagacchati vyāpādayati vinayati vā vinayācārārūpasampattihiṭasukhādini ti vyāpādo<sup>7</sup>. Attano pan 'esa doso eva. Idha paṭipāṭiyā<sup>8</sup> ekūnatimsa padāni honti, agahita gahanena cudasa, tesam vasaṇa savibhattikāvibhattikarāsibhedo veditabbo.

Ye-vā-panakesu chandādhimokkhamanasikāruddhaccāni niyatāni<sup>9</sup>. Issāmacchariyakukkucsesu<sup>10</sup> pana aññatarena saddhiṃ pañca pañca hitvā pi uppajjanti, evam imehi tayo dhammā aniyatā ye-vā-panakā nāma. Tesu issati ti issā. Sā parasampattinam usuyanalakkhaṇā, tatth'eva anabhiratirasā, tato vimukhabhāvapaccupatthānā parasampattipadaṭṭhānā samyojanan ti daṭṭhabbā.

Maccherassa bhāvo<sup>11</sup> macchariyam, tam laddhānam vā labhitabbānam vā attano sampattinam nigūhanalakkhaṇam, tāsam yeva parehi sādharma-bhāva-akkhamaṇarasam saṇ-

<sup>1</sup> vuttaṃ. M.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 418.

<sup>3</sup> Comp. Saman-

tapasādikā in Oldenberg's Vinaya III, 297.

<sup>4</sup> visatipi-

pāto. M.

<sup>5</sup> āsavattupad° T.

<sup>6</sup> ti samsattha° M.

<sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 419.

<sup>8</sup> padapaṭipāṭiyā M.

<sup>9</sup> °uddhaccāni

yatāni T.

<sup>10</sup> Dhs. § 1121, 1122, 1160. Hardy Manual

p. 434. Abhidhammatthasaṅgaha II. 10.

<sup>11</sup> mac-

cherabhāvo T. M.

kocana-paccupatthānaṃ kaṭukañcukatāpaccupatthānaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā attasampattipadapattānaṃ cetaso virūpabhāvo ti datthabbaṃ.

Kucchitaṃ kataṃ kukataṃ<sup>2</sup>, tassa bhāvo kukkaccaṃ, taṃ pacchānutāpalakkhaṇaṃ katākataṇusocanarasam vipparisārapaccupatthānaṃ katākatapadapattānaṃ dāsavyaṃ viya datthabbaṃ. Ayaṃ tāva uddesavāre viseso.

535. Niddesavāre vedanāniddese<sup>3</sup> asātaṃ sātapaṭipakkhavasena veditabbaṃ.

536. Dosaniddese<sup>4</sup> dussati ti doso, dussanā ti dussanākāro, dussitattān ti dussitabhāvo, pakatibhāvavijjhanaṭṭhena vyāpajjanaṃ vyāpatti vyāpajjanā ti vyāpajjanākāro, virujjhati ti virodho, punappuna virujjhati ti paṭivirodho, viruddhakārapaṭiviruddhakāravasena<sup>5</sup> vā idaṃ vuttaṃ. Caṇḍikko vuccati caṇḍo thaddho puggalo, tassa bhāvo caṇḍikkaṃ. Na etena suropitaṃ vacanaṃ hoti, duruttaṃ aparipuṇṇaṃ eva hoti ti asuro po. Kuddhakāle hi paripuṇṇa vacanaṃ nāma natthi. Sace pi kassaci hoti taṃ appamaṇaṃ apare assujjananaṭṭhena assuṃ ropanato assuro po ti vadanti. Taṃ akāraṇaṃ somanassassā pi assujjananato. Heṭṭhā-vutta-attamanatā paṭipakkhato na attamanatā anattamanatā<sup>6</sup>. Sā pana yasmā cittass 'eva na sattassa tasmā cittassā ti vuttaṃ. Sesam ettha saṅghasunñatāvāresu ca heṭṭhā vuttanāyena 'eva veditabbaṃ ti.

#### Navamaṃ.

537. Dasamaṃ sasaṅkhārattā parehi ussāhitassa vā paresaṃ vā aparādhamaṃ saritassa sayam eva vā paresaṃ aparādhamaṃ anussarivā anussarivā kujjhamānassa<sup>7</sup> uppajjati idhā pi padapaṭipāṭiyā ekūnatimsa agahitaganānena cuddas' eva padāni honti. Ye-vā-panakesu pana thīnaṃ middham<sup>8</sup> pi labbhati, tasmā ettha vinā issā-macchariyakukkuccehi cattāri apanṇakaṅgāni thīnaṃ middhaṃ ti ime cha issādināṃ uppattikāle, tesu aññatarena saddhiṃ satta satta vā ye-vā-panakā ekakkhaṇe uppajjanti. Sesam sabbam sabbavāresu navamasadisam eva. Imesu pana dvisu domanassacittesu

<sup>1</sup> kaṭukañcukatā° T.

<sup>2</sup> kuttaṃ T.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 415.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 418.

<sup>5</sup> viruddhakāra° C. G.

<sup>6</sup> attamānatā M.

<sup>7</sup> kujjhamānassa T. <sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 1155-1157. Hardy Manual 434.



samantato seti ti saṃsayo. Ekamsaṃ gahetuṃ asaṃmatthātāya na ekamsagāho ti anekamsagāho. Nicchetuṃ asakkonti ārammaṇato osakkati ti āsappanā, ogāhituṃ<sup>1</sup> asakkonti samantato<sup>2</sup> sappati ti parisappanā, pariyogāhituṃ asaṃmatthātāya apariyogāhaṇā, nicchayavasena ārammaṇe pavattituṃ asaṃmatthātāya thambhitattam<sup>3</sup> cittaassa thaddhabhāvo<sup>4</sup> ti attho.

Vicikicchā hi uppajjitvā cittaṃ thaddhaṃ karoti. Yasmā pana sā uppajjamānā ārammaṇaṃ gahetvā maṇaṃ vilikhati viya tasmā manovilekko ti vutto. Sesam sabbattha uttānattham eva.

### Ekādasamaṃ.

541. Dvādasamassa samayavavattthāne uddhaccena sampayuttan ti uddhaccasampayuttam<sup>5</sup>. Idaṃ hi cittaṃ chasu ārammaṇesu vedanāvasena majjhataṃ hutvā uddhaccaṃ hoti. Idha dhammuddese vicikicchāṭṭhāne uddhaccaṃ hoti ti āgataṃ. Padapaṭipāṭiyā aṭṭhavisati padāni honti, agahitagahaṇena cuddasa, tesam vasena savibhattikāvibhattikarāsividdhānaṃ veditabbam. Adhimmokkho manasikāro ti dve va ye-vā-panakā.

Niddesavārassa uddhaccaniddese<sup>6</sup> cittassā ti<sup>7</sup> na sattassa na posassa uddhaccan ti uddhatakāre na vūpasamo ti avūpasamo. Ceto vikkhipatī ti cetaso vikkhepo. Bhantattam cittassā ti cittassa vibhattibhāvo<sup>8</sup> bhantayāna-bhantagonādinam viya. Iminā ekārammaṇasmim yeva vipphandanam kathitam. Uddhaccaṃ hi ekārammaṇe vipphan-dati, vicikicchā nānārammaṇe. Sesam sabbavāresu heṭṭhā vuttanayen'eva veditabbam.

542. Idāni imasmim cittadvaye pakinnakavinicchayo<sup>9</sup> hoti. Ārammaṇe pavaṭṭanakacittāni<sup>10</sup> nāma katī ti vuttas-mim hi imān 'eva dve ti daṭṭhabbam<sup>11</sup>. Tattha vicikicchā-

<sup>1</sup> ogahituṃ T. <sup>2</sup> parisamantato. M. <sup>3</sup> chambhitattam M.

<sup>4</sup> thaddhabhāve T. <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 427. <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 429.

<sup>7</sup> cittassa sāti T. <sup>8</sup> cittassā cittassābhāvo T. cittassā

cittassabhantabhāvo M. <sup>9</sup> pakinnakavicikicchayo T.

<sup>10</sup> pavaḍḍanak<sup>o</sup> T. pavaṭṭaka<sup>o</sup> M. <sup>11</sup> vattabbam C. G. T.

sahagataṃ ekantena pavatṭati<sup>1</sup>, uddhaccasahagataṃ pana laddhādhivimokkhataṃ laddhapatitṭhāya pavatṭati<sup>2</sup>. Yathā hi vaṭṭacaturassesu dvisu maṇisu pabbhāraṭṭhāne<sup>3</sup> pavatṭetvā vissatṭhesu vaṭṭamaṇi<sup>4</sup> ekantena pavatṭati, caturasso patitṭhāya patitṭhāya pavatṭati, evamsampadaṃ idam veditabbam.

543. Sabbesu pi hinādibhedo na uddhaṭo<sup>5</sup>. Sabbesaṃ ekantahīnattā sahaajātādhīpatilabbhamāno pi na uddhaṭo. Heṭṭhā dassitanayattā nāṇabhāvato pan 'ettha vimamsādhīpati nāma natthi, pacchimadvaye seso pi natthi eva. Kasmā? Kañci dhammaṃ dhuraṃ<sup>6</sup> katvā anupajjanato paṭṭhāne ca paṭividdhaṭo<sup>7</sup>. Imehi pana dvādasahi pi akusalacittehi kamme āyūhite ṭhapetvā uddhaccasahagataṃ sesāni ekādas' eva paṭisandhim ākaḍḍhanti. Vicikicchā-sahagate aladdhādhimokkhe dubbale paṭisandhim ākaḍḍhamāne uddhaccasahagataṃ laddhādhimokkham kasmā nākaḍḍhati<sup>8</sup> ti? Dassanena pahātabbābhāvato. Yadi hi ākaḍḍheyya dassanena pahātabbapadavibhaṅge āgaccheyya tasmā ṭhapetvā taṃ sesāni ekādasa ākaḍḍhanti. Tesu hi yena kenaci kamme āyūhite tāya cetanāya catūsu apāyesu paṭisandhi hoti, akusalavipākesu ahetukamanoviññādhātu upekkhāsahagatā paṭisandhim gaṇhāti. Itarassā pi etth' eva paṭisandhidānaṃ bhaveyya. Yasmā pana taṃ natthi tasmā dassanena pahātabbavibhaṅgenāgatan ti.

Akusalahammā ti padassa  
vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

544. Idāni avyākatapadaṃ bhājetvā dassetuṃ katame dhammā avyākataṃ ti<sup>9</sup> ādi āradḍham. Tattha catubbidham: avyākatavipākaṃ kiriyam rūpaṃ nibbānaṃ ti.<sup>10</sup> Tesu vipākavyākataṃ vipākavyākate pi<sup>11</sup> kusalavipākaṃ<sup>12</sup> tasmim pi parittavipākaṃ<sup>13</sup> tasmim pi dvārapaṭipāṭiyā cakkhuviñ-

<sup>1</sup> vaddhati T.    <sup>2</sup> pativaddhati T.    <sup>3</sup> pabbhāraṭṭho te T.

<sup>4</sup> vaddhamāṇi T.    <sup>5</sup> pihitādiho dota uddhaṭo T.    <sup>6</sup> madhuraṃ C. G. dūraṃ M.    <sup>7</sup> paṭisiddhaṭo. M.    <sup>8</sup> na kaḍḍho T.

<sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 431.    <sup>10</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 128.

<sup>11</sup> 'kato pi T.    <sup>12</sup> vipākā T.    <sup>13</sup> M. adds tasmim pi

ahetukaṃ tasmim pi pañcaviññāṇaṃ.





ubhayam pi na uddhaṭaṃ. Saṅkhārakkhandho p'ettha caturāṅgiko yeva bhājito<sup>1</sup>, suññatāvāro<sup>2</sup> pakatiko yeva, sotaviññānādiniddeṣā pi iminā va nayena veditabbā. Kevalaṃ hi cakkhuviññānādisu upekkhā bhājitā, kāyaviññānena sukhaṃ ti ayam ev 'ettha viseso.

So pi ghaṭṭanā<sup>3</sup> hoti ti veditabbo. Cakkhudvārādisu hi catūsu upādārūpaṃ eva upādārūpaṃ<sup>4</sup> ghaṭṭeti. Upādārūpe yeva upādārūpaṃ ghaṭṭente paṭighaṭṭanānighamso balavā na hoti, catunnaṃ adhikaraṇīnaṃ upari cattāro kappāsapicupinḍe ṭhapetvā. Picupinḍeh'eva pahaṭakālo<sup>5</sup> viya phutṭhamattam eva hoti, vedanāmajjhataṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati, kāyadvāre pana bahiddhāmahābhūtārammaṇaṃ ajjhattikaṃ kāyappasādaṃ ghaṭṭetva pasādapaccayesu mahābhūtesu paṭihaññati. Yathā adhikaraṇimatthake kappāsapicupinḍaṃ ṭhapetvā kuṭena paharantassa kappāsapicupinḍaṃ bhinditvā<sup>6</sup> kuṭaṃ adhikaraṇiṃ gaṇhāti nighamso balavā hoti evaṃ eva paṭighaṭṭanānighamso<sup>7</sup> balavā hoti. Itṭhe ārammaṇe sukhasaḥagataṃ kāyaviññānaṃ uppajjati anitṭhe dukkhasaḥagataṃ. Imesaṃ pana pañcannaṃ cittānaṃ vatthudvārārammaṇāni baddhān' eva<sup>8</sup> honti, vatthādi-saṅkamaṇaṃ nāṃ 'ettha natthi. Kusalavipākacakkhuviññānaṃ hi cakkhuppasādaṃ vatthum katvā itṭhe ca itṭhamajjhatte ca catu-samutṭhānikarūpārammaṇe dassanakiccaṃ<sup>9</sup> sādhayamānaṃ cakkhudvāre ṭhapetvā<sup>10</sup> vipaccati, sotaviññānādiṃ sotappasādaḍaḍayo vatthum katvā itṭhāniṭṭhamajjhattesu saddādisu savanaghāyaṇasāyanaphusnakiccāni sādhayamānāni sotadvārādisu ṭhatvā vipaccanti, saddo pan 'ettha dvisamutṭhāniko yeva hoti.

547. Manodhātuniddese<sup>11</sup> sabhāvasuññatanissattaṭṭhena mano yeva dhātu manodhātu. Sā cakkhuviññānādināṃ anantaraṃ rūpādivijānanalakkhaṇā rūpādisampañcchanarasā tathābhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā cakkhuviññānādi-apagamana-

<sup>1</sup> bhāvito T. ājito M.      <sup>2</sup> suññavāro M.      <sup>3</sup> M. adds

vasena.      <sup>4</sup> eva upādārūpaṃ omitted in T.      <sup>5</sup> paha-

ṭakāle corr. T.      <sup>6</sup> chinditvā T.      <sup>7</sup> nighamso T. M.

<sup>8</sup> bandān 'eva M.      <sup>9</sup> dassanacittaṃ M.      <sup>10</sup> ṭhatvā M.

<sup>11</sup> Dhs. § 455—468.

padatṭhānā. Idha dhammuddese dvādasa padāni honti, agahitagahaṇena ca tesu satta avibhattikāni dve savibhattikāni. Adhimokkho manasikāro ti dve va ye-vā-panakā. Vitakkaniddeso abhiniropanaṃ pāpetvā ṭhapito<sup>1</sup>. Yasmā paṇa 'etaṃ cittaṃ neva kusalaṃ nākusalaṃ tasmā sammāsaṅkappo ti vā micchāsaṅkappo ti vā na vuttaṃ. Saṅgahavāre<sup>2</sup> labbhamānaṃ pi jhānaṅgaṃ pañcaviññāṇasote patitvā gataṃ ti na uddhaṭṭaṃ, maggaṅgaṃ pana labbhati evā ti na uddhaṭṭaṃ. Suññatavāro pākatiyo yeva. Imassa cittaṃsa vatthu nibaddhaṃ hadayaavatthu eva hoti, dvārārammaṇāni anibaddhāni<sup>3</sup>, tattha kiñcāpi dvārārammaṇāni saṅkamanti, ṭhānaṃ pana ekasampaticchanakiccaṃ eva h'etaṃ hoti.

Idaṃ hi pañca dvāre pañcasu ārammaṇesu sampaticchanaṃ hutvā<sup>4</sup> vipaccati.

Kusalavipākesu cakkhuviññāṇādīsu niruddhesu taṃ samanantarā tān 'eva ṭhānappattāni rūpārammaṇādīni sampaticchati.

548. Manoviññāṇadhātuniddesesu<sup>5</sup> paṭhamamanoviññādhātuyaṃ pitipadaṃ adhikaṃ<sup>6</sup> vedanā pi somanassavedanā hoti. Ayaṃ hi itṭhārammaṇasmim yeva pavattati, dutiyamanoviññādhātu itṭhamajjhāttārammaṇe<sup>7</sup>. Tasmā tattha upekkhā vedanā hoti padāni manodhātu-niddesasādisān' eva ubhayatthā pi pañcaviññāṇasote patitvā gatattā yeva jhānaṅgāni na uddhaṭṭāni, maggaṅgāni alābhato yeva. Sesā sabbattha vuttanāyena 'eva veditabbaṃ. Lakkhaṇādito paṇa 'esā duvidhā pi manoviññāṇadhātu ahetuvipākā cālārammaṇavijānanalakkaṇā santiraṇādirasā tathābhāvavapaccupaṭṭhānā hadayavatthupadaṭṭhānā ti veditabbā.

549. Tattha paṭhamā<sup>8</sup> dvisu ṭhānesu vipaccati. Sā hi pañca dvāre kusala vipākacakkhuviññāṇādī-anantaraṃ vipākamanodhātuyā taṃ ārammaṇaṃ sampaticchitvā niruddhāya tasmiṃ yevārammaṇe<sup>9</sup> santiranakiccaṃ sādhaṃyānā pañcasu dvāresu ṭhatvā vipaccati, chasu pana dvāresu bala-

<sup>1</sup> ṭhito M.

<sup>2</sup> saṅgahavāro T.

<sup>3</sup> °bandāni M.

<sup>4</sup> sutvā T.

<sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 469—497.

<sup>6</sup> adhika.

<sup>7</sup> °āram-

maṇo M.

<sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 469—483.

<sup>9</sup> tadārammaṇe M.

vārammaṇe tadārammaṇaṃ hutvā<sup>1</sup> vipaccati. Kathaṃ? Yathā hi caṇḍasote tiriyaṃ nāvāya gacchantiyā udakaṃ chinditvā thokaṃ ṭhānaṃ nāvaṃ anubandhitvā yathāsotam eva gacchati evaṃ evaṃ chasu dvāresu<sup>2</sup> balavārammaṇe palobhayamāne<sup>3</sup> āpāthagate javanaṃ javati, tasmim javite bhavaṅgassa vāro, idaṃ pana cittaṃ bhavaṅgassa vāraṃ adatvā javanena gahitārammaṇaṃ gahetvā ekaṃ dve citta-vāre pavattitvā bhavaṅgaṃ ev' otarati<sup>4</sup>.

Gavakkhandhe nadin tarante pi evaṃ eva upamā vitthāretabbā. Evam esā yaṃ javanena<sup>5</sup> gahitārammaṇaṃ tass' eva gahitattā tadārammaṇaṃ nāma hutvā vipaccati

550. Dutiyā<sup>6</sup> pana pañcasu ṭhānesu vipaccati. Kathaṃ? Manussaloke tāva jaccandhajātibadhirajaccajalummattaka-ubhatovyañjanaka-napumsakānaṃ<sup>7</sup> paṭisandhigahana-kāle paṭisandhi hutvā vipaccati, paṭisandhiyā vitivattāya yāvātāyukaṃ bhavaṅgaṃ hutvā vipaccati, itṭhamajjhattārammaṇavithiyā<sup>8</sup> santīraṇaṃ hutvā vipaccati, balavārammaṇe chadvārena<sup>9</sup> tadārammaṇaṃ maraṇakāle cuti hutvā ti imesu pañcasu ṭhānesu vipaccati ti.

Manoviññānadhātudvayaṃ niṭṭhitam.

551. Idāni aṭṭha mahāvīpākacittāni<sup>10</sup> dassetuṃ puna katame dhammā avyākataṃ ti ādi āraddham. Tattha pāliyaṃ nayamattaṃ dassetvā sabbavārā saṅkhittā, tesam attho heṭṭhā vuttanāyena' eva veditabbo.

Yo pan 'ettha viseso taṃ dassetuṃ alobho avyākata-mūlan ti ādi vuttaṃ.

Yam pi na vuttaṃ tad evaṃ veditabbaṃ. Yo hi kāmāvacarakusalesu kammadvāra-kamma-patha-puññakiriyāvatthubhedo vutto so idha natthi. Kasmā? Aviññattijanakato avīpākadhammato tathā appavattiyā ca<sup>11</sup>. Yā pi tā ye-vā-

<sup>1</sup> tadārammaṇe tadārammaṇā hutvā. M. <sup>2</sup> M. adds ārammaṇesu. <sup>3</sup> palobhamāne T. <sup>4</sup> accatarati C. G.

<sup>5</sup> evam eva sāya javanena M. <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 484—497.

<sup>7</sup> jaccandhajaccab° T. M. °jaccajalajaccumm° T. °jaccala-jaccammattaka° M. <sup>8</sup> °majjhatte pañcārammaṇavithiyā M.

<sup>9</sup> chasu dvāresu M. chadvāre T. <sup>10</sup> Dhs. § 498.

<sup>11</sup> aviññattijanakato tathā apavattiko ca. M.

panakesu karuṇāmuditā vuttā tā sattārammaṇattā vipākesu na santi. Ekantaparittārammaṇāni<sup>1</sup> hi kāmāvacaravipākāni, na kevaḷaṃ ca karuṇāmuditāviratiyo pi ettha na santi, pañca sikkhāpadāni kusalān' evā ti hi vuttaṃ. Āsaṅkhāra-sasaṅkhāraavidhānaṃ c'ettha kusalo c'eva paccayabhedato ca veditabbam.

Asaṅkhārikassa hi kusalassa asaṅkhārikam eva vipākam, sasaṅkhārikassa sasaṅkhārikam balavapaccayehi ca uppannam asaṅkhārikam, itarehi itaram, hīnādibhede pi hi imāni hīnamajjhimaṇṇitehi chandādihi ca nipphāditattā<sup>2</sup> hīnamajjhimaṇṇitāni nāma na honti. Hīnassa pana kusalassa vipākam hīnam, majjhimassa majjhimaṃ, paṇitassa paṇitaṃ, adhipatino p'ettha natthi. Kasmā?<sup>3</sup> Chandādīni dhuraṃ katvā anuppādetabbato. Sesam sabbam atthasu kusalesu vuttasadisam eva.

552. Idāni imesaṃ atthannaṃ mahāvīpākacittānaṃ vipaccanāttānaṃ veditabbam. Etāni hi catūsu tñānesu vipaccanti: paṭisandhiyaṃ bhavaṅge cutiyaṃ<sup>4</sup> tadārammaṇe ti<sup>5</sup>. Kathaṃ? Manussesu tāva kāmāvacaradevesu ca puññavantaṇaṃ duhetukatihetukānaṃ paṭisandhigahaṇakāle paṭisandhi hutvā vipaccanti, paṭisandhiyā vitivattāya pavatte saṭṭhim pi asitim pi vassāni<sup>6</sup> asaṅkheyyam pi āyukālaṃ bhavaṅgaṃ<sup>7</sup> hutvā balavārammaṇe cha dvāre tadārammaṇaṃ hutvā maraṇakāle cuti hutvā ti evaṃ catūsu tñānesu vipaccanti.

553. Tattha sabbe pisabbaññū bodhisattā paṭisandhigahaṇe paṭhamena somanassasahagata-tihetuka-asaṅkhārikamahāvīpākacittena paṭisandhim gaṇhanti. Taṃ pana mettāpubbabhāgassa cittassa vipākam hoti, tena dinnāya paṭisandhiyā asaṅkheyyam āyukālavasena pana pariṇamati.

Mahāsīvathero<sup>8</sup> pan' āha: Somanassasahagatatato upekkhāsahagataṃ balavataram, tena paṭisandhim gaṇhanti, tena gahitapaṭisandhikāhi mahajjhāsayaṃ honti, dibbesu pi āramaṇesu uppilāvino na honti, Tipiṭaka-Cūlanāgattatherādayo

<sup>1</sup> ekantip° T.

<sup>2</sup> anipphāditattā M.

<sup>3</sup> tasmā M.

<sup>4</sup> dutiyaṃ T. cutiya M. <sup>5</sup> Abhidhammatthasaṅgaha III, 6.

<sup>6</sup> saddhim pi vassāni T. saṭṭhi pi. asiti pi M. <sup>7</sup> āyukālabhavaṅgaṃ M. <sup>8</sup> Sum. D. II 65.

viya. Atthakathāyaṃ pana ayaṃ therassa manoratho natthi etan ti paṭikkhipitvā<sup>1</sup> sabbaññūbodhisattānaṃ hitūpacāro balavā hoti, tasmā mettāpubbabbhāgākāmāvacarakusalavipākasomanassa-sahagata-tihetuka-asankhārikacittena paṭisandhim gaṇhanti ti vuttam.

Idāni vipākuddhārakathāya mātikā tthapetabbā.

554. Tipiṭaka-Cūlanāgatthero tāva āha: Ekāya kusalacetanāya soḷasavipākacittāni uppajjanti etth'eva dvādasakamaggo pi ahetukaṭṭhakan ti. Moravāpivāsī Mahādattathero panāha: Ekāya kusalacetanāya dvādasavipākacittāni uppajjanti etth'eva dasakamaggo pi ahetukaṭṭhakam pi ti. Tipiṭaka-Mahādhammarakkhitatthero āha: Ekāya kusalacetanāya dasavipākacittāni uppajjanti etth'eva ahetukaṭṭhakan ti.

Imasmim thāne Sāketakapañham nāma gaṇhimsu. Sākete kira upāsakā sālāya nisīditvā 'kin nu kho ekāya cetanāya kamme āyūhite ekā paṭisandhi hoti udāhu<sup>3</sup> nānā ti' pañham<sup>4</sup> samuṭṭhāpetvā nicchetum asakkontā Abhidhammikathere upasamkamitvā pucchimsu. Therā yathā ekasmā ambabijā eko vā aṅkuro nikkhamati evaṃ ekā va paṭisandhi hoti ti saññāpesum.

Ath' ekadivasam 'kin nu kho nānācetanāhi kamme āyūhite paṭisandhi nānā hoti udāhu ekā ti' pañham samuṭṭhāpetvā nicchetum asakkontā there pucchimsu. Therā yathā bahūsu ambabijesu ropitesu bahū aṅkurā nikkhamanti evaṃ bahukā va paṭisandhiyo honti ti paññāpesum<sup>5</sup>.

555. Aparam pi imasmim thāne ussadakittanam<sup>6</sup> nāma gahitam. Imesaṃ hi sattānam lobho pi ussanno hoti doso pi moho pi alobho pi adoso pi amoho pi. Taṃ pan' etaṃ tesam ussannabhāvaṃ<sup>7</sup> ko niyameti ti? Pubbahetu niyameti kammāyūhanakkhaṇe yeva nānattaṃ hoti. Kathaṃ? Yassa hi kammāyūhanakkhaṇe lobho va balavā hoti, alobho mando, adosāmohā balavanto, dosāmohā mandā, tassa mando alobho lobham pariyādātum na sakkoti, adosāmohā pana balavanto

<sup>1</sup> paṭipakkhipitvā M.    <sup>2</sup> atthakam pi ti M.    <sup>3</sup> upāhu M.

<sup>4</sup> pañham nāma M.    <sup>5</sup> saññāpesum T.    <sup>6</sup> ussanna-

kittanna M.    <sup>7</sup> taṃ n'etaṃ uss° M.

dosamohe pariyādātum sakkonti, tasmā so tena kammena dinnapaṭisandhivasena nibbatto luddho hoti ti sukhasilō akkodhano paññavā ca vajirūpamaññaṇo ti.

Yassa pana kammāyūhanakkhaṇe lobhadosā balavanto honti, alobhādosā mandā amoho<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> balavā moho mando so purimanayen 'eva luddho hoti duṭṭho ca, paññavā pana hoti vajirūpamaññaṇe Dattābhayaṭṭhero viya.

Yassa kammāyūhanakkhaṇe lobhadosamohā<sup>2</sup> balavanto honti itare mandā so purimanayen 'eva luddho c'eva hoti duṭṭho ca mūlho ca<sup>3</sup>, silako pana hoti akkodhano.

Tathā yassa kammāyūhanakkhaṇe tayo pi lobhadosamohā balavanto honti, alobhādayo mandā so purimanayen 'eva luddho c'eva hoti duṭṭho ca mūlho ca. Yassa pana kammāyūhanakkhaṇe alobhadosamohā balavanto honti, itare mandā so purimanayen 'eva appakilesa hoti dibbārammaṇaṃ pi disvā niccalo, duṭṭho pana hoti dandhapaññaṇo cā ti.

Yassa kammāyūhanakkhaṇe alobhādosamohā balavanto honti itare mandā so purimanayen 'eva aluddho c'eva hoti silako ca dandho pana hoti. Tathā yassa kammāyūhanakkhaṇe alobhadosamohā balavanto honti, itare mandā so purimanayen 'eva aluddho c'eva hoti paññavā ca, duṭṭho pana hoti kodhano.

Yassa pana kammāyūhanakkhaṇe tayo pi alobhādayo balavanto honti lobhādayo mandā so Mahāsaṅgharakkhitaṭṭhero viya aluddho aduṭṭho paññavā va hoti<sup>4</sup> ti.

556. Aparam pi imasmim ṭhāne hetukittanaṃ nāma gaḥitan tihetukāṃ pi duhetukaṃ pi ahetukaṃ pi vipākāṃ deti<sup>5</sup>.

Duhetukakammaṃ tihetukaṃ vipākāṃ na deti, itare<sup>6</sup> deti.

Ti hetukakammena paṭisandhi tihetukā pi hoti, duhetukā pi ahetukā na hoti.

Duhetukena duhetukā pi hoti ahetukā pi tihetukā na hoti.

Asaṅkhārikam<sup>7</sup> asaṅkhārikam pi asaṅkhārikam pi vipākāṃ deti.

<sup>1</sup> M. om.    <sup>2</sup> lobho adosamohā M.    <sup>3</sup> dandho ca C. G. T.

<sup>4</sup> paññavā na hoti T.    <sup>5</sup> tihetukakammañ hi tihetukaṃ pi ahetukaṃ pi avipākāṃ deti M.    <sup>6</sup> itaraṃ M.

<sup>7</sup> M. adds kusalaṃ.

Sasaṅkhārikam<sup>1</sup> sasaṅkhārikam pi asaṅkhārikam pi vipākaṃ deti.

557. Ārammaṇena vedanā parivattetabbā, javanena tadārammaṇaṃ niyāmetabbam. Idāni tassa tassa therassa vāde<sup>2</sup> soḷasamaggādayo veditabbā. Paṭhamakāmāvacarakusala-sadisena hi paṭhamamahāvīpākacittena gahitapaṭisandhi-kassa gabbhavāsato nikkhamitvā samvarāsamvare<sup>3</sup> paṭṭhapetum samatthabbhavaṃ upagatassa cakkhudvārasmiṃ itthārammaṇe āpāthagate<sup>4</sup> kiriyaṃanodhātuyā bhavaṅge anāvattite<sup>5</sup> yeva atikkamanaka-ārammaṇānaṃ pamāṇaṃ natthi. Tasmā<sup>6</sup> evaṃ hoti, ārammaṇadubbalatāya ayaṃ tāva eko moghavāro.

Sace pana bhavaṅgaṃ āvatṭeti<sup>7</sup> kiriyaṃanodhātuyā bhavaṅge āvatṭite<sup>8</sup> voṭṭhapanam apāpetvā va antarā cakkhuvīññāṇe vā sampaṭicchane vā santīrane vā<sup>9</sup> ṭhatvā nivatti-satī ti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Voṭṭhapanam<sup>10</sup> pana ṭhatvā ekaṃ vā dve vā cittāni pavattanti, tato āsevanam labhitvā javanattṭhāne ṭhatvā puna bhavaṅgaṃ otarati. Idam pi ārammaṇadubbalatāya eva hoti ayaṃ pi na vāro ditṭham viya me sutam viya me ti ādīni vanadakāle labbhati, ayaṃ pi dutiyo moghavāro.

558. Aparassa kiriyaṃanodhātuyā bhavaṅge<sup>11</sup> āvatṭite vithicittāni<sup>12</sup> uppajjanti, javanam javati, javanapariyosāne pana tadārammaṇassa vāro tasmim anuppanne yeva bhavaṅgaṃ otarati, tatrāyaṃ upamā: yathā hi nadiyā āvaraṇam bandhitvā mahāmātikābhīmukhe udae kate udakaṃ gantvā ubhosu tīresu kedāre pūretvā atirekaṃ kakkatāka-maggādihi palāyitvā punṇanadim eva<sup>13</sup> otarati evam evam datṭhabbam<sup>14</sup>. Ettha hi nadiyaṃ udakapavattanakālo viya

<sup>1</sup> asaṅkhārikam *om.* T.      <sup>2</sup> vādo T.      <sup>3</sup> samvarā *om.* T.

<sup>4</sup> āpāthamāgate M.      <sup>5</sup> anāvattithe T.      <sup>6</sup> kasmā T. M.

<sup>7</sup> āvaddheti T.      <sup>8</sup> āvatṭithe T.      <sup>9</sup> Visuddhimagga

p. 128 No. 39, 40 Abhidammathasaṅgraha III, 8.      <sup>10</sup> voṭṭhapanavasena M.

<sup>11</sup> T. *inserts* dutiyo.      <sup>12</sup> āvatṭhivithi<sup>o</sup> T. comp. Abhidhammatthasaṅgaha IV. 4.      <sup>13</sup> puna

nadi yeva.      <sup>14</sup> evam eti datṭhabbam M.



bhavaṅgavithippavattanakālo<sup>1</sup>, āvaraṇabandhanakālo viya kiriyamanodhātuyā bhavaṅgassa āvaṭṭanakālo<sup>2</sup>, mahāmātikāya<sup>3</sup> udakappavattanakālo viya vithicittapavatti, ubhosu tiresu kedārapūraṇaṃ viya javanaṃ, kakkaṭakamaggādihi palāyitvā puna udakassa nadiotaranaṃ viya javanassa<sup>4</sup> javitvā tadārammaṇe anuppanne yeva puna bhavaṅgotaranaṃ<sup>5</sup>. Evaṃ bhavaṅgaṃ otaraṇacittānaṃ pi gaṇanapatho natthi<sup>6</sup>. Idam pi<sup>7</sup> ārammaṇadubbalaṭāya eva hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo moghavāro.

559. Sace pana balavārammaṇaṃ āpāthagataṃ hoti kiriyamanodhātuyā bhavaṅge<sup>8</sup> āvaṭṭite cakkhuviññāṇādini uppajjanti, javanaṭṭhāne pana paṭhamakāmāvacarakusalacittaṃ javanaṃ hutvā cha satta vāre javitvā tadārammaṇassa vāraṃ deti tadārammaṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhahamānaṃ<sup>9</sup> taṃ sadisaṃ eva mahāvīpākacittaṃ paṭiṭṭhāti idam dve nāmāni labhati<sup>10</sup> paṭisandhicittasadisattā mūlabhavaṅgaṃ ti ca yaṃ javanaṇa gahitaṃ ārammaṇaṃ tassa gahitattā tadārammaṇaṃ ti ca. Imasmiṃ ṭhāne cakkhuviññāṇaṃ sampaticchanaṃ santiraṇaṃ tadārammaṇaṃ ti cattāri vipākacittāni gaṇanupagāni<sup>11</sup> honti.

Yadā pana dutiyakusalacittaṃ javanaṃ hoti taṃ sadisaṃ dutiyavīpākacittaṃ eva tadārammaṇaṃ hutvā paṭiṭṭhāti idam<sup>12</sup> pi dve nāmāni labhati paṭisandhicittena asadisattā āgantukabhavaṅgaṃ ti ca purimanāyena 'eva tadārammaṇaṃ ti ca. Iminā saddhim purimāni cattāri pañca honti.

Yadā pana tatiyakusalacittaṃ javanaṃ hoti taṃ sadisaṃ<sup>13</sup> tatiyavīpākacittaṃ tadārammaṇaṃ hutvā paṭiṭṭhāti idam pi vuttanāyena 'eva āgantukabhavaṅgaṃ tadārammaṇaṃ ti dve nāmāni labhati. Iminā saddhim purimāni pañca cha honti. Yadā pana catutthaṃ kusalaṇaṃ javanaṃ hoti taṃ sadisaṃ catutthaṃ vipākacittaṃ tadārammaṇaṃ hutvā paṭiṭṭhāti idam pi vuttanāyena 'eva āgantukabhavaṅgaṃ ta-

<sup>1</sup> vithiārammaṇabandho T. <sup>2</sup> divaddhanakālo T. <sup>3</sup> mahāvānikāya G. <sup>4</sup> janassa T. javanaṃ M. <sup>5</sup> bhavaṅgotaraṇaṃ M. <sup>6</sup> gaṇanān āma natthi M. <sup>7</sup> Idañca pi M. <sup>8</sup> dhātubhavaṅge M. <sup>9</sup> paṭiṭṭhamānaṃ M. <sup>10</sup> labbhati T. G. C. <sup>11</sup> gaṇānupagāmi T. <sup>12</sup> pavatti tu idaṃ ca M. <sup>13</sup> tadāhaṃ sadisaṃ M.

dārammaṇan ti dve nāmāni labhati. Iminā saddhiṃ purimāni cha satta honti.

560. Yadā pana tasmim dvāre itthamajjhattārammaṇaṃ āpāthaṃ āgacchati<sup>1</sup> tatrā pi vuttanayen 'eva tayo moghavārā labbhanti. Yasmā pana ārammaṇena vedanā parivattati tasmā tattha upekhāsahagataṃ santiraṇaṃ catunnaṃ upekhāsahagatamahākusalajavanānaṃ pariyosāne cattāri upekhāsahagatamahāvipākacittān 'eva tadārammaṇabhāvena patitthahanti tāni pi vuttanayen 'eva āgantukabhavaṅgaṃ tadārammaṇan ti dve nāmāni labhanti, piṭṭhibhavaṅgāni ti pi vuccanti. Eva iti imāni pañca purimehi sattahi saddhiṃ dvādasa honti. Evaṃ cakkhudvāre dvādasa, sotadvārādisu dvādasā ti samasatṭhi honti, evaṃ ekāya cetanāya kamme āyūhite samasatṭhi vipākacittāni uppajjanti, agahitaganāna<sup>3</sup> pana cakkhudvāre dvādasa sotaghāṇajivhākāyaviññāṇādini cattāri ti soḷasa honti.

561. Imasmim thāne ambopamaṃ nāma gaṇhimsu: Eko kira puriso phalitambarukkhāmūle sasisaṃ pārupitvā<sup>4</sup> nippanno niddāyati<sup>5</sup>. Ath'ekaṃ ambapakkaṃ vaṇṭato muñcitvā tassa kaṇṇasakkhalim puñjamānaṃ viya tantibhūmiyaṃ pati. So tassa saddena pabujjhivā ummiletvā<sup>7</sup> olokesi. Tato hatthaṃ pasāretvā phalaṃ gahetvā madditvā upasiṅghitvā paribhuñji. Tattha tassa purisassa ambarukkhāmūle niddāyanakālo viya bhavaṅgasamaṅgikālo<sup>8</sup>, ambapakkassa vaṇṭato muñcitvā kaṇṇasakkhalim puñjitvā<sup>9</sup> patanakālo viya ārammaṇassa pasādaghatṭanakālo, patanasaddena<sup>10</sup> pabuddhakālo viya manodhātuyā<sup>11</sup> bhavaṅgassa āvaṭṭitakālo, ummiletvā<sup>12</sup> olokitakālo viya cakkhuvinnāṇassa dassanakiccasādhana<sup>12</sup> kālo, hatthaṃ pasāretvā gahitakālo viya vipākamanodhātuyā ārammaṇassa sampaticchanakālo, gahetvā madditakālo viya vipākamanovinnāṇadhātuyā ārammaṇassa santiranakālo, upasiṅghitakālo viya kiriyamanovinnāṇadhātuyā ārammaṇassa vavattāpita-

<sup>1</sup> gacchati M. <sup>2</sup> ca M. <sup>3</sup> agahanena T. <sup>4</sup> parupetvā M. <sup>5</sup> niddāyati M. <sup>6</sup> thanti° C. T. thapenti° G. <sup>7</sup> ummilitvā M. <sup>8</sup> bhavaṅgassa kālo M. <sup>9</sup> puñjamānaṃ T. puñcamānaṃ M. <sup>10</sup> tena sadd° M. <sup>11</sup> M. *inserts* kiriyā. <sup>12</sup> ummilitvā M.

kālo, paribhuttakālo viya javanassa ārammaṇarasam anubhavitakālo. Ayaṃ upamā kiṃ dīpeti? Āramaṇassa pasādaghaṭṭanam eva kiccaṃ. Tena pasāde ghaṭṭite kiriyaṇanodhātuyā bhavaṅgāvaṭṭanam eva cakkhuvīññānassa dassanamattakam eva, vipākamanodhātuyā ārammaṇasampatiṇṇanamattakam eva, vipākamanovīññānadhātuyā ārammaṇasantīraṇanamattakam eva, kiriyaṇanovīññānadhātuyā<sup>1</sup> ārammaṇavavathāpanamattakam eva kiccaṃ ekan-tena pana ārammaṇarasam javanam eva anubhavati ti dīpeti.

Ettha ca tvaṃ bhavaṅgam nāma hohi, tvaṃ āvajjanam nāma, tvaṃ dassanam nāma, tvaṃ sampatiṇṇanam nāma, tvaṃ santīraṇam nāma, tvaṃ voṭṭhapanam nāma, tvaṃ javanam nāma hohi ti koci kattā vā kareṭā vā nātthi<sup>2</sup>.

562. Imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne pañcavidhaniyāmaṃ nāma gaṇhimsu bijāniyāmaṃ utuniyāmaṃ kammaniyāmaṃ dhammaniyāmaṃ cittāniyāmaṃ ti.

Tattha kulatthagacchassa<sup>3</sup> uttaraggabhāvo dakkhiṇavalliyā dakkhiṇato rukkhapariharaṇam suriyāvaṭṭapupphānam suriyābhimukhabhāvo māluvalatāya<sup>4</sup> rukkhābhimukhagamanaṇālikerassa matthake chiddasambhavo ti tesam tesam bijānam taṃ taṃ sadisaphaladānam bijāniyāmo nāma.

Tasmiṃ tasmiṃ samaye tesam tesam rukkhānam ekappahāren 'eva pupphaphalapallavagahanam utuniyāmo nāma.

Tihetukakammaṃ tihetukaduhetukavipākam deti<sup>5</sup>, duhetukakammaṃ duhetukāhetukavipākam deti, tihetukam na deti ti evaṃ tassa tassa kammassa taṃ taṃ vipākadānam eva kammaniyāmo nāma.

Aparo pi kammasarikkhakavipākavasen 'eva kammaniyāmo nāma hoti.

563. Tassa dīpanatthaṃ vatthum kathenti: Sammāsambuddhakāle Sāvatthiyam<sup>6</sup> dvāragāmo jhāyi, tato pajjalitaṭṭakaraṇam<sup>7</sup> utthahitvā ākāseṇa gacchato kākassa gīvāya paṭimucci, so viravanto bhūmiyam patitvā kalam akāsi. Ma-

<sup>1</sup> kiriyāṃ° T.      <sup>2</sup> kare vānatthi M.      <sup>3</sup> kusalatthag° T.

<sup>4</sup> malūvalatāya C. māluvalatāya G.      <sup>5</sup> tihetukadu-

tukakammaṃ duhetukāhetuvipākam deti T.      <sup>6</sup> Sā-

vattthiyā T. M.      <sup>7</sup> Comp. Suttavibhaṅga II, 48.

hāsamudde pi ekā nāvā niccalā atthāsi, hetthā kenaci niruddhabbhāvam apassantā<sup>1</sup> kālakāṇṇisalākāṃ vāresum<sup>2</sup>. Sā nāvīkass' eva upāsikāy' eva<sup>3</sup> hatthe pati. Tato 'ekissā kāraṇā mā sabbe nassantu, udae taṃ khipāmā ti' āhaṃsu. Nāviko 'na sakkhisāmi etaṃ udae uppilavamānaṃ<sup>4</sup> passitun ti' vālikāghaṭaṃ gīvāya bandhāpetvā khipāpesi. Taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva nāvā khittasaro viya nikkhantā<sup>5</sup> ti.

Eko bhikkhu lene vasati. Mahantaṃ pabbatakūṭaṃ patitvā dvāraṃ pidahi<sup>6</sup>. Taṃ sattame divase sayam eva apagataṃ.

Sammāsambuddhassa Jetavane nisīditvā dhammaṃ ka-thentassa imāni tīni vatthūni ekappahāren 'eva ārocesum. Satthā na etaṃ aññehi kataṃ tehi<sup>7</sup> katakammam eva katan ti<sup>8</sup> atitaṃ āharitvā dassento āha.

Kāko purimattabhāve manusso hutvā ekaṃ duṭṭhagoṇaṃ dametum asakkonto gīvāya palālavanim bandhitvā aggim adāsi. Goṇo ten 'eva mato. Idāni taṃ kammaṃ etassa akāsenā gacchato muñcitum na adāsi.

Sā pi itthi purimattabhāve ekā itthi yeva. Eko kukkuro tāya paricito hutvā araṇṇaṃ gacchantiyā saddhim gacchati saddhim evāgacchati. Manussā 'nikkhanto<sup>9</sup> amhākaṃ sunakhaluddako<sup>10</sup> ti' uppaṇḍenti, sā tena adhiyamānā<sup>11</sup> kukkuraṃ nivāretum asakkonti vālikāghaṭaṃ gīvāya bandhitvā udae khipi. Taṃ kammaṃ tassā samuddamajjhe muñcitum nādāsi.

So pi bhikkhu purimattabhāve gopālako hutvā bilaṃ pavitthāya godhāya sākābhāṅgamuṭṭhiyā dvāraṃ thakesi. Tato sattame va divase sayam eva āgantvā vivari. Godhā kampamānā nikkhāmi. Karuṇāya taṃ na māresi. Taṃ kammaṃ tassa pabbatantaraṃ pavisitvā nisinnassa muñcitum na adāsi. Iti imāni tīni vatthūni samodhānetvā imaṃ gātham āha

Na antalikkhe na samuddamajjhe

<sup>1</sup> apassanti M.      <sup>2</sup> vālayimsu C. G.      upāsikass 'eva C. G. T.      <sup>4</sup> pilavamānaṃ T. ppivamānaṃ M.      <sup>5</sup> pak-khandā M.      <sup>6</sup> pidahi taṃ s° T. dahi taṃ M.      <sup>7</sup> kataṃ kataṃ tehi C. G.      <sup>8</sup> eva tan ti M.      <sup>9</sup> nikkhando M.      <sup>10</sup> 'ludhato M.      <sup>11</sup> atṭhiyamānā M.

Na pabbatānaṃ vivaraṃ pavissa  
 Na vijjati so jagatippadeso  
 Yattha t̥hito muñceyya pāpakammā ti<sup>1</sup>  
 Ayam pi kammaniyaṃ nāma.

564. Aññāni pi evarūpāni vatthūni kathetabbāni.

Bodhisattānaṃ pana paṭisandhigahane, mātu kucchito  
 nikkhamane, abhisambodhiyaṃ, Tathāgatassa dhammacakka-  
 pavattane, āyusaṅkhāravossajjane<sup>2</sup> parinibbāne ca dasasa-  
 hassacakkavālakampanaṃ dhammaniyaṃ nāmo.

Ārammaṇena pana pasāde ghaṭṭite tvaṃ āvajjanaṃ nāma  
 hohi . . . . .

. . . . . pe . . . . .  
 tvaṃ javanaṃ nāma hohi ti koci kattā vā kareṭā vā<sup>3</sup> natthi.  
 Attano attano pana dhammatāya evaṃ ārammaṇena pasā-  
 dassa ghaṭṭitakālato paṭṭhāya kiriyaṃanodhātucittaṃ bhava-  
 ṅgaṃ āvaṭṭeti, cakkhuvīññānaṃ dassanakiccaṃ sādheti<sup>4</sup>,  
 vipākamanodhātusantiraṇakiccaṃ sādheti, kiriyaṃanoviññā-  
 ṇadhātuvoṭṭhapanakiccaṃ sādheti, javanaṃ ārammaṇa-  
 rasam anubhavati ti ayam cittaniyaṃ nāma ayam idha  
 adhippeto.

565. Sasaṅkhārikatīhetukakusalenā pi upekhāsahagata-  
 asaṅkhārika-sasaṅkhārikakusalacittehi<sup>5</sup> pi kamme āyūhite  
 taṃ sadisavipākacittehi dinnāya paṭisandhiyā es'eva nayo.

Upekhāsahagatadvaye pana paṭhamam itthamajjhattā-  
 rammaṇavasena pavattim dassetvā pacchā itthārammaṇa-  
 vasena dassetabbā evaṃ pi ekekasmim dvāre dvādasa dvā-  
 dasa hutvā samasatṭhi honti, agahitagahaneṇa soḷasa vipāka-  
 cittāni uppajjanti.

566. Imasmim t̥hāne pañcanāliyaṇta-opammaṃ<sup>6</sup> nāma  
 gaṇhimsu.

Ucchupīlanasamaye kira ekasmā gāmā ekādasa yanta-  
 vāhakā<sup>7</sup> nikkhamitvā ekaṃ ucchuvāṭaṃ<sup>8</sup> disvā tassa pari-  
 pakkabhāvaṃ ñatvā ucchusāmikam upasaṅkamitvā 'yanta-

<sup>1</sup> Dhammap. vs. 127. <sup>2</sup> °saṅkhārassa ossajjane M. <sup>3</sup> va M.

<sup>4</sup> M. *inserts* sampatīcchanakiccaṃ sādheti vip° <sup>5</sup> asaṅ-  
 khārika-asaṅkh° T. °sahagatehi M. <sup>6</sup> °nāliyaṇta-opanaṃ M.

<sup>7</sup> °vāhanā T. <sup>8</sup> Comp. Cullavagga VI, 3. 10.

vāhā mayan ti' ārocesum. So 'aham tumhe yeva pariye-  
sāmi ti' ucchusālam<sup>1</sup> gahetvā agamāsi. Te tattha nāliyan-  
tam yojetvā<sup>2</sup> 'mayam ekādasa janā' aparam pi ekam lad-  
dhum vaṭṭati, vetanena<sup>3</sup> gahathā ti' āhamsu. Uccu-  
sāmiko 'aham eva sahāyo bhavissāmi ti' uccūnam sālam  
pūrāpetvā tesam sahāyo ahosi<sup>4</sup>. Te attano attano kiccāni  
katvā phāṇitapācakena<sup>5</sup> ucchurase pakke gulabandhakena  
baddhe ucchusāmikena tulayitvā bhāgesu dinnesu attano  
attano bhāgam ādāya sālam sāmikam<sup>6</sup> paṭicchāpetvā eten 'eva  
upāyena aparāsu picatūsu sālāsu kammam katvā pakkamimsu.

Tattha pañca yantasālā viya pañca pasādā datṭhabbā, pañ-  
ca ucchuvātā viya pañca ārammaṇāni, ekādasa vicāraṇaka-  
yantavāhā viya ekādasa vipākacittāni, pañca ucchusālāsāmi-  
kā viya pañca viññāṇani, paṭhamakasālāya sāmikena sad-  
dhiṃ dvādasannam janānam ekato va hutvā katakammānam  
bhāgagahaṇakālo viya ekādasannam vipākacittānam cakkhu-  
viññāṇena saddhiṃ ekato hutvā cakkhudvāre rūpārammaṇe  
sakasakakiccakaraṇakālo, sālāsāmikassa sālāya sampaṭi-  
cchitakālo viya cakkhuvīññāṇassa dvārasaṅkantiakaraṇam<sup>7</sup>.

Dutiyatatiyacatutthapañcamāya sālāya<sup>8</sup> dvādasannam  
ekato hutvā katakammānam bhāgagahaṇakālo viya ekāda-  
sannam vipākacittānam<sup>9</sup> kāyaviññāṇena saddhiṃ ekato hutvā  
kāyadvāre phoṭṭhabbārammaṇe sakasakakiccakaraṇakālo,  
sālāsāmikassa sālāya sampaṭicchitakālo viya kāyaviññāṇassa<sup>10</sup>  
dvārasaṅkanti-akaraṇam veditabbam. Ettāvātā tihetuka-  
kammena paṭisandhi tihetukā hoti ti vāro kathito.

Yā pana tena duhetukapaṭisandhi hoti sā paṭicchannā va  
hutvā gatā.

567. Idāni duhetukakammena duhetukapaṭisandhi hoti<sup>11</sup>  
ti vāro kathetabbo. Duhetukānam<sup>12</sup> somanassasahagatā  
sasāṅkhārikacittena kamme āyūhite tam sadisen'eva duhe-  
tukavipākacittena<sup>13</sup> gahitapaṭisandhikassa vuttanāyena 'eva

<sup>1</sup> M. *inserts* te.

<sup>2</sup> sajjetvā M.

<sup>3</sup> vetthanena M.

<sup>4</sup> hoti M.

<sup>5</sup> thānitapācakena T.

<sup>6</sup> ucchusālam sāmī-

kassa M.

<sup>7</sup> ākaraṇam M.

<sup>8</sup> °pañcamasālāya M.

<sup>9</sup> dvādasacito M.

<sup>10</sup> M. *omits* kāya.

<sup>11</sup> M. *omits* hoti.

<sup>12</sup> duhetukena T. M. M. *adds* hi.

<sup>13</sup> duhetukacittena M.

cakkhudvāre iṭṭhārammaṇe āpāthagate<sup>1</sup> tayo moghavārā duhetukasomanassasahagatā<sup>2</sup>, sasaṅkhārikajavanāvasāne taṃ sadisam eva mūlabhavaṅgasasaṅkhātāṃ tadārammaṇaṃ, sasaṅkhārikajavanāvasāne taṃ sadisam eva āgantukabhavaṅgasasaṅkhātāṃ tadārammaṇaṃ, iṭṭhamajjhāttārammaṇe dvinnāṃ upekhāsahagatajavanānaṃ avasāne tādisān' eva<sup>3</sup> dve tadārammaṇāni uppajjanti. Idha ekekasmim dvāre aṭṭhaṭṭha katvā samacattālīsa cittāni. Agahitagaḥaṇena pana cakkhudvāre aṭṭha sotaghāṇajivhākāyaviññāṇāni cattārī ti dvādasa honti.

Evam ekāya cetanāya kamme āyūhite dvādasa vipākacittāni uppajjanti.

Ambopamā pañcaniyāmakathā pākāṭikā eva.

Duhetukacittasadisavipākena<sup>4</sup> gahitapaṭisandhike pi es'eva nayo. Yantavāhopamāyam<sup>5</sup> pan 'ettha satta yantavāhā, tehi hatthayante nāma sajjite sālāsānikāṃ aṭṭhamāṃ katvā vuttanayānusāreṇ 'eva yojanā veditabbā. Ettāvata duhetukakammena duhetukapaṭisandhi hoti ti vāro kathito.

568. Idāni ahetukapaṭisandhikathā hoti.

Catunnaṃ hi duhetukakusalacittānaṃ aññatareṇa kamme āyūhite kusala vipāka-upekhāsahagatā hetukamanoviññāṇa-dhātucittena gahitapaṭisandhikassa paṭisandhikammasadisā ti na vattabbā. Kammaṃ hi duhetukaṃ, paṭisandhi ahetukā, tassa vuddhipattassa cakkhudvāre iṭṭhamajjhāttārammaṇe āpāthagate purimanayen' eva tayo moghavārā veditabbā. Catunnaṃ pana duhetukakusalacittānaṃ aññatarajavanassa pariyoṣāne ahetukacittaṃ tadārammaṇabhāvena paṭiṭṭhāti. Taṃ mūlabhavaṅgaṃ tadārammaṇaṃ ti dve nāmāni labhati. Evam ettha cakkhuviññāṇaṃ sampañicchanāṃ upekhāsahagataṃ santīraṇaṃ tadārammaṇaṃ pi upekhāsahagataṃ evā ti tesu ekaṃ gahetvā gaṇanūpagāni<sup>6</sup> tin'eva honti. Iṭṭhārammaṇe pana santīraṇaṃ pi tadārammaṇaṃ pi somanassasahagataṃ eva. Tesu ekaṃ gahetvā purimāni tīni<sup>7</sup> cattārī honti. Evam pañcasu dvāresu cattārī cattārī katvā ekāya cetanāya kamme āyūhite visati vipākacittāni

<sup>1</sup> apātha° M. <sup>2</sup> °gata āsankh° M. <sup>3</sup> tādisān' etthādisān' eva M.

<sup>4</sup> Duhetukassa cittattayasad° T. Duhetuka sesacittattayasad° M. <sup>5</sup> °opamāya M. <sup>6</sup> gaṇanupakāni T. <sup>7</sup> ti M.

uppajjanti ti veditabbāni, agahitagahanena pana cak-  
khudvāre cattārī sotaghānājivhākāyaviññānāni cattārī ti  
aṭṭha honti, idaṃ ahetukaṭṭhakam<sup>1</sup> nāma, idaṃ<sup>2</sup> manussa-  
lokena gahitaṃ, catūsu pana apāyesu pavatte labbhati.  
Yadā hi Mahāmoggallānatthero niraye padumaṃ mā-  
petvā padumakaṇṇikāya nisinno nerayikānaṃ dhamma-  
kathaṃ katheti tadā tesam theram passantānaṃ kusalavi-  
pākam cakkhuviññānaṃ uppajjati, saddaṃ sunantānaṃ so-  
taviññānaṃ, candanavane divāvihāraṃ nisīditvā gatassa  
cīvaragandhaghāyanakāle ghānaviññānaṃ, nirayaggim<sup>3</sup>  
nibbāpetum devaṃ vassāpetvā pāṇiyadānakāle jivhāviñ-  
ñānaṃ, mandamandavātasamutṭhāpanakāle kāyaviññānaṃ  
ti evaṃ cakkhuviññānādīni pañca ekaṃ sampaticchanam  
dve santīraṇāni ti ahetukaṭṭhakam labbhati. Nāgasupanna-  
vemānikapetanā<sup>4</sup> pi akusalena paṭisandhi hoti, pavatte ku-  
salaṃ vipaccati, tathā cakkavattino maṅgalahatthiassādinam.

Ayaṃ tāva iṭṭha-iṭṭhamajjhāttārammaṇesu kusalajavana-  
vasēna kathāmaggo.

569. Iṭṭhārammaṇe pana catūsu somanassasahagataaku-  
salacittesu<sup>5</sup> javanesu<sup>6</sup> kusalavipākam somanassasahagatāhe-  
tukam cittam tadārammaṇam hoti, iṭṭhamajjhāttārammaṇe  
catūsu upekkhāsahagatalobhasampayuttesu javanesu kusala-  
vipākam upekkhāsahagatāhetukacittam tadārammaṇam hoti.

Yaṃ pana javanena tadārammaṇam niyāmetabban ti  
vuttaṃ taṃ kusalaṃ sandhāya vuttan ti veditabbam.

Domanassasahagatajavanānantaram tadārammaṇam uppaj-  
jamānaṃ kiṃ uppajjati ti akusalavipākāhetukamanoviññā-  
nadhātucittam<sup>7</sup> uppajjati.

570. Idaṃ pana javanaṃ kusalattāya<sup>8</sup> vā akusalattāya  
vā ko niyāmeti ti āvajjanaṃ c'eva voṭṭhapanāṃ ca. Āvaj-  
janena hi yoniso āvajjite<sup>9</sup> voṭṭhapanena ayoniso<sup>10</sup> vavattā-  
pite javanaṃ akusalaṃ bhavissati ti aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ<sup>11</sup>, āvaj-

<sup>1</sup> °aṭṭham M.    <sup>2</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 130.    <sup>3</sup> nerayaggam M.  
<sup>4</sup> °vemātika° C.    °subaṇṇavemānika° M.    <sup>5</sup> sahagata-  
kusala° M.    <sup>6</sup> javitesu T.    jivitesu M.    <sup>7</sup> °āhetumāno° M.  
<sup>8</sup> javanakusalatāya M.    <sup>9</sup> āvaṭṭite M.    <sup>10</sup> yoniso M.  
<sup>11</sup> aṭṭha nām' etaṃ M.



janena ayoniso āvajjite<sup>1</sup>, voṭṭhapanena yoniso vavatthāpīte javanaṃ kusalaṃ bhavissatī ti pi atthānam eva<sup>2</sup>. Ubhayaena pana yoniso āvajjite<sup>3</sup> vavatthāpīte ca<sup>4</sup> javanaṃ kusalaṃ hoti, ayoniso akusalan ti veditabbam. Itthārammaṇe pana kaṅkhatō uddhatassa ca tadārammaṇaṃ kiṃ hoti ti itthārammaṇasmim kaṅkhatu vā mā vā uddhato vā hotu mā vā kusalavipākāhetukasomanassacittam eva tadārammaṇaṃ hoti itthamajjhāttārammaṇe kusalavipākāhetuka-upekhāsahagatan ti. Ayaṃ pan' ettha saṅkhepato atthadīpano<sup>5</sup> Mahā-Dhammarakkhitattheravādo nāma.

Somanassasahagatasmim hi javane javite pañca tadārammaṇāni gavesitabbāni, upekhāsahagatasmim javite cha gavesitabbāni ti.

571. Athā<sup>6</sup> yadā somanassasahagatapaṭisandhikassa pavatte jhānam nibbattetvā pamādena parihīnājjhānassa paṇitadhammo me naṭṭho ti paccavekkhato vipaṭisāravasena domanassaṃ uppajjati tadā kiṃ uppajjati? Somanassānantaraṃ hi domanassaṃ, domanassānantaraṃ ca somanassaṃ, paṭṭhāne paṭisiddhaṃ mahaggaṭaṃ dhammaṃ ārabha javane javite tadārammaṇaṃ pi tatth' eva paṭisiddhan ti kusalavipākā vā akusalavipākā vā upekhāsahagatā hetukamanovinnānadhātu uppajjati. Kim assa āvajjanan<sup>7</sup> ti bhavaṅgāvajjanānaṃ viya tatth 'assa āvajjanakiccan<sup>8</sup> ti etāni tāva attano ninnattā ca cinnattā ca samudācarattā<sup>9</sup> ca uppajjantu, ayaṃ kathaṃ uppajjati<sup>10</sup> ti yathā nirodhassa anantarapaccayaṃ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanāni nirodhā vuṭṭhahantassa phalasaṃpatti cittaṃ ariyamagga-cittaṃ maggānantarāni phalacittāni evaṃ asante pi<sup>11</sup> ninnacinnasamudācarabhāve<sup>12</sup> uppajjati. Vinā hi āvajjanena cittaṃ uppajjati, ārammaṇena<sup>13</sup> pana vinā n'uppajjati ti. Atha kim ass'ārammaṇaṃ ti rūpādīsu parittadhammesu aññataraṃ. Etesu hi yad eva tasmim samaye āpāthagataṃ hoti taṃ ārabha etaṃ cittaṃ uppajjati ti veditabbam. Idāni sabbe-

<sup>1</sup> om. M. <sup>2</sup> atthā nām 'etaṃ M. <sup>3</sup> āvaṭṭite M. <sup>4</sup> M. om. ca.

<sup>5</sup> °dīpanā C. G. <sup>6</sup> Atth'assa M. <sup>7</sup> assā avajo M.

<sup>8</sup> natth 'assā avajo M. <sup>9</sup> samudācaṭattā T. <sup>10</sup> om. M.

<sup>11</sup> M. adds āvajjane. <sup>12</sup> °samudācaṭa° T. <sup>13</sup> ārammaṇe M.

sam pi etesaṃ cittānaṃ<sup>1</sup> pākatabhāvatthaṃ ayaṃ pakāṇaṇaṃ vutto.

572. Suttaṃ dovāriyo<sup>2</sup> ca gāṃḷlo ambo koliyakena<sup>3</sup> ca jaccandho pīṭhasappi ca<sup>4</sup> visayaḡāho ca<sup>5</sup> upanissa-ya-m-atthaso ti. ||

Tattha suttan ti eko panthamakkatako<sup>6</sup> pañcasu disāsu suttam pasāretvā jālaṃ katvā majjhe nipajjati paṭhamadisāya pasāritasutte pāṇakena vā paṭaṅgena vā makkhikāya vā pahate nipannaṭṭhānato calitvā nikkhamitvā suttānusaṛena gantvā tassa yūsaṃ pivitvā punāgantvā tatth 'eva nipajjati, dutiyadisāsu pahatakālesu pi evam eva karoti. Tattha pañcasu disāsu pasāritasuttam viya pañca pasādā, majjhe nipannamakkatako viya cittam, pāṇakādihi suttaghāṭṭanākālo viya ārammaṇena pasādassa ghāṭṭitakālo, majjhe nipannamakkatakassa calanaṃ viya pasādaghāṭṭanakaṃ ārammaṇaṃ gahetvā kiriyamanodhātuyā bhavaṅgassa āvatṭitakālo, suttānusaṛena gamanakālo viya vīthiccittappavatti, sīse vijjhivā yūsapivanaṃ viya javanassa ārammaṇe javitakālo, puna āgantvā majjhe nipajjanakālo<sup>7</sup> viya cittassa hadaya-vatthum eva nissāya pavattanaṃ. Idam opammaṃ kim dīpeti? Ārammaṇena pasāde ghāṭṭite pasādavatthukacittato hadayarūpavatthukacittam paṭhamataraṃ uppajjati ti dīpeti, ekekāṃ ārammaṇaṃ dvīsu dvāresu āpāthaṃ āgacchati ti<sup>8</sup> dīpeti.

573. Dovāriyo<sup>9</sup> ti. Eko rājā sayanagato niddāyati, tassa paricārako<sup>10</sup> pāde parimaddanto nisīdi, badhiradovāriko dvāreṭhito, tayopaṭihārāpaṭipāṭiyaṃ ṭhita. Ath'eko<sup>11</sup> paccantavāsī manusso paṇṇākāraṃ adāya āgantvā dvāraṃ ākoṭesi. Badhiradovāriko saddaṃ na suṇāti, pādaparimajjana<sup>12</sup> saññaṃ adāsi. Tāya saññāya dvāraṃ vivaritvā passi. Paṭhamapaṭihāro paṇṇākāraṃ gahetvā dutiyassa adāsi, dutiyo tatiyassa, tatiyo rañño, rājā paribhuñji.

<sup>1</sup> sabbe etesaṃ cittā T.    <sup>2</sup> dovārito M.    <sup>3</sup> goliya<sup>o</sup> M.

<sup>4</sup> jaccantapīṭhiyapī ca M.    <sup>5</sup> viya saggāho ca M.    saya-  
gāho T.    <sup>6</sup> Comp. Milindapaṇṇa p. 407.    <sup>7</sup> nipajjanaṃ M.

<sup>8</sup> ti pi M.    <sup>9</sup> Dovāriko M.    <sup>10</sup> paricāriko M.    <sup>11</sup> atha kō M.

<sup>12</sup> parimajjako C. G.    parimajjhako M.

Tattha so rājā viya javanam daṭṭhabbam, pādaparimajjana-ko<sup>1</sup> viya āvajjanam, badhiradovāriko viya cakkhuviññānam, ta-yopaṭihārā viya sampaticchanādini tini vithicittāni, paccanta-vāsino paṇṇākāram ādāya āgantvā dvārakoṭanam viya ārammaṇassa pasādaghaṭṭanam, pādaparimajjanakena<sup>2</sup> saññāya dinnakālo viya kiriya-manodhātuyā bhavaṅgassa āvaṭṭitakālo, tena dinnasaññāya badhiradovārikassa dvāravivaraṇakālo viya cakkhuviññānaṇassa ārammaṇe dassanakiccasādhanakālo<sup>3</sup>, paṭhamapaṭihārena paṇṇākārassa gahitakālo viya vipākamanodhātuyā ārammaṇassa sampaticchitakālo, paṭhamena dutiyassa dinnakālo viya vipākamanoviññānadhātuyā ārammaṇassa santiritakālo, dutiyena tatiyassa dinnakālo viya kiriya-manoviññānadhātuyā ārammaṇassa vavattāpitakālo, tatiyena rañño dinnakālo viya voṭṭhapanena javanassa niyyātitakālo<sup>4</sup>, rañño paribhogakālo viya javanassa ārammaṇarasānubhavanakālo. Idam opammaṃ kim dīpeti? Ārammaṇassa pasādaghaṭṭanam eva kiriya-manodhātuyā bhavaṅgāvaṭṭanamattam eva, cakkhuviññānādinaṃ dassanasampaticchana-santirana-vavattāpanamattān 'eva kiccāni, ekantena pana javanam eva ārammaṇarasam anubhoti ti idam dīpeti ti.

574. Gāmillako<sup>5</sup> ti. Sambahulā gāmadārakā antara-vithiyam pamsukīlam<sup>6</sup> kīlanti<sup>7</sup>. Tatth' ekassa hatthe kahāpaṇo<sup>8</sup> paṭihaññi. So 'mayham hatthe paṭihatam kin nu kho etan ti' āha. Ath' eko 'paṇḍaram etan ti' āha. Aparo saha pamsunā gālham gaṇhi, añño 'puthulacaturassam etan ti' āha. Aparo 'kahāpaṇo eso ti' āha. Atha naṃ āharitvā mātuyā adamsu<sup>9</sup>. Sā kamme upanesi. Tattha sambahulanam dārakānam antaravithiyam kīlantanam nisinnakālo viya vithicittappavatti daṭṭhabbā, kahāpaṇassa hatthe paṭihatakālo viya ārammaṇena pasādassa ghaṭṭitakālo, 'kin nu kho etan ti' vuttakālo viya tam ārammaṇam gahetvā kiriya-manodhātuyā bhavaṅgassa āvaṭṭitakālo, paṇḍaram etan ti' vuttakālo viya cakkhuviññāṇena dassanakiccassa sādhitakālo, saha pamsunā gālham gahitakālo viya vipākama-

<sup>1</sup> °majjhako M.    <sup>2</sup> °majjakena M.    <sup>3</sup> dassakicca° C. G.

<sup>4</sup> niyyādita° M.    <sup>5</sup> Gāmillo M.    <sup>6</sup> pamsuṃ M.    <sup>7</sup> kīlam

ti kīlanti. M.    <sup>8</sup> kahāpanam M.    <sup>9</sup> adāsi M.

nodhātuyā ārammaṇassa sampatiçchitakālo, 'puthulacaturassam etan ti' vuttakālo viya vipākamanoviññāṇadhātuyā ārammaṇassa santīritakālo<sup>1</sup>, 'eko kahāpaṇo ti' vuttakālo viya kiriyaṇamanoviññāṇadhātuyā ārammaṇassa vavattāpita-kālo, mātara<sup>2</sup>kamme upanītabbhāvo viya javanassa ārammaṇarasānubhavanam<sup>3</sup> veditabbam. Idam opammaṃ kim dīpeti? Kiriyaṇanodhātu adisvā va bhavaṅgaṃ āvaṭṭeti, vipākamanodhātu adisvā va sampatiçchati, vipākamanoviññāṇadhātu adisvā va santīreti, kiriyaṇamanoviññāṇadhātu adisvā va vavattāpeti, javanam adisvā va ārammaṇarasam anubhoti, ekantena pana cakkhuvīññāṇam eva dassanakiccaṃ sādheti ti dīpeti.

Ambo koliyakena<sup>4</sup> cā ti idam heṭṭhāvuttaambopamaṃ ca ucchusālāsāmikopamaṃ ca sandhāya vuttam.

575. Jaccandho pīṭhasappi<sup>5</sup> cā ti ubho pi kira te nagaradvāre sālāyam<sup>6</sup> nisīdīmsu. Tattha pīṭhasappi āha: 'Bho, andha, kasmā tvaṃ idha sūssamaṇo vicarasi', asuko padeso subhikkho bahvannapāno, kiṃ tattha gantvā sukhena jīvitum na vaṭṭati ti.' 'Mayhaṃ tava tayā ācikkhitam, tuyhaṃ pana tattha gantvā sukhena jīvitum kiṃ na vaṭṭati ti.' 'Mayhaṃ gantum pādā natthi.' 'Mayhaṃ pi passitum cakkhūni natthi ti. Yadi evaṃ tava pādā hontu [mama cakkhūni ti ubho pi sādhu ti] sampatiçchitvā jaccandho<sup>8</sup> pīṭhasappim khandham āropesi. So tassa khandhe nisīditva vāma-hatthen'assa sīsam parikkhipitvā<sup>9</sup> dakkhiṇena hatthena imas-mim ṭhāne mūlam āvaritvā ṭhitam imas-mim 'pāsāṇo, vāmaṃ muñca dakkhiṇam gaṇha, dakkhiṇam muñca vāmaṃ gaṇhā ti' maggaṃ niyāmetvā ācikkhi. Evaṃ jaccandhassa<sup>10</sup> pādā pīṭhasappissa cakkhūni ti ubho pi sampayogena icchitatṭhānam gantvā sukhena jīvīmsu. Tattha jaccandho<sup>11</sup> viya rūpakāyo, pīṭhasappi viya arūpakāyo. Pīṭhasappinā vinā<sup>12</sup> jaccandhassa<sup>13</sup> disaṃ gantum gamanābhisaṅkhārassa nib-

<sup>1</sup> santīraṇa° M.      <sup>2</sup> mātaram M.      <sup>3</sup> ārammaṇass'anu-bhavanam M.      <sup>4</sup> goliyakena M.      <sup>5</sup> jaccanto pi sappi M.  
<sup>6</sup> sālāya M.      <sup>7</sup> micchasi T.      <sup>8</sup> jaccanto M.      <sup>9</sup> pa-rikkhipitvā M.      <sup>10</sup> jaccantassa M.      <sup>11</sup> jaccanto M.  
<sup>12</sup> gāvinā T.      <sup>13</sup> jaccantassa M.

battitakālo<sup>1</sup> viya rūpassa arūpena vinā ādānagahaṇacopanam pāpetum asamatthatāya, jaccandhena vinā pīṭhasappissa disaṃ gantum gamanābhisaṅkhārassa appavattanam viya pañca vokāre rūpaṃ vinā arūpassa appavattanam<sup>2</sup>, dvinnam pi sampayogena icchitaṭṭhānam gantvā sukhena jīvitakālo viya rūpārūpadhammānam aññamaññayogena<sup>3</sup> sabbakiccesu pavattisambhavo ti ayam pañho pañcavokāravasena kathito<sup>4</sup>.

576. Visaya gāho cā ti cakkhurūpavisayaṃ gaṇhāti sotādinī saddādivisaye. —

Upanissaya-m-atthaso ti upanissayato ca atthato ca tattha asambhinnattā cakkhussa āpāthagatattā rūpanam ālokaśannissitaṃ manasikārahetukaṃ catūhi paccayehi uppajjati cakkhuviññānam saddhiṃ sampayuttadhammehi. Tattha matassā pi cakkhu sambhinnam hoti, jīvato<sup>5</sup> niruddham pi pittena vā semhena vā rudhirena<sup>6</sup> vā palibuddham pi. Cakkhuviññānassa paccayo bhavitum asakkontaṃ sambhinnam nāma hoti, sakkontaṃ asambhinnam nāma. Sotādisu pi es'eva nayo. Cakkhusmiṃ pana asambhinne pi bahiddhā rūpārammaṇe āpātham anāgacchante cakkhuviññānam n'uppajjati. Tasmīṃ pana āpātham āgate pi ālokaśannissaye asati n'uppajjati. Tasmīṃ laddhe pi kiriya-manodhātuyā bhavaṅge anāvaṭṭite n'uppajjati āvaṭṭite yeva uppajjati. Evaṃ uppajjamānam sampayuttadhammehi saddhiṃ yeva uppajjati. Iti ime cattāro paccayā labhivā uppajjati cakkhuviññānam.

Asambhinnattā sotassa āpāthagatattā saddānam ākāśaśannissitaṃ manasikārahetukaṃ catūhi paccayehi uppajjati sotaviññānam saddhiṃ sampayuttadhammehi. Tattha ākāśaśannissitan ti ākāśaśannissayaṃ laddhā va uppajjati, na vinā tena. Na hi pihitakaṇṇacchiddassa sotaviññānam pavattati. Sesam purimanayen 'eva veditabbam.

Yathā ettha evaṃ ito paresu pi visesamattam pana vakkhāma.

Asambhinnattā ghāpassa āpāthagatattā gandhānam vāyo śannissitaṃ manasikārahetukaṃ catūhi paccayehi uppajjati

<sup>1</sup> nippattitakālo viya M.      <sup>2</sup> appavatti T. M.      <sup>3</sup> °sampayogena M.      <sup>4</sup> vokāraha° M.      <sup>5</sup> jivito T.      <sup>6</sup> ruhirena M.

ghānaviññāṇaṃ saddhiṃ sampayuttadhammehi. Tattha vāyosannissitan ti ghānābalaṃ<sup>1</sup> vāyumi pavasante yeva uppajjati, tasmim asati n'uppajjati ti attho.

Asambhinnattā jivhāya āpāthagatattā rasānaṃ āposannissitaṃ manasikārahetukaṃ catūhi paccayehi uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ saddhiṃ sampayuttadhammehi. Tattha āposannissitan ti jivhātemanaṃ āpaṃ laddhā va uppajjati na vinā tena. Sukkhajivhānaṃ hi sukkhakhādaniye jivhāya ṭhapite pi jivhāviññāṇaṃ n'uppajjat 'eva.

Asambhinnattā kāyassa āpāthagatattā phoṭṭhabbānaṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭhaviṣannissitaṃ manasikārahetukaṃ catūhi paccayehi uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ saddhiṃ sampayuttadhammehi. Tattha paṭhaviṣannissitan ti kāyappasādapaccayaṃ paṭhaviṣannissayaṃ laddhā va uppajjati, na tena vinā. Kāyadvārasmim hi bahiddhā mahābhūtārammaṇaṃ ajjhattikaṃ kāyapasādaṃ ghaṭṭetvā pasādapaccayesu mahābhūtesu paṭihaññati.

Asambhinnattā manassa āpāthagatattā dhammānaṃ vatthusannissitaṃ manasikārahetukaṃ catūhi paccayehi uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ saddhiṃ sampayuttadhammehi. Tattha mano ti bhavaṅgacittaṃ, taṃ niruddhaṃ pi āvajjana-cittassa paccayo bhavituṃ asamaṭṭhaṃ mandataragataṃ<sup>3</sup> eva pavattamānaṃ pi sambhinnaṃ nāma hoti. Āvajjanassa pana paccayo bhavituṃ samaṭṭhaṃ asambhinnaṃ nāma. Āpāthagatattā dhammānaṃ ti dhammārammaṇe āpāthagate vatthusannissitan ti hadaya vatthusannissayaṃ<sup>4</sup> laddhā va uppajjati, na tena vinā. Ayam pi paṇho pañcavokārabhavaṃ sandhāya kathito.

Manasikārahetukan ti kiriya manoviññāṇadhātuyā bhavaṅge āvaṭṭite yeva uppajjati ti attho.

Amayā tava upanissaya-m-atthaso ti ettha upanissaya-vannaṃ.

577. Atthato pana cakkhu dassanattam, sotam savanattam, ghānaṃ ghāyanattam, jivhā sāyanattā, kāyo phu-

<sup>1</sup> °bile M.    <sup>2</sup> poṭṭhabbānaṃ C. G.    <sup>3</sup> maṇḍantamagalaṃ C. G.    mandan tamahataṃ T.    mandattā maga (sic) tam eva M.    <sup>4</sup> °sannissitaṃ M.

sanattho, mano vijānanattho, tassa dassanaṃ attho assā ti. Tam hi tena nipphādetabban ti dassanattham. Sesesu es'eva nayo ti.

Ettāvata Tipiṭaka-Cūlanāgatttheravāde soḷasakamaggo niṭṭhito. Saddhim dvādasakamaggena c'eva ahetukaṭṭhakena ca.

Idāni Moravāpivāsi-Mahādattattheravāde dvādasamaggakathā hoti. Tattha Sāketakapaṇhaussadakittanahetukittanāni pākatikān' eva.

Ayaṃ pana thero asaṅkhārikasasaṅkhārikesu<sup>1</sup> dosam disvā asaṅkhārikam asaṅkhārikam eva vipākam deti no sasaṅkhārikam, sasaṅkhārikam pi sasaṅkhārikam eva no asaṅkhārikam ti āha.

Javanena c'esa cittaniyāmaṃ na katheti<sup>2</sup> ārammaṇena pana vedanāniyāmaṃ katheti. Ten' assa vipākuddhāre dvādasakamaggo nāma jāto, dasakamaggo pi ahetukaṭṭhakam pi etth 'eva pavitṭham.

578. Tatrāyaṃ nayo. Somanassasahagatatihetukāsaṅkhārikacittena hi kamme āyūhite tādisen 'eva vipākacittena gahitapaṭisandhikassa vuddhippattassa cakkhudvāre iṭṭhārammaṇe āpāthagate heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva tayo moghavārā honti. Tattha kusalato cattāri somanassasahagatāni, akusalato cattāri, kiriyato pañcā ti imesaṃ terasannaṃ cittānaṃ aññatarena javitapariyosāne tadārammaṇaṃ patitṭhahamānaṃ somanassasahagatāsaṅkhārikatihetukacittam<sup>2</sup> pi duhetukacittam<sup>3</sup> pi patitṭhāti.

Evam assa cakkhudvāre cakkhuviññāṇādini tīni tadārammaṇāni dve ti pañca gaṇanūpagacittāni honti. Ārammaṇena pana vedanaṃ parivattetvā kusalato catunnaṃ, akusalato catunnaṃ, kiriyato catunnaṃ ti dvādasannaṃ upekhāsahagatacittānaṃ aññatarena jīvītavasāne upekhāsahagataṃ tihetukāsaṅkhārikavipākam pi duhetukāsaṅkhārikavipākam pi tadārammaṇaṃ hutvā uppajjati. Evam assa cakkhudvāre upekhāsahagataṃ santīraṇaṃ imāni dve tadārammaṇāni ti tīni gaṇanūpagacittāni honti. Tāni purimehi pañcahi

<sup>1</sup> kathesi M.

<sup>2</sup> °sahagata-asāṅkh° M.

<sup>3</sup> duhetuka-

cittam om. T.

saddhim aṭṭhasotadvārādisu pi aṭṭhaṭṭhā ti ekāya cetanāya kamme āyūhite samacattālīsa cittāni uppajjanti, agahita-gahanena pana cakkhudvāre aṭṭha sotaviññāpādini cattāri ti dvādasa honti, tattha mūlabhavaṅga-āgantukabhavaṅgatā ambopamā niyāmakakathā ca vuttanayen 'eva veditabbā.

Somanassasahagatatihetukasasaṅkhārikakusalacittena kamme āyūhite pi upekhāsahagatatihetuka-asāṅkhārikasa-saṅkhārikehi kamme āyūhite pi es 'eva nayo.

Hatthayantopamā pi ettha pākatikā eva. Ettāvata tihetukakammena tihetukapaṭisandhi hoti ti vāro kathito. Ti-hetukakammena duhetukapaṭisandhi hoti ti vāro pana pa-ṭicchanno hutvā gato. Idāni duhetukakammena duhetuka-paṭisandhi hoti ti vāro pana paṭicchanno hutvā gato. Idāni duhetukakammena duhetukapaṭisandhi hoti.

Somanassasahagataduhetukasaṅkhārikacittena hi kamme āyūhite tādisen 'eva vipākacittena gahitapaṭisandhikassa vuddhippattassa cakkhudvāre iṭṭhārammaṇe āpāthagate heṭṭhā vuttanayen 'eva tayo moghavārā honti cattāri gaṇa-nūpagā. Duhetukassa pana javanakiriya natthi. Tasmā kusalo cattāri somanassasahagatāni, akusalo cattāri ti imesaṃ aṭṭhanṇaṃ aṇṇatarena javitapariyosāne duhetukam eva somanassasahagatāsaṅkhārikaṃ tadārammaṇaṃ hoti. Evam assa cakkhuvīññāpādini tīni idaṃ ca tadārammaṇan ti cattāri gaṇanūpagacittāni<sup>1</sup> honti.

579. Iṭṭhamajjhāttārammaṇe pana kusalo upekhāsahagatānaṃ catunṇaṃ, akusalo catunṇan ti aṭṭhanṇaṃ aṇṇatarena javitapariyosāne duhetukam eva upekhāsahagataṃ asaṅkhārikaṃ tadārammaṇaṃ hoti. Evam assa upekhāsahagataṃ santīraṇaṃ idaṃ ca tadārammaṇan ti dve gaṇanūpagacittāni<sup>2</sup> honti. Tāni purimehi catūhi saddhim cha sotadvārādisu pi cha vā ti<sup>3</sup> ekāya cetanāya kamme āyūhite samatimsa<sup>4</sup> cittāni uppajjanti. Agahita gahanena pana cakkhudvāre cha sotaviññāpādini cattāri ti dasa honti, ambopamā niyāmakathā pākatikā eva. Yantopamaṃ idha na labbhati ti vuttaṃ. Somanassasahagataduhetukasasaṅ-

<sup>1</sup> 'ūpaka° T.

<sup>2</sup> 'ūpaka° T.

<sup>3</sup> cha jāti T. cha chā

ti M.

<sup>4</sup> satimsa T.



khārikakusalacittena kamme āyūhite pi upekhāsahagata-duhetuka-asāṅkhārikasasaṅkhārikehi kamme āyūhite pi es' eva nayo.

Ettavatā duhetukakammena duhetukapaṭisandhi hoti ti vāro kathito. Ahetukā<sup>1</sup> hoti ti vāro pana evaṃ veditabbo. Kusalato catūhi nānavippayuttehi kamme āyūhite kusala-vipākāhetukamanoviññādhātuyā upekhāsahagatāya paṭisandhiyā gahitāya kammaśadisā paṭisandhi ti na vattabbā. Ito paṭṭhāya heṭṭhā vuttanāyena<sup>2</sup> eva kathetvā iṭṭhe pi iṭṭhamajjhante pi cittuppati veditabbā.

Imassa hi therassa vāde piṇḍajavanam eva javati. Sesa-javanam kusallattāya<sup>3</sup> ko niyāmeti ti ādi kathā sabbā tattha vuttanāyena<sup>4</sup> eva veditabbā ti.

580. Ettavatā Moravāpivasi-Mahādattattheravāde dvādasakamaggo niṭṭhito saḍḍhim dasakamaggena ceva ahetukaṭṭhakena ca.

Idāni Mahādhammarakkhitattheravāde dasakamaggakathā hoti. Tattha Sāketapañhaussadakkittanāni pākātikāna<sup>5</sup> eva.

Hetukittane pana ayaṃ viseso. Tihetukakammam tihetukavipākam pi duhetukavipākam pi ahetukavipākam pi deti, duhetukakammam tihetukam eva na deti, itaraṃ deti.

Tihetukakammena paṭisandhi tihetukā va hoti, duhetukā ahetukā na hoti, duhetukakammena duhetukā ahetukā hoti, tihetukā na hoti. Asaṅkhārikakammavipākam asaṅkhārikam eva deti no sasaṅkhārikam, sasaṅkhārikam eva sasaṅkhārikam vipākam deti no asaṅkhārikam.

Ārammaṇena vedanā parivattetabbā, javanam piṇḍajavanam eva javati<sup>6</sup>, ādito paṭṭhāya cittāni kathetabbāni.

581. Tatrāyaṃ kathā: Eko paṭhamakusalacittena kammapam āyūhati paṭhamavipākacittena<sup>7</sup> eva paṭisandhim gaṇhāti, ayaṃ kammaśadisā paṭisandhi, tassa vuddhippattassa cakkhuvāre iṭṭhārammaṇe āpāthagate vuttanāyena<sup>8</sup> eva<sup>9</sup>, tayo moghavārā honti. Ath<sup>10</sup> assa heṭṭhāvuttanam terasannam

<sup>1</sup> M. adds paṭisandhi.

<sup>2</sup> M. adds vā akusalattāya vā.

<sup>3</sup> labbhati M.

<sup>4</sup> vuttā nāyena<sup>11</sup> eva M.

somanassasahagatajavanānaṃ aññatarena javitapariyosāne paṭhamavipākacittam eva tadārammaṇaṃ hoti, tam mūla-bhavaṅgaṃ<sup>1</sup> tadārammaṇaṃ ti dve nāmāni labhati. Evam assa cakkhuviññāpādiṇi tīni idaṃ ca tadārammaṇaṃ ti cattāri gaṇanūpagacittāni honti. Itthamajjhattārammaṇe heṭṭhā vuttānaṃ yeva dvādasannaṃ upekhāsahagatajavanānaṃ aññatarena javitapariyosāne upekhāsahagataṃ tihe-tukāsāṅkhārikacittam tadārammaṇatāya paṭiṭṭhāti<sup>2</sup>. Tam āgantukabhavaṅgaṃ tadārammaṇaṃ ti dve nāmāni labhati. Evam assa upekhāsahagatasantīraṇaṃ idaṃ ca tadārammaṇaṃ ti dve gaṇanūpagacittāni. Tāni purimehi catūhi saddhiṃ cha honti. Evam ekāya cetanāya kāmme āyūhite pañcasu dvāresu<sup>3</sup> samatimsa cittāni uppajjanti. Agahita-gaṇaṇena pana cakkhudvāre cha sotaviññāpādiṇi cattāri ti dasa honti.

Ambopamaniyāmakakathā pākatikā eva. Dutiyatatiya-catutthakusalacittehi kamme āyūhite pi ettakān 'eva vipākacittāni honti, catūhi upekhāsahagatehi<sup>4</sup> āyūhite pi es 'eva nayo.

Idha pan' assa paṭhamam itthamajjhattārammaṇaṃ dassettabbam. Pacchā itthārammaṇena<sup>4</sup> vedanā parivattetabbā, ambopamaniyāmakakathā pākatikā eva yantopamaṃ na labhati. Kusalato pana catunnaṃ nānavippayuttānaṃ aññatarena kamme āyūhite pi<sup>5</sup> ito paṭṭhāya sabbam vitthāretvā ahetukaṭṭhakam kathetabbam.

582. Ettāvata Mahādhammarakkhitattheravāde dasakamaggo niṭṭhito hoti saddhiṃ ahetukaṭṭhakenā ti<sup>6</sup>. Imesaṃ pana tiṇṇaṃ therānaṃ katarassa vādo gahetabbo ti? Na kassaci, ekamsena sabbesaṃ pana vādesu yuttaṃ gahetabbam. Paṭhamavādasmim hi sasaṅkhārāsāṅkhāravidhānaṃ paccayabhedato adhippetam. Ten 'ettha asaṅkhārikakusallassa dubbalapaccayehi uppannaṃ sasaṅkhāravipākam, sasaṅkhārikusalassa dubbalapaccayehi<sup>7</sup> uppannaṃ asaṅkhārikavipākāṃ ca gahetvā labbhamānāni pi kiriyajavanāni pahāya kusalajavanena tadārammaṇaṃ ārammaṇena ca

<sup>1</sup> na mūlabh° T.

<sup>2</sup> pavattati M.

<sup>3</sup> caresu T.

<sup>4</sup> °ārammaṇe M. . <sup>5</sup> ti M. <sup>6</sup> saddhiṃ ahetukaṭṭham

hoti M. <sup>7</sup> balavap° T. M.

vedanam niyāmetvā sekhaputhujjanavasena soḷasakamaggo kathito. Yam pan' ettha akusalajavanāvasāne ahetukavipākam eva<sup>1</sup> tadārammaṇam dassitam tam itaresu na dassitam eva. Tasmā tam tattha tesu vuttam sahetukavipākāṇ ca etthā pi sabbam idam labbhat' eva. Tatrāyam nayo. Yadā hi kusalajavanānam antaranantarā<sup>2</sup> akusalam javati tadā kusalāvasāne āvajjanasadisam<sup>3</sup> eva akusalāvasāne sahetukatadārammaṇam yuttam. Yadā niranantaraṃ akusalam eva tadā ahetukam. Evaṃ tāva paṭhamavāde yuttam gaheṭabbam.

Dutiyavāde pana kusalato sasaṅkhārā sasaṅkhāravidhānam adhippētam. Ten' ettha asaṅkhārakusalassa asaṅkhāram eva vipākam, sasaṅkhārakusalassa sasaṅkhārikam eva gahetvā javanena tadārammaṇaniyāmam katvā<sup>4</sup> sabbesam pisekhāsekhaputhujjanānam uppatti<sup>5</sup>, raho piṇḍajavanavasen' eva dvādasakamaggo kathito. Tihetukajavanāvasāne pan' ettha tihetukam tadārammaṇam yuttam, duhetukajavanāvasāne duhetukam, ahetukajavanāvasāne ahetukam bhājetvā pana na yuttam<sup>6</sup>. Evaṃ dutiyavāde yuttam gaheṭabbam. Tatiyavāde pi kusalato va sasaṅkhārikavidhānam adhippetam tihetukakammam tihetukavipākam pi duhetukavipākam pi ahetukavipākam pi deti ti pana vacanato asaṅkhārikatihetukapaṭisandhikassa asaṅkhārikaduhetukena pi tadārammaṇena bhavitabbam. Tam adassetvā hetusadisam eva tadārammaṇam dassitam, tam purimāya hetukittanaladdhiyā na yujjati. Kevalam dasakamaggavibhāvanattham eva vuttam. Itaram pi pana labbhat' eva. Evaṃ tatiyavāde pi yuttam gaheṭabbam ayam pi ca sabbā pi paṭisandhijavanakass 'eva kammassa vipākam sandhāya tadārammaṇapakathā sahetukam bhavaṅgam ahetukassa bhavaṅgassa anantara-paccayena paccayo ti. Vacanato pana nānakammena ahetukapaṭisandhikassā pi sahetukavipākam tadārammaṇam uppajjati. Tassa uppattividhānam mahāpakaraṇe āvibhavissati ti.

Kāmāvacarakusalavipākakathā niṭṭhitā.

<sup>1</sup> ahetukam eva M. <sup>2</sup> anantarantarā T. <sup>3</sup> ācinnasadisam eva M. <sup>4</sup> akatvā M. <sup>5</sup> uppannā C. G. <sup>6</sup> vuttam T.

583. Idāni rūpāvacarādivipākam<sup>1</sup> dassetum puna katame dhammā avyākata<sup>2</sup> ti ādi āradham. Tattha yasmā kāmāvacaravipākam attano kusalena sadisam pi hoti asadisam pi tasmā na tam kusalānugatikam katvā bhājitam. Rūpāvacarārūpāvacaravipākam panayathā hatthi-assapabbatādinaṃ chāyā hatthi-ādisadisā va hoti tathā attano kusalasadisam eva hoti ti kusalānugatikam katvā bhājitam. Kāmāvacarakammaṃ ca yadā kadāci vipākam deti rūpāvacarārūpāvacaram pana anantarāyena dutiyasmiṃ yeva attabhāve vipākam deti ti pi kusalānugatikam eva katvā bhājitam.

Sesaṃ kusale vuttanāyena<sup>3</sup> eva veditabbaṃ. Ayaṃ pana viseso paṭipadādibhedo ca hīnapaṇītamajjhimabhāvo etesu jhānagamanato<sup>4</sup> veditabbo.

Chandādinaṃ pana aṇṇataram dhuraṃ katvā anuppādaniyattā niradhipatikān<sup>5</sup> eva etāni ti.

Rūpārūpāvacaravipākakathā niṭṭhitā.

584. Lokuttaravipākam<sup>6</sup> pi kusalasadisattā kusalānugatikam eva katvā bhājitam.

Yasmā pana tebhūmakakusalam cutipaṭisandhivasena vaṭṭam ācinati vaḍḍheti tasmā tattha katattā upacitattā ti vuttam. Lokuttaram pana tena ācitam pi apacitam pi sayam pi<sup>7</sup> cutipaṭisandhivasena<sup>8</sup> ācinati, ten<sup>9</sup> ettha katattā upacitattā ti avatvā katattā bhāvitattā ti vuttam.

585. Suṇṇatan ti ādisu maggo tāva āgamanato saguṇato ārammaṇato ti tihi kāraṇehi nāmaṃ labhati ti idaṃ heṭṭhā kusalādhikāre vitthāritam. Tattha Suttantikapariyāyena<sup>10</sup> saguṇato pi ārammaṇato pi nāmaṃ labhati. Pariyāyadesanā h'esā, Abhidhammakathā pana nipariyāyadesanā<sup>11</sup>. Tasmā idha saguṇato vā ārammaṇato vā nāmaṃ na labhati, āgamanato vā labhati. Āgamanam eva hi dhuraṃ, tam duvidham hoti vipassanāgamanam maggāgamanam ti. Tattha maggassa āgatatṭhāne vipassanāgamanam dhuraṃ,

<sup>1</sup> rūpāvacarārūpāvacarā° M.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 499—504.

<sup>3</sup> jhānagamato M.

<sup>4</sup> niradhipatitān' T. M.

<sup>5</sup> Dhs.

§ 505.

<sup>6</sup> apacinati sayam pi M.

sayan ti T.

<sup>7</sup> T. M.

insert na.

<sup>8</sup> °pariyāye T.

<sup>9</sup> °desanāya T.

phalassa āgataṭṭhāne maggāgamanam dhuran ti idam pi hetthā vuttam eva. Tesu idam phalassa āgataṭṭhānam, tasmā idha maggāgamanam dhuran ti veditabbam.

So pan' esa maggo āgamanato suññatan<sup>1</sup> ti nāmam labhitvā sagunato ca ārammanato ca animitto<sup>2</sup> appanīhito<sup>3</sup> ti pi vuccati. Tasmā sayam āgamanīyaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā attano phalassa tini nāmāni deti. Katham? Ayam hi suddha-āgamanavasen 'eva laddhanāmo suññatamaggo, sayam āgamanīyaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā attano phalassa nāmam dadamāno suññatan ti nāmam akāsi.

Suññata-animittamaggo sayam āgamanīyaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā attano phalassa nāmam dadamāno animittan ti nāmam akāsi.

Suññata-appanīhitamaggo sayam āgamanīyaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā attano phalassa nāmam dadamāno appanīhitan ti nāmam akāsi.

586. Imāni pana tini nāmāni maggānantare phalacittas-mim yeva iminā nayena labhanti, na aparabhāge valaṇṇa-nakaphalasamāpattiyā<sup>4</sup>. Aparabhāge pana aniccādihi<sup>5</sup> tihi vipassanāhi vipassitum sakkoti. Atth' assa vuṭṭhita-vuṭṭhita vipassanāvāsena<sup>6</sup> animitta-appanīhitasuññatāsāṅkhātāni tini phalāni uppajjanti. Te saṅkhātān 'eva saṅkhātārammaṇāni<sup>7</sup> aniccānupassanādini nāpāni gotrabhūṇāpāni nāma honti.

Yo cāyam suññatamagge<sup>8</sup> vutto appanīhitamagge<sup>9</sup> pi es 'eva nayo.

Ayam pi hi suddha-āgamanavasen' eva laddhanāmo<sup>10</sup> appanīhitamaggo sayam āgamanīyaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā attano phalassa nāmam dadamāno appanīhitan ti nāmam akāsi. Appanīhita-animittamaggo sayam āgamanīyaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā attano phalassa nāmam dadamāno animittan ti nāmam akāsi. Appanīhitasuññatamaggo sayam āgamanīyaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā attano phalassa nāmam dadamāno suññatan ti nā-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 505.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 506.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 507.

<sup>4</sup> ga-  
laṇṇana° M.

<sup>5</sup> aniccādihi M.

<sup>6</sup> vuṭṭhita once M.

<sup>7</sup> tesam tām 'eva saṅkh° M.

<sup>8</sup> °maggo C. G.

<sup>9</sup> °mag-

go C. G.

<sup>10</sup> °māno M.

maṃ akāsi. Imāni pi tini nāmāni maggānantare phala-  
cittasmiṃ<sup>1</sup> yeva iminā nayena labhanti, na aparabhāge  
valaṇjanakaphalasamāpattiya<sup>2</sup> ti. Evaṃ imasmiṃ yeva  
vipākaniddese kusalacittehi ti guṇāni vipākacittāni vedi-  
tabbāni.

587. Yathā pana tebhūmakakusalāni attano vipākaṃ  
adhipatiṃ labhāpetuṃ na sakkonti na evaṃ lokuttarāni<sup>3</sup>.  
Kasmā? Tebhūmakakusalānaṃ hi añño āyūhanakālo, añño  
vipaccanakālo, ten' etāni attano vipākaṃ adhipatiṃ labhā-  
petuṃ na sakkonti. Lokuttarāni pana tāya saddhāya<sup>4</sup>,  
tasmiṃ viriye, tāya satiyā, tasmiṃ samādhismim<sup>5</sup>, tāya  
paññāya avūpasantāya apannakam aviruddham<sup>6</sup> maggānan-  
taram eva vipākaṃ paṭilabhanti. Tena attano vipākaṃ  
adhipatiṃ labhāpetuṃ sakkonti. Yathā hi parittakassa  
aggino kataṭṭhāne aggismim nibbutamatte yeva uphākāro  
nibbāyitvā kiñci na hoti, mahantam pana ādittam aggik-  
khandham<sup>7</sup> nibbāpetvā gomayaparibhaṇḍe kate pi uphākāro  
avupasanto yeva hoti<sup>8</sup>, evam evaṃ tebhūmakakusale añño,  
kammakkhaṇe<sup>9</sup> añño, vipākakkhaṇe<sup>10</sup> parittaaggitṭhāne  
uphabbhāvanibbānakālo viya hoti, tasmā taṃ attano vipākaṃ  
adhipatiṃ labhāpetuṃ na sakkoti. Lokuttaro pana tāya  
saddhāya . . . . .

. . . . . pe . . . . .  
tāya paññāya avūpasantāya maggānantaram eva phalam  
uppajjati, tasmā taṃ attano vipākaṃ adhipatiṃ labhāpeti  
ti veditabbam.

Tenāhu porāṇā: vipāke adhipati natthi ṭhapetvā lokut-  
taran ti.

588. Catutthamaggaphalaniddese aññātāvindriyaṃ<sup>11</sup>  
ti aññātāvino catūsu saccesu niṭṭhitañāṇakiccassa indriyaṃ.  
Aññātāvinam vā catūsu saccesu niṭṭhitakiccānaṃ cattāri  
saccāni natvā paṭivijjhivā ṭhitānaṃ dhammānaṃ<sup>12</sup> abhhan-

<sup>1</sup> ānantaraphala° M.

<sup>2</sup> valaṇjanasamāpattiya° M.

<sup>3</sup> na eva lokuttarakusalāni tebhūmaka° M. <sup>4</sup> sabbāyaṃ C.

<sup>5</sup> samādhimhi M. <sup>6</sup> aviraddham M. <sup>7</sup> aṭicandam M.

<sup>8</sup> °santo va hoti M. <sup>9</sup> °khaṇo M. <sup>10</sup> °khaṇo M.

<sup>11</sup> Dhs. § 555. <sup>12</sup> dhammaṃ M.

tare indatthasāadhanena indriyaṃ niddesavāre pi 'ssa aññā-tāvīnaṃ ti ājānitvā tthitānaṃ dhammānaṃ ti sampayutta-dhammānaṃ abbhantare aññā ti ājānanā paññā pajā-nanā ti ādīni vuttatthān' eva.

Maggaṅgaṃ maggapariyāpannaṃ ti phalamaggassa aṅgaṃ phalamagge ca pariyāpannaṃ ti attho. Api c'ettha idaṃ pakīṇṇakaṃ ekaṃ indriyaṃ ekaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati, ekaṃ cha ṭhānāni gacchati, ekaṃ ekaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati, ekaṃ hi anañ-ñātaññassāmitindriyaṃ, ekaṃ ṭhānaṃ gacchati sotāpatti-maggaṃ.

Ekaṃ aññindriyaṃ, hetthā tini phalāni, upari tayo magge ti cha ṭhānāni gacchati, ekaṃ aññātāvindriyaṃ ekaṃ ṭhānaṃ gacchati arahattaphalaṃ. Sabbesu pi maggaphalesu atthato atthattā indriyāni ti catusatthi lokuttarāindriyāni kathitāni, pālito pana nava nava katvā dvāsattati honti. Magge maggaṅgaṃ ti vuttaṃ phale pi maggaṅgaṃ, magge bojjhaṅgo ti vutto phale pi bojjhaṅgo, maggakkhaṇe arati<sup>1</sup> virati<sup>2</sup> ti vuttā phalakkhaṇe pi arati<sup>2</sup> virati<sup>2</sup> ti. Tattha maggo magga-bhāven 'eva maggo phalaṃ<sup>3</sup> pana maggaṃ upādāya magge phalaṃ nāma phalamaggaṅgaṃ<sup>4</sup> phalapariyāpannaṃ ti vat-tum pi vattati. Magge bujjanakassa aṅgo ti sambojjhaṅgo, phale buddhassa aṅgo ti<sup>5</sup> sambojjhaṅgo.

Magge ārammaṇaviramaṇavasena arati virati, phale ara-tivirativasenā ti.

Lokuttaravipākakathā niṭṭhitā.

589. Ito parāni akusalavipākāni pañca cakkhusotaghāṇa-jivhākāyaviññānāni ekā manodhātu ekā manoviññānadhātū ti imāni satta cittāni<sup>6</sup> pālito ca atthato ca hetthā vutthehi tādisēh 'eva kusalavipākacittehi sadisāni. Kevalaṃ hi tāni kusalakammapaccayāni<sup>7</sup> tāni ca iṭṭha-iṭṭha-majjhattesu ārammaṇesu vattanti<sup>8</sup>. Imāni anīṭṭhāniṭṭhamajjhattesu tattha sukkasahagataṃ kāyaviññānaṃ idha dukkhasahaga-

<sup>1</sup> arati T. M.

<sup>2</sup> arati T. M.

<sup>3</sup> maggaphal° M.

<sup>4</sup> maggo nāma phalaṅgaṃ M. <sup>5</sup> M. inserts sambojjhaṅgo ti.

<sup>6</sup> dhātūhi satta cittāni M.

<sup>7</sup> M. inserts imāni

akusalakammapaccayāni.

<sup>8</sup> pavattanti M.

taṃ tattha ca upekhāsahagatā manoviññānadhātu manussesu jaccandhādinaṃ<sup>1</sup> paṭisandhim ādim katvā pañcasu ṭhānesu vipaccati. Idha pana ekādasavidhenā pi akusalacittena kamme āyūhite kammakammanimittagatinimittesu v'aññataram<sup>2</sup> ārammaṇaṃ katvā catūsu apāyesu paṭisandhi hutvā vipaccati. Dutiyavārato paṭṭhāya yāvatāyukaṃ bhavaṅgaṃ hutvā anittḥamajjhattārammaṇāya<sup>3</sup> pañcaviññānavithiyā santīraṇaṃ hutvā balavārammaṇe chasu dvāresu tadārammaṇaṃ hutvā maraṇakāle cuti hutvā ti evaṃ pañcasu eva<sup>4</sup> ṭhānesu vipaccati ti.

Akusalavipākakathā niṭṭhita.

590. Idāni kiriyavyākataṃ<sup>5</sup> bhājetvā dassetuṃ puna kātame dhammā avyākata<sup>6</sup> ti ādi āraddhaṃ. Tattha kiriyā ti karaṇamattaṃ. Sabbesu hi yeva kiriyacittesu yaṃ pana<sup>7</sup> javanabhāvaṃ appattaṃ taṃ vātapupphaṃ viya, yaṃ javanabhāvaṃ pattaṃ taṃ chinnaṃ kulakaruḍḍhapupphaṃ<sup>8</sup> viya aphaḷaṃ hoti. Taṃ taṃ kiccaśādhanaśādhana pāvattattā pana karaṇamattaṃ eva hoti. Tasmā kiriyā ti vuttaṃ neva<sup>9</sup> kusalā ti ādisu<sup>10</sup> kusalamūlasaṅkhātassa kusalahetuno abhāvā neva kusalākusalamūlasaṅkhātassa akusalahetuno abhāvā neva akusalā yoniso-manasikāra-ayoniso-manasikārasaṅkhātānaṃ pi kusalākusalapaccayaṇaṃ abhāvā neva kusalā nākusalā, kusalasaṅkhātassa kusalahetuno<sup>11</sup> abhāvā neva kammavipākā.

591. Idhā pi cittekkaggatāniddese<sup>12</sup> pavattattṭhitimattaṃ eva<sup>13</sup> labbhati, dve pañca viññānāni, tisso manodhātuyo, tisso manoviññānadhātuyo vicikicchāsahagatan ti. Imesu sattarasasu cittesu dubbalattāya saṅghiti avatṭhiti ti ādini na labbhanti. Sesam sabbam vipākamanodhātuniddese vut-

<sup>1</sup> jaccandhādini M.

<sup>2</sup> nimitte savaññataram C.

<sup>3</sup> nimittesuññataram T. <sup>4</sup> nimittesu aññataram M. <sup>5</sup> anittḥa anittḥa majjh° M. <sup>6</sup> om. M. <sup>7</sup> kiriyāv° T.

<sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 566. <sup>9</sup> om. M. <sup>10</sup> jīṇṇam° C. G. <sup>11</sup> teva T.

<sup>12</sup> neva kusalanākusalā ti ādisu M. <sup>13</sup> kusalākusalasaṅkhātassa janakahetuno M. <sup>14</sup> Dhs. § 570. <sup>15</sup> pavatta-

ṭṭhinimantam eva T. pavattitṭhitimattaṃ eva M.



tanayen 'eva veditabbam. Aññatra uppatitthānā<sup>1</sup> tam hi cittaṃ pañcaviññāṇānantaram<sup>2</sup> uppajjati. Idaṃ pana pañcadvāre valañjanappavattikāle sabbesaṃ uppajjati. Ka-thaṃ? Cakkhuvāre tāva ittha-itthamajjhatta-anitthā-anitthamajjhattesu rūpārammaṇesu yena kenaci pasāde ghaṭṭite tam ārammaṇaṃ gahetvā āvaṭṭanavasena purecā-rikam hutvā bhavaṅgaṃ āvaṭṭayamānaṃ uppajjati. Sotadvā-rādisu pi es' eva nayo ti.

Kiriyamanodhātucittaṃ nitthitaṃ.

592. Manoviññāṇadhātu uppannā hoti<sup>3</sup>. . . . .  
 . . . . . pe . . . . .  
 somanassasahagatā ti idaṃ cittaṃ aññesaṃ asādhāraṇaṃ khīṇāsavass' eva pātipuggalikaṃ chasu dvāresu labbhati. Cakkhuvāre hi pana sārūppam<sup>4</sup> thānaṃ disvā khīṇāsavo iminā cittaena<sup>5</sup> somanassito hoti, sotadvāre bhaṇḍabhājani-yam thānaṃ patvā mahāsaddaṃ katvā luddhaluddhesu<sup>6</sup> gaṇhantesu evarūpā nāma me loluppatanā pahinā ti. Iminā cittaena somanassito hoti, ghāṇadvāre gandhehi vā pupphehi vā cetiyaṃ pūjayitvā<sup>7</sup> iminā cittaena somanassito hoti. Jivhādvāre rasasampannaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ laddhā bhājetvā paribhuñjanto 'sārāṇiyadhammo vata me pūrito ti' iminā cittaena somanassito hoti. Kāyadvāre abhisamācārikavattaṃ karonto 'kāyadvāre me vattaṃ paripūritan ti' iminā cittaena somanassito hoti. Evaṃ tāva pañcadvāre labbhati, manodvāre pana atitānāgataṃ ārabha uppajjati.

593. Jotipālamāṇava<sup>8</sup>-Makhādevaṛāja<sup>9</sup>-Kaṇhatāpasādi-kālasmiṃ<sup>10</sup> hi katakāraṇaṃ āvajjitvā<sup>11</sup> Tathāgato sitaṃ patvākāsi. Taṃ pana pubbenivāsaññānasabbaññūtanāṇānaṃ kiccaṃ tesam dvinnam<sup>12</sup> nāṇaṃ cinnapariyante idaṃ cittaṃ hāsayamānaṃ uppajjati. Anāgate tantissaro mutiṅgas-

<sup>1</sup> uppatitthāna T. <sup>2</sup> pañcaviññāṇānantaram T. <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 576. <sup>4</sup> padhānasārūppam T. <sup>5</sup> dvārehi paṭṭhānasārūppam<sup>o</sup> M. <sup>6</sup> manācittaena T. <sup>7</sup> laddhaladdhesu C. G. luddhaladdhesu T. <sup>8</sup> pūjento T. M. <sup>9</sup> Jāt. I. 43, Milindap. 221. <sup>10</sup> Maggadevarāja<sup>o</sup> M. comp. Jāt. I. 137 seq.

<sup>11</sup> Jāt. IV. 6 seq. <sup>12</sup> āvajjitvā M. <sup>13</sup> dinnam M.

saro<sup>1</sup> paccekabuddho bhavissati ti sitaṃ pātvākāsi. Tam pi anāgatasāññāpasabbaññūtañāṇānaṃ kiccaṃ. Tesam pana ñāṇānaṃ ciṇṇapariyante idaṃ cittaṃ hāsayaṃānaṃ uppajjati. Niddesavāre pan' assa sesa-ahetukacitthehi balavataratāya cittekaggatā samādhibalaṃ pāpetva ṭhapitā. Uddesavāre pana samādhibalaṃ hoti, viriyabalaṃ hoti ti anāgatattā paripunnena balatṭhen' etaṃ dvayaṃ balaṃ nāma na hoti. Yasmā pana<sup>2</sup> neva kusalaṃ nākusalaṃ tasmā balan ti vatvā ṭhapitaṃ<sup>3</sup>. Yasmā ca na nippariyāyena balaṃ tasmā saṅgahavāre pi dve balāni honti ti na vuttaṃ. Sesam sabbaṃ somanassasahagatāhetukamanovinnāṇadhatuniddese vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

594. Upekhāsahagatā<sup>4</sup> ti idaṃ cittaṃ tisu bhavesu sabbesaṃ sacittakasaṭṭānaṃ<sup>5</sup> sādharmaṇaṃ. Tassa sacittakassa na uppajjati<sup>6</sup> nāma. Uppajjamānaṃ pana pañcadvāre voṭṭhapanāṃ hoti, manodvāre āvajjanaṃ, cha asādhāraṇāñāṇāni pi iminā gahitārammaṇaṃ eva gaṇhanti. Mahāgaṇaṃ nāma 'etaṃ cittaṃ, imassa anārammaṇaṃ nāma natthi, asabbaññūtañāṇaṃ sabbaññūtañāṇagahitaṃ nāma<sup>7</sup> katamaṃ ti vutte<sup>8</sup> idan ti vattabbaṃ. Sesam ettha purimacitte vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ. Kevalaṃ hi tattha sappitikkattā navaṅgiko saṅkhārakkhandho vibhatto, idha nippitikkattā<sup>9</sup> atṭhaṅgiko.

595. Idāni kusalato atṭha mahā cittān'eva khīṇāsavassa uppajjanatāya kiriyāni jātāni, tasmā tāni kusalaniddese vuttanayen' eva veditabbāni. Idha ṭhatvā hasanakacittāni samodhānetabbāni. Kati pan' etāni honti ti?<sup>10</sup> Terasa puthujjanā hi kusalato catūhi somanassasahagatehi, akusalato catūhi ti atṭhahi cittehi hasanti, sekha kusalato catūhi somanassasahagatehi, akusalato dvihi ditṭhivippayuttasomanassasahagatehi<sup>11</sup> ti chahi cittehi hasanti, khīṇāsavā kiriyato pañcahi somanassasahagatehi hasanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> mudīṅgassaro T.    <sup>2</sup> ca M.    <sup>3</sup> vatvā na ṭhapitaṃ M.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 576.    <sup>5</sup> sabbesaṃ cittak° T.    <sup>6</sup> na kassaci sacittassa na upp° M.    <sup>7</sup> °ñāṇagatiyaṃ nāma M.

<sup>8</sup> om. M.    <sup>9</sup> appitiko T. apitiko M.    <sup>10</sup> M. adds vuccate.

<sup>11</sup> °vippayuttehi som° M.

596. Rūpāvacarārūpāvacarakiriyāniddeṣesu<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ ti diṭṭhadhamme imasmiṃ yeva attabhāve sukhavihāramattakam<sup>2</sup>. Tattha khīṇāsavassa puthujjanakāle nibbattitasamāpattiṃ yāva na samāpajjati<sup>3</sup> tāva kusalā<sup>4</sup> va, samāpannakāle kiriyā hoti. Khīṇāsavakāle pañ<sup>5</sup> assa nibbattitasamāpatti<sup>5</sup> kiriyā va hoti. Sesam sabbam taṃ sadisattā kusalaniddese vuttanāyena<sup>7</sup> eva veditabban ti.

Atthasāliniṃ Dhammasaṅgaha-Atthakathāya Cittuppāda-kathā niṭṭhitā.

Avyākataṇḍapaṇaṃ pana neva tāva niṭṭhitaṇ ti.

Cittuppādaṇḍapaṇaṇā samattā.

597. Idāni rūpaṇḍapaṇaṃ bhājetvā dassetuṃ puna katame dhammā avyākata<sup>6</sup> ti ādi āradḍham.

Tattha kiñcā pi heṭṭhā cittuppādaṇḍapaṇe vipākavyākataṇ c'eva kiriyāvyākataṇ ca nissesaṃ katvā<sup>7</sup> bhājitaṃ, rūpavyākatanibbānavyākataṇi pana akathitāni. Tāni kathetuṃ catubbidham pi avyākataṃ samodhānetvā dassento kusalākusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vipākā ti ādim āha.

Tattha kusalākusalānaṃ ti catubbhūmakakusalānaṃ c'eva akusalānaṃ ca evaṃ tāva vipākavyākataṃ kusalavipākākusalavipākavasena dvīhi padehi pariyādiyitvā dassitaṃ. Yasmā pana taṃ sabbam pi kāmāvacaraṃ vā hoti rūpāvacarādīsu vā aññataraṃ tasmā kāmāvacarā ti ādinā nayena tad eva vipākavyākataṃ bhummantaravasena pariyādiyitvā dassitaṃ. Yasmā pana taṃ vedanākkhandho pi hoti . . . . .

. . . . . pe . . . . .  
viññānakkhandho pi tasmā puna sampayuttacatukkhandhavasena pariyādiyitvā dassitaṃ. Evaṃ vipākavyākataṃ kusalākusalavasena bhummantaravasena<sup>8</sup> sampayuttakkhandhavasena ti tihi nayehi pariyādāya dassetvā puna kiriyāvyā-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 577—582. °niddese T.    <sup>2</sup> °mattam M.    <sup>3</sup> nibbattitā samāpattiyaṃ pana na samāp° M.    <sup>4</sup> kusalam T.

<sup>5</sup> nibbatti tasmā patti T.    <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 583 seq.    <sup>7</sup> nissetaṃ katvā M.    <sup>8</sup> om. T.

katam dassento ye ca<sup>1</sup> dhamma kiriyā<sup>2</sup> ti ādimāha. Tattha kāmāvacarā rūpāvacarā arūpāvacarā vedanākkhandho . . . . .

pe . . . . .  
viññāṇakkhandho ti pi vattabbaṃ bhaveyya. Heṭṭhā pana gahitam evā ti nayaṃ dassetvā nissajitam. Idāni<sup>3</sup> avibhattam dassento sabbañ ca rūpaṃ asaṅkhata ca dhātū ti āha.

Tattha sabbañ ca rūpaṃ ti padena pañcaviṣati rūpāni channavuti rūpakotṭhāsā nippadesato gahitā ti veditabbā. Asaṅkhata ca dhātū ti padena nibbānaṃ nippadesato gahitam<sup>4</sup> ettāvata avyakatadhammā ti padaṃ niṭṭhitam<sup>5</sup> hoti.

598. Tattha katamaṃ sabbaṃ rūpaṃ<sup>6</sup> ti idaṃ kasmā gahitam? Heṭṭhā rūpavyakatam saṅkhepen<sup>7</sup> eva kathitam<sup>7</sup>. Idāni ekakadukatikacatukka . . . . .

pe . . . . .  
ekādasakavasena vitthārato bhājetvā dassetum idaṃ gahitam. Tass<sup>7</sup> attho: yaṃ vuttam sabbañ ca rūpaṃ asaṅkhata ca dhātū ti tasmim padadvaye katamaṃ sabbaṃ rūpaṃ nāma. Idāni taṃ bhājetvā<sup>8</sup> dassento cattāro ca mahābhūtā ti ādimāha. Tattha cattāro ti gāṇanaparicchedo. Tena tesam ūnādhikabhāvaṃ nivāreti. Cakāro sampiṇḍanatto<sup>9</sup>, tena na kevalaṃ cattāro mahābhūtā va. Rūpaṃ aññaṃ pi atthi ti upādā rūpaṃ sampiṇḍeti. Mahābhūtā ti ettha mahantapātubhāvādihi kāraṇehi mahābhūtattā veditabbā. Etāni hi mahantapātubhāvato mahābhūtasamaññato mahāparihārato mahāvikārato mahantabhūtattā cā ti imehi kāraṇehi mahābhūtāni ti vuccanti. Tattha mahantapātubhāvato ti. Etāni hi anupādiṇṇakasantāne pi upādiṇṇakasantāne pi mahantāni pātubhūtāni. Tesam anupādiṇṇakasantāne evaṃ mahantapātubhāvata veditabbā.

599. Ekaṃ hi cakkavaḷaṃ āyāmato<sup>10</sup> ca vitthārato ca yojanānaṃ dvādasasatasahassāni catuttimsa satāni<sup>11</sup> pañña-saṃ ca yojanāni, parikkhepatō:

<sup>1</sup> yeva M.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 583.    <sup>3</sup> idaṃ T.    <sup>4</sup> gahitan ti M.

<sup>5</sup> niṭṭham M.    <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 584.    <sup>7</sup> saṅkhepena kath<sup>o</sup> M.

<sup>8</sup> om. M.    <sup>9</sup> Casaddo sampiṇḍ<sup>o</sup> M.    <sup>10</sup> āyāmato M.

<sup>11</sup> tīpi saḥassāni cattāri satāni M.

Sabbam satasahassāni chattimsa parimaṇḍalam |  
dasa c'eva saḥassāni aḍḍhuḍḍhāni satāni ca ||  
Tattha . . . . .  
Dve satasahassāni cattāri nahutāni ca |  
ettakam bahalattena<sup>1</sup> saṅkhātāyaṃ vasundharā<sup>2</sup>. ||  
Tassā yeva sandhāraḥam<sup>3</sup>  
cattāri satasahassāni aṭṭh 'eva nahutāni ca |  
ettakam bahalattena jaḷam vāte patiṭṭhitam. ||  
Tassā pi sandhāraḥa<sup>4</sup>  
nava satasahassāni māluta nabham uggato |  
saṭṭhiṇ c'eva saḥassāni eṣā lokassa saṇṭhiti.  
Evaṃ saṇṭhite c'ettha yojanānaṃ  
caturāsīti saḥassāni ajjhogālho mahannave |  
accuggato tāvad eva Sinerupabbatuttamo. ||  
Tato upaḍḍhūpaḍḍhena pamāṇena yathākkamaṃ |  
ajjhogālhuḡgataṃ dibbā nānāratana-cittitā<sup>5</sup>. ||  
Yugandharo Īsadharo Karaviko Sudassano |  
Nemindharo Vinatako Assakaṇṇo<sup>6</sup> giri brahā ||  
Ete satta mahāselā Sinerussa samantato |  
mahārājānaṃ āvāsā devayakkhanisevitā. ||  
Yojanānaṃ satān'ucco Himavā pañca pabbato  
yojanānaṃ saḥassāni tīni āyatavithato |  
caturāsīti saḥassehi kūṭhehi paṭimaṇḍito. ||  
Tīpañca yojanakkhandhā parikkhepā nagavhayā |  
paññāsa yojanakkhandhasākhāyāmaṃ samantato. ||  
Satayojanavithippā tāvad eva ca uggatā |  
jambu yassānubhāvena Jambudīpo pakāsito. ||  
Yaṇ c'etaṃ jambuyā pamāṇaṃ etad eva asurānaṃ citta-  
pāṭaliyā, garuḷānaṃ simbalirukkhassa, Aparagoyāne ka-  
dambarukkhassa, Uttarakurūsu kapparukkhassa, Pūbbavi-  
dehe sirīsassa<sup>7</sup>, Tāvatisesu pāricchattakassā<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> bahalantena T.    <sup>2</sup> va sundarā M.    <sup>3</sup> sandhāraṇam M.  
<sup>4</sup> sandhāraṇo M.    <sup>5</sup> °cittakā M.    <sup>6</sup> Vājikaṇṇo C. G.  
comp. Jāt. VI, 125. Burnouf, Lotus 842 seq. Hardy Manual 12.  
Divyāvadāna p. 217. Dharmasaṅgraha 125. Mahāvīyutp.  
§ 194.    <sup>7</sup> sabbavidese siri tassa T.    <sup>8</sup> comp. Jātaka I, 202.

Ten' āhu porāṇā:

Pātali simbali jambu devānam pārīcchattako |  
 kadambo kapparukkho ca sirīseṇa bhavati sattaman ti.  
 Dve asīti sahaṣṣāni ajjhogālho maṇṇave |  
 accuggato tāvad eva cakkavālasiluccayo ||  
 parikkhipitvā taṃ sabbaṃ lokadhātu-m-ayam thito ti. ||

Upādiṇṇasantāne pi macchakacchapadevadānavādisarīra-  
 vasena mahantān'eva pātubhūtāni. Vuttam h'etam: santi  
 bhikkhave mahāsamudde yojanasatikā<sup>1</sup> pi attabhāvā ti ādi.

600. Mahābhūtasāmaññato ti. Etāni hi yathā māyākāro  
 amanipim yeva udakam manipim katvā dasseti asuvaṇṇam<sup>2</sup>  
 yeva leḍḍum suvaṇṇam katvā dasseti, yathā ca sayam neva  
 yakkho na pakkhī<sup>3</sup> samāno yakkhabhāvam<sup>4</sup> pi pakkhibhā-  
 vam pi dasseti evam evam sayam anīlān'eva hutvā nilam  
 upādārūpam dassenti apītāni alohitāni anodātān'eva hutvā  
 odātam upādārūpam dassenti ti māyākāramahābhūtasāmañ-  
 ñato mahābhūtāni<sup>5</sup>.

Yathā ca yakkhādīni mahābhūtāni yaṃ gaṇhanti<sup>6</sup> neva  
 tesam tassa anto na bahiṭṭhānam upalabbhanti na ca taṃ  
 nissāya na tiṭṭhanti evam evam etāni pi neva aññamañ-  
 ñassa anto na bahi ṭhitāni hutvā upalabbhanti nā ca añña-  
 maññam nissāya tiṭṭhanti ti ācinteyyatṭhānatāya yakkhādi-  
 mahābhūtasāmaññato pi mahābhūtāni.

Yathā ca yakkhiṇisankhātāni mahābhūtāni manāpehi<sup>7</sup>  
 vaṇṇasaṇṭhānavikkhepehi attano bhayānakabhāvaṃ paṭicchā-  
 detvā satte vañcenti evam evam etāni pi iṭṭhipurisasarīra-  
 disu manāpena chavivaṇṇena manāpena aṅgapaccāṅgasan-  
 ṭhānena manāpena ca hatthapāda-aṅguli-bhamukavikkhe-  
 penā attano kakkhalattādibhedam<sup>8</sup> sarasalakkaṇam pa-  
 ṭicchādetvā bālayanam vañcenti attano sabhāvaṃ datṭhum  
 na denti ti. Iti vañcakattena<sup>9</sup> yakkhiṇimahābhūtasāmañ-  
 ñato pi mahābhūtāni.

<sup>1</sup> °samudde soyājanasatikā M.    <sup>2</sup> suvaṇṇam M.    <sup>3</sup> pak-

kho samāno na pakkhī° M.    <sup>4</sup> yakkhibhāvam M.

<sup>5</sup> Comp. Mahāvūtp. § 101.    <sup>6</sup> parigaṇhanti M.

<sup>7</sup> M. adds nānāvīrāga°    <sup>8</sup> kakkhalant° T.    <sup>9</sup> °atṭhena M.

601. Mahāparihārato ti mahantehi paccayehi parihari-  
tabbato. Etāni hi divase divase upanetabbattā mahantehi  
ghāsacchādanādīhi bhūtāni pavattāni ti mahābhūtāni ma-  
hāparihārāni vā bhūtāni<sup>1</sup> ti pi mahābhūtāni ti mahā-  
bhūtāni.

Mahāvīpākato ti<sup>2</sup>. Etāni hi upādiṇṇāni pi anupādiṇṇāni  
pi mahāvīkārāni honti. Tattha anupādiṇṇānam kappā-  
vuṭṭhāne vīkāramahattam<sup>3</sup> pākāṭam hoti, upādiṇṇānam dhā-  
tukkhobhakāle Tathā hi

Bhūmito vuṭṭhitā yāva brahmalokā vidhāvati |  
Acci accimato loke ḍayhamānam pi tejasā |  
Koṭisatasahass' ekam<sup>4</sup> cakkavāḷam vilīyati |  
Kupitena yadā loko salilena vinassati. ||  
Koṭisatasahass' ekam cakkavāḷam vikirati |  
Vāyodhātuppakopena yadā loko vinassati. ||  
Paṭthaddho bhavati kāyo daṭṭho kaṭṭhamukkhena vā  
Paṭhavīdhātuppakopena hoti kaṭṭhamukhe va so. ||  
Pūtiyo bhavati kāyo daṭṭho pūtimukkhena vā |  
Āpodhātuppakopena hoti pūtimukhe va so. ||  
Santatto bhavati kāyo daṭṭho aggimukkhena vā  
Tejodhātuppakopena hoti aggimukhe va so. ||  
Sañchinno bhavati kāyo daṭṭho satthamukkhena vā |  
Vāyodhātuppakopena hoti satthamukhe va so. ||

Iti mahāvīkārāni bhūtāni ti mahābhūtāni ti mahantam  
bhūtattā cā ti. Etāni hi mahantāni mahatā vāyāmena pa-  
riggaḥetabbattā bhūtāni vijjamānattā ti mahantabhūtattā  
cā mahābhūtāni evam mahantapātubhāvādīhi kāraṇehi ma-  
hābhūtāni catunnañ ca mahābhūtānam upādārūpan ti upa-  
yogatthe sāmivacanam.

Cattāri mahābhūtāni upādāya nissāya amuñcitvā pavatta-  
rūpan ti attho.

Idam vuccati sabbam rūpan ti, idam cattāri mahābhū-  
tāni padapaṭipāṭiyā<sup>5</sup> niddiṭṭhāni tevisati upādārūpani ti  
sattavīsatiṭṭhānam sabbam rūpan nāma<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> sabbhūtāni M.    <sup>2</sup> Mahāvīpākārato ti bhūtānam mahā-  
vipākārato M.    <sup>3</sup> mahantam T.    <sup>4</sup> etam T.    <sup>5</sup> M. om.  
pada.    <sup>6</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 123.

602. Idāni tam vitthārato dassetum ekavidhādīhi ekā-dasahi saṅgahehi mātikam thapento sabbam rūpam na hetū ti ādim āha.

Tattha sabbam rūpan ti idam padam sabbam rūpam na hetu sabbam rūpam ahetukan ti evam sabbapadehi saddhim yojetabbam.

Sabbān' eva cetanāni<sup>1</sup> na hetū ti ādini tecattālisa padāni uddiṭṭhāni. Tesu padapaṭipāṭiyā cattālisa padāni mātikato gahetvā thapitāni avasāne tīni mātikāmuttakāni ti.

Evam tāva<sup>2</sup> paṭhame saṅgahe pālivavatthānam eva veditabbam.

603. Tathā dutiyasaṅgahādisu tatrāyam nayo. Dutiyasaṅgahe tāva satam cattāro ca dukā. Tattha atthi rūpam upādā<sup>3</sup>, atthi rūpam no upādā ti ādayo ādimhi cuddasa dukā aññamaññasambandhābhāvato pakinnakadukā nāma. Tato atthi rūpam cakkhusamphassassa vatthū ti<sup>4</sup> ādayo pañcavīsati dukā vatthu-avatthu-upaparikkhanavasena pavattattā vatthudukā nāma. Tato atthi rūpam cakkhusamphassassa ārammaṇan ti ādayo pañcavīsati ārammaṇānārammaṇa-upaparikkhanavasena pavattattā ārammaṇadukā nāma. Tato atthi rūpam cakkhāyatana ti ādayo dasa āyatanāyātana-uparikkhanavasena pavattattā āyatanaadukā nāma. Tato atthi rūpam cakkhudhātū ti ādayo dasa dhātu-adhātu-upaparikkhanavasena pavattattā dhātudukā nāma.

Tato atthi rūpam cakkhundriyan<sup>5</sup> ti ādayo attha indriyānindriya-upaparikkhanavasena pavattattā indriyadukā nāma.

Tato atthi rūpam kāyaviññatti ti ādayo dvādasa sukhumarūpaupaparikkhanavasena pavattattā sukhumarūpadukā nāmā ti idam dutiyasaṅgahe pālivavatthānam.

604. Tatiyasaṅgahe<sup>6</sup> satam tīni ca tikāni. Tattha dutiyasaṅgahe vuttesu cuddasasu pakinnakadukesu ekam ajjhattikadukam sesehi terasahi yojetvā yan tam rūpam ajjhattikam tam upādā, yan tam rūpam bāhiraṇ tam atthi

<sup>1</sup> cetāni T.    <sup>2</sup> Ettāvattā M.    <sup>3</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 123.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 585.    <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 585.    <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 586.



upādā, atthi no upādā ti ādinā nayena ṭhapitā terasa pa-  
kinnakatikā nāma. Tato tam eva dukam sesadukehi sad-  
dhiṃ yojetvā yan tam rūpaṃ bāhiran tam cakkhusam-  
phassassa na vatthu, yan tam rūpaṃ ajjhattikaṃ tam atthi  
cakkhusamphassassa vatthu atthi cakkhusamphassassa na  
vatthū ti<sup>1</sup> ādinā nayena sesā tikā ṭhapitā. Sesam nāmañ  
ca gaṇanañ ca<sup>2</sup> tesam yeva vatthudukādinaṃ vasena vedi-  
tabbā ti<sup>3</sup> idam tatiyasaṅgahe pālivavatthānam.

605. Catutthasaṅgahe<sup>4</sup> dvāvisati catukkā. Tattha sabba-  
pacchimo atthi rūpaṃ upādā, atthi rūpaṃ no upādā ti  
evaṃ idha vuttam. Mātikaṃ anāmasitvā ṭhapitam, itare  
pana āmasitvā<sup>5</sup>. Kathaṃ? Ye tāva duvidhasaṅgahapakiṇ-  
nakesu ādito tayo dukā tesu ekekaṃ gahetvā yan tam rūpaṃ  
upādā tam atthi upādinnaṃ, atthi anupādinnaṃ ti ādinā  
nayena pañcahi pañcahi dukehi saddhiṃ yojetvā dukattāya  
mūlakā ādimhi pañcadasa catukkā ṭhapitā. Idāni yo 'yaṃ  
catuttho sanidassanaduko so yasmā yan tam rūpaṃ sani-  
dassanaṃ tam atthi sappatighaṃ, atthi appatighaṃ ti ādi-  
nā nayena parehi vā atthi upādā atthi no upādā ti ādinā  
nayena purimehi vā dukehi saddhiṃ atthābhāvato kamā-  
bhāvato visesābhāvato<sup>6</sup> ca yogaṃ gacchati. Sanidassa-  
naṃ hi appatighaṃ nāma anupādā vā natthi ti atthābhā-  
vato yogaṃ na gacchati, upādinnaṃ pana anupādinnaṃ ca  
atthi. Tam kamābhāvato<sup>7</sup> yogaṃ na gacchati. Sabbadukā  
hi pacchimapacchimeh' eva saddhiṃ yojitā. Ayam ettha  
kamo purimena<sup>8</sup> pana saddhiṃ kamābhāvo ti sati atthi<sup>9</sup>  
kamābhāvo akāraṇaṃ, tasmā upādinnaṃ padādihi saddhiṃ  
yojetabbo ti. Tena visesābhāvā upādinnaṃ padādihi hi iminā  
saddhiṃ yojitāni. Tattha upādinnaṃ vā sanidassanaṃ vā  
upādinnaṃ ti vutte viseso natthi ti. Visesābhāvā pi yogaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
gacchati, tasmā tam catutthaṃ dukam anāmasitvā tato pa-  
rehi atthi rūpaṃ sappatighaṃ ti ādihi tihi dukehi saddhiṃ

<sup>1</sup> vatthūni M.    <sup>2</sup> gaṇanañ ca T.    gaṇana ca M.    <sup>3</sup> ve-  
ditabbāni ti T.    <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 587.    <sup>5</sup> M. *inserts* ṭhapito  
itare pana āmasitvā M.

<sup>6</sup> visesanabhāvato M.  
<sup>7</sup> kamābhāvā T. M.    <sup>8</sup> purimehi M.    <sup>9</sup> sati atthe M.

<sup>10</sup> M. *adds* na.

yan taṃ rūpaṃ sappatighaṃ taṃ atthi indriyaṃ atthi na indriyaṃ yan taṃ<sup>1</sup> rūpaṃ appatighaṃ taṃ p'atthi indriyaṃ atthi na indriyaṃ ti ādinā nayena yujjamāne dve dve duke yojetvā cha catukkā ṭhapitā.

606. Yathā cāyaṃ catutthaduko yogaṃ na gacchati tathā tena saddhiṃ ādiduko pi. Kasmā? Anupādā rūpassa ekantena anidassanattā. So hi yan taṃ rūpaṃ no upādā taṃ atthi sanidassanam atthi anidassanam<sup>2</sup> ti, evaṃ catutthena dukena saddhiṃ yojiyamāno yogaṃ na gacchati. Tasmā taṃ atikkamitvā pañcamena saha yojito evaṃ yogena saddhiṃ yogaṃ gacchati yo ca na gacchati so vedittabbo ti idaṃ catutthasaṅgahe pālivavatthānaṃ.

Ito pare<sup>3</sup> pana pañcavidhasaṅghādayo satta saṅghā asammissā eva evaṃ sakalāya pi mātikāya pālivavatthānaṃ veditabbaṃ.

607. Idān 'assā atthaṃ bhājetvā dassetuṃ sabbam rūpaṃ na hetum evā<sup>4</sup> ti ādi āradhamaṃ.

Kasmā pan' ettha kataman taṃ sabbam rūpaṃ na hetu ti pucchā na katā ti? Bhedābhāvato. Yathā hi dukādisu upādārūpaṃ pi atthi no upādārūpaṃ pi evaṃ idha na hetu pi sahetu<sup>5</sup> pi ti bhedo natthi. Tasmā pucchā akatvā va vibhattam. Tattha sabban ti sakalam niravasasaṃ rūpaṃ ti ayam assa rūpādihi ruppanabhāvadīpano sāmāññalakkhaṇaniddeso. Na hetum evā ti sādharāṇahetu paṭikkhepaniddeso. Tattha hetuhetu, paccayahetu, uttama-hetu, sādharāṇahetu ti catubbidho hetu. Tesu tayo kusalahetu tayo akusalahetu tayo avyākatahetu ti ayam hetu hetu<sup>6</sup> nāma. Cattāro kho me bhikkhu mahābhūtā hetu cattāro mahābhūtā paccayā<sup>7</sup> rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāyā ti ayam paccayahetu nāma.

608. Kusālakusalam attano vipākattāṇe<sup>8</sup> uttamaṃ iṭṭhārammaṇaṃ, kusalavipākattāṇe uttamaṃ aniṭṭhārammaṇaṃ akusalavipākattāṇe ti ayam uttamahetu nāma. Yathāha:

<sup>1</sup> yan om. M.      <sup>2</sup> om. M.      <sup>3</sup> Tayo pare M.      <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 595.      <sup>5</sup> ahetu M.      <sup>6</sup> M. om.      <sup>7</sup> paccayo C.

<sup>8</sup> vipākadāne C. G.

Atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsamādānānaṃ thānaso hetuso vipākāṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ti.

Es 'eva hetu esa paccayo saṅkhārānaṃ yad idaṃ avijjā ti avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ sādharāṇahetu hutvā paccayatthāṃ pharati ti<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ sādharāṇahetu nāma. Yathā hi paṭhavīraso āporaso ca madhurassa pi amadhurassa pi<sup>2</sup> paccayo evaṃ avijjā kusalasāṅkhārānaṃ pi akusalasāṅkhārānaṃ pi sādharāṇapaccayo hoti. Imasmiṃ paṇ'atthe hetuhetu adhippeto iti. Hetū dhammā na hetū dhammā ti mātikāya<sup>3</sup> āgataṃ hetubhāvaṃ rūpassa niyamitvā<sup>4</sup> paṭikkhipanto na hetum evā ti āha. Iminā nayena sabbapadesu pi paṭikkhepaniddeso ca apaṭikkhepaniddeso ca veditabbo.

609. Vacanattho pana sabbapadānaṃ mātikāvāṇṇāyāṃ vutto yeva sappacayaṃ evā ti ettha pana kammāsamutthānaṃ kammāpaccayaṃ eva hoti. Āhārasamutthānādini āhārādi-paccayā nevā ti evaṃ rūpass' eva vuttacatupaccaya-vasena attho veditabbo.

610. Rūpaṃ evā ti rūpino dhammā arūpino dhammā ti mātikāya vuttāya arūpabhāvaṃ paṭikkhipati uppannaṃ cha hi viññāṇehi ti paccuppannarūpaṃ eva<sup>5</sup> cakkhuvīññāṇādīhi chahi veditabbaṃ. Niyamo pana cakkhuvīññāṇādini sandhāya nihatāni<sup>6</sup> atitānāgataṃ vijānanti manovīññāṇaṃ pana atitāṃ pi anāgataṃ pi vijānāti. Taṃ imasmiṃ pañcaviññāṇasote patitattā sotapatitakam eva<sup>7</sup> hutvā gataṃ hutvā abhāvaṭṭhena pana aniccam eva jarāya abhibhavitabba-dhammakattā jarābhibhūtaṃ eva. Yasmā vā rūpakāye jarā pākāṭā hoti tasmā jarābhibhūtaṃ<sup>8</sup> evā ti vuttaṃ.

611. Evaṃ ekavidhena rūpasāṅgaho ti ettha vidhā-saddo<sup>9</sup> mānasāṇṭhānakotṭhāsesu dissati. Seyyo 'ham asmi ti vidhā, sadiso 'ham asmi ti vidhā ti ādisu hi māno ti vidhā nāma<sup>10</sup>.

Kathaṃvidhaṃ silavantāṃ vadanti kathaṃvidhaṃ paññāvantāṃ vadanti ti ādisu saṇṭhānaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> pārati ti M.    <sup>2</sup> om. T.    <sup>3</sup> mātikāya M.    <sup>4</sup> niya-mettha M.    <sup>5</sup> paccuppannaṃ eva M.    <sup>6</sup> sandhāya gahito na hi tāni M.    <sup>7</sup> patitvā sotapatam eva M.

<sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 595.    <sup>9</sup> vidhasaddo M.    <sup>10</sup> Dhs. § 1116.

Kathamvidhan ti hi padassa katham saṅghitan ti<sup>1</sup> attho. Ekavidhena nānavatthu duvidhena nānavatthū ti ādisu koṭṭhāso vidhā nāma idhā pi koṭṭhāso va adhippeto.

612. Saṅghasaddo pi saṅjātisaṅjātikiriyagaṇanāvasena catubbidho. Tattha sabbe Khattiyā āgacchantu, sabbe Brāhmaṇā, sabbe Vessā, sabbe Suddā āgacchantu yā cāvuso Visākha sammāvācā yo ca sammākammanto yo ca sammāājīvo ime dhammā silakkhandhe saṅgahitā<sup>2</sup> ti ayam saṅjātisaṅgaho nāma.

Ekaṇṭhikā āgacchantū ti. Vuttaṭṭhāne viya hi<sup>3</sup> sabbe jātiyā ekasaṅgahaṃ gatā. Sabbe Kosalakā āgacchantu, sabbe Māgadhaṇṇakā āgacchantu, sabbe Bhārūkakchakā<sup>4</sup> āgacchantu yo cāvuso Visākha sammāvāyāmo yā ca sammāsati yo ca sammāsamaṇḍhi ime dhammā samādhikkhandhe saṅgahitā ti ayam saṅjātisaṅgaho nāma.

Ekaṭṭhāne jātasaṃvaddhā āgacchantū ti. Vuttaṭṭhāne viya hi idha sabbe saṅjātaṭṭhāne na nivutthokāsenā ekasaṅgahaṃ gatā.

Sabbe hatthāroha āgacchantu sabbe assāroha sabbe rathikā āgacchantu yā cāvuso Visākha sammādiṭṭhi yo ca sammāsaṅkappo ime dhammā paññakkhandhe saṅgahitā ti ayam kiriyasaṅgaho nāma.

Sabbe va h' ete attano kiriyakaraṇena ekasaṅgahaṃ gatā. Cakkhāyatanam katamam khandhagaṇanam gacchati. Cakkhāyatanam rūpakkhandhagaṇanam gacchati hañci cakkhāyatanam rūpakkhandhagaṇanam gacchati. Tena vata re vattabbe cakkhāyatanam rūpakkhandhena saṅgahitan ti ayam gaṇanasaṅgaho nāma. Ayam idha adhippeto ekakoṭṭhāsenā rūpagaṇanā ti, ayam h'ettha attho, esa nayo sabbattha.

613. Idāni duvidhasaṅgahādisu atthi rūpam upādā<sup>5</sup> atthi rūpam no upādā ti evam bhedasambhavato pucchā pubbaṅgamam padabhājanam dassento kataman tam rūpam upādā<sup>6</sup> ti ādim āha.

Tattha upādiyati ti upādā. Mahābhūtāni gahe tvā āmuñcivā tāni nissāya pavattanti ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> saṅghānan ti M. <sup>2</sup> Majjhimanikāya I, 301. <sup>3</sup> idha M.

<sup>4</sup> Arukacchakā M. <sup>5</sup> om M. <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 596.

614. Idāni taṃ pabhedato<sup>1</sup> dassento cakkhāyatanaṃ ti ādim āha.

Evaṃ tevisatividhaṃ upādārūpaṃ saṅkhepato uddisitvā puna tad eva vitthārato niddisanto katamaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ cakkhāyatanaṃ<sup>2</sup> ti ādim āha. Tattha duvidhaṃ maṃsacakkhum<sup>3</sup> paññacakkhuṃ ca. Tesu buddhacakkhu saṃmantacakkhu nāṇacakkhu dibbacakkhu dhammacakkhū ti pañcavidhaṃ paññacakkhu<sup>4</sup>.

Tattha addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento satte apparajakkhe . . . . .  
. . . . . pe . . . . .  
duviññāpaye ti idaṃ buddhacakkhu nāma<sup>5</sup>.

Samantacakkhum vuccati sabbaññūtaññānaṃ ti idaṃ samantacakkhu nāma.

Cakkhum udapādi nāṇaṃ udapādi ti idaṃ nāṇacakkhu nāma.

Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dibbena cakkhunā visuddhenā ti idaṃ dibbacakkhu nāma.

Tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhum<sup>6</sup> udapādi ti<sup>7</sup> idaṃ heṭṭhimamaggattayasankhātaṃ dhammacakkhu nāma<sup>8</sup>.

615. Maṃsacakkhu pi sasambhāracakkhu pasādacakkhū ti duvidhaṃ hoti. Tattha yvāyaṃ akkhikūpake patiṭṭhito heṭṭhā akkhikūpakatṭhikena upari bhamukatṭhikena<sup>9</sup> ubhato akkhikūṭehi anto matthaluṅgena bahiddhā akkhiḷomehi paricchinno maṃsapiṇḍo. Saṅkhepato catasso dhātuyo vaṇṇo gandho raso ojā sambhavo saṅghānaṃ jīvitam bhāvo kāyappasādo cakkhuppasādo ti cuddasa sambhārā. Vitthārato catasso dhātuyo tanniṣṣitavāṇagandharasaojāsāṅghānasambhavā cha, iti imāni dasa catusamuṭṭhānikattā cattālisa honti. Jīvitam bhāvo kāyappasādo cakkhuppasādo ti cattāri ekanta kammaṣamuṭṭhānān' evā ti imesaṃ catu-

<sup>1</sup> pabhedam M.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 597—600.

<sup>3</sup> Tattha cak-

khum maṃsaca° M.

<sup>4</sup> Dharmasaṅgraha 66 *different*.

<sup>5</sup> Majjhimanikāya I, 169.

<sup>6</sup> M. *omits* dhamma.

<sup>7</sup> uda-

pādin ti M.

<sup>8</sup> Sumaṅgalavilāsini I, 183.

<sup>9</sup> °atṭhike M.

cattālisāya rūpānaṃ vasena catucattālisa sambhārā. Yaṃ loko setaṃ cakkhu puthulaṃ visataṃ vitthiṇṇaṃ cakkhun ti sañjānanto na cakkhuṃ sañjānāti vatthum cakkhuto sañjānāti so mamsapiṇḍo akkhikūṭe patitṭhito nahārusuttakena matthaluṅge ābaddho<sup>1</sup> yattha setaṃ p'atthi kaṇhaṃ pi lohitaṃ pi paṭhaviṃ pi āpo pi tejo pi vāyo pi<sup>2</sup> yaṃ semhussadattā setaṃ pittussadattā kaṇhaṃ ruhirussadattā lohitaṃ paṭhavussadattā patthiṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> hoti āpussadattā paggharati tejussadattā pariḍayhati vāyussadattā sambhamati<sup>4</sup> idaṃ sasambhāracakkhu nāma.

616. Yo pana ettha sito ettha paṭibaddho catunṇaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya pasādo idaṃ pasādacakkhun nāma. Tad etaṃ tassa sasambhāracakkhuno setamaṇḍalaparikkhittassa kaṇhamāṇḍalassa majje abhimukhe tṭhitaṃ sarīrasaṇṭhānuppatti-desabhūte diṭṭhimaṇḍale sattasu picupaṭalesu āsittaṃ telam picupaṭalāni viya satta akkhipaṭalāni vyāpetvā<sup>5</sup> sandhāraṇa-nahāpanamaṇḍana-vijanakiccāhi catūhi dhātīhi khattiyakumāro viya sandhāraṇa-bandhana-paripācana-samudīranakiccāhi catūhi dhātūhi katūpakāraṃ utucittāharehi<sup>6</sup> upatthambhiyamānaṃ āyunaṃ anupāliyamānaṃ vaṇṇagandharasādīhi parivutaṃ pamāṇato ūkāsira-mattaṃ cakkhuviññāpādīnaṃ yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabbhāvaṃ sādhayamānaṃ tiṭṭhati<sup>7</sup>. Vuttaṃ pi c'etaṃ Dhamma-senāpatinā:

Yena cakkhuppasādena rūpāni samanupassati  
parittaṃ sukhumaṃ c'etaṃ ūkāsirasamupamaṃ ti.

617. Cakkuṃ ca taṃ āyatanaṃ cā ti cakkhāyatanaṃ<sup>8</sup>. Yaṃ cakkhu catunṇaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya pasādo ti<sup>9</sup> idhā pi upayogatthe yevā<sup>10</sup> sāmivacanaṃ.

Cattāri mahābhūtāni upādiyivā pavattapasādo ti attho. Iminā pasādacakkhum eva gaṇhāti sesacakkhum paṭikkhipāti. Yaṃ pana Indriyagocarasutte<sup>10</sup> ekaṃ mahābhūtaṃ

<sup>1</sup> nāyusuttēna bandhe M.      <sup>2</sup> nāma M.      <sup>3</sup> Mahāvagga VIII. 11. 2.      <sup>4</sup> sambhavati M.      <sup>5</sup> vyañjetvā T.  
<sup>6</sup> utucittārehi M.      <sup>7</sup> Hardy Manual 434.      <sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 597.  
<sup>9</sup> pasāde pi T.      M. om.      <sup>10</sup> °suttēsu pi M.

upādāya pasādo paṭhavidhātuyā tihi mahābhūtehi susaṅga-  
hito<sup>1</sup> āpodhātuyā ca tejodhātuyā ca vāyodhātuyā ca. Catu-  
parivattasutte dvinnam mahābhūtānam upādāya pasādo pa-  
ṭhavidhātuyā ca āpodhātuyā ca dvihi mahābhūtehi susaṅ-  
gahito<sup>2</sup> tejodhātuyā ca vāyodhātuyā cā ti vuttam tam  
pariyāyena vuttam. Ayam hi suttantikakathā nāma pari-  
yāyadesanā. Yo ca catunnam mahābhūtānam upādāya pa-  
sādo so tesu ekekassā pi dvinnam dvinnam pi pasādo ye-  
vā ti. Iminā pariyāyena tattha desanā āgatā.

Abhidhammo pana nippariyāyadesanā nāma. Tasmā idha  
catunnam mahābhūtānam upādāya pasādo ti vuttam.  
Ayam me attā ti bālayanena pariggahitattā attabhāvo  
vuccati sarīram pi khandhapañcakam pi. Tasmim pariyā-  
panno tam nissito ti attabhāvapariyāpanno. Cakkhu-  
viññānena passitum na sakkoti anidassano<sup>3</sup>. Paṭighaṭṭha-  
nānighamso<sup>4</sup> ettha jāyati ti sappatigho yenā ti ādisu ayam  
saṅkhepattho. Yena kāraṇabhūtena cakkhunā ayam satto  
idam vuttappakāram rūpam atīte passi vā vattamāne pas-  
sati vā anāgate passissati vā, sac'assa aparibhinnaṃ  
cakkhum bhaveyya athānena āpāthagatam rūpam passe  
vā atitam vā rūpam atītena cakkhunā passi paccuppannam  
paccuppanna<sup>5</sup> passati anāgatam anāgatena passissati,  
sace tam rūpam cakkhussa āpātham āgaccheyya cakkhunā  
tam rūpam passeyyā ti idam ettha parikkappavacanam.

Dassanaparināyakaṭṭhena cakkhum p'etam, sañjāti-  
samosaraṇaṭṭhena cakkhūyatanaṃ p'etam, suññatasa-  
bhāvanissattaṭṭhena<sup>6</sup> cakkhudhātu p'esā. Dassanalak-  
khaṇe indaṭṭham kāreti ti cakkhundriyam p'etam, luj-  
janapalujjanaṭṭhena loko p'eso, vaḷaṇjanaṭṭhena dvārā  
p'esā, apūraṇiyaṭṭhena samuddo p'eso, parisuddhaṭṭhena  
paṇḍaram p'etam, phassādīnam abhijāyanaṭṭhena khet-  
tam p'etam. Tesam yeva paṭiṭṭhaṭṭhena vatthum p'etam.

Samavisamaṃ dassentaṃ attabhāvaṃ neti ti nettam  
p'etam, ten 'ev aṭṭhena nayanam p'etam, sakkāyapari-

<sup>1</sup> asaṅgahito M. <sup>2</sup> asaṅgahito M. <sup>3</sup> sakkā ti ādi dassano T.

<sup>4</sup> paṭighaṭṭhanānigho M. <sup>5</sup> paccuppanne M. <sup>6</sup> 'nisatta° M.

yāpannatthēna oriman tīraṃ p'etaṃ bahusādhāraṇatthēna  
assāmikattthēna ca suñño<sup>1</sup> gāmo p'eso ti.

Ettāvattā passi vā ti ādīhi catūhi padehi cakkhum p'etan  
ti ādīni cuddasa nāmāni yojetvā cakkhāyatanassa cattāro  
vavatthāpananayā vuttā ti veditabbā.

Katham etaṃ hi yena cakkhunā anidassanena sap-  
paṭighena rūpaṃ sanidassanaṃ sappatighaṃ passi  
vā cakkhum petam. . . . .  
. . . . . pe . . . . .  
suñño gāmo p'eso idaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ cakkhāyatanan ti  
ayam eko nayo.

Evam sesā pi veditabbā.

618. Idāni yasmā vijjuniccharaṇādikālesu anoloketukāmassā  
pi rūpaṃ cakkhuppasādaṃ ghaṭṭeti tasmā taṃ ākāraṃ pa-  
kāsetum<sup>2</sup> dutiyo niddesavāro āradhho. Tattha yaṃhi cak-  
khumhi<sup>3</sup> ti yaṃhi adhikaraṇabhūte cakkhumhi rūpaṃ ti  
paccattavacanam etaṃ. Tattha paṭihaññi vā ti atitatto,  
paṭihaññati vā ti paccuppannattho, paṭihaññissati vā  
ti anāgatatto, paṭihaññe vā ti vikappanattho. Atitaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
rūpaṃ atite cakkhusmiṃ paṭihaññi nāma, paccuppannaṃ  
paccuppanne paṭihaññati nāma, anāgataṃ anāgate paṭi-  
haññissati<sup>5</sup> nāma. Sace taṃ rūpaṃ cakkhussa āpāthaṃ  
āgaccheyya, cakkhumhi paṭihaññeyya taṃ<sup>6</sup> rūpaṃ ti ayam  
ettha parikappo. Atthato pana pasādam ghaṭṭiyamānam<sup>7</sup>  
eva rūpaṃ paṭihaññati nāma.

Idhā pi purimanayen' eva cattāro vavatthāpananayā ve-  
ditabbā.

619. Idāni yasmā attano icchāya oloketukāmassa rūpe<sup>8</sup>  
cakkhum upasaṃharato cakkhu rūpaṃhi paṭihaññati tasmā  
taṃ ākāraṃ pakāsetum<sup>9</sup> tatiyo niddesavāro āradhho. So  
atthato pākāto yeva.

Ettha pana cakkhum ārammaṇaṃ sampatīcchiamānam<sup>10</sup>  
eva rūpaṃhi paṭihaññati nāma. Idhā pi purimanayen' eva  
cattāro vavatthāpananayā veditabbā.

<sup>1</sup> suñña M.    <sup>2</sup> dassetum M.    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 598.    <sup>4</sup> M. adds  
hi.    <sup>5</sup> paṭihaññati M.    <sup>6</sup> om. M.    <sup>7</sup> ghaṭṭaya° M.  
<sup>8</sup> om. M.    <sup>9</sup> dassetum M.    <sup>10</sup> sampatīcchamānam T.



Ito param phassapañcamakānaṃ uppattidassanavasena pañca tesam yeva ārammaṇapaṭibaddhauppattidassanavasena<sup>1</sup> pañcā ti dasa vārā dassitā.

620. Tattha cakkhuṃ nissāyā<sup>2</sup> ti cakkhuṃ nissaya-paccayaṃ katvā. Rūpaṃ ārabbhā ti rūpārammaṇaṃ āgamma sandhāya paṭicca. Iminā cakkhuppasādavatthukānaṃ phassādīnaṃ pure jātapaccayena cakkhudvārajavana-vithipariyāpannānaṃ ārammaṇādhipati-ārammaṇūpanissaya-paccayehi rūpassa paccayabhāvo dassito.

Itaresupañcasu vāresu rūpaṃ ārammaṇamassā ti<sup>3</sup> rūpārammaṇo ti. Evaṃ ārammaṇapaccayamatten'eva paccayabhāvo dassito. Yathā pana purimesu tīsu evaṃ imesu pi dasasu vāresu cattāro cattāro vavatthāpananayā veditabbā.

621. Evaṃ katamaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ cakkhāyatanan<sup>4</sup> ti pucchāya uddhaṭaṃ cakkhuṃ idaṃ taṃ ti nānappakārato dassetuṃ purimā tayo ime dasā ti terasa niddesavārā dassitā.

Ekekasmim c'ettha catunnaṃ catunnaṃ vavatthānanayānaṃ āgatattādipaññāsa nayehi<sup>5</sup> patimaṇḍetvā va dassitā ti veditabbā.

Ito paresu sotāyatanādiniddesesu pi es'eva nayo.

Visesamatthaṃ pan' ettha evaṃ veditabbam.

622. Suṇāti<sup>6</sup> ti sotam. Taṃ sasambhārasotabilassa<sup>7</sup> anto tanutambalomācite<sup>8</sup> aṅguliveṭhanakasaṇṭhāne<sup>9</sup> padese<sup>10</sup> vuttappakārāhi dhātūhi katūpakāraṃ utucittāharehi upatthambhiyamānaṃ āyunā anupāliyamānaṃ vaṇṇādīhi parivutaṃ sotaviññānādīnaṃ yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati.

623. Ghāyati<sup>11</sup> ti ghānaṃ. Taṃ sasambhāraghānabilassa anto ajapadasaṇṭhāne padese<sup>12</sup> yathāvuttappakāraṃ upakāra-upatthambhanānupālanaparivāraṃ ghānaviññānā-

<sup>1</sup> °sampaṭibaddho M.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 600.    <sup>3</sup> rūpaṃ ārammaṇamassā ti M.    <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 597.    <sup>5</sup> °paññāsāyanehi T. °attā dvepaññāsa nay° M.    <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 601.    <sup>7</sup> °sātabilassa T.    <sup>8</sup> anto tanutanutambalomācito T.    <sup>9</sup> antotanutamalomācite aṅgulivedhaka° M.    <sup>10</sup> Hardy Manual 435.

<sup>11</sup> Dhs. § 605.    <sup>12</sup> Hardy l. l.

dinam yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhayamānaṃ tiṭṭhati.

624. Sāyanatṭhena jivhā<sup>1</sup>. Sā sasambhārajivhāmajjhassa upari uppaladalaggasaṇṭhāne padese<sup>2</sup> yathāvuttappakāraṃ upakāra-upatthambhanānupālanaparivāraṃ jivhāviññānādinam yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhayamānā tiṭṭhati.

625. Yāvataṃ pana imasmim kāye upādinnakarūpaṃ nāma atthi sabbattha kāyāyatanaṃ<sup>3</sup> kappāsapaṭale sneho viya yathā<sup>4</sup> vuttappakāraupakāraupatthambhanānupālanaparivāraṃ c'eva<sup>5</sup> hutvā kāyaviññānādinam yathārahaṃ vatthudvārabhāvaṃ sādhayamānaṃ tiṭṭhati. Ayam ettha viseso<sup>6</sup> pālipabhedato ca attho cakkhuniddese vuttanayen'eva veditabbo.

Kevalaṃ hi idha cakkhupadassa ṭhāne sotapadādini, rūpapadassa ṭhāne saddapadādini ti passi ti ādinam ṭhānesu tini<sup>7</sup> ādipadāni ca āgatāni. Nettaṃ p'etaṃ nayanam p'etaṃ ti imassa pana<sup>8</sup> padadvayassa abhāvā dvādasa dvādasa nāmāni honti. Sesam sabbattha vuttasadisam eva.

626. Tattha siyā yadi yāvataṃ imasmim kāye upādinnakarūpaṃ nāma atthi sabbattha kāyāyatanaṃ kappāsapaṭalasineho<sup>9</sup> viya. Evaṃ sante lakkhaṇasammissatā āpajjati ti<sup>10</sup>. Kasmā? Aññassa aññattha-abhāvato. Yadi evaṃ na sabbattha kāyāyatanaṃ ti neva paramatthato sabbattha vinibbhujitvā paṇ'assa nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetum<sup>11</sup> na sakkā tasmā evaṃ vuttaṃ.

Yathā hi rūparasādayo vālukācunṇāni viya vivecetum asakkuneyyatāya<sup>12</sup> aññamaññaṃ vyāpino ti vuccanti na ca paramatthato rūpe raso atthi. Yadi siyā rūpagahaṇen'eva rasagahaṇaṃ gaccheyya. Evaṃ kāyāyatanaṃ pi paramatthato na ca sabbattha atthi na ca sabbattha natthi. Vivecetum asakkuneyyatāya<sup>13</sup> ti evaṃ ettha na lakkhaṇasammissatā<sup>14</sup> āpajjati ti veditabbā.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 609. <sup>2</sup> Hardy Manual 436. <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 613.

<sup>4</sup> kappāsapaṭaselenaho viya yathā M. <sup>5</sup> ovāram eva M.

<sup>6</sup> M. adds seso. <sup>7</sup> tīpi M. <sup>8</sup> ca M. <sup>9</sup> kappā-

sapaṭaselenaho M. <sup>10</sup> om. M. <sup>11</sup> Milindap. 63,

Majjhima I, 293. <sup>12</sup> asakkuneyyatāya M. <sup>13</sup> asak-

kuneyyatāya M. <sup>14</sup> lakkhaṇaṃ missatā M.

Api ca lakkhaṇādi-vavatthānato<sup>1</sup> pi etesaṃ asaṃmissattā veditabbā.

627. Etesu hi rūpābhighātārahabhūtapasādalakkhaṇaṃ daṭṭhukāmatā-nidānakammasamuṭṭhānabhūtapasādalakkhaṇaṃ vā cakkhu rūpesu āvinjanarasam<sup>2</sup> cakkhaviññānassa ādhārabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ daṭṭhukāmatā-nidānakammajabhūtapadaṭṭhānaṃ.

Saddābhighātārahabhūtapasādalakkhaṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> sotukāmatā-nidānakammasamuṭṭhānabhūtapasādalakkhaṇaṃ vā sotam saddesu āvinjanarasam<sup>4</sup> sotaviññānassa ādhārabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ sotukāmatānidānakammajabhūtapadaṭṭhānaṃ.

Gandhābhighātārahabhūtapasādalakkhaṇaṃ ghāyitukāmatā-nidānakammasamuṭṭhānabhūtapasādalakkhaṇaṃ vā ghānaṃ gandhesu āvinjanarasam<sup>5</sup> ghānaviññānassa ādhārabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ ghāyitukāmatā-nidānakammajabhūtapadaṭṭhānaṃ.

Rasābhighātārahabhūtapasādalakkhaṇā sāyitukāmatānidānakammasamuṭṭhānabhūtapasādalakkhaṇā vā jivhā rasesu āvinjanarasā<sup>6</sup> jivhaviññānassa ādhārabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā sāyitukāmatānidānakammajabhūtapadaṭṭhānā.

Phoṭṭhabbābhighātārahabhūtapasādalakkhaṇo phusitukāmatā-nidānakammasamuṭṭhānabhūtapasādalakkhaṇo vā kāyo phoṭṭhabbesu āvinjanaraso<sup>7</sup> kāyaviññānassa ādhārabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno phusitukāmatā-nidānakammajabhūtapadaṭṭhāno.

628. Keci pan' ettha tejādhikānaṃ bhūtānaṃ pasādo cakkhu, vāyupaṭṭhaviññāpādhikānaṃ bhūtānaṃ pasādo sotaghānājivhā, kāyo sabbesan ti vadanti.

Apāre tejādhikānaṃ pasādo cakkhu, vivaravāyu-āpapaṭṭha-vādhikānaṃ<sup>8</sup> sotaghānājivhākāyā ti vadanti. Te vattabbā: suttam āharathā ti. Addhā suttam eva na dakkhissanti<sup>9</sup>. Keci pan' ettha tejādīnaṃ guṇehi rūpādihi anuggahabhāvato ti kāraṇaṃ vadanti. Te ca vattabbā. Ko pan' evam

<sup>1</sup> vavatthāpanato M. <sup>2</sup> āvinchana° M. <sup>3</sup> °lakkhaṇā M.

<sup>4</sup> āvinchana° M. <sup>5</sup> om. M. <sup>6</sup> āvinchana° M. <sup>7</sup> āvinchana° M.

<sup>8</sup> °paṭṭhamādīkānaṃ T. <sup>9</sup> na addhā suddhā me va d° M.

āha: rūpādayo tejādinam guṇā ti<sup>1</sup>. Avinibbhogesu hi bhūtesu<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ imassa guṇo ti na labbhā vattum athā pi vadeyyum. Yathā tesu tesu sambhāresu tassa tassa bhūtassa adhikatāya<sup>3</sup> paṭhavi-ādinam sandhāraṇādini kiccāni kubbathā<sup>4</sup> evaṃ tejādhikesu sambhāresu rūpādinam adhikabhāvadassanato<sup>5</sup> icchitabbam etaṃ rūpādayo tesam guṇā ti. Te vattabbā: iccheyyāma yadi āpādhikassa<sup>6</sup> āsavassa<sup>7</sup> gandhato paṭhavi-ādhike kappāse gandho adhikataro siyā tejādhikassa ca uphodakassa vaṇṇato pi sītūdakassa vaṇṇo parihāyetha. Yasmā pan' etaṃ ubhayam pi natthi tasmā parihāyetha me tesam nissayabhūtānam<sup>8</sup> visesakappanam. Yathā avisesa pi ekakalāpe bhūtānam rūparasādayo añña-maññaṃ visadisā<sup>9</sup> honti evaṃ cakkhuppasādādayo avijjamaṇe pi aññaṃ viśesakāraṇe ti gahetabbam etaṃ. Kim pana yaṃ aññamaññaṃ asādhāraṇam kammam eva nesam visesakāraṇam. Tasmā kammavisesato etesaṃ viseso, na bhūtavisesato. Bhūtavisesa hi sati pasādo va na uppajjati. 'Samānānam bhūtānam hi pasādo na visamānānam ti' porāṇā.

629. Evaṃ kammavisesato visesavantesu ca etesu cakkhusotāni appattavisaya-gāhikāni attano nissayaṃ anallinānissaye eva visaye viññāṇahetuttā. Ghāṇajivhākāyasampattavisaya-gāhikā nissayavasena c'eva sayāṃ ca attano nissayaṃ alline yeva visaye viññāṇahetuttā. Atthakathāyaṃ pana āpāthagatattā ārammaṇaṃ sampattam nāma. Candamaṇḍalasuriyamaṇḍalānam hi dvācattālisayojanasahassamatthake tthitānam vaṇṇo cakkhuppasādaṃ ghaṭṭeti. So dūre tthatvā paññāyamāno pi sampatto yeva nāma. Taggocarattā cakkhusampattagocaram eva nāma.

Dūre rukkhāṃ chindantānam pi rajakāṇāṃ ca vattham dhovantānaṃ dūrato va kāyavikāro paññāyati. Saddo pana dhātuparamparāya sotam ghaṭṭetvā<sup>10</sup> saṅkamaṃ vavatthānam gaṇṇhati ti vuttaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> guṇa hi T.    <sup>2</sup> rūpesu M.    <sup>3</sup> adhigatāya M.    <sup>4</sup> kiccāni kiccathā T. kiccāni icchātha M.    <sup>5</sup> °dassanabhāvato M.    <sup>6</sup> yadi pādikāsu T.    <sup>7</sup> ālavassa M.    <sup>8</sup> paḥaya tesam niss° M.    <sup>9</sup> visavisā T.    <sup>10</sup> ghaddhetvā T.

630. Tattha kiñcā pi āpāthagatattā ārammaṇaṃ sampattan ti vuttaṃ. Candamaṇḍalādivaṇṇo pana cakkhum sampatto dūre t̥hito va paññāyati. Saddo pi sace saṇikaṃ āgaccheyya dūre<sup>1</sup> uppanno cirena suyeyya paramparāghaṭṭanāya ca āgantvā sotam ghaṭṭento asukadisāya nāmā ti na paññāyeyya tasmā asampattagocarān' ev' etāni. Ahi-ādi-samānāni c'etāni. Yathā hi ahi nāma bahi sittasammatṭaṭṭhāne<sup>2</sup> nābhiramati<sup>3</sup> saṅkāraṭṭhāne tinapaṇṇagahaṇavammikāni yeva pana pavisitvā nipannakāle abhiramati ekaggataṃ āpajjati evamevaṃ cakkhum p'etaṃ visamajjhāsayaṃ maṭṭesu<sup>4</sup> suvaṇṇabhittiādisu nābhiramati oloketum pi na icchati, rūpacittapupphalatāvicittesu<sup>5</sup> yeva pana abhiramati. Tādisesu hi t̥hānesu cakkhumhi appahonte<sup>6</sup> mukham pi vivaritvā oloketukāmā honti. Sumsumāro pi bahi nikkhanto gaheṭabbam na passati akkhini nimiletvā<sup>7</sup> carati. Yadā pana vyāmasatamattam<sup>8</sup> udakaṃ ogāhitvā bilaṃ pavisitvā nipanno hoti tadāssa cittaṃ ekaggaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti, sukham supati. Evam evaṃ sotam p'etaṃ bilajjhāsayaṃ ākāsa-sannissitaṃ kaṇṇacchiddakūpake yeva ajjhāsayaṃ karoti. Kaṇṇacchiddākāso yeva tassa saddasavane paccayo hoti ajaṭākāso pi vaṭṭati yeva. Anto lenasmim hi sajjhāye kayiramāne lenacchadanam bhinditvā saddo bahi nikkhamati. Dvāravātapānacchiddehi pana nikkhamitvā dhātuparamparā yeva ghaṭṭento gantvā sotappasādam ghaṭṭeti. Atha tasmiṃ kāle asukaṃ<sup>10</sup> nāma sajjhāyanti ti lenam piṭṭhe nisinnā jānanti<sup>11</sup>, evaṃ sante sampattagocarā hoti<sup>12</sup>. Kim pan' etaṃ sampattagocaran ti? Āma sampattagocaram. Yadi evaṃ dūre bheri-ādisu vajjamānesu dūre saddo ti jānanam na bhavyeyyā ti no na bhavati. Sotapasādasmiṃ hi ghaṭṭite dūre saddo āsanne saddo paratīre saddo orimatīre saddo ti tathā tathā jānanākāro hoti dhammatā esā ti. Kim etāya dhammatāya? Yato yato chiddam tato

<sup>1</sup> bhūre M.      <sup>2</sup> siniddhasamm° M. comp. Milindap. 15.  
<sup>3</sup> nābhirati M.      <sup>4</sup> maṇḍesu G. maddhesu T.      <sup>5</sup> °pugga-  
latāvi° M.      <sup>6</sup> ampabhonto T.      <sup>7</sup> nimilitvā M.      <sup>8</sup> vyā-  
masanamattam T.      <sup>9</sup> ekaggataṃ M.      <sup>10</sup> asuko M.  
<sup>11</sup> jāyanti T.      <sup>12</sup> honti T.

tato savanam hoti candasuriyādinam dassanam viyā ti asam-pattagocaram ev' etam.

631. Pakkhi pi rukke vā bhūmiyam vā na ramati<sup>1</sup>. Ya-dā pana ekam vā dve vā leḍḍupāte atikkamma ajātakāsam pakkhanto<sup>2</sup> hoti tadā ekaggacittatam āpajjati. Evam evam ghānam pi ākāśajjhāsayam vātupanissayagandhagocaram. Tathā hi gāvo navavaṭṭe<sup>3</sup> deve bhūmiṃ ghāyitvā ghāyitvā ākāśābhimukhā hutvā vātam ākaḍḍhanti aṅgulihi gandha-piṇḍam gahetvā pi ca upasiṅghanakāle vātam anākaḍḍhanto n'eva tassa gandham jānāti.

632. Kukkuro pi bahi vicaranto khemaṭṭhānam na passati leḍḍupphārādhi upadduto<sup>4</sup> hoti, anto gāmaṃ pavisitvā uddhanadvāre<sup>5</sup> chārikam viyūhitvā nipannassa pan' assa phāsukam hoti. Evam evam jivhā gāmajjhāsayā āposan-nissitarasārammaṇā. Tathā hi niyāmarattim samanadham-mam katvā pi pāto va pattacivaram ādāya gāmo pavisi-tabbo<sup>6</sup> hoti sukkhakhādaniyassa ca na sakkā khelena ate-mitassa rasam jānitum.

633. Sigālo pi bahi caranto ratim na vindati, āmakasu-sāne manussamamsam khāditvā nipannass' eva pan' assa phāsukam hoti. Evam evam kāyo pi upādinṇakajjhāsayo paṭhavissitaphoṭṭhabbārammaṇo<sup>7</sup>. Tathā hi aññaṃ upā-dinṇakam alabhamānā sattā attano hatthatale sisam katvā nipajjanti ajjhattikabāhirā c'assa paṭhavi ārammaṇagahane paccayo hoti. Suatthatassā pi hi<sup>8</sup> sayanassa hatthe ṭhitā-nam<sup>9</sup> pi vā phalānam na sakkā anisīdantena vā anippiḷen-tena<sup>10</sup> vā thaddhamudubhāvo jānitun ti ajjhattikabāhirā paṭhavi etassa kāyapasādassa phoṭṭhabbajānane paccayo hoti. Evam lakkhaṇādivavatthānato p'etesam asammissatā veditabbā.

634. Aññe yeva hi cakkhuppasādassa lakkhaṇarasapac-cuppaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhāna-gocarajjhāsayanissayā, aññe so-

<sup>1</sup> na ca ram° M.

<sup>2</sup> pakkhatto T.

<sup>3</sup> navaddhe T.

<sup>4</sup> upadadāno T.

<sup>5</sup> uddhanaṭṭhāne M.

<sup>6</sup> gāme pavi-

sitabbo M.

<sup>7</sup> paṭhavisannissita° M.

<sup>8</sup> susaṇṭhitassa

pi hi M.

<sup>9</sup> ṭhapitānam M.

<sup>10</sup> anuppiḷentena T.

tappasādādinan ti asammissān 'eva cakkhāyatanādini api ca tesam asammissatāya ayaṃ upamā ti veditabbā.

Yathā hi pañcavaṇṇaṇaṃ dhajānaṃ ussāpitaṇaṃ kiñcā pi chāyā ekābaddhā viya hoti aññamaññaṃ pana<sup>1</sup> asammissā va yathā ca pañcavaṇṇena kappāsena<sup>2</sup> vaṭṭim katvā dīpe jalite kiñcā pi jālā ekābaddhā viya hoti tassa tassa pana amsuno<sup>3</sup> paṭiekkam paṭiekkam jālā aññamaññaṃ asammissā va evaṃ evaṃ kiñcā pi imāni pañcāyatanāni ekasmiṃ attabhāve samosaṭāni aññamaññaṃ pana asammissān' eva. Na kevalān ca imān 'eva pañca sesarūpāni pi asammissān' eva. Imasmiṃ hi sarīre heṭṭhimakāyo majjhimakāyo uparimakāyo ti tayo koṭṭhāsā. Tattha nābhito paṭṭhāya heṭṭhā haṭṭhimakāyo nāma. Tasmim kāyadasakam bhāvasakam āhārasamuṭṭhānāni aṭṭha utusamuṭṭhānāni aṭṭha cittasamuṭṭhānāni aṭṭhā ti catucattālisa rūpāni. Nābhito uddham yāva gaḷavāṭakā majjhimakāyo nāma. Tattha kāyadasakam bhāvasakam vatthudasakam āhārasamuṭṭhānādini tini aṭṭhakāni ti catupaññāsa rūpāni. Gaḷavāṭakato uddham uparimakāyo nāma. Tattha cakkhudasakam sotadasakam ghānadasakam jivhādasakam kāyadasakam bhāvasakam āhārasamuṭṭhānādini tini aṭṭhakāni ti caturāsīti rūpāni. Tattha cakkhuppasādassa paccayāni cattāri mahābhūtāni vaṇṇo gandho raso oṇa jivitindriyaṃ cakkhuppasādo ti idaṃ ekantato avinibbhuttānaṃ dasannaṃ<sup>4</sup> na nipphanna rūpānaṃ vasena cakkhudasakam nāma. Iminā nayena sesāni pi veditabbāni.

Tesu heṭṭhimakāye rūpaṃ 'majjhimakāya-uparimakāya-rūpehi saddhiṃ asammissaṃ, sesakāyadvaye pi rūpaṃ itarehi saddhiṃ asammissaṃ eva. Yathā hi sāyaṇhasamaye pabbatacchāyā ca rukkhacchāyā ca ekābaddhā viya hoti aññamaññaṃ pana asammissā va evaṃ imesu pi kāyesu catucattālisa catupaññāsa caturāsīti ca rūpāni kiñcā pi ekābaddhāni viya aññamaññaṃ pana asammissān' evā ti.

635. Rūpāyatananiddese<sup>5</sup> vaṇṇo va vaṇṇanibhā. Ni bhāti ti vā nibhā cakkhuvinnāṇassa pākāṭā hoti ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> M. adds tassa tassa pana. <sup>2</sup> kammāsena M. <sup>3</sup> asuno T.

<sup>4</sup> avinibbhūtānaṃ dassanaṃ T. <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 617.

Vaṇṇo va nibhā vaṇṇanibhā. Saddhiṃ nidassanena sanidassanaṃ cakkhuvīññānena passitabban ti attho.

Saddhiṃ paṭighena sappatighaṃ paṭighatṭananighaṃ sanajanakan ti attho. Nilādisu ummāpupphasamānaṃ<sup>1</sup> nilaṃ, kaṇikārapupphasamānaṃ pītakaṃ, bandhujivakapupphasamānaṃ lohitaṃ, osadhitārakasamānaṃ odātakaṃ, jhāmaṅgārasamānaṃ kāḷakaṃ, mandarattaṃ sinduvārakaṇavīramakūlasamānaṃ mañjeṭṭhakaṃ, harittacahemavaṇṇaṃ kāmāṃ sumukhapakkamā ti. Ettha pana kiñcā pi hari ti suvaṇṇaṃ vuttaṃ. Parato pan' assa jātarūpagahanaṃ gahitattā idha sāmāṃ hari nāma. Imāni satta vatthum anāmasitvā sabhāven' eva<sup>2</sup> dassitāni. Harivaṇṇaṃ ti haritasaddalavaṇṇaṃ. Ambaṅkuravaṇṇaṃ ti<sup>3</sup> ambaṅkurena samānavāṇṇaṃ. Imāni dve vatthum āmasitvā dassitāni, dīghādini dvādasavohārato dassitāni. So ca tesāṃ vohāro upanidhāya siddho c'eva sannivesasiddho ca. Dīghādini hi aññamaññaṃ upanidhāya siddhāni, vaṭṭādini sannivesavisesena. Tattha rassaṃ upanidhāya tato uccataraṃ dīghaṃ<sup>4</sup>, taṃ upanidhāya tato nicataraṃ rassaṃ, thūlaṃ upanidhāya tato khuddakataraṃ anukaṃ, taṃ upanidhāya tato mahantataraṃ thūlaṃ, cakkasaṇṭhānaṃ vaṭṭaṃ, kukkuṭaṇḍasaṇṭhānaṃ parimaṇḍalaṃ, catūhi amsehiyuttaṃ caturamsaṃ. Chaḷaṃ sādisu pi es'eva nayo.

Ninnaṃ ti onataṃ, thalaṃ ti unnataṃ. Tattha yasmā dīghādini phusitvā pi sakkā jānitum, nilādini pan' eva na sakkā tasmā na nippariyāyena dīghaṃ rūpāyatanam tathā rassādini, taṃ taṃ nissāya pana tathā tathā ṭhitam dīghaṃ rassan ti tena tena vohārena rūpāyatanam ev' ettha bhāsitan ti veditabbaṃ.

Chāyā ātapo ti idaṃ aññamaññaaparicchinnaṃ. Tathā āloko andhakāro ca abbhā mahikā ti ādini cattāri vatthūn' eva dassitāni. Tattha abbhā ti valāhako, mahikā ti himaṃ. Imehi catūhi abbhādinaṃ vaṇṇā dassitā. Candamaṇḍalassa vaṇṇanibhā ti ādihi tesāṃ tesāṃ pabhā-

<sup>1</sup> °ummārapuppha°M.

<sup>2</sup> abhāven' eva M.

<sup>3</sup> ambaṃ

kumanti T. ambukuravaṇṇanti M.

<sup>4</sup> dīghattaṃ T.



vaṇṇā dassitā. Tattha candamaṇḍalādinam vatthūnam<sup>1</sup> evam viseso veditabbo.

636. Sovañnamayaṃ rajatapaticchannaṃ ekūnapaññāsayojanāyāmaṇḍalādinam Candassa devaputtassa vimānaṃ candamaṇḍalaṃ nāma sovaṇṇamayaṃ phalikapaticchannaṃ samapaññāsayojanāyāmaṇḍalādinam. Suriyassa devaputtassa vimānaṃ suriyamaṇḍalaṃ nāma, sattaratanaṃ satta-tthadvādasayojanāyāmaṇḍalādinam tesam tesam devaputtānaṃ vimānāni tārakarūpāni nāma.

Tattha cando heṭṭhā suriyo upari, ubhinnaṃ antaraṃ yojanaṃ hoti. Candassa heṭṭhimantato suriyassa uparimantato yojanasataṃ hoti. Dvīsu vassesu nakkhattārakā gacchanti. Etesu pana tīsu cando dandhagamano<sup>2</sup>, suriyo sīhagamano, tāraḥ sīhagamano. Kālena candimasuriyānaṃ purato honti, kālena pacchā ādāsamaṇḍalaṃ kaṃsamayaṃ.

Maṇi ti ṭhapetvā veluriyaṃ. Seso joti rasādiāneka-pṇabhedo.

Saṅkho sāmuddiko, muttā sāmuddikā sesā pi. Veluriyo ti veluvaṇṇamaṇi. Jātarūpaṃ vuccati Satthu vaṇṇo. Satthā hi suvaṇṇavaṇṇo suvaṇṇavaṇṇam pi Satthu vaṇṇam. Rajataṃ vuccati kahāpaṇo. Lohamāsako dārumāsako jatumaśako ye ye vohāraṃ gacchanti ti vuttaṃ. Taṃ sabbam pi idha gahitaṃ. Yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ pi ti iminā pālīgataṃ ṭhapetvā sesam taṭṭikapiṇṇakakapaṇṇādiḥhedam<sup>3</sup> rūpaṃ gahitaṃ. Taṃ hi sabbam ye-vā-panakesu pavatṭhaṃ. Evam etaṃ nīlā dīnābhedenā bhinnam pi rūpaṃ sabbam lakkhaṇādihi abhinnaṃ eva.

637. Sabbam h'etaṃ cakkhupaṭiḥhananallakkhaṇaṃ rūpaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇassa visayabhāvarasaṃ tass'eva gocarapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ catumahābhūtapadaṭṭhānaṃ. Yathā c'etaṃ tathā sabbāni pi upādārūpāni. Yattha pana viseso atthi tattha vakkhāma. Sesam ettha cakkhāyatanaṃ iddese vuttanayen' eva veditabbaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> vatthum M.

<sup>2</sup> dandagamano M.

<sup>3</sup> Comp. Jāt. I, 141, Samantapās. 325.

Kevalam hi tattha cakkhupubbaṅgamo niddeso, idha rūpapubbaṅgamo, tattha va cakkhum p'etan ti ādini cuddasa nāmāni, idha rūpaṃ p'etan ti ādini tini. Sesam tādīsam eva. Yathā hi catūhi catūhi nayehi maṇḍetvā<sup>1</sup> cakkhum vavattāpetum terasa vārā vuttā idhā pi te tath'eva vuttā ti.

638. Saddāyatananiddese<sup>2</sup> bherisaddo ti mahābheripaṭahabheriṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> saddo, mudingasaṅkhapaṇavasaddā pi mudingāḍippaccayā saddā, gītasankhāto saddo gītasaddo, vuttā va sesānaṃ viṇāḍiṇaṃ tantibaddhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> saddo vāḍita-saddo, sammasaddo ti kaṃsatālakatṭhatālasaddo. Pānisaddo ti paṇippahārasaddo.

Sattānaṃ nigghosāsaddo ti bahunnaṃ sannipatitānaṃ apaṇṇāyamaṇapadavyaṇjanaṇigghosāsaddo. Dhātūnaṃ sannighātasaddo ti rukkhāḍiṇaṃ aṇṇamaṇṇanighaṃsanaṇḍikākoṭānādisaddo<sup>5</sup>. Vātassa vāyato saddo vātasaddo, udakassa sandamānassa vā paṭihatassa vā saddo udakasaddo, manussānaṃ sallāpādisaddo manussasaddo, taṃ ṭhapetvā seso sabbo pi amanussasaddo. Iminā pada-dvayena sabbo pi saddo pariyādiṇṇo. Evaṃ sante pi vaṃsaphālanapilotikaphālanādisu pavatto pāliyaṃ anāgatasaddo ye-vā-panakatṭhānaṃ pavitṭhānaṃ pavitṭho ti veditabbo. Evaṃ ayaṃ bherisaddāḍiṇā bhedenā bhinno pi saddo lak-khāḍiṇi abhinno yeva. Sabbo pi h'esa sotapaṭiḥanana-lakkaṇo saddo sotaviṇṇāṇassa visayabhāvaraso tass'eva gocarapaccupaṭṭhāno. Sesam cakkhāyatananiddese vuttanāyena'eva veditabbaṃ.

Idhā pi hi catūhi catūhi nayehi patimaṇḍitā terasa vārā vuttā, tesam attho sakkā vuttanāye jānitun ti na vitthārito.

639. Gandhāyatananiddese<sup>6</sup> mūlagandho ti. Yaṃ kiñci mūlaṃ paṭicca nibbatto gandho sārāgandhādisu pi ca es'eva nayo.

Asiddhadussiddhānaṃ ūkāḍiṇaṃ gandho āmagandho-macchasakalikapūtimāṃsasaṅkiliṭṭhasappiāḍiṇaṃ gandho vissagandho<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> paṭimaṇḍetvā M.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs § 621—624.    <sup>3</sup> °pahata° M.

<sup>4</sup> tantibandānaṃ M.    <sup>5</sup> Comp. Cullavagga VI. 17. 1.

<sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 625—628.    <sup>7</sup> missagandha C. G.    visagandho M.

Sugandho ti itthagandho, duggandho ti anitthagandho. Iminā padadvayena sabbo pi gandho pariyādinno. Evaṃ sante pi kaṇṇakagandhapilotikagandhādayo<sup>1</sup> pāliyaṃ anāgatā. Sabbe pi gandhā ye-vā-panakatthānaṃ pavitthā ti veditabbā.

Evaṃ ayaṃ mūlagandhādinaṃ bhedenā bhinno pi gandho lakkhaṇādihi abhinno yeva. Sabbo pi h'esa ghāṇapaṭiḥaṇanallakkhaṇo gandho ghāṇaviññāṇassa visayabhāvaraso, tass' eva gocarapaccupaṭṭhāno, sesaṃ cakkhāyatanaṇiddeṣe vuttanayaṇ' eva veditabbam. Idhā pi hi tath' eva dvipaññāsa nayapaṭimaṇḍitā terasa vārā vuttā, te atthato pākāṭa eva.

640. Rasāyatanaṇiddeṣe<sup>2</sup> mūlaraso ti yaṃ kiñci mūlaṃ paṭicca nibbattaraso. Kandharasādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Ambilan ti takkambilādi, madhuran ti ekantato go-sappiādi. Madhu pana kasāvayuttaṃ ciraṇikkhattaṃ<sup>3</sup> kasāvaṃ hoti phāṇitaṃ khāriyuttaṃ ciraṇikkhattaṃ<sup>4</sup> khāriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> hoti. Sappi pana ciraṇikkhattaṃ vaṇṇagandhe jahantam pi rasaṃ na jahatī ti tad eva ekantamadhuraṃ.

Tittakan ti nimbapaṇṇādi, kaṭukan ti siṅgiveramari-cādi, loṇikan ti sāmuddikaloṇādi, khārikan ti vātiṅgaṇa-kaḷirādi, lapilan<sup>6</sup> ti badarasālavakapiṭṭhasālavādi, kasāvaṇ ti haritākādi<sup>7</sup>. Ime sabbe pi rasā vatthuvaseṇa vuttā. Taṃ taṃ vatthuko paṇ' ettha raso va ambilādihi nāmehi vutto ti veditabbo.

Sādū<sup>8</sup> ti ittharaso, asādū<sup>9</sup> ti anittharaso. Iminā padadvayena sabbo pi raso pariyādinno. Evaṃ sante pi leḍḍurasabhittirasapilotikarasādayo pāliyaṃ anāgatā. Sabbe pi rasā ye-vā-panakatthānaṃ pavitthā ti veditabbā.

Evaṃ ayaṃ mūlarasādinaṃ bhedenā bhinno pi raso lakkhaṇādihi abhinno yeva, sabbo pi h'esa jivhāpaṭiḥaṇanallakkhaṇaraso jivhāviññāṇassa visayabhāvaraso tass' eva gocarapaccupaṭṭhāno.

Sesaṃ cakkhāyatanaṇiddeṣe vuttanayaṇ' eva veditabbam.

<sup>1</sup> °pilohitagandho M.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 629—632.    <sup>3</sup> °nikkhattaṃ M.    <sup>4</sup> °nikkhattaṃ M.    <sup>5</sup> khārikaṃ M.    <sup>6</sup> lam-pilan M.    <sup>7</sup> māritako M.    <sup>8</sup> sādū M.    <sup>9</sup> asādū M.

Idhā pi hi tath 'eva dvipaññāsanayapaṭimaṇḍitā terasa vārā vuttā.

641. Itthindriyaniddese<sup>1</sup> yan ti kāraṇavacanam. Yena kāraṇena itthiyā itthiliṅgādini honti ti ayam ettha attho. Tattha līṅgan ti saṇṭhānam. Itthiyā hi hatthapādagīvā-udarādīnam saṇṭhānam na purisassa viya hoti. Itthīnam hi heṭṭhimakāyo visado hoti, uparimakāyo avisado hatthapādā khuddakā, mukhaṃ khuddakam. Nimittan ti sañjānam. Itthīnam hi uramaṃsam visadam hoti, mukhaṃ nimmassudāṭhikam<sup>2</sup>, kesabandhavatthagahaṇam pi na purisaṇam viya hoti. Kuttan ti kiriyā. Itthiyo hi daharakāle suppakamusalake hi kilanti, dhitalikāya<sup>3</sup> kilanti, mattikavākena<sup>4</sup> suttakam nāma kantanti.

Ākappo ti gamaṇādiākāro. Itthiyo hi gacchamānā avisadam<sup>5</sup> gacchanti, tiṭṭhamānā<sup>6</sup> nipajjamānā nisīdamānā khādāmānā bhuñjamānā avisadam<sup>7</sup> bhuñjanti, purisaṃ pi hi avisadam disvā 'mātugāmo viya gacchati tiṭṭhati nipajjati nisīdati khādati bhuñjati ti' vadanti. Itthattam itthibhāvo ti ubhayam ekatthaitthisabhāvo ti attho. Ayam kammajo paṭisandhi samuṭṭhito, itthiliṅgādi pana na itthindriyam, itthindriyam paṭicca pavatte samuṭṭhitam yathā bje sati bjaṃ paṭicca rukkho vadḍhitvā sākhaṇītapasampanno ākāsam<sup>8</sup> pūretvā tiṭṭhati.

Evam evam itthibhāvasankhāte itthindriye sati itthiliṅgādini honti. Bjaṃ<sup>9</sup> viya hi itthindriyam bjaṃ paṭicca vadḍhitvā ākāsam pūretvā ṭhitarukkho viya itthindriyam paṭicca itthi līṅgādini pavatte samuṭṭhahanti. Tattha itthindriyam na cakkhuviññeyyam manoviññeyyam eva, itthiliṅgādini cakkhuviññeyyāni pi manoviññeyyāni pi<sup>10</sup>. Idam tam rūpaṃ yathā cakkhundriyādini purisassa pi honti, na evaṃ niyamato pana itthiyā eva itthindriyam purisindriye pi es'

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 633. <sup>2</sup> °dādhikam K. <sup>3</sup> citta ta likāya M.

<sup>4</sup> mattikavākkena M. matikatakkena C. G. T. <sup>5</sup> avisa-dā M. <sup>6</sup> ditṭha° M. <sup>7</sup> abhisadā M. <sup>8</sup> viṭṭapasampanno hutvā ākāsi M. <sup>9</sup> dvijaṃ T. <sup>10</sup> M. adds Idaṃ tam rūpaṃ itthindriyan ti. Id°

eva nayo. Purisaliṅgādi pana itthiliṅgādinam paṭipakkhato veditabbāni.

Purisassa hi hattha-pāda-givā-udarādinam<sup>1</sup> saṅghānam na itthiyā viya hoti. Purisānam hi uparimakāyo visado hoti, heṭṭimakāyo avisado, hattha pādā mahantā, mukham mahantam, uramamsam avisadam<sup>2</sup>, massu dāṭhikā uppajjanti, kesabandhavatthagahanam na itthinam viya hoti, daharakāle rathanaṅgalakādihi kilanti vālikā pālim katvā vāpin nāma gaṇhanti, gamanādiṇi visadāni honti, itthim pi gamanādiṇi visadāni kurumānam (disvā) 'puriso viya gacchatī ti' ādiṇi vadanti. Sesam itthindriye vuttasadisam eva. Tattha itthibhāvalakkhaṇam itthindriyam, itthi ti pakāsanarasam itthiliṅganimittakuttākappānam, kāraṇabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānam.

642. Purisabhāvalakkhaṇam purisindriyam<sup>3</sup> puriso ti pakāsanarasam purisaliṅganimittakuttākappānam kāraṇabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānam. Ubhayam p'etaṃ paṭhama kappikānam pavatte samuṭṭhāti, aparabhāgena paṭisandhiyam paṭisandhisamuṭṭhitam pi pavatte samuṭṭhitam pi pavatte calati parivattati. Yath' āha:

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarasse bhikkhuno itthi liṅgam pātubhūtam hoti. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassā bhikkhuniyā purisaliṅgam pātubhūtam hoti ti. Imesu pana dvisu purisaliṅgam uttamam, itthiliṅgam hinam, tasmā purisaliṅgam balava-akusalakammena<sup>4</sup> antaradhāyati, itthiliṅgam dubbalakusalena paṭiṭṭhāti, itthiliṅgam pana antaradhāyantam dubbala-akusalena antaradhāyati, purisaliṅgam balavakusalena paṭiṭṭhāti. Evam ubhayam pi akusalena antaradhāyati, kusalena paṭilabbhati ti veditabbam.

643. Ubhatovyañjanakassa pana kiṃ ekaṃ indriyam udāhu dve ti? Ekaṃ tañ cakhō itthiubhato vyañjanakassa itth indriyam, puriso-ubhatovyañjanakassa purisindriyam. Evam sante dutiyavyañjanakassa abhāvo āpajjati. Itthindriyam hi vyañjanakāraṇam vuttam tañ ca tassa natthi ti na tassa itthindriyam vyañjanakāraṇam.

<sup>1</sup> °urādinam M.

<sup>2</sup> visadam M.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 634.

<sup>4</sup> °akusalena M.

Tasmā sadā abhāvato itthi-ubhatovyañjanakassa hi. Yadā itthiyā rāgacittam uppajjati tadā purisavyaṇjanam pakatam hoti, itthi vyaṇjanam paṭicchannam gūḷham hoti, tathā itarassa itaram, yadi ca tesam indriyam dutiyavyaṇjanakāraṇam bhaveyya sadā<sup>2</sup> pi vyaṇjanadvayaṃ tiṭṭheyya na pana tiṭṭhati. Tasmā veditabbam ev' etam na tassa tam vyaṇjanakāraṇam kammāsahāyam pana rāgacittam ev' etam<sup>3</sup> kāraṇam.

Yasmā c'assa ekam eva indriyam hoti tasmā itthi-ubhatovyañjanako sayam pi gabbham gaṇhāti param pi gaṇhāpeti, purisa-nbhatovyañjanako param gabbham gaṇhāpeti sayam pana na gaṇhāti ti.

644. Jīvitindriyaniddese<sup>4</sup> yaṃ vattabbam tam heṭṭhā arūpajīvitindriye vuttam eva.

Kevalam hi tattha yo tesam arūpīnam dhammānaṃ ti vuttam idha rūpajīvitindriyattā yo tesam rūpīnam dhammānaṃ ti ayam eva viseso. Lakkhaṇādini paṇ' assa evaṃ veditabbāni saḥajārūpānupālanalakkhaṇam jīvitindriyam tesam pavattanarasam tesam yeva ṭhapanapaccupaṭṭhānam yāpāyitabbabhūtapadaṭṭhānaṃ ti<sup>5</sup>.

645. Kāyaviññatti niddese<sup>6</sup> kāyaviññatti ti. Ettha tāva kāyena attano bhāvaṃ viññāpento tam tiracchānehi pi purisānam purisehi vā tiracchānānam pi kāyagahaṇānusārena gahitāya etāya bhāvo viññāyati ti viññatti, sayam kāyagahaṇānusārena viññāyati ti pi viññatti, kāyena saṃvaro<sup>7</sup> sādhu ti ādisu āgato copanasāṅkhāto kāyo ca viññatti kāyaviññatti. Kāyavipphandanena addhippāyaviññāpanahetuttā sayāṃ ca tathā viññeyyattā kāyena viññatti ti pi kāyaviññatti, kusala-cittassa vā ādisu aṭṭhahi kāmāvacarehi abhiññācittena cā ti navahi cittehi kusala-cittassa vā dvādasahi pi akusala-cittehi akusala-cittassa vā aṭṭhahi mahākiriyaṃ dvihi parittakiriyaṃ<sup>8</sup> abhiññāpattāya ekāya rūpāvacarakiriyaṃ ti ekādasahi kiriyācittehi avyākata-cittassa vā. Ito aññāni hi cittāni viññattim na janenti<sup>9</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> Kasmā M.      <sup>2</sup> saddā M.      <sup>3</sup> ettha M.      <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 635.

<sup>5</sup> yāvasatibba<sup>o</sup> T.      <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 636.      <sup>7</sup> saṃvaro om. T.

<sup>8</sup> ahetukakiriyaṃ M.      <sup>9</sup> jānanti T.

sekhāsekhaputhujjanānaṃ pana ettakeh' eva cittehi viññatti hoti ti. Etesaṃ kusalādānaṃ vasena tihi padehi hetuto dassitā.

Idāni chahi padehi phalato dassetuṃ abhikkamantassa vā ti ādivuttaṃ. Abhikkamādayo hi viññattivasena pavattattā viññattiphalaṃ nāma tattha abhikkamantassa vā ti purato kāyaṃ abhiharantassa.

Paṭikkamantassā ti pacchato paccāharantassa.

ĀloKentassā ti ujukaṃ pekkhantassa.

Vilokentassā ti iti c'iti ca pekkhantassa.

Sammiñjentassā ti<sup>1</sup> sandhiyo saṅkocentassa.

Pasārentassā ti sandhiyo paṭippanāmentassa.

Idāni chahi padehi sabhāvato gassetuṃ kāyassa thambhanā ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha kāyassā ti sarirassa. Kāyaṃ thambhetvā thaddhaṃ karoti ti thambhanā. Tam eva upasaggena vaḍḍhetvā santhambhanā ti āha. Balavataṛā vā thambhanā santhambhanā. Santhambhitattan ti santhambhitabhāvo.

Viññāpanavasena viññatti. Viññāpanā ti viññāpanakāro. Viññāpitabhāvo viññāpitattam. Sesam ettha yaṃ vattabbaṃ taṃ heṭṭhā dvārakathāyaṃ vuttam eva.

646. Tathā vacīviññattiyaṃ vacīviññatti ti<sup>2</sup>. Padassa pana niddesapadānaṃ ca attho tattha na vutto. So evaṃ veditabbo: Vācāyaṃ attano bhāvaṃ viññāpentānaṃ tiracchānehi pi purisānaṃ purisehi vā tiracchānānaṃ pi vacīgahaṇānusārena gahitāya<sup>3</sup> etāya bhāvo viññāyati ti viññatti, sayam vacīgahaṇānusārena viññāyati ti pi viññatti, sādhu vācāya saṃvaro ti ādisu āgatā<sup>4</sup> copanasāṅkhātā vacī eva viññatti ti, vacī ghosena adhippāyaviññāpanahetuttā sayāṃ ca tathā viññeyyattā vācāya viññatti ti pi vacī viññatti. Vācā girā ti ādisu vuccati ti vācā, giriyaṃ ti girā, vyappaṭṭho<sup>5</sup> vākyabhedo. Vākyāṃ ca taṃ patho ca atthaṃ nātukāmānaṃ nāpetukāmānaṃ cā ti pi vyappaṭṭho. Udiṛayati ti udiṛaṇaṃ. Ghussati ti ghoso, kariyati ti kamamaṃ, ghoso ca kammaṃ ghosakammaṃ. Nānappakārehi

<sup>1</sup> samantassā ti M.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 637.

<sup>3</sup> gatāya T.

<sup>4</sup> āhatā T.

<sup>5</sup> vyappaṭṭho T.

kato ghoso ti attho. Vaciyā bhedo vacibhedo. So pana na bhaṅgo. Pabhedagatā vācā evā ti nāpanattham vācā vaci bhedo ti vuttam. Imehi sabbehi pi padehi sadda vācā va dassitā. Idāni tāya vācāya saddhim yojetvā heṭṭhā vuttatṭhānam<sup>1</sup> viññatti ādinam padānam vasena tih'ākārehi sabhāvato vācā. Tam dassetum yā tāya vācāya riññatti ti ādi vuttam. Tam heṭṭhāvuttanayattā uttānattham eva.

Idāni viññatti samuṭṭhāpakacittesu asammohattham dvatimsa-chabbisa ekūnavisa soḷasa pacchimā ti idam pakipnakam veditabbam.

Dvattimsa cittāni hi rūpam samuṭṭhāpenti, iriyāpatham upatthambhenti, duvidham pi viññattim janenti<sup>2</sup>.

Chabbisa ti viññattim eva najanenti, itaram dvayam karonti, ekūnavisati rūpam eva samuṭṭhāpenti, itaram dvayam na karonti. Soḷasa imesu tisu pi na karonti<sup>3</sup>, tattha dvattimsā ti heṭṭhā vuttān' eva<sup>4</sup> kāmāvacarato aṭṭha kusalāni, dvādasa akusalāni, kiriyato dasa cittāni sekhaputhujjanānam abhiññācittam khīṇāsavānam abhiññā cittan ti.

Chabbisati rūpāvacarato pañca kusalāni pañca kiriyāni, arūpāvacarato cattāri kusalāni cattāri kiriyāni cattāri magga cittāni cattāri phala cittāni ti.

Ekūnavisati kāmāvacarakusalavipākato ekādasa akusalavipākato dve kiriyamanodhāturūpāvacarato pañca vipākacittāniti.

Soḷasā ti dve pañca viññānāni sabbasattānam paṭisandhi cittam khīṇāsavānam cuticittam āruppe cattāri vipākacittāni ti.

Imāni soḷasa rūpa-iriyāpathaviññātisu ekaṃ pi na karonti aññāni pi bahūni āruppe uppannāni anokāsagatatā rūpam na samuṭṭhāpenti yāni pana kāyaviññattim samuṭṭhāpenti tān 'eva vaciviññatti ti<sup>5</sup>.

647. Ākāśadhātuniddese<sup>6</sup> na kasati na nikasati kasitum chinditum bhinditum va<sup>7</sup> na sakkā ti ākāso, ākāso va

<sup>1</sup> yuttatṭhānam T. <sup>2</sup> gahenti T. <sup>3</sup> Soḷasa imesu ekā pi nakaronti T. ekaṃ pi nakaronti M. <sup>4</sup> vuttānāyena'eva M.

<sup>5</sup> na tān'eva kāya vaci vinnattiyo pi M. <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 638.

<sup>7</sup> kassati na nikassati kassitum vā chinditum vā M.



ākāsagatam<sup>1</sup>, khelagatādini viya ākāso ti vā gatan ti ākā-sagatam. Na haññati ti agham, aghaṭṭaniyan ti attho. Agham eva aghagatam<sup>2</sup>, chiddaṭṭhena vivaro, vivaro ca vivaragatam asamphuṭṭham catūhi mahābhūtehi ti. Etehi asamphuṭṭham nissatākāsam<sup>3</sup> tam kathitam.

Lakkhaṇādito pana rūpaparicchedalakkhaṇā ākāsadhātu rūpaparisantappakāsanarasā<sup>4</sup> rūpamariyādapaccupaṭṭhānā asamphuṭṭhabhāvachiddavivarabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā vā parichinnarūpapadaṭṭhānā. Yāya paricchinesu rūpesu idam ito uddham adho tiriyan ti ca hoti.

648. Ito paresu<sup>5</sup> rūpassa lahutādinam<sup>6</sup> niddesā cittassa lahutādisu vuttanayen 'eva veditabbā. Lakkhaṇādito pan' ettha adandhatālakkaṇā rūpassa lahutā<sup>7</sup> rūpānam garubhāvavinodanarasā lahuparivattitapaccupaṭṭhānā lahurūpapadaṭṭhānā.

Athaddhatālakkaṇā rūpassa mudutā<sup>8</sup> rūpānam thaddhabhāvavinodanarasā sabbakiriyaśuavirodhita paccupaṭṭhānā mudurūpapadaṭṭhānā.

Darīra kiriyaṇukūlakammaññabhāvalakkaṇā rūpassa kammaññatā<sup>9</sup> vinodanarasā adubbalabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā kammaññarūpapadaṭṭhānā. Etā pana tisso aññamaññaṃ vijahanti.

649. Evaṃ sante pi yo arogino viya rūpānam lahubhāvo adandhatā lahuvattippakāro<sup>10</sup> rūpadandhattakaradhātukkhobha paṭipakkhapaccayasamuṭṭhāno so rūpavikāro rūpassa lahutā.

650. Yo suparimadditacammass 'eva rūpānam mudubhāvo sabbakiriyaśisesesu vasavattanabhāvamaddavappakāro rūpatthaddhattakaradhātukkhobhapāṭipakkhapaccayasamutthāno so rūpavikāro rūpassa mudutā.

651. Yo pana suddhanta suvaṇṇass'<sup>11</sup> eva rūpānamkammaññabhāvo sarīra ki riyaṇukūlabhāvappakāro sarīrakiriya-

<sup>1</sup> T. *inserts* ākāso va ākāso. <sup>2</sup> appam eva appagatam T. ayam eva aghagatam M. <sup>3</sup> nijjatakākāsam M. <sup>4</sup> rūpaparintappak<sup>o</sup> T. <sup>5</sup> paro T. <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 639—646. <sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 639. <sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 640. <sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 641. <sup>10</sup> °paripattippakāro M. <sup>11</sup> suddhantasuv<sup>o</sup> T. M.

naṃ ananukūlabhāvakaradhātukkhobhapaṭipakkhapaccaya-samuṭṭhāno so rūpavikāro rūpassa kammaññatā ti. Evam etāsam viseso veditabbo. Etā pana tisso pi kammaṃ kā-tum na sakkonti āhārādayo ca karonti. Tathā hi yogino 'ajja amhehi bhojanam sappāyam laddham kāyo no lahu mudu kammañño ti' vadanti, ajja utusappāyam laddham, ajja amhākaṃ cittaṃ ekaggam, kāyo no lahu mudu kam-mañño ti vadanti ti.

652. Upacayasantati niddesesu<sup>1</sup> āyatanān an ti aḍḍhekā-dasannam rūpāyatanānam ācayo ti nibbattati<sup>2</sup>. So rū-passa upacayo ti. Yo āyatanānam ācayo punappuna nibbattamānānam so<sup>3</sup> rūpassa upacayo nāma hoti. Vaḍḍhi ti attho.

653. Yo rūpassa upacayo sā sūpassa santati<sup>4</sup> ti. Yā evaṃ upacitānam rūpānam vaḍḍhitato uttaritarāṃ pavattikāle sā rūpassa santati nāma hoti. Pavattī ti attho. Na-ditire katakūpasmim hi udakuggamanakālo viya ācayo nibbatti, paripuṇṇakālo viya upacayo vaḍḍhi<sup>5</sup>, ajjhottharivā gamanakālo viya santati pavattī ti veditabbā.

Evam kiṃ kathitam hoti ti? Āyatanena ācayo kathito, ācayena āyatanam kathitam, ācayo ca kathito, āyatanam eva kathitam. Evam pi kiṃ kathitam hoti ti? Catusan-tatirūpānam ācayo upacayo nibbatti vaḍḍhi kathitā. Attha-to hi ubhayam p'etaṃ jātirūpass' evādhivacanam. Ākāra-nānattena pana veneyyavasena ca upacayo santati ti udde-sadesanam katvā yasmā ettha atthato nānattam natthi tasmā niddese yo āyatanānam ācayo so rūpassa upacayo, yo rūpassa upacayo sā rūpassa santati ti vuttam. Yasmā ca ubhayam p'etaṃ jātirūpass' ev' ādhivacanam tasmā ettha ācayalakkhaṇo rūpassa upacayo pubban tato rūpānam um-mujjāpanaraso niyyātanapaccupatṭhāno paripuṇṇabhāva-paccupatṭhāno vā upacitarūpapadatṭhāno. Pavattilakkha-ṇarūpassa santati anuppabandhanarasā anupacchedapaccu-patṭhānā ti veditabbā.

654. Jaratāniddese<sup>5</sup> jīraṇakavasena jarā. Ayaṃ ettha

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 642.    <sup>2</sup> nibbatti M.    <sup>3</sup> va M.    <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 643

<sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 644 Ps 256.

sabhāvaniddeso, jīraṇakāro, jīraṇatā, khaṇḍiccan ti ādayo kālātikkame kiccaniddeso pacchimā dve pakatiniddesā. Ayaṃ hi jarā ti iminā padena sahhāvato dīpitā. Ten' assāyaṃ sabhāvaniddeso. Jīraṇatā ti iminā ākārato, ten' assāyaṃ ākāraniddeso. Khaṇḍiccan ti iminā kālātikkame dantanakhānaṃ khaṇḍitabhāvakaraṇakiccato. Pāliccan ti iminā kesalomānaṃ palitabhāvakaraṇakiccato. Valittacatā ti iminā maṃsaṃ milāpetvā tace valibhāvakaraṇakiccato dīpitā. Ten' assā ime khaṇḍiccan ti ādayo tayo kālātikkame kicca niddesā te hi imesaṃ vikāraṇaṃ dassanavasena pākaṭabhūtā pākaṭajarā dassitā.

Yath' eva hi udakassa vā agginō vā tīṇarukkhādinaṃ sambhaggapalibhaggatā<sup>1</sup> vā jhāmatāya vā gatamaggo pākaṭo hoti na ca so gatamaggo tān' eva<sup>2</sup> udakādini evaṃ eva jarāya dantādīsu khaṇḍiccādivasenagata maggo pākaṭo. Cakkhuṃ ummīletvā<sup>3</sup> pi gayhati na ca khaṇḍiccādīn' eva jarā. Na hi jarācakkhuvīṇeyyā hoti.

Āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko ti. Imehi pana padehi kālātikkame yeva abhiviyattāya āyukkhaya-cakkhādīindriyaparipākasaññitāya pakatiyā dīpitā. Ten' ass' ime pacchimā dve pakatiniddesā ti veditabbā.

Tattha yasmā jaraṃ pattassa āyuraṃ hāyati tasmā jarā āyuno saṃhāni ti phalūpacārena vuttā. Yasmā ca dahara kāle suppasannāni sukhumaṃ pi attano visayaṃ sukheṇ 'eva gaṇhaṇasamatthāni cakkhādīni indriyāni jaraṃ pattassa paripakkāni alulitāni avisadāni olārikam pi attano visayaṃ gahetum asamatthāni honti tasmā indriyānaṃ paripāko ti phalūpacāren' eva vutto.

Sā pan' āyuraṃ evaṃ nidditthā sabbā pi jarā pākaṭa paṭicchannā<sup>4</sup> ti duvidhā hoti. Tattha dantādīsu khaṇḍabhāvādidassanato rūpa dhammesu jarā pākaṭajarā nāma. Arūpadhammesu pana jarā tādisassa vikārassa adassanato paṭicchannajarā nāma. Puna avīci savīci ti evaṃ pi duvidhā hoti. Tattha maṇikanakarajata pavālacandasuriyādīnaṃ mandadasakādīsu paṇīnaṃ viya ca pupphaphala

<sup>1</sup> sabhaggapalibhaggatā vā M.    <sup>2</sup> tato va T.    <sup>3</sup> ummīlitvā M.    <sup>4</sup> paricchannā T.

pallavādisu ca apāṇinaṃ viya antarantarā vaṇṇavisesānaṃ duviññeyyattā jarā avicijarā nāma nīrantarajarā ti<sup>5</sup> attho.

Tato aññesu pana yathā vuttesu antarantarā vaṇṇavisesādināṃ suviññeyyattā jarā savici jarā nāmā ti veditabbā.

Lakkhaṇādito pi rūpaparipāka lakkhaṇarūpassa jaratā upanajanarasā sabhāvānapagame<sup>1</sup> pi nava bhāvā pagama-paccupaṭṭhānā vihi purāṇabhāvo viya paripaccamānarūpa-padaṭṭhānā ti veditabbā.

655. Aniccatāniddese<sup>2</sup> khaya gamanavasena khayō va-yagamana vasena vayo, bhijjana vasena bhedo. Atha ca<sup>3</sup> yasmā taṃ patvā rūpaṃ khiyyati veti<sup>4</sup> bhijjati ca tasmiṃ khiyyati etasmin ti khayō, veti etasmin ti vayo, bhijjati etasmin ti bhedo, upasaggavasena padaṃ vadḍhetvā bhedo va paribhedo va<sup>5</sup> hutvā abhāvatṭhena niccan ti aniccaṃ tassa bhāvo aniccatā, antaradhāyati etthā ti antaradhānaṃ. Maraṇaṃ hi patvā rūpaṃ antaradhāyati adassanaṃ gacchati na kevalaṃ ca rūpaṃ eva sabbe pi pañca khandhā tasmiṃ pañcannaṃ pi khandhānaṃ aniccatāya idam eva lakkhaṇaṃ ti veditabbā. Lakkhaṇādito<sup>5</sup> pana paribhadalakkhaṇā rūpassa aniccatā saṃsīdanarasā khayavaya-paccupaṭṭhānā paribhijjamānarūpapadaṭṭhānā ti veditabbā. Hetṭhā jāti gahitā, jarā gahitā, imasmiṃ ṭhāne maraṇaṃ gahitaṃ, ime tayo dhammā imesaṃ sattānaṃ ukkhittāsikapaṇṇāsaṃ. Yathā hi purisassa tayo paccāmittasadisā otāraṃ gavesamānā vicareyyuṃ, tesu eko evaṃ vadeyya 'etaṃ niharitvā aṭṭavipavesanaṃ<sup>7</sup> mayhaṃ bhāro<sup>8</sup> hotū ti', dutiyo 'aṭṭavigatakāle pothetvā paṭṭhaviyaṃ pātanaṃ mayhaṃ bhāro ti', tatiyo 'paṭṭavigata kālato paṭṭhāya usinā va sisacchedanaṃ mayhaṃ bhāro ti' evarūpā ime jātiādayo niharitvā aṭṭavipavesanapaccāmittasadisā hattha jāti<sup>9</sup> tasmiṃ tasmiṃ ṭhāne nibbattāpanato aṭṭavigataṃ pothetvā paṭṭhaviyaṃ pātanaṃ paccāmittasadisā jarā nibbattakkhandhānaṃ dubbalaaparādhinaṃ aṇcaparāyaṇabhāvakaraṇato<sup>11</sup> paṭṭhavi-

<sup>1</sup> upanayanarasā sabhāvānapagamane M. \* Dhs. § 645.

<sup>3</sup> vā M. <sup>4</sup> vayati M. <sup>5</sup> om. M. <sup>6</sup> oḍḍita T.

<sup>7</sup> aṭṭavi° M. <sup>8</sup> mayhaṃ āroho M. <sup>9</sup> hetthajāti T.

<sup>10</sup> aṭṭavi° M. <sup>11</sup> Both Mss. (macca)

gatassa<sup>1</sup> asinā siseachedakapaccāmittasadisam maraṇam jarāpattānam khandhānam jivitakkhayapāpanato ti.

656. Kabaḷimkārahāraniddese<sup>2</sup> kabaḷimkāriyati ti kabaḷimkāro. Āhariyati ti āhāro. Kabaḷimkatvā ajjhohariyati ti attho. Rūpam āharati ti pi āhāro, evam vatthuvaseṇa nāmaṃ uddharitvā puna vatthuvaseṇ' ev' etaṃ pabbhedato dassetum odano kummāso ti ādi vuttam. Odanādini hi panita pariyantāni dvādasa idhādhippetassa āhārassa vatthūni pāḷiyam anāgatāni mūlaphalādini ye-vā-panakam pavitthāni. Idāni tāni mūlaphalādini kattabbato dassetum yamhi yamhi janapade ti ādim āha. Tattha mukheṇa asitabbam bhuñjitabban ti mukhāsiyam, dantehi vikhāditabban ti<sup>3</sup> dantavikhādanam, galena ajjhoharitabban ti galajjhoharaṇiyam. Idāni taṃ kiccavasena dassetum kucchivitthambhanan ti āha. Taṃ hi mūlaphalādi odanakummāsādi vā ajjhohataṃ kucchim vitthambheti. Idam assa kiccam.

Yāya ojāya sattayāpentī ti heṭṭhā sabbapadehi savatthukam āhāram dassetvā idāni vinivaṭṭita-ōjam eva dassetum idam vuttam. Kim pan' ettha vatthussa kiccam, kim ojāya parissayahāraṇapālanāni? Vatthum hi parissayam hāreti<sup>4</sup>, pāletum na sakkoti, oja pāleti, parissayam haritum na sakkoti, dve pi ekato hutvā pāletum pi sakkonti parissayam pi haritum. Ko pan'esa parissayo nāma? Kamma-jatejo ante<sup>5</sup> kucchiyam hi odātādivatthusmim asati kamma-jatejo utthahitvā udarapaṭalam gaṇhāti 'chāto'smi āhāram me dethā ti' vacāpeti<sup>7</sup> bhuttakāle udarapaṭalam muñcitvā vatthum gaṇhāti. Atha satto ekaggo hoti. Yathā hi chāyārakkhaso chāyāpavittham<sup>8</sup> gahetvā devasaṅkhalikāya bandhitvā attano bhavane modanto chātakāle āgantvā sise ḍasati, so datṭhattā viravati, taṃ viravam sutvā 'dukkhapatto ettha atthī ti' tato tato manussā āgacchanti, so

<sup>1</sup> patigatassa M. <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 646. Dhamasaṅgraha LXX, Hardy Manual 518. <sup>3</sup> vikhāyitabban ti M. <sup>4</sup> harati M.

<sup>5</sup> anto T. <sup>6</sup> odanādivattho M. <sup>7</sup> va dāpeti M.

<sup>8</sup> chāyapav° T. chāyāyam pav° M.

āgatāgate gahetvā khāditvā bhavane modati. Evamsam-  
padam idam veditabbam.

657. Chāyārakkhaso<sup>1</sup> viya hi kammajatejo, devasaṅkha-  
likāya bandhitvā ṭhapitasatto viya udarapaṭaḷam, puna āga-  
tamanussā viya odanādivatthu, attano bhavane modantena  
chātakāle otarivā sīse ḍasanam viya kammajatejassa vat-  
thuno muttassa<sup>2</sup> udarapaṭaḷagahaṇam, ḍaṭṭhassa viravaṇa-  
kālo viya 'āhāraṃ dethā ti' vacanakālo, tāya saññāya  
āgatāgate gahetvā khāditvā bhavane modanakālo viya kam-  
majatejena udarapaṭaḷam muñcitvā vatthusmim gahite  
ekagga cittatā. Tattha oḷārike vatthusmim oḷā mandā hoti,  
sakhume balava ti. Kudrūsakabhaddādiṇi hi bhuñjitvā  
muhutten<sup>3</sup> eva chāto hoti, sappiādiṇi pivitvā ṭhitassa divasam  
pi bhattaṃ na ruccati. Ettha ca upādāyupādāya oḷārika-  
sukhumatā veditabbā<sup>3</sup>.

658. Kumbhilānaṃ hi āhāraṃ upādāya morānaṃ āhāro  
sukhumo. Kumbhilā kira pāsāṇe gilanti te ca tesam ku-  
cchippattā viliyanti, morā sappavicchikādi pāṇe khādanti,  
morānaṃ pana āhāraṃ upādāya taracchānaṃ<sup>4</sup> āhāro sa-  
khumo, te kira tivassachāditāni visāṇāni<sup>5</sup> c'eva aṭṭhīni ca  
khādanti tāni ca tesam kheḷena temitamattān' eva kanda-  
mūlaṃ viya mudukāni honti. Taracchānaṃ<sup>6</sup> pi āhāraṃ  
upādāya hatthinaṃ āhāro sukhumo. Te hi nānā rukkhāsākhā-  
dayo khādanti. Hatthinaṃ āhārato gavayagokaṇṇanigādi-  
naṃ āhāro sukhumo. Te hira nissārāpi nānārukkhapaṇṇā-  
diṇi khādanti. Tesam pi āhārato guṇṇaṃ āhāro sukhumo.  
Te allasukkhatiṇāni khādanti. Tesam pi āhārato sasānaṃ  
āhāro sukhumo. Sasānaṃ āhārato sakupaṇaṃ sukhumo,  
sakupaṇaṃ āhārato paccantavāsinaṃ sukhumo, paccanta-  
vāsinaṃ āhārato gāmaabhojakānaṃ sukhumo, gāmaabhojakā-  
naṃ āhārato rājarājamahāmattānaṃ āhāro sukhumo, tesam  
pi āhārato cakkavattinaṃ sukhumo<sup>7</sup>, cakkavattino āhārato  
bhumma devānaṃ āhāro sukhumo, bhumma devānaṃ āhā-  
rato catummahārājikānaṃ<sup>8</sup> evaṃ yāmaparanimmitavasa-

<sup>1</sup> chāyar° T.    <sup>2</sup> bhuttassa corr. T.    <sup>3</sup> Ps 247.    <sup>4</sup> ti-  
racchānaṃ M.    <sup>5</sup> visāṇi M.    <sup>6</sup> tiracchānaṃ M.  
<sup>7</sup> cakkhavattino āhāro sukhumo M.    <sup>8</sup> cātumahā° M.

vattinaṃ<sup>1</sup> āhāro vitthāretabbo. Tesam panāhāro sukhumo tveva nittham patto. Lakkaṇādito pi ojalakkhaṇo kabalimkāro āhāro rūpaharaṇaraso upatthambhapaccupatthāno<sup>2</sup> kabalimkatvā āharitabbavattupadaṭṭhāno<sup>3</sup> ti veditabbo.

659. No upādāna niddese<sup>4</sup> yathā upādārūpaṃ upādiyat'eva va na aññena upādiyati evam etam na upādiyat' evā ti no upādāyitabban ti phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā jānitabban ti attho. Phoṭṭhabbā ca taṃ āyatanam cā ti phoṭṭhabbāyatanam. Āpo ca taṃ nissattasuññatasabhāvatthēna<sup>5</sup> dhātu cā ti āpodhātu.

660. Idāni yasmā tini rūpāni phusitvā jānitabbāni tasmā tāni bhājetvā dassetuṃ kataman taṃ rūpaṃ phoṭṭhabbāyatanam paṭhaviḍdhātū<sup>6</sup> ti ādim āha.

Tattha kakkhaḷattalakkhaṇā paṭhaviḍdhātu<sup>7</sup> patiṭṭhānaraṣā sampañcchanapaccupatthānā, tejodhātu uṇhattalakkhaṇā paripācanaraṣā maddavānuppādanapaccupatthānā, vāyodhātu vitthambhanalakkhaṇā samudiraṇaraṣā abhinihārapaccupatthānā.

Purimā pana āpodhātu paggharaṇalakkhaṇābrūhanaraṣā saṅghapaccupatthānā ekeka c'ettha sesattayapadaṭṭhānā ti veditabbā.

Kakhaḷan ti thaddham, mudukan ti athaodham, saṇhanti maṭṭam, pharusan ti kharam, sukhasamphassan ti sukhavedanāpaccayam itthaphoṭṭhabbam, dukkhasamphassan ti dukkhavedanāpaccayam anitthaphoṭṭhabbam, garukan ti bhāriyam, lahukan ti abhāriyam sallahukan ti attho<sup>8</sup>. Ettha ca kakkhaḷam mudukam saṇham pharusam garukam lahukan ti padehi paṭhaviḍdhātu eva bhājitā.

Yadāyam kāyo āyusahagato ca hoti usmāsahagato ca viññānasahagato ca tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca

<sup>1</sup> Burnouf Introduction p. 606. Dharmasaṅgraha CXXVII. Hardy Manual 25 seq. Mahāyutp. 151. Kern I, 291, Mahāvagga I, 6, 30. Childers s. v. sattaloka. <sup>2</sup> °paccatthāno M. <sup>3</sup> āharitabba. <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 647. <sup>5</sup> taṃ sdtasunñ° M. <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 648—651. <sup>7</sup> Dharmasaṅgraha XXXIX. <sup>8</sup> salahukan ti abhāriyam sallahukam M.

kammaññataro cā ti suttaṃ pi lahu mudubhūtaṃ paṭhavi-dhātum eva sandhāya vuttaṃ. Sukhasamphassaṃ dukkhasamphassaṃ ti padadvayena pana tīni pi mahābhūtāni bhājitāni. Paṭhavi-dhātu hi sukhasamphassā pi atthi dukkhasamphassā pi, tathā tejodhātu vāyodhātu. Yā tattha sukhasamphassā paṭhavi-dhātu mudutalunahatthe<sup>1</sup> dahare pāde<sup>2</sup> sambāhante assādetvā assādetvā 'sambāha tāta, sambāha tāta ti' vadāpanākāraṃ karoti. Sukhasamphassā te-jodhātu sītasamaye āṅārakapallaṃ āharitvā gattaṃ sedente assādetvā assādetvā 'sedehi tāta ti' vadāpanākāraṃ karoti. Sukhasamphassā vāyodhātu uṇhasamaye vattasampanne da-hare vijanena vijante assādetvā assādetvā 'vija tāta ti' va-dāpanākāraṃ karoti. Thaddhahatthe pana dahare pāde sambāhante atṭhinam<sup>3</sup> bhijjanakālo viya hoti so pi 'apehi ti' vattabbataṃ apajjati. Uṇhasamaye āṅārakapalle āhate 'apanehi nan ti' vattabbataṃ hoti. Sītasamaye vijanena vi-jantaṃ 'apehi mā vijā ti' vattabbataṃ hoti. Evaṃ etāsaṃ sukhasamphassatā dukkhasamphassatā ca veditabbā.

661. Yaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ anidassanaṃ sappatighaṇaṃ ti ādinā nayaṇa vuttā pana catūhi catūhi nayehi paṭimaṇḍitā terasa vārā heṭṭhā rūpāyatanādisu vuttanāyena 'eva veditabbā. Kiṃ pan' etāni tīni mahābhūtāni ekappahāren' eva āpāthaṃ āgacchanti udāhu no ti? Āgacchanti. Evaṃ āgatāni kāyappasādaṃ ghaṭṭenti ti? Ghaṭṭenti. Ekappa-hāren' eva tāni ārammaṇaṃ katvā kāyaviññāṇaṃ uppajjati n' uppajjati ti? N' uppajjati. Kasmā?<sup>4</sup> Ābhuñjitavasena vā hi ussada vasena vā ārammaṇakaraṇaṃ hoti tattha ābhuñ-jitavasena<sup>5</sup> tāva pattasmim hi odanena pūretvā āhate ekaṃ siṭṭhaṃ<sup>6</sup> gahetvā thaddhaṃ vā mudukaṃ vā ti vīmaṃsanto kiñcāpi tattha tejo pi atthi vāyo pi atthi, paṭhavi-dhātum eva pana ābhuñjati uṇhodake hatthaṃ otāretvā vīmaṃ-santo kiñcā pi tattha paṭhavi pi atthi vāyo pi atthi tejo dhātum eva pana ābhuñjati uṇhasamaye vātapānaṃ viva-ritvā vātaṃ sarire pahārāpento<sup>7</sup> ṭhito mandamande vāte

<sup>1</sup> Burnouf Lotus 573.      <sup>2</sup> pādaṃ M.      <sup>3</sup> anitṭhaṃ M.

<sup>4</sup> om. M.      <sup>5</sup> abhuñj° M.      <sup>6</sup> siṭṭhaṃ M.      <sup>7</sup> tena sariraṃ panarāpento M.



paharante kiñcā pi tattha paṭhavi pi atthi tejo pi atthi. Vāyodhātum eva pana ābhuñjati evaṃ ābhuñjana-vasena ārammaṇaṃ karoti nāma. Yo pana pakkhalati<sup>1</sup> vā sisena vā rukkhāṃ paharati bhuñjanto vā sakkharaṃ ḍasati so kiñcā pi tattha tejo pi atthi vāyo pi atthi ussadavasena paṭhaviddhātum eva ārammaṇaṃ karoti. Aggim akkamanto pi kiñcā pi tattha paṭhavi pi atthi vāyo pi atthi ussadavasena tejo dhātum eva ārammaṇaṃ karoti balavavāte kaṇṇasakkhalikaṃ paharivā badhirabhāvaṃ karonte viya kiñcā pi tattha paṭhavi pi atthi tejo pi atthi ussadavasena pana vāyodhātum eva ārammaṇaṃ karoti. Yaṃ kiñci dhātum ārammaṇaṃ karontassa kāyaviññānaṃ pi ekappahāreṇa n' uppajjati sucikalāpena viddhassa ekappahāreṇa kāyo dhaṭṭiyati yasmim yasmim pana thāne kāyappasādo ussanno hoti tattha tattha kāyaviññānaṃ uppajjati, yattha yatthā pi paṭighaṭṭanapighaṃso balavā hoti tattha tattha paṭhamāṃ uppajjati kukkuṭapattena vane<sup>2</sup> dhoviya-māne pi amsu<sup>3</sup> amsukāyappasādaṃ ghaṭṭeti.

662. Yattha yattha pana pasādo ussanno hoti tattha tattha kāyaviññānaṃ uppajjati<sup>4</sup>. Yattha yatthāpi paṭighaṭṭananighaṃso balavā hoti evaṃ ussadavasena ārammaṇaṃ karoti, ussadavasena' eva ca kāyaviññānaṃ uppajjati nāma. Kathaṃ pana cittassa ārammaṇato saṅkaman ti hoti ti? Dvīh'ākārehi hoti, ajjhāsayato vā visadādhimattato<sup>5</sup> vā, vihārapūjadisu hi tāni tāni cetiyāni ceva paṭimāyo ca vandissāmi potthakammacittakammāni ca olokessāmi ti ajjhāsayena gato ekaṃ vanditvā vā passitvā vā itarassa vandanatthāya vā dassanatthāya vā maṇaṃ katvā vanditum pi passitum pi gacchati yeva evaṃ ajjhāsayato saṅkamatināma.

Kelāsakūṭapaṭibhāgaṃ pana mahācetiyaṃ olokeno thito pi aparabhāge sabbaturiyesu paggaḥitesu rūpārammaṇaṃ vissajjetvā saddārammaṇaṃ saṅkamati, manuññagandhesu vā pupphesu vā gandhesu vā āharitesu<sup>6</sup> saddārammaṇaṃ vissajjetvā gandhārammaṇaṃ saṅkamati. Evam visayādhi-mattato saṅkamati nāma.

<sup>1</sup> upakkthala M.      <sup>2</sup> vane M.      <sup>3</sup> asu G.      <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 651.

<sup>5</sup> visasādhidhattato M.      <sup>6</sup> āhatesu M.

663. Āpodhātuniddese<sup>1</sup> āpo ti sabhāvaniddeso, āpo va āpogatam. Sinehanavasena sineho, sineho va sinehagatam. Bandhanattam rūpassā ti paṭhaviḍhātuādikassa bhūtarūpassa bandhanabhāvo. Ayapiṇḍi-ādini<sup>2</sup> hi āpodhātu ābandhitvā thaddhāni<sup>3</sup> karoti, tāya ābaddhattā<sup>4</sup> tāni thaddhāni<sup>5</sup> nāma honti. Pāsānapabbatatalatṭhihatthidantagosīṅgādisu pi es' eva nayo. Sabbāni h'etāni āpodhātu eva ābandhitvā thaddhāni<sup>6</sup> karoti, āpodhātuyā ābaddhattā<sup>7</sup> va thaddhāni honti<sup>8</sup>, kim pana paṭhaviḍhātu<sup>8</sup>, sesadhātūnam patiṭṭhā honti<sup>9</sup> phusitvā hoti udāhu aphasitvā āpodhātu vā avasesā bandhamānā<sup>10</sup> phusitvā bandhati udāhu aphasitvā ti paṭhaviḍhātu, tāva āpodhātuyā aphasitvā ti paṭhaviḍhātu, tāva āpodhātuyā aphasitvā va patiṭṭhā hoti, tejodhātuyā ca vāyodhātuyā ca phusitvā āpodhātu pana paṭhaviḍhātum pi tejoyāyodhātuyo pi aphasitvā va<sup>11</sup> ābandhati. Yadā<sup>12</sup> phusitvā ābandheyya phoṭṭhabbāyatanam nāma bhaveyya. Tejodhātu vāyodhātūnam pi sesadhātusu sakasakakiccakarane es'eva nayo. Tejodhātu hi paṭhaviḍhātum phusitvā jhāpeti. Yā pana uṇhā<sup>13</sup> hutvā jhāyati yadi uṇhā hutvā jhāyeyya uṇhattalakkhaṇā nāma bhaveyya. Āpodhātum pana aphasitvā va tāpeti sā pi tappamānā<sup>14</sup> na uṇhā hutvā tappati<sup>15</sup>. Yadi uṇhā hutvā tappeyya uṇhattalakkhaṇā nāma bhaveyya vāyodhātum paṭhaviḍhātum phusitvā<sup>16</sup> vitthambheti tathā tejodhātum

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 652.<sup>2</sup> ayampiṇḍi° M.<sup>3</sup> baddhāni M.<sup>4</sup> ābandhattā M.<sup>5</sup> baddhāni M.<sup>6</sup> baddhāni M.<sup>7</sup> ābandhattā ti honti M.<sup>8</sup> om T.<sup>9</sup> sesam dhātu

yonam patiṭṭhā hoti na hoti ti M.

<sup>10</sup> sesā ābandha-

mānā M.

<sup>11</sup> va om M.<sup>12</sup> Yadi T. M.<sup>13</sup> sāpa-

tana uṇhā T.

<sup>14</sup> tāpitapamānā M.<sup>15</sup> tapati M.

<sup>16</sup> va tāpeti sā tappamānā na uṇhā hutvā tappati. Yadi uṇhā hutvā tappeyya uṇhattalakkhaṇā nāma bhaveyya vāyodhātum paṭhaviḍhātum phusitvā T. vāyodhātum pana phusitvā va tāpesi sā pi tāpamānā na uṇhā hutvā tapati. Yadi uṇhā hutvā tappeyya uṇhattalakkhaṇā nāma bhaveyya vāyodhātum paṭhaviḍhātum phusitvā M.

āpodhātum pana aphasitvā va vitthambheti ucchurasam pivitvā<sup>1</sup> phānitapiṇḍe kayiramāne āpodhātu thaddhā hoti na hoti ti? Na hoti. Sā<sup>2</sup> hi paggharaṇalakkhaṇā paṭhavi-dhātu kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā. Omattam pana āpo adhimatte paṭhavigatikam jātam. Sā hi rasākārena ṭhitabhāvaṃ vijahati lakkhaṇam na vijahati, phānitapiṇḍe viliyamāne pi paṭhavi-dhātum na viliyati. Kakkhaḷalakkhaṇā hi paṭhavidhātu paggharaṇalakkhaṇā āpodhātu. Omattā pana paṭhavi adhi-matta-āpagatikā hoti. Sā piṇḍākārena ṭhitabhāvaṃ vijahati, lakkhaṇam na vijahati. Catunnam hi mahābhūtānam bhāvaññathattam eva hoti, lakkhaṇaññathattam<sup>3</sup> nāma natthi. Tassa abhāvo Atthāna-parikappa-suttena<sup>4</sup> dīpito. Vuttam h'etam: Siyā kho pan'Ānanda catunnam mahābhūtānam aññathattam paṭhavidhātuyā . . . . . pe . . . . . vāyodhātuyā na tveva Buddhhe aveccapasādena samannā-gatassa ariyasāvakassa siyā aññathattam. Ayaṃ h'ettha attho<sup>5</sup>. Ānanda kakkhaḷattalakkhaṇā paṭhavidhātu pari-vattitvā<sup>6</sup> paggharaṇa-lakkhaṇā āpodhātu nāma bhaveyya, ariyasāvakassa pana aññathattam nāma natthi ti evam ettha Atthānaparikappe āgato. Ito paresu upādinnarūpādi-niddesesu<sup>7</sup> upādinnādīnam attho mātikākathāya<sup>8</sup> vutta-nayen' eva veditabbo.

664. Cakkhāyatanādīni heṭṭhā vitthāritān' eva. Tattha tattha pana visesamattam eva vakkhāma. Upādinnanid-dese<sup>9</sup> tāva cakkhāyatanādīni ekantam upādinnattā vut-tāni<sup>10</sup>. Yasmā pana rūpāyatanādīni pi upādinnāni atthi<sup>11</sup> tasmā tāni yaṃvā-panā<sup>12</sup> ti saṅkhepato dassetvā puna kammassa katattā rūpāyatanaṃ ti ādinā nayena vitthāri-tāni. Iminā upāyena sabba-ye-vā-panakesu attho veditabbo. Kasmā pana kammassa katattā ti ca na kammassa katattā ti ca ubhinnaṃ pi niddese jaratā ca aniccata ca gahitā? Anupādinnādīnam yeva niddesesu gahitāni. Na

<sup>1</sup> pacitvā T. M.

<sup>2</sup> Yā T.

<sup>3</sup> lakkhaṇaññanā-ttham M.

<sup>4</sup> °parikatha° M.

<sup>5</sup> atthan ti M.

<sup>6</sup> pari-vattetvā M.

<sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 653 seq.

<sup>8</sup> °kathāyaṃ M.

<sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 653.

<sup>10</sup> vuttā ti T.

<sup>11</sup> pi atthi anupādinnāni

pi M.

<sup>12</sup> yaṃyaṃvā M.

kamassa katattā ti ettha tāva kammato aññapaccayasamuṭṭhānaṃ saṅgahitaṃ. Kamassa katattā ti ettha kammamuṭṭhānaṃ eva imāni ca dve rūpāni neva kammato na aññasmā rūpajanakapaccayā<sup>1</sup> uppajjanti, tasmā na gahitāni<sup>2</sup>. Sā va nesam<sup>3</sup> anuppatti parato āvibhavissati. Anupādinnaṃ ti ādisu pana kevalaṃ anupādinnaḍigahaṇena kammādisamuṭṭhānatā paṭikkhittā, na aññapaccayasamuṭṭhānatā anuññatā, tasmā tattha gahitāni ti veditabbāni.

665. Cittasamuṭṭhānaniddese<sup>4</sup> kāyaviññatti vacivīññatti ti idam dvayaṃ yasmā ekantacittasamuṭṭhānāni bhūtāni upādāya paññāyati tasmā vuttaṃ. Paramatthato pana tassa nissayabhūtāni bhūtān'eva<sup>5</sup> cittasamuṭṭhānāni taṃ nissitattā<sup>6</sup> yathā aniccassa rūpassa jarāmarāṇaṃ aniccaṃ nāma hoti evaṃ idam pi cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ nāma jātaṃ.

666. Cittasahabhūniddese<sup>7</sup> pi es'eva nayo. Yāva cittaṃ tāva paññāyatanato<sup>8</sup>, idam eva dvayaṃ vuttaṃ. Na paṇ'etaṃ cittaṇa sahabhūtāni viya vedanādayo<sup>9</sup> viya ca uppajjati.

667. Cittānuparivattitāya<sup>10</sup> pi es'eva nayo. Yāva cittaṃ tāva paññāyatanato<sup>11</sup>, evaṃ h'etaṃ dvayaṃ cittānuparivatti ti vuttaṃ.

668. Olārikan<sup>12</sup> ti vatthārammaṇabhūtattā pasādaghaṭṭanavasena<sup>13</sup> gahetabbato thūlaṃ. Vuttavipallāsato sukhumam veditabbam.

669. Dūre<sup>14</sup> ti ghaṭṭanāvasena agahetabbattā duppariññeyyabhāvena samīpe ṭhitam pi dūre. Itaram pana ghaṭṭanāvasena<sup>15</sup> gahetabbattā supariññeyyabhāvena dūre ṭhitam pi santike.

670. Cakkhāyatanādiniddesā<sup>16</sup> hetthāvuttanayen'eva vitthārato veditabbā.

<sup>1</sup> rūpapaccayā M. <sup>2</sup> gahitā ti M. <sup>3</sup> ta ca tesam T.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 667, 668. <sup>5</sup> bhūtān'eva bhūtāni citta° M. <sup>6</sup> san-nissitattā T. <sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 669, 670. <sup>8</sup> paññāya tato T.

<sup>9</sup> cetanādayo M. <sup>10</sup> Dhs. § 671, 672. <sup>11</sup> paññāyanato T.

<sup>12</sup> Dhs. § 675, 676. Visuddhimagga p. 124. <sup>13</sup> °bhūtattā samghaṭṭana° M.

<sup>14</sup> Dhs. § 677, 678 <sup>15</sup> ghaṭṭena° M.

<sup>16</sup> Dhs. § 653—980.

671. Idam tāva duvidhena rūpasāṅgahe<sup>1</sup> visesamattam:  
Tividhasaṅgaho<sup>2</sup> uttānattho yeva.

672. Catubbidhasaṅgahāvasāne diṭṭhādinam pacchima-  
padassa bhedābhāvena ādito paṭṭhāya puccham akatvā  
rūpāyatanam diṭṭham saddāyatanam sutan<sup>3</sup> ti ādi  
vuttam.

Tattha<sup>4</sup> rūpāyatanam cakkhunā oloketvā dakkhitum sak-  
kā ti diṭṭham nāma jātam<sup>5</sup>. Saddāyatanam sotenā sad-  
dam sutvā jānitum sakkā ti sutam nāma jātam. Gan-  
dhāyatanattayam ghāṇajivhākāyehi patvā gahetabbato mu-  
nitvā jānitabbatṭhena mutam<sup>6</sup> nāma jātam.

Phusitvā pi nānupattikāraṇato mutam nāmā ti pi  
vuttam.

Sabbam eva rūpam manoviññāṇenā jānitabban ti ma-  
nasā viññātam nāma jātam.

673. Pañcavidhasaṅgahaniddese<sup>7</sup> kakkhaḷan ti thad-  
dham, kharam eva kharagatam pharusan ti attho. Itare  
dve pi bhāvaniddesā<sup>8</sup> eva ajjhattan ti niyakajjhattam,  
bahiddhā ti bāhiram, upādiṇṇam ti na kammamuttā-  
nam eva. Avisesena pana sarīratṭhakass' etam gahanam.  
Sarīratṭhakam hi upādiṇṇam vā hotu anupādiṇṇam vā  
ādiṇṇagahitaparāmatṭhavasena<sup>9</sup> sabbam upādiṇṇam eva  
nāma.

674. Tejogatan<sup>10</sup> ti sabbatejesu gatam unhattalak-  
khaṇam. Tejo eva vā tejobhāvam gatan ti tejogatam.  
Usmā ti usmākāro, usmāgatan ti usmābhāvam gatam.  
Usmākārass' ev' etam nāmam. Usuman ti balavausmā<sup>11</sup>.  
Usumam eva usumabhāvam gatan ti usumagatam.

675. Vāyanakavasena<sup>12</sup> vāyo, vāyo va vāyobhāvagatattā  
vāyogatam. Thambhitattan ti uppalanāḷatacādinam<sup>13</sup>  
viya vātapunnānam thambhitabhāvo rūpassa.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 653—741. <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 742—876. <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 961,  
Visuddhimagga p. 125. <sup>4</sup> Tathā M. <sup>5</sup> jāti M. <sup>6</sup> muti M.  
<sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 962—966. <sup>8</sup> Itayo dve pi sabhāva° M. <sup>9</sup> para-  
matṭha° M. <sup>10</sup> Dhs. § 964. <sup>11</sup> ussuman ti balam usmā M.

<sup>12</sup> Dhs. § 965. <sup>13</sup> uppalanāḷata° M.

676. Chabbidhādisaṅgahānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ osānapadassa bhe-  
dābhāvato ādito paṭṭhāya apucchitvā va niddeso kato.  
Tattha cakkhuviññāpēna jānitum sakkā ti cakkhuviññey-  
yaṃ<sup>1</sup> . . . . .

. . . . . pe . . . . .  
manoviññāpēna jānitum sakkā ti manoviññeyyaṃ, tivi-  
dhāya manodhātuyā vijānitum<sup>2</sup> sakkā ti manodhātuvīñ-  
ñeyyaṃ<sup>3</sup> sabbam rūpaṃ ti. Ettha yasmā ekarūpaṃ pi  
manoviññāpādhātuyā avijānitabbam<sup>4</sup> nāma natthi tasmā  
sabbam rūpaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Sammasambuddhena hi Abhi-  
dhammaṃ patvā nayaṃ kātum yuttatṭhāne nayo akato  
nāma natthi idaṃ ca ekarūpassā pi manoviññāpādhātuyā  
avijānitabbassa<sup>5</sup> abhāvena nayaṃ kātum yuttatṭhānaṃ  
nāma, tasmā nayaṃ karonto sabbam rūpaṃ ti āha.

677. Sukhasamphasso<sup>6</sup> ti sukhavedanāpaṭilābhap-  
paccayo, dukkhasamphasso ti dukkhavedanā paṭilābhappac-  
cayo. Idhā pi phoṭṭhabbārammaṇassa sukhadukkhassa  
sabbhāvato ayaṃ nayo<sup>7</sup> diṇṇo.

678. Navake<sup>8</sup> pana indriyarūpassa nāma atthitāya nayo  
diṇṇo. Tass'eva appaṭighātāya dasakena<sup>9</sup> nayo diṇṇo.

679. Ekādasake<sup>10</sup> aḍḍhekādasā āyatanāni vibhattāni,  
tesaṃ niddesavārā heṭṭhāvuttanāyena' eva vitthārato vedi-  
tabbā. Sesaṃ sabbattha uttānattham eva.

Imesu pana rūpesu asammohattham:

'Samodhānaṃ samuṭṭhānaṃ parinipphannaṃ ca  
saṅkhataṃ ti'

idaṃ pakiṇṇakaṃ veditabbam. Tattha samodhānaṃ ti  
sabbam eva h'idaṃ rūpaṃ samodhānato cakkhāyatanam

. . . . . pe . . . . .  
kabalimkāro āhāro phoṭṭhabbāyatanam āpodhātū ti pañca-  
vīsatisaṅkham hoti. Taṃ vatthurūpeṇa saddhiṃ chabbi-  
satisaṅkham veditabbam.

---

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 967.    <sup>2</sup> jānitum M.    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 969    <sup>4</sup> ajā-  
nitabbam M.    <sup>5</sup> ajānitabbassa M.    <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 970.    <sup>7</sup> nayaṃ  
nayo M.    <sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 971—973.    <sup>9</sup> sappatigha-appaṭi-  
ghatādasake M.    <sup>10</sup> Dhs. § 978—980.

680. Ito aññaṃ rūpaṃ nāma natthi. Keci pana mid-dharūpaṃ<sup>1</sup> nāma atthi ti vadanti. Te

‘addhā muni si sambuddho natthi nivaranaṃ tava’ ti<sup>2</sup> ādini vatvā middharūpaṃ nāma natthi ti paṭisedhetabbā.

Āpare balarūpena saddhiṃ sattavisati, sambhavarūpena saddhiṃ atthavisati, jātirūpena saddhiṃ ekūnatimsa, roga-rūpena saddhiṃ samattimsa rūpāni ti vadanti. Te pi te-saṃ viṣuṃ abhāvaṃ dassetvā paṭikkhipitabbā.

Vāyodhātuyā gahitāya balarūpaṃ gahitaṃ eva. Aññaṃ balarūpaṃ nāma natthi. Āpodhātuyā sambhavarūpaṃ, upacayasantatihi jātirūpaṃ, jaratāniccatāhi gahitāhi roga-rūpaṃ gahitaṃ eva. Aññaṃ rogarūpaṃ nāma natthi.

Yo pi kaṇṇarogādiābādho so visamapaccayasamuṭṭhita-dhātumattam<sup>4</sup> eva. Na añño tattha rogo nāma atthi ti samodhānato chabbisati-m-eva rūpāni.

681. Samuṭṭhānaṃ ti. Kati rūpā, kati samuṭṭhānā? Dasa ekasamuṭṭhānā, ekaṃ disamuṭṭhānaṃ, tīni tisamuṭṭhānāni, nava catusamuṭṭhānāni, dve na kenaci samuṭṭha-hanti.

Tattha cakkhuppasādo . . . pe . . . jīvitindriyaṃ ti imāni attha ekantaṃ kammato va samuṭṭhahanti.

Kāyaviññatti-vacivīññatti-dvayaṃ ekantena cittato sa-muṭṭhāti ti dasa ekasamuṭṭhānāni nāma.

Saddo ututo ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti ti eko dvisamuṭṭhāno nāma.

Tattha aviññāpakasaddo ututo samuṭṭhāti, saviññāpaka-saddo cittato.

Lahutāditayaṃ pana utucittāhārehi samuṭṭhāti ti tīni ti-samuṭṭhānāni nāma. Avasesāni nava rūpāni tehi kam-mena cā ti catūhi samuṭṭhahanti ti nava catusamuṭṭhānāni nāma. Jaratāniccatā pana etesaṃ<sup>5</sup> ekato pi na samuṭṭha-hanti ti, dve na kenaci samuṭṭhahanti nāma. Kasmā? Ajāyanato. Na hi etāni jāyanti. Kasmā? Jātassa pāka-bhedattā, uppannaṃ hi rūpaṃ vā arūpaṃ vā bhijjati ti

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1157, Visuddhimagga p. 94. <sup>2</sup> Suttanipāta verse 541. <sup>3</sup> tabbaṃ M. <sup>4</sup> dhātumattamo M. <sup>5</sup> etesu M.

avassam tam sampaticchitabbam. Na hi uppannam rūpaṃ vā arūpaṃ vā akkhayaṃ<sup>1</sup> nāma dissati. Yāva pana na bhijjati tāv' assa paripāko ti siddham etaṃ jātassa pākabhedattā ti. Yadi ca tāni jāyeyyūṃ tesam pi pākabhedā bhavēyyūṃ na ca pāko paccati bhedo va bhijjati ti jātassa pākabhedattā n'etaṃ dvayaṃ jāyati.

682. Tattha siyā yathā kammassa katattā ti ādi nidde-sesu rūpassa upacayo<sup>2</sup> rūpassa santati<sup>3</sup> ti vacanena jāti jāyati<sup>4</sup> ti sampaticchitaṃ hoti. Evaṃ pāko pi paccatu bhedo pi bhijjatū ti, na tattha jāti jāyati<sup>5</sup> ti sampaticchitaṃ. Ye pana dhammā kammādihi nibbattanti<sup>6</sup> tesam abhinibbattibhāvato jātiyā tappaccayabhāvavohāro anumato. Na pana paramatthato jāti jāyati, jāyamānassa hi abhinibbattimattaṃ jāyati ti.

683. Tattha siyā yath 'eva hi jāti. Yesam dhammānaṃ abhinibbattitappaccayabhāvavohāraṃ abhinibbattivohāraṃ ca labhati tathā pākabhedā pi. Yesam dhammānaṃ pākabhedātappaccayabhāvavohāraṃ abhinibbattivohāraṃ ca labhati<sup>7</sup> evaṃ idam pi dvayaṃ kammādisamuṭṭhānaṃ evā ti vattabbam bhavissati ti. Na pākabhedā<sup>8</sup> vohāraṃ labhanti. Kasmā? Janakappaccayānubhavakkhaṇe abhāvato. Janakappaccayānaṃ hi uppādetabbadhammassa uppādak-khaṇe yeva ānubhāvo, na tato uttarim. Tehi abhinibbattitadhammakkhānaṃ ca jāti paññāyamānā tappaccayabhāvavohāraṃ abhinibbattivohāraṃ ca labhati tasmim khaṇe sabbhāvato. Na itaradvayaṃ tasmim khaṇe abhāvato ti neva tam<sup>9</sup> jāyati ti vattabbam.

Jarāmarāṇaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ saṅkhatam paṭiccasamuppānnaṃ ti āgatattā. Idam pi dvayaṃ jāyati ti ce? Na pariyāyadesitattā. Tattha hi paṭiccasamuppānānaṃ dhammānaṃ jarāmarāṇattā pariyāyena tam paṭicca samuppānnaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Yadi evaṃ tayaṃ p'etaṃ ajātattā sasa-

<sup>1</sup> adhayaṃ M.      <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 642.      <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 643.      <sup>4</sup> jarāti M.      <sup>5</sup> jārāti M.      <sup>6</sup> nibbattenā ti C. G. T.

<sup>7</sup> labhanti M. labhatu T.

<sup>8</sup> pākātabhedā M.

<sup>9</sup> ti vetam T.



visāṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> viya natthi nibbānaṃ viya vā niccaṃ iti ce na nissayaapaṭibaddhavuttito<sup>2</sup>. Paṭhavi-ādīnaṃ hi nissayānaṃ bhāve jāti-ādittayaṃ paññāyati, tasmā na natthi, tesaṃ ca abhāvena paññāyati, tasmā na niccaṃ, etaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> ca abhinivesaṃ paṭisedhetum eva idaṃ vuttaṃ. Jarāmarāṇaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭicca samuppannaṃ ti evaṃ ādihi nayehi tāni<sup>4</sup> dve rūpāni na kehici samuṭṭhahanti ti veditabbāni.

684. Api ca samuṭṭhānaṃ ti. Ettha ayam añño pi attho. Tassāyaṃ mātikā: kammajaṃ kammaṇaccayaṃ kammaṇaccaya-utusaṃuṭṭhānaṃ āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ āhārapaccayaṃ āhārapaccaya-utusaṃuṭṭhānaṃ utusaṃuṭṭhānaṃ utupaccayaṃ utupaccaya-utusaṃuṭṭhānaṃ cittasaṃuṭṭhānaṃ cittapaccayaṃ cittapaccaya-utusaṃuṭṭhānaṃ ti.

Tattha cakkhuppasāḍḍādi-aṭṭhavidhaṃ rūpaṃ saddhiṃ hadayaavatthunā kammajaṃ nāma.

Kesamassu hatthidantā<sup>5</sup> assavālā camaravālā<sup>6</sup> ti evaṃ ādikammappaccayaṃ nāma.

Cakkaratanaṃ devatānaṃ uyyānavimānāni ti<sup>7</sup> evamādi<sup>8</sup> kammappaccaya-utusaṃuṭṭhānaṃ nāma.

Āhārato samuṭṭhitaṃ suddhaṭṭhakaṃ āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ nāma.

Kabalinkāro āhāro dvinnam pi rūpasantatīnaṃ paccayo hoti āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ ca upādiṇṇassa ca. Āhārasamuṭṭhānaṃ janako hutvā<sup>9</sup> paccayo hoti kammajassa anupālako pi. Idaṃ āhāranupālitaṃ kammajarūpaṃ āhārapaccayaṃ nāma.

Visabhāgāhāraṃ sevitvā ātape gacchantassa kālakuṭṭhādini<sup>10</sup> uppajjanti, idaṃ āhārapaccayaṃ utusaṃuṭṭhānaṃ nāma.

Ututo samuṭṭhitaṃ suddhaṭṭhakaṃ utusaṃuṭṭhānaṃ nāma. Tasmim utu aññaṃ aṭṭhakaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti. Idaṃ

<sup>1</sup> sasavitānaṃ T.      <sup>2</sup> vattito M.      <sup>3</sup> etasmim ca M.

<sup>4</sup> M. adds.      <sup>5</sup> dandhā M.      <sup>6</sup> cāmaparivālā M.      <sup>7</sup> vi-

mānādini ti M.      <sup>8</sup> āti M.      <sup>9</sup> hutvā ti M.      <sup>10</sup> tilā-

kāṭṭhakuṭṭh° M.

utupaccayaṃ nāma. Tasmim pi utu aññaṃ aṭṭhakam samuṭṭhāpeti. Idaṃ utupaccaya-utusamuṭṭhānaṃ nāma.

Evam tisso yeva santatiyo ghaṭṭetum sakkoti na tato param. Imam attham anupādinnaṇaṃ pi dīpetum vaṭṭati. Utusamuṭṭhāno nāma valāhako, utupaccayā nāma vuṭṭhi-dhārā, deve pana vaṭṭe<sup>1</sup> bijāni virūhanti, paṭhavi gandham muṇcati, pabbatānilā khāyanti, samuddo vaḍḍhati. Evam utupaccaya-utusamuṭṭhānaṃ nāma.

Cittato samuṭṭhitam suddhaṭṭhakam cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ nāma. Pacchā jāta citta-cetasikā dhammā pure jātassa imassa kāyassa pacchājātapaccayena paccayo ti<sup>2</sup> idaṃ cittapaccayaṃ nāma. Ākāse antalikkhe hatthim pi dasseti assam pi dasseti ratham pi dasseti vividham pi senābyūham dasseti ti idaṃ cittapaccaya-utusamuṭṭhānaṃ nāma.

685. Parinipphannaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti. Paṇṇarasa rūpā parinipphannā nāma, dasa aparinipphannā<sup>4</sup> nāma. Yadi aparinipphannā<sup>5</sup> asaṅkhatā nāma bhaveyyum tesam yeva pana rūpānaṃ kāyavikāro kāyaviññatti nāma, vacīvikāro vacīviññatti nāma, chiddavivaram ākāśadhātu nāma, lahubhāvo lahutā nāma, mudubhāvo mudutā nāma, kammaññabhāvo kammaññatā nāma, nibbatti upacayo nāma, pavatti santati nāma, jīraṇakāro<sup>6</sup> jaratā nāma hutvā abhāvākāro aniccatā nāmā ti sabbam parinipphannaṃ saṅkhatam eva hoti ti.

Atthasāliniyā Dhammasaṅgahaṭṭhakathāya rūpakaṇḍavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

686. Ettāvataṃ kusalattiko sabbesaṃ kusalādidhammānaṃ padabhājananayena vitthārito hoti. Yasmā pana yvāyaṃ kusalattikassa vibhājananayo<sup>7</sup> vutto sesatikadukānaṃ pi es' eva vibhājananayo hoti. Yathā hi ettha evaṃ<sup>8</sup> katame dhammā sukhāya vedanāya sampayuttā yasmim samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti somanassasahagataṃ nāpasampayuttaṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ vā . .

<sup>1</sup> vaddhe T.    <sup>2</sup> paccayā honti ti M.    <sup>3</sup> parinipphannāni M.    <sup>4</sup> aparinipphannāni M.    <sup>5</sup> paripphannā T.  
<sup>6</sup> jivāraṇakāyo M.    <sup>7</sup> vijanananayo M.    <sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 984.

. . . . . pe . . . . . ye vā pana tasmim  
 samaye aññe pi atthi paṭicca samuppannā arūpino dham-  
 mā t̐hapetvā vedanam<sup>1</sup> ime dhammā sukhāya vedanāya  
 sampayuttā ti ādinā anukkamena sabbatikadukesu sakkā  
 paṇḍitehi vibhajanāyamaṃ sallakkhetum tasmā taṃ vitthā-  
 radesanaṃ nikkhipitvā aññeṇa nātisaṅkhepavittthāranayena  
 sabbatikadukadhammavibhāgaṃ dassetum katame dham-  
 mā kusalā<sup>2</sup> ti nikkhepakaṇḍam āradham. Cittuppāda-  
 kaṇḍam āharitvā dassitā<sup>3</sup> atthakathākaṇḍam saṅkhepade-  
 sanā, idam pana nikkhepakaṇḍam cittuppādaṇḍam upā-  
 dāya saṅkhepo atthakathākaṇḍam upādāya vitthāro ti  
 saṅkhittavittthāradhātukaṃ hoti. Tayidaṃ<sup>4</sup> vitthāradesa-  
 nam nikkhipitvā desitattā pi heṭṭhāvuttakāraṇavasenā pi  
 nikkhepakaṇḍam nāmā ti veditabbam. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ:

Mūlato khandhato cā pi dvārato cā pi bhūmito |  
 atthato dhammato cā pi nāmato cā pi līngato |  
 nikkhipitvā desitattā nikkhepo ti pavuccati ti ||

687. Idam hi tīni kusalamūlāni<sup>5</sup> ti ādinā nayena  
 mūlato nikkhipitvā desitaṃ. Taṃ sampayutto veda-  
 nākkhandho ti khandhato, taṃ samuṭṭhānaṃ kāya-  
 kamman ti dvārato. Kāyadvārapavattaṃ hi kamman kāya-  
 kamman ti vuccati. Sukhabhūmiyaṃ kāmāvacare ti ādinā  
 bhūmito nikkhipitvā desitaṃ.

Tattha tattha pana atthadhammā līnganāmānaṃ vasena  
 desitattā atthādīni nikkhipitvā desitā nāmā ti veditabbā<sup>6</sup>.

Tattha kusalapadaniddese tāva tīni ti gaṇanaparicchedo  
 kusalāni ca tāni mūlāni ca kusalānaṃ vā dhammānaṃ vā  
 hetupaccayapabhavaṇakasaṃuṭṭhāpakanibbattakatt̐hena  
 mūlāni ti kusalamūlāni<sup>7</sup>. Evaṃ atthavasena dassetvā  
 idāni nāmavasena dassetum alobho adoso amoho ti āha.  
 Ettāvata yasmā mūlena muttaṃ kusalam nāma natthi  
 tasmā catubhūmakakusalam tihi mūlehi pariyādiyitvā das-  
 sesi Dhammarājā.

<sup>1</sup> vedanākkhaṇaṃ M. <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 981. <sup>3</sup> cittuppāda-  
 kaṇḍakaṃ hi vitthāradesanā M. <sup>4</sup> yad idaṃ M. <sup>5</sup> Dhs.  
 § 981. <sup>6</sup> veditabbam M. <sup>7</sup> mūlāni ti M.

Taṃ sampayutto ti tehi alobhādihi sampayutto. Tattha alobhena sampayutte saṅkhārakkhandhe adosāmohā pi alobhena sampayuttasaṅkhārakkhandhagaṇaṇaṃ yeva gacchanti. Sesadvayavasena sampayoge<sup>1</sup> pi es'eva nayo.

Iti catubhūmakam kusalam puna<sup>2</sup> sampayuttakacatuk-khandhakavasena pariyādiyivā dassesi Dhammarājā.

Taṃ samutṭhānaṃ ti tehi alobhādihi samutṭhitam iminā pi nayena tad eva catubhūmakakusalam<sup>3</sup> tiṇṇam kammadvārāṇaṃ vasena pariyādiyivā dassesi Dhammarājā.

Evam tāva kusalam tisu ṭhānesu pariyādiyivā dassitum<sup>4</sup> akusale pi es'eva nayo. Dvādasannaṃ hi akusalacittānaṃ ekam pi mūlena muttam nāma natthi ti mūlena pariyādiyivā dassesi Dhammarājā.

688. Sampayuttacatukkhandhato<sup>5</sup> uddham akusalam nāma natthi ti tān' eva dvādasā akusalacittāni catukkhandhavasena pariyādiyivā dassesi Dhammarājā.

Kāyakammādivasena pana tesam pavattisabbhāvato kammadvāravasena pariyādiyivā dassesi Dhammarājā.

Yaṃ paṇ' ettha tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā<sup>6</sup> ti ādi vuttam tattha ekasmiṃ citte puggale vā ṭhitā ti ekaṭṭham. Tattha ekasmiṃ citte ṭhitam sahaṇekaṭṭham nāma hoti, ekasmiṃ puggale ṭhitam pahāṇekaṭṭham nāma. Tena lobhādina aññena vā tattha tattha niddiṭṭhena saha ekasmiṃ ṭhitā ti tadekaṭṭham.

689. Tattha katame dhammā saṅkiliṭṭhasaṅkilesikā<sup>7</sup>? Tīni akusalamūlāni lobho doso moho tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā ti saṅkiliṭṭhattike.

690. Katame dhammā hīnā<sup>8</sup>? Tīni akusalamūlāni lobho doso moho tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā ti hīnattike.

691. Katame dhammā akusalā<sup>9</sup>? Tīni akusalamūlāni lobho doso moho tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā ti imasmiṃ kusā-lattike.

<sup>1</sup> sesapadadvayavasena sesasampa° M.

<sup>2</sup> M. adds taṃ.

<sup>3</sup> °bhūmika° M.

<sup>4</sup> dassitam M.

<sup>5</sup> M. adds ca.

<sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 982.

<sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 993.

<sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 1025.

<sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 982.

692. Katame dhammā saṅkiliṭṭhā<sup>1</sup>? Tini akusalamūlāni lobho doso moho tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā ti kilesagocchake.

693. Katame dhammā saraṇā<sup>2</sup>? Tini akusalamūlāni lobho doso moho tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā ti saraṇaduke.

Imesu ettakesu ṭhānesu sahaṇekattam<sup>3</sup> āgataṃ.

694. Dassanena pahātabbattike<sup>4</sup> pana imāni tini saṃyojanāni tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā<sup>5</sup>.

Puna tatth 'eva tini saṃyojanāni sakkāyaditṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso ime dhammā dassanena pahātabbā.

695. Tadekaṭṭho<sup>6</sup> lobho doso moho ime dhammā dassanena pahātabbahetū tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā tam sampayutto vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho viññāṇakkhandho ti samutṭhānaṃ kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ manokammaṃ ime dhammā dassanena pahātabbahetukā ti.

696. Sammappadhānavibhaṅge tattha katame pāpakā akusalā dhammā tini akusalamūlāni lobho doso moho tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā ti imesu pana ettakesu ṭhānesu pahānekattam āgatan ti veditabbam.

697. Avyākatapadaniddeso uttānattho yevā ti. Imasmim tike tini lakkaṇāni tisso paññattiyo kasinuggahāṭimākāsaṃ ajaṭākāsaṃ<sup>7</sup> ākiṇcaññāyatanassa ārammaṇaṃ nirodhasamāpatti ca na labbhati ti vuttaṃ.

698. Vedanāṭikaniddese<sup>8</sup> sukhabhūmiyan ti. Ettha yathā tambabhūmi kaṇhabhūmi ti tambakaṇhabhūmi yeva vuccanti<sup>9</sup> evaṃ sukhā pi sukhabhūmi nāma. Yathā ucchubhūmi sālibhūmi ti ucchusālināṃ uppajjanatṭhānāmi vuccanti evaṃ sukhassa uppajjanatṭhānaṃ cittaṃ<sup>10</sup> pi sukhabhūmi nāma tam idha adhippetam.

• Yasmā pana sā kāmāvacarā hoti<sup>11</sup> rūpāvacarādisu vā

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1243. <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1294. <sup>3</sup> jekattā M. <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1002. <sup>5</sup> Dassanena pahātabbahetukattike pi imāni tini saṃyojanāni tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā M.

<sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 1010.

<sup>7</sup> ajhaṭak° T.

<sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 984—986.

<sup>9</sup> tambakaṇhabhūmiyo ca vucc° T.

<sup>10</sup> vittam T.

<sup>11</sup> pañesa kāmāvacaro

vā hoti T. kāmāvacare vā hoti M.

tas mā'ssa tam pabhedam dassetum kāmāvacare ti ādi vuttam.

Sukhavedanam thapetvā ti. Yā sā sukhabhūmiyam sukhā vedanā tam thapetvā tam sampayutto ti tāy'eva thapitāya sukhavedanāya sampayutto. Sesapadadvaye pi iminā va nayena attho veditabbo ti. Imasmiṃ tike tisso vedanā sabbam rūpam nibbānan ti. Idam pi na labbhati, ayam hi tiko kusallattike ca alabbhamānehi imehi catūhi koṭṭhāsehi muttako nāma.

Ito paresu pana tikadukesu pālito ca atthato ca yaṃ vattabham siyā tam sabbam padānukkamena mātikākathāyam c'eva kusallādīnam niddese ca vuttam eva. Yaṃ pana yattha visesamattam tad eva vakkhāma.

699. Tattha vipākattike<sup>1</sup> tāva kiñcā pi arūpadhammā viya rūpadhammā pi kammaṣaṃpuṭṭhānā atthi, anārammaṇattā pana te kammaṣarikkhakā na hontī ti sārammaṇā, arūpadhammā ca kammaṣarikkhakattā vipākā ti vuttā bijasariikkhakam phalam viya. Sālibijasmim hi vāpīte ankurapattādisu nikkhantesu pi sāliphalan ti vuccati. Yadā pana sālisīsam pakkam hoti parinātam tadā bijasariikkhako sāli eva sāliphalan ti vuccati. Ankurapattādīni pana bija-jātāni bijato nibbattāni ti vuccanti. Evam evam rūpam pi kammajan ti vā upādīṇṇan ti vā vattum vaṭṭati.

700. Upādīṇṇattike<sup>2</sup> kiñcā pi khīṇāsavassa khandhā amhākam Mātulathero amhākam Cullapituthero ti vadan-tānam paresam upādānassa paccayā hontī, magga-phalanibbānāni pana agahitāni aparāmaṭṭhani anupādīṇṇān' eva. Tāni hi yathā divasasantatto ayogulo makkhikānam abhinisīdanassa paccayo na hoti evam evam tejussadattā taṇhāmānādīṭṭhivasena gahaṇassa paccayā na hontī ti. Tena vuttam: ime dhammā anupādīṇṇa-anupādā-nīyā<sup>3</sup> ti. Asaṅkiliṭṭha-asāṅkilesesu<sup>4</sup> pi es' eva nayo.

701. Vitakkattike<sup>5</sup> vitakkasahajātena vicārena saddhim kusallattike alabbhamānā va na labbhanti.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 987—989.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 990—992.    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 992.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 993—995.    <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 996—998.

702. Pītisahagatattike<sup>1</sup> pīti-ādayo attanā attanā saha-jātaḍhammānaṃ pītisahagatāḍibbhāvaṃ datvā sayaṃ piṭṭhi-vattakā jātā. Imasmiṃ tike dve domanassasahagatā cittup-pādā dukkhasahagataṃ kāyaviññāṇaṃ upekhā vedanā rūpaṃ nibbānaṃ ti idam pi na labbhati.

Ayaṃ hi tiko kusalattike ca alabbhamānehi imehi ca pañcahi koṭṭhāsehi muttako nāma.

703. Dassanena pahātabbattike<sup>2</sup> saṃyojanāni ti bandhanāni. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi ti vijjamaṇaṭṭhena sati khandhapañcakasaṅkhāte<sup>3</sup> kāye sayaṃ vā sati tasmiṃ kāye diṭṭhi ti sakkāyadiṭṭhi. Silena sujjhitaṃ sakkā vatena sujjhitaṃ sakkā silabbatehi<sup>4</sup> sujjhitaṃ sakkā ti gahita-samāḍānaṃ pana silabbataparāmaṣo nāma.

704. Idhā<sup>5</sup> ti desāpadese nipāto. Svāyaṃ katthaci lokaṃ upāḍāya vuccati. Yathāha: Idha Tathāgato loka upajjati ti.

Katthaci sāsaṇaṃ. Yathāha: Idh' eva bhikkhave sama-no idha dutiyo samano ti. Katthaci okāsaṃ. Yathāha:

Idh' eva tiṭṭhamānaṣsa devabhūtaṣsa me sato |

Punar āyu ca me laddho evaṃ jānāhi mārisā ti ||

Katthaci padaṃpūraṇaṃattam eva. Yathāha: Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave bhuttāvi asaṃpavārito ti. Idha pana lokaṃ upāḍāya vutto ti veditabbo.

705. Assutavā puthujjana<sup>6</sup> ti. Ettha pana:

āgaṃādhigaṃābhāvā ñeyyo: Assutavā iti.

Yassa hi khandhadhātuāyatanapaccayākārasatiṃpatṭhā-nāḍisu uggahapariṃpuccāvinicchayaarahitattā diṭṭhipaṭise-dhako n'eva āgaṃo paṭipattiyaṃ adhigantaṃbassa anadhiga-tattā neva adhigamo atthi so āgaṃādhigaṃābhāvā ñeyyo assutavā iti. Svāyaṃ:

Puthūnaṃ janaṇāḍihi kāraṇehi puthujjanaṃ |

puṭhujjanantogaḍhattā<sup>7</sup> puthu cāyaṃ jano iti<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 999. <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1002. <sup>3</sup> °paṇḍaka° G. <sup>4</sup> sila-vatehi M. <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 1003. <sup>6</sup> Comp. Majjhimanikāya I. 7 and Papañcasūḍani in Trenckner's Transcript p. 22.

<sup>7</sup> °gavattā M.

<sup>8</sup> Sumaṅgalavil. p. 59.

So hi puthūnam nānappakāraṇāṃ kilesādināṃ janānādihi pi kāraṇehi puthujjano<sup>1</sup>. Yath'āha: puthu-nānākilese janenti ti puthujjanā, puthu-avihatasaṅkayaditthikā ti puthujjanā, puthu-nānāsattahārāṇaṃ mukhullokakā ti puthujjanā, puthu-sabbagatihi avuṭṭhitā ti puthujjanā, puthu-nānābhisāṅkhāre abhisāṅkharonti ti puthujjanā, puthu-nānā-oghehi vuyhanti . . . . . pe . . . . . puthu-nānā-santāpehi santappanti ti puthujjanā, puthu-nānāparilāhehi pariḍayhanti ti puthujjanā, puthu-paṇcasu kāmāgūṇesu rattā giddhā gathitā<sup>2</sup> mucchitā ajjhoppānā<sup>3</sup> laggā lagitā<sup>4</sup> palibuddhā ti puthujjanā, puthu-paṇcahi nīvaraṇehi āvaṭṭā<sup>5</sup> nivutā ovutā<sup>6</sup> pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti puthujjanā, puthūnaṃ vā gaṇanapatham atitānaṃ ariyadhammaparammukhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> nīcadhammasamācārānaṃ janānaṃ antogadhata ti pi puthujjanā, puthu vā ayaṃ viṣuṃ yeva saṅkhaṃ gato viṣamsaṭṭho silasutādigūṇayuttehi ariyehi janehi ti pi puthujjano. Evam etehi assutavā puthujjano ti dvīhi padehi. Ye te

Dve<sup>8</sup> puthujjanā vuttā Buddhen' ādiccabandhunā |

Andho<sup>9</sup> puthujjano eko kalyāṇ' eko puthujjano ti ||

dve va puthujjanā vuttā, tesu andhaputhujjano vutto hoti ti veditabbo.

706. Ariyānaṃ adassāvī ti ādisu. Ariyā ti ārakattā kilesehi anayena iriyanato aye iriyanato sadevakena<sup>10</sup> ca lokena araṇiyato Buddhā ca paccekabuddhā ca buddhasāvakā ca vuccanti. Buddhā eva vā idha ariyā. Yath'āha: Sadevake bhikkhave loke . . . . . pe . . . . .

Tathāgato ariyo ti vuccati ti.

707. Sappurisā ti. Ettha pana paccekabuddhā Tathāgatasāvakā ca sappurisā ti veditabbā.

Te hi lokuttaragūṇayogena sobhanā purisā ti sappurisā.

<sup>1</sup> Comp. Burnouf Lotus 848 foll. <sup>2</sup> gadhikā M. <sup>3</sup> ajjhosannā M. <sup>4</sup> labhitā T. <sup>5</sup> āvutā M. <sup>6</sup> ovutā M. Comp. Milindap. p. 161. <sup>7</sup> ariyadhammukhānaṃ T. <sup>8</sup> Dve me T. <sup>9</sup> anto M. <sup>10</sup> sadena T.



Sabbe vā ete dvedhā vuttā. Buddhā pi hi ariyā ca sappurisa ca paccekabuddhā buddhasāvaka pi. Yath'āha:

Yo ce kataññū katavedī dhīro kalyāṇamitto dālhabhatti ca hoti

Dukkhitassa sakkacca karoti kiccaṃ tathāvidhaṃ  
sappurisaṃ vadanti ti.

Kalyāṇamitto dālhabhatti<sup>1</sup> ca hoti ti. Ettāvata hi buddhasāvako vutto, kataññūtādīhi paccekabuddhā Buddhā ti. Idāni yo tesam ariyānaṃ adassanasilo na ca dassane sādhuṃkāri so ariyānaṃ adassāvi ti<sup>2</sup> veditabbo.

So ca cakkhunā adassāvi nāṇena adassāvi ti duvidho. Tesu nāṇena adassāvi idha adhippeto. Mamsacakkhunā hi dibbacakkhunā vā ariyā diṭṭhā pi adiṭṭhā va honti tesam cakkhūnaṃ vaṇṇamattagahanato, na ariyabhāvagocarato<sup>3</sup>. Soṇasigālādayo<sup>4</sup> pi ca cakkhunā ariye passanti na ca te ariyānaṃ dassāvino.

708. Tatr'idam vatthum. Cittalapabbatavāsike kira khīṇāsavattherassa upaṭṭhāko<sup>5</sup> buddhapabbajito ekadivasaṃ therena saddhim piṇḍāya caritvā therassa pattacivaraṃ gahetvā piṭṭhito āgacchanto theram pucchi: 'Bhante ariyā nāma<sup>6</sup> kidisā ti?' Thero āha: 'Idh' ekacco mahallako ariyānaṃ pattacivaraṃ gahetvā vattapaṭivattaṃ katvā saha caranto pi neva ariye jānāti evaṃ dujjānā āvuso ariyā ti'. Evam vutto pi<sup>7</sup> so neva ariyā ti aññāsi, tasmā na cakkhunā dassanaṃ, nāṇadassanaṃ eva dassanaṃ.

Yath'āha: 'kin te, Vakkali, iminā pūtikāyena<sup>8</sup> diṭṭhena. Yo kho, Vakkali, dhammaṃ passati so maṃ passati ti<sup>9</sup>. Tasmā cakkhunā passanto pi nāṇena ariyehi diṭṭhaṃ aniccādilakkhaṇaṃ apassanto ariyādhigataṃ ca dhammaṃ<sup>10</sup> anadhigacchanto<sup>11</sup> ariyakaraṇadhammānaṃ<sup>12</sup> ariyabhāvassa ca adiṭṭhattā<sup>13</sup> ariyānaṃ adassāvi ti veditabbo.

<sup>1</sup> dūlavatti M.    <sup>2</sup> adassanāvi ti M.    <sup>3</sup> ariyābhāva° M.

<sup>4</sup> soṇasigābhedayo pi M.    <sup>5</sup> dhiṇāsavatherassa sa ca therassa up° M.    <sup>6</sup> ariyā nāma bhante M.    <sup>7</sup> vutte Pap.

<sup>8</sup> mūti° M.    <sup>9</sup> Saṃyutta XXII, 87, 13.    <sup>10</sup> ādikataṃ

ca kammaṃ M.    <sup>11</sup> gacchante M.    <sup>12</sup> ariyadhammā-

naṃ M.    <sup>13</sup> adhiṭṭhattā C. G.

709. Ariyadhammassa akovido<sup>1</sup> ti satipatṭhānādi-bhede<sup>2</sup> ariyadhamme akusalo.

710. Ariyadhamme avinīto ti. Ettha pana duvidho vinayo nāma, ekamek'ettha pañcadhā abhāvato, tassa ayaṃ avinīto ti vuccati.

Ayaṃ<sup>3</sup> hi saṃvaravinayo pahānavinayo ti duvidho vinayo. Ettha ca duvidhe pi vinaye<sup>4</sup> ekameko vinayo pañcadhā bhijjati. Saṃvaravinayo pi hi silasaṃvaro satisaṃvaro<sup>5</sup> nāṇasaṃvaro khantisāṃvaro viriyasaṃvaro ti pañcavidho. Pahānavinayo pi tadaṅgappahānaṃ vikkhambhanaṃ ppahānaṃ samucchadappahānaṃ paṭipassadhippahānaṃ nissaraṇappahānaṃ ti pañcavidho<sup>6</sup>.

Tattha iminā pātimokkhasaṃvarena upeto hoti samupeto ti ayaṃ silasaṃvaro, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati ti ayaṃ satisaṃvaro.

Yāni sotāni lokasmiṃ (Ajitā ti Bhagavā)

sati tesāṃ nivāraṇaṃ

sotānaṃ saṃvaram brūmi

paññāy' ete pithiyare ti<sup>7</sup>.

Ayaṃ nāṇasaṃvaro.

Khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassā ti ayaṃ khantisāṃvaro.

Uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti ti ayaṃ viriyasaṃvaro.

Sabbo<sup>8</sup> pi cāyaṃ saṃvaro yathā sakaṃ saṃvaritabbānaṃ vinetabbānaṃ ca kāyaduccaritādānaṃ saṃvaraṇato<sup>9</sup> saṃvaro vinayanato vinayo ti vuccati evaṃ tāva saṃvaravinayo pañcadhā bhijjati ti veditabbo.

711. Yathāyaṃ<sup>10</sup> nāmarūpaparicchedādisu vipassanānāṇesu paṭipakkhabhāvato, dipāloken'eva tam assa tena tena vipassanānāṇena tassa tassa atthassa<sup>11</sup> pahānaṃ seyyathidaṃ nāmarūpavavattānena sakkāyaditṭhiyā, paccaya-

<sup>1</sup> akovidho M. <sup>2</sup> bhedo M. <sup>3</sup> Spiegel, Rasavāhinī p. 85.

<sup>4</sup> naye T. <sup>5</sup> atisaṃvaro T. <sup>6</sup> Pahāna is the same as vimutti, comp. Visuddhimagga p. 117. <sup>7</sup> pidhiyyare ti M. Suttanipāta verse 1035. <sup>8</sup> sabbe T. <sup>9</sup> saṃvarato M.

<sup>10</sup> Tath'āyaṃ M. Pap. <sup>11</sup> anattassa T. āgassa C. G. Pap.

pariggahena ahetuvisamahetudīṭṭhīnam tass'eva aparabhāgena kankhāvitarāṇa kathamkathibhāvassa, kalāpasamasanena ahaṃ mamā ti gāhassa, maggāmaggavavatthānena amagge maggasaññāya, udayadassanena ucchedadīṭṭhiyā, vayadassanena sassatadīṭṭhiyā, bhayadassanena sabbhaya-abhayasaññāya<sup>1</sup>, ādinavadassanena assādasaññāya, nibbidānupassanāya abhiratisaññāya, muñcitukammataññāṇa amuñcitukāmatāya, upekkhāñāṇa anupekkhāya, anulomena dhammatṭhitiyā<sup>2</sup> nibbāne ca paṭilomabhāvassa gotrabhunā saṅkhāranimittagāhassa pahānam etaṃ tadan-gappahānaṃ nāma.

Yaṃ pana<sup>3</sup> upacārappahānabhedena samādhinā pavattibhāvanivāraṇato ghaṭappahāren 'eva udakapīṭṭhe sevāssa tesam tesam nīvaraṇādīdhammānaṃ pahānaṃ etaṃ vik-khambhanappahānaṃ nāma.

Yaṃ catunnaṃ ariyamaggānaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhāvitattā taṃ taṃ maggavato<sup>5</sup> attano santāne dīṭṭhigatānaṃ pahānāya ti ādinā nayena vuttassa samudayapakkhikassa kilesagahaṇassa<sup>6</sup> accantaṃ appavattibhāvena pahānaṃ idaṃ samucchedappahānaṃ nāma.

Yaṃ pana phalakkhaṇe paṭippassaddhattaṃ kilesānaṃ etaṃ paṭippassaddhippahānaṃ nāma.

Yaṃ sabbasaṅkhatanissatattā pahīnasabbasaṅkhatānaṃ nibbānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇappahānaṃ nāma.

712. Sabbam pi c'etaṃ pahānaṃ yasmā cāgaṭṭhena<sup>7</sup> pahānaṃ vinayaṭṭhena vinayo tasmā pahānavinayo ti vuccati. Taṃ taṃ pahānato vā tassa tassa vinayassa sambhavato p'etaṃ pahānavinayo ti vuccati. Evaṃ pahānavinayo pi pañcadhā bhijjati ti veditabbo. Evaṃ ayaṃ saṅkhepato duvidho bhedato ca dasavidho vinayo bhinnasamvarattā pahātabbassa ca appahīnattā yasmā etassa assutavato puthujjanassa natthi tasmā abhāvato tassa ayaṃ avinito ti vuccati ti.

<sup>1</sup> Sayadassanena sabbhaye atamāsaññāya M. <sup>2</sup> oṭṭhitiyaṃ T. <sup>3</sup> sampana M. <sup>4</sup> ariyamattānaṃ Atthayojo. <sup>5</sup> mattavato Atthayojo. <sup>6</sup> ogaṇassa Pap. <sup>7</sup> khagaṭṭhena M.

Esa nayo sappurisānaṃ adassāvi sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinito ti. Etthā pi ninnānakāraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> hi etaṃ<sup>2</sup> atthato. Yathāha: ye va te ariyā te va te sappurisā, ye va te sappurisā te va te ariyā. Yo eva so ariyānaṃ dhammo so eva so sappurisānaṃ dhammo, yo eva so sappurisānaṃ dhammo so eva so ariyānaṃ dhammo. Ye va te ariyavinayā te va te sappurisavinayā, ye va te sappurisavinayā te va te ariyavinayā, ariye ti vā sappurise ti vā ariyadhamme ti vā sappurisadhamme ti vā ariyavinaye ti vā sappurisavinaye ti vā, ese se eke ekatthe same<sup>3</sup> samabhāge tajjāte taññe vā ti.

713. Rūpaṃ attato samanupassati ti<sup>4</sup>. Idh'ekacco rūpaṃ attato samanupassati. Yaṃ rūpaṃ so ahaṃ, yo ahaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ ti rūpaṃ ca attā<sup>5</sup> ca advayaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathā pi nāma telappadīpassa<sup>6</sup> jhāyato yā acci<sup>7</sup> so vaṇṇo yo vaṇṇo sā acci ti acciṇ ca vaṇṇaṇ ca advayaṃ samanupassati evaṃ evaṃ idh'ekacco rūpaṃ attato . . . . . pe . . . . . samanupassati ti evaṃ rūpaṃ attā ti ditthipassanāya passati.

Rūpavantaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā attānaṃ ti arūpā attā ti gahetvā chāyāvantaṃ rukkhāṃ viya taṃ rūpavantaṃ<sup>9</sup> samanupassati. Attāni vā rūpaṃ ti arūpaṃ eva attā ti gahetvā pupphasmim<sup>10</sup> gandhaṃ viya attāni rūpaṃ samanupassati. Rūpasmim vā attānaṃ ti arūpaṃ eva attā ti gahetvā karaṇḍake maṇiṃ viya attānaṃ rūpasmim samanupassati. Vedanādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Tattha rūpaṃ attato samanupassati ti suddharūpaṃ eva. Attā ti kathitaṃ rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attāni vā rūpaṃ rūpasmim vā attānaṃ vedanaṃ attato samanupassati saññaṃ saṅkhāre viññānaṃ attato samanupassati ti imesu sattu saṅkhāresu arūpaṃ attā ti kathitaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> kinnānā° Pap.    <sup>2</sup> ninnānakaraṇaḥ'etaṃ M.    <sup>3</sup> sace T.

<sup>4</sup> °passati ti M.    <sup>5</sup> attānaṇ corr. T.    <sup>6</sup> teladip° M.

<sup>7</sup> anicci M.    <sup>8</sup> Rūpavattānaṃ T.    <sup>9</sup> rūpavantaṃ T. rū-

pavan ti M.    <sup>10</sup> pupphamhi M.

714. Vedanāvantam vā attānamattani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānan ti. Evam catūsu khandhesu tiṇṇam tiṇṇam vasena dvādasasu<sup>1</sup> ṭhānesu rūpārūpamissako attā kathito. Tattha rūpam attato samanupassati vedanam . . . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . . . saññam saṅkhāre viññānam attato samanupassati ti imesu<sup>3</sup> pañcasu ṭhānesu ucchedadiṭṭhi kathitā. Avasesesu sassa-tadiṭṭhi. Evam ettha paṇṇarasa bhavadiṭṭhiyo<sup>4</sup> honti tā sabbā pi maggāvaranā na saggāvaranā paṭhamamagga-vajjhā ti veditabbā.

715. Satthari kaṅkhati<sup>5</sup> ti satthu sarīre vā tassa<sup>6</sup> guṇe vā ubhayattha vā kaṅkhati. Sarīre kaṅkhamāno 'dvattimsavaralakkhaṇapaṭimaṇḍitam nāma sarīram atthi nu kho natthi ti' kaṅkhati. Guṇe kaṅkhamāno 'atitānā-gatapaccuppannaajānanasamattham sabbaññūtaññam atthi nu kho natthi ti' kaṅkhati. Ubhayattha kaṅkhamāno 'asīti-anuvyañjanavyāmappabhānurañjitāya sarīranippattiyā<sup>7</sup> samannāgato sabbam ñeyyajānanasamattham sabbaññūtaññam paṭivijjhitvā ṭhito lokatārako Buddho nāma atthi nu kho natthi ti' kaṅkhati. Ayaṃ hi 'ssa attabhāve guṇe<sup>8</sup> kaṅkhanato<sup>9</sup> ubhayattha kaṅkhati nāma.

Vicikicchati ti ārammaṇam nicchetum asakkonto kicchati kilamati<sup>10</sup>.

716. Dhamme kaṅkhati ti ādisu pana kilesapajahanā<sup>11</sup> cattāro ariyamaggā paṭipassaddhakilesāni cattāri sāmāñña-phalāni. 'Maggaphalānam ārammaṇapaccayabhūtam amatamahānibbānam<sup>12</sup> nāma atthi nu kho natthi ti' kaṅkhanto pi 'ayaṃ dhammo niyyāniko nu kho aniyāniko ti' kaṅkhanto pi dhamme kaṅkhati nāma.

<sup>1</sup> vasena vā dasasu T. <sup>2</sup> M. om. pe. <sup>3</sup> om. M. <sup>4</sup> M. adds pañcavibhavadiṭṭhiyo. <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 1004. <sup>6</sup> om. M.

<sup>7</sup> 'nippattiyā T. <sup>8</sup> guṇo C. <sup>9</sup> kaṅkhanāto T.

<sup>10</sup> M. inserts Nādhimuccati ti tatth' eva adhimokkham na labhati na samvasīpati (!) ti cittam anāvikatvā pasīditum na sakkoti guṇesu na dasīdati (!) <sup>11</sup> 'pajahantā M.

<sup>12</sup> amatam nibbānam M.

Cattāro maggaṭṭhakā cattāro phalaṭṭhakā ti idaṃ saṃgharatanam. 'Atthi nu kho natthi ti' kaṅkhanto pi 'ayaṃ saṃgho suppaṭipanno nu kho duppaṭipanno ti' kaṅkhanto pi 'etasmim saṃgharatane dinnassa vipākaphalam atthi nu kho natthi ti' kaṅkhanto pi saṃghe kaṅkhati nāma. 'Tisso pana sikkhā atthi nu kho natthi ti' kaṅkhanto pi 'tisso sikkhā sikkhitapaccayena ānisaṃso atthi nu kho natthi ti' kaṅkhanto pi sikkhāya kaṅkhati nāma.

717. Pubbanto ti vuccati atitāni khandhadhātāyatanāni, aparanto anāgatāni. Tattha atitesu khandhādīsu 'atitāni nu kho na nu kho ti' kaṅkhanto pubbante kaṅkhati nāma, anāgatesu 'anāgatāni nu kho na nu kho ti' kaṅkhanto aparante kaṅkhati nāma, ubhayattha kaṅkhanto pubban-tāparante kaṅkhati nāma.

'Dvādasapadikam paccayavaṭṭam atthi nu kho natthi ti' kaṅkhanto idappaccayatā paṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu kaṅkhati nāma. Tatrāyaṃ vacanatto: Imesaṃ jarāmarañādinam paccayā idappaccayā, idappaccayānam bhavo idappaccayatā, idappaccayā eva vā idappaccayatā jātiādinam etaṃ adhivacanam. Jātiādisu tam tam paṭicca āgama samuppannā ti paccayasamuppannā idaṃ vuttam hoti. Idappaccayatāya vā paṭiccasamuppannesu ca dhammesu kaṅkhati ti.

718. Silenā<sup>1</sup> ti gosilādinā vatenā ti govatādinā vā? Silabbatenā ti tadubhayena suddhī ti kilesasuddhi paramatthasaddhibhūtam vā nibbānam eva.

719. Tadekaṭṭhā<sup>2</sup> ti idha pahānekaṭṭham dhuraṃ<sup>3</sup> imissā ca pāliyā ditṭhikilesa<sup>4</sup> vicikicchākilesa ti dve yeva āgatā. Lobho doso moho māno thīnam uddhaccaṃ ahirikam anottappan ti ime pana aṭṭha anāgatā āharitvā dipetabbā.

Ettha hi ditṭhivicikicchāsu pahiyamānāsu apāyagāminiyo lobho doso moho māno thīnam uddhaccaṃ ahirikam anottappan ti sabbe p'ime pahānekaṭṭhā hutvā pahiyanti. Saha-jekaṭṭham pana āharitvā dipetabbam. Sotāpattimaggena

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1005. <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1006. <sup>3</sup> dūram M. <sup>4</sup> ditṭha-kilesa G.

hi cattāri dīṭṭhisahagatāni vicikicchāsahagatañ cā ti pañca cittāni pahiyanti. Tattha dvisu asaṅkhārikadīṭṭhicittesu pahiyantesu tehi saha jāto lobho moho uddhaccam ahirikaṃ anottappan ti ime kilesā sahaṃekakāṭṭhavasena pahiyanti, sesadīṭṭhikilesa ca vicikicchākilesa ca pahānekakāṭṭhavasena pahiyanti. Dīṭṭhisampayuttasasaṅkhārikacittesu pi pahiyantesu tehi sahajāto lobho moho thīnam uddhaccam ahirikaṃ anottappan ti ime kilesā sahaṃekakāṭṭhavasena pahiyanti, sesadīṭṭhikilesa ca vicikicchākilesa ca pahānekakāṭṭhavasena pahiyanti. Evaṃ pahānekakāṭṭhasmim yeva sahaṃekakāṭṭham labbhati ti. Idam sahaṃekakāṭṭham āharitvā dīpayimsu.

720. Tam sampayutto<sup>1</sup> ti tehi tadekaṭṭhehi atṭhahi kilesehi sampayutto. Vinibbhogaṃ vā katvā tena lobhena tena dosenā ti evaṃ ekekena sampayuttatā<sup>2</sup> dīpetabbā. Tattha lobhe gahite moho māno thīnam uddhaccam ahirikaṃ anottappan ti ayaṃ saṅkhārakkhandhe kilesagaṇo lobhasamyutto nāma hoti.

Dose gahite moho thīnam uddhaccam ahirikaṃ anottappan ti ayaṃ kilesagaṇo<sup>3</sup> dosasampayutto nāma.

Mohe gahite lobho doso māno thīnam uddhaccam ahirikaṃ anottappan ti ayaṃ kilesagaṇo<sup>4</sup> mohasampayutto nāma, māne gahite tena saḥ'uppanno<sup>5</sup> lobho moho thīnam uddhaccam ahirikaṃ anottappan ti ayaṃ kilesagaṇo mānasampayutto nāma. Iminā upāyena tena thīnena tena uddhaccena tena ahirikenā tena anottappena sampayutto tam sampayutto ti yojanā katabbā.

721. Tam samuṭṭhānan ti tena mohena<sup>6</sup> . . . . .  
 . . . . . pe . . . . .  
 tena anottappena samuṭṭhitan ti attho.

Ime dhammā dassanena pahātabbā ti ettha dassanam nāma sotāpattimaggo tena pahātabbā ti attho. Tasmā pana sotāpattimaggo dassanam nāma jāto ti paṭhamam nibbānam dassanato na nu gotrabhū paṭhamataram

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1006.

<sup>2</sup> sampayuttena T.

<sup>3</sup> kilesagaṇe T.

<sup>4</sup> kilesagaṇe T.

<sup>5</sup> pahuppanno M.

<sup>6</sup> lobhena M.

passati ti no na passati disvā kattabbakiccam pana na karoti samyojanānam appahānato tasmā passati ti na vattabbo.

Yattha katthaci rājānam disvā pi paṇṇākāram datvā<sup>1</sup> kiccanippattiyā<sup>2</sup> adiṭṭhattā 'ajjā pi rājānam na passāmi ti' vadanto c'ettha jānapadapuriso nidassanam<sup>3</sup>.

Avaseso lobho nidassanena pahīnāvaseso. Dosamohesu pi es' eva nayo.

Dassanena hi apāyagāmaniyā va pahīnā. Tehi pana aññe dassetum idam vuttam. Tadekaṭṭhā ti tehi pāliyam āgatehi tihi kilesehi sampayogato pi pahānato pi ekaṭṭhā pañca kilesā.

722. N'evadassanena na bhāvanāyā<sup>4</sup> ti idam samyojanādinam viya tehi tehi maggehi appahātabbatam<sup>5</sup> sandhāya vuttam.

Yam pana sotāpattimaggañānena abhisankhāravīṇṇāṇassa nirodhena<sup>6</sup> satta bhava<sup>7</sup> ṭhapetvā anamatagge samsāravatṭe ye uppajjeyyum nāmañ ca rūpañ ca etth'ete nirujhanti ti ādinā nayena kusalādinam pi pahānam anuññātam. Tam tesam maggānam abhāvitattā ye uppajjeyyum te upanissayapaccayānam kilesānam pahīnattā pahīnāni<sup>8</sup> imam pariāyam sandhāya vuttan ti veditabbam.

723. Dassanena pahātabbahetukattike<sup>9</sup> ime dhammā dassanenapahātabbahetukā ti niṭṭhapetvā puna tīni samyojanāni ti ādi pahātabbe dassetvā tadekaṭṭhabhāvena hetu c'eva hetuke<sup>10</sup> ca dassetum vuttam.

Tattha kiñcā pi dassanena pahātabbesu hetūsu lobhasahagato moho lobhena sahetuko hoti, dosasahagato dosena, lobhadosā ca mohenā ti pahātabbahetukapade p'ete saṅgaham gacchanti. Vicikicchāsahagato pana moho aññassa sampayuttahetuno abhāvena hetu yeva na hetuko ti. Tassa pahānam dassetum ime dhammā dassanena pahātabbahetū ti vuttam.

<sup>1</sup> katvā M. <sup>2</sup> nipphattiyā T. <sup>3</sup> nidassanā M. <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1008. <sup>5</sup> āyātabbatam M. <sup>6</sup> nirodhe M. <sup>7</sup> vagge M.

<sup>8</sup> hināni T. <sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 1009. <sup>10</sup> sahetuke M.



724. Dutiyapade uddhaccasahagatassa mohassa pahānaṃ dassetuṃ ime dhammā bhāvanāya pahātabbahetu<sup>1</sup> ti vuttaṃ.

So hi attanā sampayuttadhamme sahetuke katvā piṭṭhi-vattako<sup>2</sup> jāto vicikicchāsahagato moho viya aññassa sampayuttahetuno abhāvā pahātabbahetukapadaṃ na bhajati.

Tatīyapade avasesā kusalākusalā ti puna akusalagahaṇaṃ vicikicchuddhaccasahagatānaṃ mohānaṃ saṅghattam<sup>3</sup> ka-taṃ. Tehi sampayuttahetuno abhāvā pahātabbahetukā nāma na honti.

725. Parittārammaṇattike<sup>4</sup> ārabbhā ti ārammaṇaṃ katvā. Sayam hi parittā vā hontu mahaggatā vā paritte dhamme ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppannā, parittārammaṇa-mahaggate ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppannā, mahaggatārammaṇa-appamāṇe ārammaṇaṃ katvā uppannā, appamāṇā-rammaṇā<sup>5</sup> te pana parittā pi honti mahaggatā<sup>6</sup> pi appa-māṇā pi.

726. Micchattattike<sup>7</sup> anantarakānī ti anantarāyena phaladāyakānī. Mātughātakammādināṃ etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ Etesu hi ekasmiṃ pi kamme kate taṃ paṭibāhitvā aññaṃ kammaṃ attano vipākassa okāsaṃ katuṃ na sakkoti. Sineruppaṃāṇe pi suvaṇṇathūpe katvā cakkavālamattaṃ vā ratanamaya-pākāraṃ vihāraṃ kāretvā taṃ pūretvā nisinnassa Buddhapaṃukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa yāvajīvaṃ cat-tāro paccaye dadato pi kammaṃ etesaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ paṭibāhituṃ<sup>8</sup> na sakkoti. Evaṃ yāva micchādīṭṭhi niyatā ti ahetukavāda-akiriyavāda-natthikavādesu. Añña-tarā<sup>9</sup> taṃ hi gaheva ṭhitāṃ puggalaṃ buddhasatāṃ pi buddhasaṃsaṃsaṃ pi bodhetuṃ na sakkoti.

727. Maggārammaṇattike<sup>10</sup> ariyamaggaṃ ārabbhā ti lokuttaramaggaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā te pana parittā pi honti mahaggatā pi.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1011. <sup>2</sup> piṭṭhivaddhako T. <sup>3</sup> sahattham T.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1022. <sup>5</sup> appamāṇārammaṇa T. M. <sup>6</sup> mahaggatā G. <sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 1028. <sup>8</sup> abāhetuṃ M. <sup>9</sup> añña-

taraṃ corr. T. <sup>10</sup> Dhs. § 1031.

728. MaggaHetukaniddese<sup>1</sup> paṭhamanayena paccayaṭṭhena hetunā maggasampayuttakānaṃ<sup>2</sup> khandhānaṃ sahetukabhāvo dassito.

Dutīyanayena maggabhūtena sammādiṭṭhisāṅkhātena hetunā sesamaggaṅgānaṃ sahetukabhāvo dassito.

Tatīyanayena magge uppannahetūhi sammādiṭṭhiyā sahetukabhāvo dassito ti veditabbo.

729. Adhipatiṃ karitvā<sup>3</sup> ti ārammaṇādhipatiṃ katvā. Te ca kho parittadhammā va honti. Ariyasāvakaṇaṃ hi attano maggaṃ gaṛuṃ katvā paccavekkhanakāle ārammaṇādhipati labbhati. Cetopariyāñāṇena pana ariyasāvako parassa maggaṃ paccavekkhamāno gaṛuṃ karonto pi attanā<sup>4</sup> paṭividdhamaggaṃ viya gaṛuṃ na karoti.

Yamakapaṭihāriyaṃ karontaṃ Tathāgataṃ disvā tassa maggaṃ gaṛuṃ karoti ti na karoti ti? Karoti, na pana attano maggaṃ viya.

Arahā na kiñci dhammaṃ gaṛuṃ karoti ṭhapetvā maggaṃ phalaṃ nibbānaṃ ti etthā pi ayam ev' attho.

Vīmaṃsādhipateyyenā ti idaṃ sahaajātādhipatiṃ dassetuṃ vuttaṃ. Chandaṃ hi jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā maggaṃ bhāventassa chando adhipati nāma hoti na maggo. Sesadhammā pi chaṇḍādhipatino nāma honti na maggādhipatino. Citte<sup>5</sup> pi es' eva nayo. Vīmaṃsaṃ pana jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā maggaṃ bhāventassa vīmaṃsādhipati c'eva hoti maggo cā ti sesadhammā maggādhipatino nāma honti. Viriye pi es' eva nayo.

730. Uppannattikaniddese<sup>6</sup> jātā ti nibbattā. Paṭiladdhattabhāvā<sup>7</sup> bhūtā ti ādini tesam yeva vevacanāni. Jātā eva hi bhāvupattiyā bhūtā paccayasamyoge jātattā sañjātā. Nibbattilakkaṇaṃ pattattā nibbattā. Upasaggena pana padaṃ vaḍḍhetvā abhinibbattā ti vuttā. Pākaṭabhūtā ti pātubhūtā.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1032.    <sup>2</sup> maggayuttānaṃ M.    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1034.

<sup>4</sup> attano M.    <sup>5</sup> citto T.    <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 1035.    <sup>7</sup> laddhabhāvā M.

Pubbantato uddham pannā ti uppannā. Upasaggena padam vaddhetvā samuppannā ti vuttā.

Nibbattatthen 'eva uddham tthitā ti utthitā, paccaya-samyogena utthitā ti samutthitā<sup>1</sup>.

Puna uppannā ti vacane kāraṇam heṭṭhā vuttanayen eva veditabbam: Uppannamsena saṅgahitā ti uppannakotthāseṇa gaṇanamgatā rūpā vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññāṇan ti idaṃ tesam sabhāvadassanaṃ duttiyapadaniddeso vuttapaṭisedhanayena veditabbo. Tatiyapadaniddeso uttānattho va.

731. Ayam pana tiko dvinnam addhānavasena<sup>2</sup> pūretvā dassito. Laddhokāsassa hi kammassa vipāko duvidho khaṇappatto ca appatto ca. Tattha khaṇappatto uppanno nāma, appatto cittānantare vā uppajjatu kappasatasahassātikkame vā dhuvapaccayatthena natthi nāma na hoti uppādinodhammā nāma jāto. Yath' āha:

'Ttṭhat'evāyam Poṭṭhapāda arūpī attā saññāmayo, atha imassa purisassa aññā<sup>3</sup> va saññā uppajjanti aññā va saññā nirujjhanti ti<sup>4</sup>.

Ettha āruppe kāmāvacarasaññāpavattikāle kiñcā pi mūlabhavaṅgasaññā<sup>5</sup> pi niruddhā. Kāmāvacarasaññāya pana niruddhakāle avassam sā uppajjissati ti arūpasāṅkhāto<sup>6</sup> attā natthi ti saṅkham agantvā ttṭhat'eva nāmā ti jāto. Evam eva laddhokāsassa kammassa vipāko duvidho . . . . . pe . . . . . dhuvapaccayatthena natthi nāma na hoti uppādinodhammā nāma jāto<sup>7</sup>.

732. Yadi pana āyūhitam kusalākusalam kammam sabham vipākam dadeyya aññassa okāso ca na bhaveyya tam pana duvidham hoti dhuvavipākam addhuvavipākāṇ ca. Tattha pañca ānantariyakammāni aṭṭha samāpattiyo cattāro ariyamaggā ti etaṃ dhuvavipākam nāma.

<sup>1</sup> °samyoge T. M.    <sup>2</sup> addhānam vasena T.    <sup>3</sup> Poṭṭhapada arūpasāṅkhāro attā saññāmayo issa purissa aññā M.

<sup>4</sup> Comp. Dīghanikāya IX, 23.    <sup>5</sup> °bhavaṅganiruddhakāma° M.    <sup>6</sup> °saṅkharo M.    <sup>7</sup> jātā M.

Taṃ pana khaṇaṃ pattam pi<sup>1</sup> atthi appattam pi. Tattha khaṇappattam uppannaṃ nāma appattam anuppannaṃ nāma. Tassa vipāko cittānantare vā uppajjatu kappasa-hassātikame vā. Dhuvapaccayaṭṭhena anupannaṃ nāma na hoti uppādinno dhammā nāma jātaṃ<sup>2</sup>. Metteyyabodhisattassa maggo anuppanno nāma phalaṃ uppādinno dhammā yeva nāma jātaṃ<sup>3</sup>.

733. Atitattikaniddese<sup>4</sup> atitā ti khaṇattayaṃ<sup>5</sup> atikkantā. Niruddhā ti nirodhaṃ pattā. Vigatā ti vibhavaṃ gatā vigacchitā va. Vipariṇatā ti pakativijāhanena vipari-nāmaṃ<sup>6</sup> gatā. Nirodhasaṅkhātāṃ atthaṃ gatā ti attha-gatā. Abbhattāṃ gatā<sup>7</sup> ti upasaggena padaṃ vaḍḍhi-taṃ. Uppajjitvā vigatā ti nibbattitvā vigacchitā<sup>8</sup>. Puna atitavacane kāraṇaṃ heṭṭhā vuttam eva. Parato anā-gatādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Atitaṃsena saṅgahitā ti atitakoṭṭhāsena gaṇanaṃ gatā. Katame te ti? Rūpā vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññāṇaṃ. Parato anāgatādisu pi es' eva nayo.

734. Atitārammaṇattikaniddese<sup>9</sup> atite dhamme āra-bbhā ti ādisu parittamahaggatā va dhammā veditabbā. Te hi atitāmi ārabbhā uppajjanti.

735. Ajjhattattikaniddese<sup>10</sup> tesāṃ tesāṃ ti padadva-yena sabbasatte pariyādiyati. Ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ti ubhayaṃ niyakajjhattādhivacanaṃ<sup>11</sup>. Niyakā ti attano jātā. Pāṭipuggalikā ti pāṭiekakassa<sup>12</sup> puggalassa san-takā. Upādiṇṇā ti sariraṭṭhakā. Te hi kammanibbattā vā hontu mā vā. Adiṇṇagahitaparāmaṭṭhavasena pana idha upādiṇṇā ti vuttā. Parasattānaṃ ti attānaṃ ṭhapetvā avasesasattānaṃ. Parapuggalānaṃ ti tass' eva vevacanaṃ. Sesāṃ heṭṭhāvuttasadisam eva.

736. Tadubhayaṃ<sup>13</sup> ti taṃ ubhayaṃ. Ajjhattārammaṇat-tikassa paṭhamapade parittamahaggatā dhammā veditabbā.

<sup>1</sup> khaṇapattim pi M. <sup>2</sup> jātā M. <sup>3</sup> jāti M. <sup>4</sup> atī-nattika° M. Dhs. § 1038. <sup>5</sup> atitā atikhaṇatayaṃ M.

<sup>6</sup> vipariṇāṇaṃ M. <sup>7</sup> abbhattigatā T. <sup>8</sup> pigacchitā T.

<sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 1041. <sup>10</sup> Dhs. 1044. <sup>11</sup> niyaka ajjhādhivac° M.

<sup>12</sup> ekkassa M. <sup>13</sup> Dhs. § 1046.

Dutiye appamānā pi, tatiye parittamahaggatā va. Appamānā pana kālena bahiddhā<sup>1</sup>, kālena ajjhataṃ ārammaṇaṃ na karonti.

Sanidassanattikaniddeso<sup>2</sup> uttāno yeva<sup>3</sup>.

737. Dukesu adosaniddeso<sup>4</sup> mettāyanavasena metti, mettākāro mettāyanā, mettāya asitassa mettāsamaṅgino cittassa bhāvo mettāyitattaṃ. Anudayati ti anuddā<sup>5</sup>. Rakkhati ti attho. Anuddākāro anuddāyanā<sup>6</sup> anuddāyitassa<sup>7</sup> bhāvo. Anuddāyitattaṃ<sup>8</sup> hi tassa esanavasena<sup>9</sup> hitesitā, anukampanavasena anukampā, sabbehi pi imehi padehi upacārappaṇappattā<sup>10</sup> mettā ca vuttā. Sesapadehi lokiyalokuttaro adoso kathito.

738. Amohaniddeso<sup>11</sup> dukkhe nāṇaṃ ti dukkhasacce paṇṇā. Dukkhasamudaye ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Etth' eva dukkhe nāṇaṃ savanasammasanapaṭivedhapaccavekkhaṇāsu vaṭṭati. Tathā dukkhasamudaye.

Nirodhe pana savanapaṭivedhapaccavekkhaṇāsu. Eva tathā paṭipadāya.

Pubbante ti atitakoṭṭhāse<sup>12</sup>, aparante ti anāgatakoṭṭhāse, pubbantāparante ti tadubhaye.

Idappaccayatā paṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu nāṇaṃ ti ayam paccayo<sup>13</sup>. Idam paṭicca<sup>14</sup> idam nibbattaṃ ti evam paccayesu ca paccayuppannadhammesu ca nāṇaṃ.

739. Lobhaniddeso<sup>15</sup> pi hetthā anāgatānaṃ padānaṃ ayam attho.

Raṇjanavasena<sup>16</sup> rāgo, balavaraṇjanatṭhena sārāgo. Visayesu sattānaṃ anunayanato anunayo. Anurujjhati ti anurodho. Kāmeti ti attho. Yattha katthaci bhava

<sup>1</sup> bahiddham M. <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1050. <sup>3</sup> yevā ti M.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1056. <sup>5</sup> anuddhā° M. <sup>6</sup> anuddhāyanā M.

<sup>7</sup> anuddhātayitassa M. <sup>8</sup> anuddhāyidattaṃ M. <sup>9</sup> es' eva nayo M.

<sup>10</sup> upacārappaṇā T. <sup>11</sup> Dhs. § 1057.

<sup>12</sup> koṭṭhase C. <sup>13</sup> Idam paccayuppannaṃ M. *adds.*

<sup>14</sup> Idam mama paṭicca T. <sup>15</sup> Dhs. § 1059. <sup>16</sup> Rajana-

vasena T.

sattā etāya nandanti sayam vā nandati ti nandī. Nandī ca sā rañjanatthēna<sup>1</sup> rāgo cā ti nandīrāgo.

Tattha ekasmiṃ ārammaṇe sakim uppannā taṇhā nandī, punappuna uppajjamānā nandīrāgo ti vuccati. Cittassa sārāgo ti. Yo heṭṭhā balavarañjanatthēna sārāgo ti vuttō so na sattassa, cittass' eva so rāgo ti attho<sup>2</sup>.

740. Icchanti etāya ārammaṇāni ti icchā, bahalakile-sābhāvena<sup>3</sup> mucchanti<sup>4</sup> etāya paṇino ti mucchā, gilitvā parinīṭṭhapetvā gahaṇavasena ajjhosānaṃ, iminā sattā gijjhanti, gedhaṃ āpajjanti ti gedho, bahalatthēna vā gedho, gedhaṃ vā pana vanasaṇḍan ti hi<sup>5</sup> bahalatthēn' eva vuttam. Anantarapadaṃ upasaggēna<sup>6</sup> vadḍhitam sabbato bhāgena vā gedho ti paligedho, sajjanti<sup>7</sup> etenā ti saṅgo, lagganatthēna vā saṅgo, osīdanatthēna paṅko, ākaḍḍha-  
navasena ejā<sup>8</sup>. 'Ejā imaṃ purisaṃ parikaḍḍhati' tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya ti hi vuttam.

Vañcanatthēna māyā. Vaṭṭasmiṃ sattānaṃ jananatthēna janikā<sup>9</sup>. Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ cittam assa vidhāvati ti vuttam. Vaṭṭasmiṃ satte dukkheṇa samyojayamānā janeti ti sañjananī, ghaṭanatthēna<sup>10</sup> sibbani<sup>11</sup>. Ayam hi vaṭṭasmiṃ satte cutipatisandhivasena sibbati ghaṭeti<sup>12</sup> tunna-kāro<sup>13</sup> viya pilotikāya pilotikaṃ, tasmā ghaṭanatthēna sibbani<sup>14</sup> ti vuttā. Anekappakārakaṃ visayaḷālaṃ taṇhāvinipphanditanivesasaṅkhātaṃ<sup>15</sup> vā ḷālaṃ assā atthi ti ḷālinī, ākaḍḍhanatthēna siḅhasotā saritā viyā ti saritā<sup>16</sup>. Allatthēna<sup>17</sup> vā saritā. Vuttam h'etam:

Saritāni sinehitāni ca

somanassāni bhavanti jantuno ti<sup>18</sup>.

Allāni c'eva siniddhāni cā ti ayam h'ettha attho.

<sup>1</sup> rajanatthēna T.    <sup>2</sup> cittacittass'eva sesarāgo ti attho T.

<sup>3</sup> balava° M.    <sup>4</sup> muñcanti M.    <sup>5</sup> vanasaddhan ti hi T.

<sup>6</sup> upasaggavasena M.    <sup>7</sup> sañjanti M.    <sup>8</sup> jajā M.

<sup>9</sup> janitā M.    <sup>10</sup> ghaṭṭan° M.    <sup>11</sup> sibbini M.    <sup>12</sup> ghaṭ-

ṭeti M.    <sup>13</sup> kunnakāro C. G.    <sup>14</sup> sibbini M. Comp.

Suttanipāta 1040.    <sup>15</sup> taṇhāvippa° T.    <sup>16</sup> Comp. Aṅ-

guttara IV, 199, 1.    <sup>17</sup> sallatthēna C. G.    <sup>18</sup> Dham-

map. verse 341.

741. Visatā ti visattikā, visavā ti visattikā, visālā ti visattikā, visakkatī ti visattikā, visamvādikā ti visattikā, visam haratī ti visattikā, visamulā ti visattikā, visaphalā ti visattikā, visaparibhogā ti visattikā, visappatī<sup>1</sup> ti visattikā, visatā vā pana sā tanhā, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe dhamme kule gaṇe visatā vitthatā ti visattikā. Anayavyasanāpādanatthēna<sup>2</sup> kumbhānubandhanasuttakam<sup>3</sup> viyā ti suttam vuttam h'etaṃ. Suttakan ti kho bhikkhave nandirāgass' etaṃ adhivacanan ti.

Rūpādisu vitthanaatthēna visatā<sup>4</sup>, tassa tassa paṭilābhatāya satte āyūhāpeti ti āyūhanī, ukkaṇṭhitum appadānato<sup>5</sup> sahāyatthēna dutiyā. Ayam hi sattānam vaṭṭasmiṃ ukkaṇṭhitum na deti, gatagataatthēna<sup>6</sup> piyasahāyo viyā abhiramāpeti. Ten' eva vuttam:

Tanhādutiyo puriso dīgham addhānam samsaram<sup>7</sup>  
Itthabhāvānīnathābhāvaṃ samsaram nativattati ti<sup>8</sup>.

742. Panidhānakavasena paṇidhi. Bhavanetti ti bhavarajju. Etāya hi sattā rajjuyā gīvāya baddhā<sup>9</sup> goṇā viyā icchicchitam tñanam niyanti. Tam tam ārammaṇam vanati<sup>10</sup> bhajati aliyati ti vanam, yācati<sup>11</sup> vā ti vanam. Vanatho<sup>12</sup> ti vyañjanena padam vadḍhitam. Anattharukkhānam<sup>13</sup> vā samuṭṭhāpanatthēna gahanatthēna ca vanam viyā ti vanam balavatanhāy'etaṃ nāma. Gahanataratthēna pana tato balavataro vanatho<sup>14</sup> nāma. Tena vuttam:

Vanam chindatha mā rukkham, vanato jāyate bhayam.  
Chetvā vanañ ca vanathañ ca nibbanā hotha bhikkhave ti<sup>15</sup>.

743. Santhavanavasena santhavo samsaggo ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> vissappatī T. <sup>2</sup> Aniyabyāsana vā panaatthēna M. <sup>3</sup> kumbhānubaddhas<sup>o</sup> T. kumbhānubandhasuttakā M. <sup>4</sup> Rūpādisu ettha tatthēna vis<sup>o</sup> T. <sup>5</sup> āpādānato M. <sup>6</sup> gataatthāne M. <sup>7</sup> samsaram T. <sup>8</sup> Suttanipāta verse 740. <sup>9</sup> bandhā M. <sup>10</sup> vanti C. <sup>11</sup> yāti ti M. vāyati corr. T. <sup>12</sup> vanato M. <sup>13</sup> Anatthadukkhānam M. <sup>14</sup> balavatarā vanato M. <sup>15</sup> Dhp. verse 283.

So duvidho taṇhāsanthavo mettisanthavo<sup>1</sup> ca, tesu idha taṇhāsanthavo adhippeto.

Sinehavasena sineho, ālayakaraṇavasena apekkhatī ti apekkhā. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ: Imāni te deva caturāsīti nagarasahassāni Kusāvatirājadhānipamukhāni<sup>2</sup>, ettha devachandaṃ janehi, jīvite<sup>3</sup> apekkhaṃ karohi ti ālayaṃ karohi ti ayaṃ h'ettha attho.

Paṭiekkē paṭiekkē ārammaṇe bandhati ti paṭibandhu. Nātakatṭhena vā paṭiekkō bandhū ti pi paṭibandhu. Niccasannissitatṭhena hi sattānaṃ taṇhāsamo bandhu nāma natthi ti. Ārammaṇānaṃ asanato āsā. Ajjhottharaṇato c'eva tittim anupagantvā va paribhuñjanato cā ti attho. Āsimsanavasena āsimsanā, āsimsitabhāvo āsimsitattam. Idāni tassā pavattitṭhānaṃ dassetuṃ rūpāsā ti ādi vuttam. Tattha āsimsanavasena āsāya atthaṃ gahetvā rūpe āsā rūpāsā ti evaṃ nava padāni veditabbāni.

744. Ettha ca purimāni pañca pañca kāmagaṇavasena vuttāni, parikkhāralobhavasena<sup>4</sup> chaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ visesato pabbajitānaṃ tato<sup>5</sup> parāni tiṇi atittiyavattthuvaseṇa gahatṭhānaṃ. Na hi tesam dhanaputtajīvitehi aññaṃ piyatarānaṃ atthi. 'Idaṃ mayhaṃ etaṃ mayhaṃ ti vā, asukena me idaṃ dinnāṃ idaṃ dinnāṃ ti vā' evaṃ sante jappāpeti ti jappā. Parato dve padāni upasaggēna vadḍhitāni, tato paraṃ aññen' ākāreṇa<sup>6</sup> vibhajituṃ āradḍhattā puna jappā ti vuttam. Jappanākāro jappanā, jappitassa bhāvo<sup>7</sup> jappitattam. Punappuna visaye lumpati ākaḍḍhatī ti loluppo. Loluppassa bhāvo loluppaṃ, loluppākāro loluppāyaṇā. Loluppassamaṅgino bhāvo loluppāyitattam.

745. Puñcikatā ti<sup>8</sup>. Yāya taṇhāya lābhatṭhānesu pucchāṃ cālayamānāsu nakhā viya kampamānā vicaranti tassā kampamānāya taṇhāya nāmaṃ. Sādhū manāpe visaye kāmētī ti sādhuḥkamyō<sup>9</sup>, tassa bhāvo sādhuḥkamyatā.

<sup>1</sup> pattasanthavo M.

<sup>2</sup> °rājathāni° M.

<sup>3</sup> vijjite M.

<sup>4</sup> parikkhāya° M.

<sup>5</sup> pabbajitā nātato T.

<sup>6</sup> aññākārena T.

<sup>7</sup> jappitabhāvo T.

<sup>8</sup> puñcaṃ vikatā ti T.

pucañcikaḥ G. pucchakatā ti M.

<sup>9</sup> °kāmo M.



Mātā mātucchā ti ādike ayuttatṭhāne rāgo ti adhamma-rāgo, yuttatṭhāne pi balavā hutvā uppannalobho visamalobho, rāgo visaman ti ādi vacanato vā yuttatṭhāne vā ayuttatṭhāne vā uppanno chandarāgo adhammatṭhāne adhammarāgo, visamatṭhena visamalobho ti vedittabbo. Ārammaṇaṇaṃ nikāmanā nikanti, nikāmanākāro nikāmanā, patthanaṇaṇaṃ patthanaṇa, pihāyanavasena pihana<sup>1</sup>, suṭṭhu patthanaṇaṃ sampatthanaṇa, pañcasu kāmāgunesu taṇhā kāmataṇhā, rūpārūpabhava taṇhā bhavataṇhā, ucchedasaṅkhāte vibhave taṇhā vibhavataṇhā, suddhe rūpabhavasmim yeva taṇhā rūpataṇhā, arūpabhava taṇhā arūpataṇhā, ucchedaditṭhisahagato rāgo ditṭhirāgo, nirodhe taṇhā nirodhataṇhā, sadde taṇhā saddataṇhā. Gandhataṇhādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

746. Oghādayo vuttatṭhā va kusaladhamme āvarati ti āvaraṇaṇaṃ, chadanavasena chadanam, satte vaṭṭasmiṃ bandhati ti bandhanam, cittaṃ upagantvā kilissati kilittam<sup>2</sup> karoti ti upakkilesa, thāmagataṭṭhena anuseti ti anusayo, uppajjamānā cittaṃ pariyutṭhāti ti pariyutṭhānam, uppajjitum appadānena kusalavāraṇaṃ gaṇhāti ti attho.

Corā magge pariyutṭhimsu, dhuttā magge pariyutṭhimsu ti ādisu hi maggaṃ gaṇhimsu ti attho. Evam idhā pi gahanatṭhe<sup>3</sup> pariyutṭhānam vedittabbam.

747. Paliveṭhanatṭhena<sup>4</sup> latā viyā ti latā.

Latā ubbhijja tiṭṭhati ti  
āgatatṭhāne pi ayaṃ taṇhā latā va vuttā.

Vividhāni vatthūni icchatī ti vevicchaṃ, vaṭṭadukkhassa mūlan ti dukkhamūlaṃ, tass' eva dukkhassa nidānaṃ ti dukkhanidānaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ ito pabhavati ti dukkhappabhavo, bandhanatṭhena pāso viyā ti pāso, mā-rassa pāso mārapāso, duruggilanatṭhena baḷisaṃ viyā ti baḷisaṃ, mā-rassa baḷisaṃ mārabalisaṃ. Taṇhābhū-tā mā-rassa visayaṃ nātikkamanti, tesam upari māro vasaṃ vatteti ti iminā pariyāyena mā-rassa visayo ti māra-

<sup>1</sup> pi bhanā T. <sup>2</sup> saṃkiliṭṭham M. <sup>3</sup> gahanatṭhena T. M.

<sup>4</sup> °vedhanatṭh° M. <sup>5</sup> Dhammap. verse 340.

visayo, nandanatthēna<sup>1</sup> taṇhā va nanditaṇhā, nadi-  
ajjhottharaṇatthēna taṇhā va jālaṃtaṇhā<sup>2</sup>. Yathā suna-  
khā gaddulabaddhā yadicchakam niyyanti evaṃ taṇhābad-  
dhā<sup>3</sup> sattā ti dāḥabandhanatthēna gaddulāṃ viyā ti  
gaddulāṃtaṇhā. Duppūraṇatthēna taṇhā va samuddo  
ti taṇhāsamuddo.

748. Dosaniddese<sup>4</sup> anattam me acarī ti avadḍhim  
me<sup>5</sup> akāsi. Iminā upāyena sabbapadesu pi attho veditabbo.

Atthāne vā pana āghāto ti akāraṇe kopo. Ekacco hi  
devo ativassatī ti kuppati, na vassatī ti kuppati, suriyo  
tappatī ti kuppati, na tappatī ti kuppati, vāte vāyante pi  
kuppati avāyante pi kuppati, sammajjitum asakkonto bo-  
dhipaṇṇānaṃ kuppati, cīvaram pārupitum asakkonto vā-  
tassa kuppati, upakkhalitvā khānukassa kuppati, idaṃ san-  
dhāya vuttam. Atthāne vā pana āghāto jāyati ti tattha  
hetthā navasu ṭhānesu satte ārabba uppannattā kamma-  
pathabhedo hoti. Atthānāghāto pana saṅkhāresu uppanno  
kamma-pathabhedam na karoti, cittam āghātento uppanno  
ti cittassa āghāto, tato balavatāro paṭighāto, paṭi-  
hañṇānavasena paṭigham, paṭivirujjhati ti paṭivirodho.  
Kuppanavasena kopo. Pakopo sampakopo ti upasaggava-  
sena padam vadḍhitam. Dussanavasena doso. Padoso  
sampadoso ti upasaggavasena padam vadḍhitam. Cit-  
tassa pana vyāpattī ti cittassa vipannattā viparivatta-  
nākāro. Manam padussayamāno uppajjati ti manopa-  
doso. Kujjhanavasena kodho, kujjhanākāro kujjhanā,  
kujjhanabhāvo kujjhitattam. Idāni akusalaniddese vut-  
tanayam dassetum doso dussanā ti ādi vuttam, tasmā  
yo evarūpo cittassa āghāto . . . . .  
. . . . . pe . . . . .  
kujjhitattan ti ca idha vutto doso dussanā ti ādinā va na-  
yena hetthā vutto ayam vuccati doso ti. Evam ettha yojanā  
kātabbā, evaṃ hi sati punaruttadoso<sup>6</sup> paṭisedhito hoti.

<sup>1</sup> sandanatthēna C. G. T. chandanatthēna M.    <sup>2</sup> taṇhā-  
jālam M.    <sup>3</sup> °bandhā M.    <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1060.    <sup>5</sup> avud-  
dhi me M.    <sup>6</sup> punarutti° M.

749. Mohaniddeso<sup>1</sup> amohaniddese vuttapaṭipakkhanayena veditabbo. Sabbākārena pan'esa Vibhaṅgaṭṭhakathāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> āvibhavissati.

750. Tehi dhammehi ye dhammā sahetukā<sup>3</sup> ti tehi hetudhammehi ye aññe hetudhammā vā na hetudhammā vā te sahetukā. Ahetukapade<sup>4</sup> pi es' eva nayo.

Ettha ca hetu hetu yeva ca hoti tīṇaṃ vā ekato upattiyaṃ sahetuko ca, vicikicchuddhaccasahagato pana moho hetu ahetuko.

Hetusampayuttadukaniddese<sup>5</sup> pi es' eva nayo.

751. Saṅkhatadukaniddese<sup>6</sup> purimaduke vuttaṃ<sup>7</sup>. Asaṅkhatadhātum sandhāya yo eva so dhammo ti ekavacanāniddeso kato. Purimaduke pana bahuvacanavasena pucchāya uddhaṭattā ime dhammā appaccayā<sup>8</sup> ti pucchānusandhinayena bahuvacanam katam.

Ime dhammā sanidassanā<sup>9</sup> ti ādisu es' eva nayo.

752. Kenaci viññeyyadukaniddese<sup>10</sup> cakkhuviññeyyā ti cakkhuviññāṇena vijānitabbā. Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo.

Ettha ca kenaci viññeyyā ti cakkhuviññāṇādisu kenaci cakkhuviññāṇena vā sotaviññāṇena vā vijānitabbā. Kenaci na viññeyyā ti ten 'eva cakkhuviññāṇena vā sotaviññāṇena vā na vijānitabbā. Evaṃ sante dvinnam pi padānam atthanānattato duko hoti ti. Heṭṭhā vuttattā ye te dhammā cakkhuviññeyyā na te dhammā sotaviññeyyā ti ayam duko na hoti. Rūpaṃ pana cakkhuviññeyyam, saddo na cakkhuviññeyyo ti imaṃ attham gahetvā ye te dhammā cakkhuviññeyyā na te dhammā sotaviññeyyā. Ye vā pana te dhammā sotaviññeyyā na te dhammā cakkhuviññeyyā ti ayam eko duko ti veditabbo. Evaṃ ekekaṇḍriyamūlake cattāro cattāro katvā vīsati dukā vibhattā ti veditabbā.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1061.    <sup>2</sup> kathāya T.    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1073.    <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1074.    <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 1095 and foll.    <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 1085, 1086.    <sup>7</sup> vattam M.    <sup>8</sup> apaccayā M.    Dhs. § 1084.    <sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 1087 and foll.    <sup>10</sup> Dhs. § 1095.

753. Kim pana manoviññāṇena kenaci viññeyyā kenaci na viññeyyā natthi ten'ettha dukā na vuttā ti? Na<sup>1</sup> natthi. Vavatthānābhāvato pana na vuttā. Na hi tathā cakkhuviiññāṇena aviññeyyā evā ti vavatthānaṃ atthi. Evaṃ ca manoviññāṇena pi ti vavatthānābhāvato ettha dukā na vuttā. Manoviññāṇena pana kenaci viññeyyā c'eva aviññeyyā cā ti ayam attho atthi. Tasmā so avutto pi yathā lābhavāsena veditabbo.

Manoviññāṇaṃ ti hi saṅkhaṃ gatehi kāmāvacaradhammehi kāmāvacaradhammā eva tāva kehici viññeyyā kehici aviññeyyā. Tehi yeva rūpāvacarādi dhammā pi kehici viññeyyā kehici aviññeyyā. Rūpāvacarehi pi kāmāvacarā kehici viññeyyā kehici aviññeyyā. Teh'eva rūpāvacarādayo pi kehici viññeyyā kehici aviññeyyā. Arūpāvacarehi pana kāmāvacarā rūpāvacarā apariyāpannā ca neva viññeyyā. Arūpāvacarā pana kehici viññeyyā kehici aviññeyyā te pi kecid eva viññeyyā keci aviññeyyā. Apariyāpannehi kāmāvacarādayo neva viññeyyā, apariyāpannā pana nibbānena aviññeyyattā kehici viññeyyā kehici aviññeyyā te pi ca maggaphalānaṃ aviññeyyattā kecid eva viññeyyā keci aviññeyyā ti.

754. Āsavaniddese<sup>2</sup> pañcakāmaguniko rāgo kāmāsavo nāma. Rūpārūpabhavesu chandarāgo jhānanikaṃ ti sassataditṭhisahajāto rāgo bhavavasena patthanā bhavāsavo nāma. Dvāsattṭhi ditṭhiyo ditṭhāsavo nāma. Atṭhasu tṭhānesu aññāṇaṃ avijjāsavo nāma. Tattha tattha āgatesu pana āsavesu asammohatthā<sup>3</sup> ekavidhādibhedo veditabbo.

Atthato h'ete cira parivāsiyattṭhena āsavā ti evaṃ ekavidhā va honti. Vinaye<sup>4</sup> pana ditṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ samvarāya samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāyā ti duvidhena āgatā. Suttante saḷāyatane tāva tayo me āvuso āsavā kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo<sup>5</sup> ti ti-vidhena āgatā.

Nibbedhikapariyāye<sup>6</sup>: atthi bhikkhave āsavā nirayagāmi-

<sup>1</sup> no M. <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1096. <sup>3</sup> asammohattham T. <sup>4</sup> Comp. Papañcasūdanī l. 1. <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 1097, 1098, 1100. <sup>6</sup> Comp.

niyā, atthi āsavā tiracchānayanigāminiyā, atthi āsavā pet-tivisaṃyagāminiyā, atthi āsavā manussalokagāminiyā, atthi āsavā devaḷokagāminiyā ti pañcavidhena āgatā. Chakka-nipāte Āhuneṃyasutte<sup>1</sup>: Atthi bhikkhave āsavā saṃvara pahātabbā, atthi āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā adbhivāsana pahātabbā, atthi āsavā parivajjana pahātabbā, atthi āsavā vinodana pahātabbā, atthi āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā ti chabbidhena āgatā.

Sabbāsavapariyaye dassanā pahātabbehi saddhim satta-vidhena āgatā. Idha paṇ' ete kāmāsavādibhedato catub-bidhena āgatā, tatrāyaṃ vacanatto pañcakāmaguṇasaṅkhāte kāme āsavo kāmāsavo.

Rūpārūpasāṅkhāte kammato ca uppattito ca duvidhe pi bhāve āsavo bhavāsavo, dīṭṭhi eva āsavo dīṭṭhāsavo, avijjā va āsavo avijjāsavo.

755. Kāmesū<sup>2</sup> ti pañcasu kāmaguṇesu kāmaccchando ti kāmāsāṅkhāto chando na kattukamyatāchando na dhammachando. Kāmanavasena rajjanavasena ca kāmo yeva rāgo kāmārāgo, kāmanavasena nandanavasena ca kāmo va nandī ti kāmanandī, evaṃ sabbattha kāmattṭham vidditvā tanhāyanattṭhena kāmataṇhā, sinehanattṭhena kāmāsineho, paridahanattṭhena kāmāpariḷāho, mucchanattṭhena kāmamucchā, gilitvā pariniṭṭhāpanattṭhena kāmamajjhosaṇaṃ veditabbam. Ayaṃ vuccati ti attṭhahi padehi vibhatto kāmāsavo nāma vuccati.

756. Bhavesu bhavacchando<sup>3</sup> ti rūpārūpabhavesu bhavapattṭhanāvasena pavatto chando bhavacchando. Sesapadāni pi iminā va nāyena veditabbāni.

757. Sassato loko ti vā<sup>4</sup> ti ādīhi dasah'ākārehi<sup>5</sup> dīṭṭhippabbhedo va vutto. Tattha sassato loko ti ettha khandhapañcakam loko ti gahetvā ayaṃ loko nicco dhuvo sabbakāliko ti gahetvā ayaṃ loko nicco dhuvo sabbakāliko ti gaṇhantassa sassatan ti gahaṇakārapavattā dīṭṭhi.

<sup>1</sup> Comp. Majjhimanikāya I, p. 7—11.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1097.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1098.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1099.

<sup>5</sup> das' ārahārehi M.

Asassato ti tam eva lokam ucchijjati<sup>1</sup> vinassati ti gaṇhantassa ucchedagaṇhaṇākārapavattā diṭṭhi.

Antavā ti parittakasīṇalābhino suppatte vā sarāva-matte vā kasīṇe samāpannassa anto samāpattiyam pavat-titarūpārūpadhamme loko ti ca kasīṇaparicchedantena antavā ti ca<sup>2</sup> gaṇhantassa antavā loko ti gahaṇākāra-pavattā diṭṭhi.

Sā sassatadiṭṭhi pi hoti ucchedadiṭṭhi pi. Vipulakasīṇa-lābhino pana tasmim kasīṇe samāpannassa anto samāpat-tiyam pavattitarūpārūpadhamme loko ti ca kasīṇaparicche-dantena<sup>3</sup> ca ananto ti gaṇhantassa anantavā loko ti ca gahaṇākārapavattā diṭṭhi. Sā sassatadiṭṭhi pi hoti uccheda-diṭṭhi pi.

Tam jivam tam sarīran ti bhedanadhammassa sarī-rass' eva jivam ti gahitattā sarīre ucchijjamāne jivam pi ucchijjati ti ucchedagahaṇākārapavattā diṭṭhi. Dutiyapade-sasarīrato aññassa jivassa gahitattā sarīre ucchijjamāne pi jivam na ucchijjati ti sassatagahaṇākārappavattā diṭṭhi. Hoti Tathāgato adisu pana satto Tathāgato nāma so param maraṇā hoti ti gaṇhato paṭhamā sassatadiṭṭhi, na hoti ti gaṇhato dutiyā ucchedadiṭṭhi, hoti ca na ca hoti ti gaṇhato tatiyā ekaccasassatadiṭṭhi, neva hoti na na hoti ti gaṇhato catutthā amarāvikkhepaditṭhi. Ime dhammā āsavā ti ime kāmāsavā ca bhavāsavā<sup>4</sup> ca rāga-vasena ekato katvā saṅkhepato tayo vitthārato cattāro dhammā āsavā nāma.

758. Yo pana brahmāṇam vimānakapparukhaābhara-ṇesu chandarāgo uppajjati so kāmāsavo nāma hoti na hoti ti? Na hoti. Kasmā? Pañca kāmagaṇikassa rāgassa idh' eva pahinattā hetu gocchakam pana patvā lobho hetu nāma hoti, gandhagocchakam patvā abhijjhākāyagandho nāma, kilesagocchakam patvā lobho kilesa nāma hoti. Diṭṭhisahajāto pana rāgo kāmāsavo hoti na hoti ti? Diṭṭhirāgo nāma hoti. Vuttam h'etam: Diṭṭhirāgaratte purisapuggale dinnam dānam na mahapphalam hoti na

<sup>1</sup> uppajjati T.    <sup>2</sup> om M.    <sup>3</sup> °paricchedam tena ca T.

<sup>4</sup> kāmāsavañ ca bhavāsavañ ca M.

mahānisamsam. Ime pana āsave kilesapaṭipāṭiyā pi āharitum vaṭṭati maggapaṭipāṭiyā pi. Kilesapaṭipāṭiyā kāmāsavo anāgāmimaggena pahiyati, bhavāsavo arahattamaggena, diṭṭhāsavo sotāpattimaggena, avijjāsavo arahattamaggena, maggapaṭipāṭiyā sotāpattimaggena diṭṭhāsavo pahiyati, anāgāmimaggena kāmāsavo, arahattamaggena bhavāsavo avijjāsavo cā ti.

Samyojanesu mānaniddese<sup>1</sup> seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno ti uttamatṭhena ahaṃ seyyo ti evaṃ uppannamāno. Sadiso 'ham asmī ti samasamatṭhena ahaṃ sadiso ti evaṃ uppannamāno. Hīno 'ham asmī ti lāmakatṭhena ahaṃ hīno ti evaṃ uppannamāno evaṃ seyyamāno sadisamāno hinamāno ti ime tayo mānā tiṇṇaṃ janānaṃ uppajjanti. Seyyassā pi hi ahaṃ seyyo sadiso hīno ti tayo mānā uppajjanti sadisassā pi hīnassā pi.

Tattha seyyassa seyyo māno va yathāvamāno, itare dve ayathāvamānā, sadisassa sadisamāno va, hīnassa hīnamāno va yathāvamāno, itare dve ayathāvamānā.

Iminā kiṃ kathitaṃ? Ekassa tayo mānā uppajjanti ti kathitaṃ. Khuddakavatthuke pana paṭhamakamānabhājanīye eko māno tiṇṇaṃ janānaṃ uppajjati ti kathito.

Mānakaṛaṇavasena va<sup>2</sup> māno maññanā maññitattan ti ākārabhāvaniddesā.

Ussitatṭhena<sup>3</sup> unṇati yass' uppajjati taṃ puggalaṃ. Unṇāmeti ukkhipitvā ṭhāpeti ti unṇamo, samussitatṭhena dhajo, ukkhipanatṭhena cittaṃ sampaggaṇhāti ti sampaggāho.

Ketu vuccati bahūsu dhajesu accuggatadhajo māno pi punappuna uppajjamāno aparāpare<sup>4</sup> upādāya accuggatatṭhena ketuṃ viyāti ketuketuṃ icchati ti ketukamyatassa bhāvo ketukamyatā, sā pana cittassa na attano. Tena vuttam: Ketukamyatā cittassā ti. Mānasampayuttam hi cittaṃ ketuṃ icchati, tassa ca bhāvo ketusaṅkhato māno ti.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1116.

<sup>2</sup> om. M.

<sup>3</sup> Maggatiṭṭhena T.

<sup>4</sup> parāpare M.

759. Issāniddese<sup>1</sup> yā paralābhasakkāragarukāramānana-vandanapūjanāsu issā ti yā etesu paresu lābhādisu kim iminā imesan ti parasampattikhiyyanalakkhaṇā issā. Tattha lābho ti cīvarādinam catunnam paccayānam paṭilābho. Issuki hi puggalo parassa tam lābham khīyyati. 'Kim imassa iminā ti icchati' sakkāro<sup>2</sup> ti. Tesam yeva paccayānam sukatānam sundarānam paṭilābho garukāro ti garukiriyākaraṇam. Mānanan ti manena piyakaraṇam, vandanān ti pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vandanam, pūjanā ti gandhamālādihi pūjanā. Issākāraṇāvasena issā, issākāro issāyanā, issāyitabhāvo issāyitattam, usuyyanādīni issādivēvacanāni. Imissā pana issāyanakhiyyanalakkhaṇam āgārikena pi anāgārikena pi dipetabbam. Agāriyo hi ekacco kasivanijjādisu<sup>3</sup> aññatarena ājivena attano purisakāram nissāya bhaddakam yānam vā vāhanam vā labhati, aparo tassa alābhattiko<sup>4</sup> tena lābhena na tussati. 'Kadā nu kho esa imissā sampattiyā parihāyitvā kapaṇo hutvā carissati' ti cintetvā yadā tam ekena kāraṇena tasmim tāya sampattiyā parihīno attamano hoti anāgāriyo pi eko issāmanako aññam attano sutapariyattiādīni nissāya uppannalābhādisampattim disvā 'kadā nu kho eso<sup>5</sup> imehi lābhādihi parihāyissati' ti cintetvā yadā nam ekena kāraṇena parihīnam passati tadā attamano hoti evam parasampattikhiyyanalakkhaṇā<sup>6</sup> issā ti veditabbā.

760. Macchariyaniddese<sup>7</sup> vatthuto macchariyadassanattam pañca macchariyāni āvāsamacchariyan ti ādi vuttam. Tattha āvāse macchariyam āvāsamacchariyam. Sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo.

Āvāso<sup>8</sup> nāma sakalārāmo pi pariveṇam pi ekovarako, pi rattitṭhānalenādīni<sup>9</sup> pi. Tesu vasantā sukham vasanti, paccaye labhanti, eko bhikkhu vattasampanness' eva pesalassa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhuno tattha āgamanam na icchati, āgato pi

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1121. <sup>2</sup> sakkārā M. <sup>3</sup> kathinavan° M. <sup>4</sup> alābhattiko C. T. <sup>5</sup> eko T. <sup>6</sup> sampattikkhiyo° M. <sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 1122. Comp. Puggalapaññatti II, 3. <sup>8</sup> āvāse M. <sup>9</sup> rattitṭhānadivāṭhānādīni M. rattilenādīni T. <sup>10</sup> pesa-  
kalassa M.



khippaṃ gacchatū ti cinteti, idaṃ āvāsamacchariyan nāma. Bhaṇḍanakāraḍādināṃ pana tattha vāsaṃ anicchato āvāsamacchariyaṃ na hoti.

761. Kulāṇaṃ ti upatthākakulam<sup>1</sup> pi nātikulam pi. Tattha aññassa upasaṅkamaṇaṃ anicchato<sup>2</sup> kulamacchariyaṃ hoti. Pāpappuggalassa pana upasaṅkamaṇaṃ anicchato pi macchariyaṃ nāma na hoti. So hi tesāṃ pasāda-bhedāya<sup>3</sup> paṭipajjati. Pasādaṃ rakkhituṃ samatthass'eva pana bhikkhuno tattha upasaṅkamaṇaṃ anicchato macchariyaṃ nāma hoti.

762. Lābho<sup>4</sup> ti catupaccayalābho va. Taṃ aññasmim silavante labhante yeva mā labhatū ti<sup>5</sup> cintentassa lābhamacchariyaṃ hoti. Yo ca pana saddhādeyyaṃ<sup>6</sup> vini-pādeti aparibhogadupparibhogādivasena vināseti pūtibhāvaṃ gacchantam pi aññassa na deti taṃ disvā sace imaṃ esa na labheyya añño silavā labheyya paribhogaṃ gaccheyyā ti cintentassa macchariyaṃ nāma natthi.

763. Vaṇṇo nāma sarīravāṇṇo pi guṇavāṇṇo pi. Tattha sarīravāṇṇamacchariṃ puggalo<sup>7</sup> paro pasādiko rūpavā ti vutte<sup>8</sup> na kathetukāmo hoti guṇavāṇṇamacchariṃ silena dhutaṅgena paṭipadāya ācārena vaṇṇaṃ na kathetukāmo hoti.

764. Dhammo ti pariyattidhammo ca paṭivedhadhammo ca. Tattha ariyasāvakaṃ paṭivedhadhammaṃ na maccharāyanti attanā patividdhadhamme sadevakassa lokassa paṭivedaṃ icchanti, taṃ pana paṭivedhaṃ pare jānantū ti icchanti.

Tantidhamme yeva pana dhammamacchariyaṃ nāma hoti, tena samannāgato puggalo yaṃ gūlhaṃ ganthaṃ vā kathāmaggaṃ vā jānāti taṃ aññaṃ na jānāpetukāmo hoti. Yo pana puggalaṃ upaparikkhitvā dhammānuggahena dhammaṃ vā upaparikkhitvā puggalānuggahena na deti ayaṃ dhammamacchariṃ nāma na hoti. Tattha ekacco puggalo lolo<sup>9</sup> hoti, kālena samano hoti, kālena brāhmaṇo,

<sup>1</sup> upatthānak° T.      <sup>2</sup> aniccato M.      <sup>3</sup> pasādābhed° M.

<sup>4</sup> lobho M.      <sup>5</sup> labhantū ti M.      <sup>6</sup> saddāseyyaṃ M.

Comp. Dhammap. p. 395.      <sup>7</sup> kiriyavāṇṇe macchapuggalo M.

<sup>8</sup> vuttaṃ M.      <sup>9</sup> lobho M.

kālena nigaṇṭho. Yo hi bhikkhu ayaṃ puggalo paveni-  
āgatam tantim saṇhaṃ sukhumaṃ dhammantaraṃ bhin-  
ditvā ālulissati ti na deti ayaṃ puggalaṃ upaparikkhitvā  
dhammānuggahena na deti nāma. Yo pana ayaṃ dhammo  
saṇhasukhumo sacāyaṃ puggalo gaṇhissati aññaṃ vyāka-  
ritvā attānaṃ āvikatvā nassissati ti na deti ayaṃ dham-  
maṃ upaparikkhitvā puggalānuggahena na deti nāma.

Yo pana sac'āyaṃ imaṃ dhammaṃ gaṇhissati ambhakaṃ  
samayaṃ bhinditum samattho bhavissati ti na deti ayaṃ  
dhammacchari yeva nāma.

765. Imesu pañcasu macchariyesu āvāsamacchariyena tāva  
yakkho vā peto vā hutvā tass' eva āvāsassa saṅkāraṃ sī-  
sena ukkhipitvā vicarati. Kulamacchariyena tasmim kule  
aññesaṃ dānamānādini karonte disvā 'bhinnaṃ vat'idaṃ  
kulaṃ mamā' ti cintayato lohitaṃ pi mukhaṭṭo uggacchati  
kucchivirecanaṃ pi hoti antāni pi khaṇḍākhaṇḍāni hutvā  
nikkhamanti. Lābhamacchariyena saṃghassa vā gaṇassa  
vā santake lābhe maccharāyitvā puggalikaparibhogam  
viya paribhuñjitvā yakkho vā peto vā mahā ajagaro vā  
hutvā nibbattati. Sariravaṇṇagunaṇṇamaccharena pana  
pariyattidhammacchariyena ca attano vaṇṇaṃ vaṇṇo ti<sup>1</sup>  
paresaṃ vaṇṇo kim vaṇṇo eso ti tam tam dosaṃ vadanto  
pariyattim ca<sup>2</sup> kassaci kiñci adento<sup>3</sup> dubbhaṇṇo c'eva eḷa-  
mūgo ca hoti. Api ca āvāsamacchariyena lohagehe pac-  
cati, kulamacchariyena appalābho hoti, lābhamacchariyena  
gūthaniraye nibbattati, vaṇṇamacchariyena bhava nibbat-  
tassa vaṇṇo nāma na hoti, dhammacchariyena kukkuḷa-  
niraye nibbattati. Maccharāyanakavasena<sup>4</sup> maccheram,  
maccharāyanākāro maccharāyanā<sup>5</sup>, maccharāyitassa<sup>6</sup>  
maccherasamaṅgino bhāvo maccharāyitattam.

766. 'Mayh'eva hontu' mā aññassā ti' sabbā pi attano  
sampattiyo vyāpetum icchatī ti viviccho. Vivicchassa  
bhāvo vevicchaṃ. Mudumacchariyass'etaṃ nāmaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇe ti T.    <sup>2</sup> pariyattidhammaṇ ca.    <sup>3</sup> adanto M.

<sup>4</sup> maccharānavasena M.    <sup>5</sup> maccharanākāro maccha-  
ranā M.    <sup>6</sup> maccherayitassa T. maccherena āhitassa M.

<sup>7</sup> hotu M.

767. Kadariyo vuccati anariyo, tassa bhāvo kadariyam, thaddhamacchariyass' etaṃ nāmaṃ. Tena hi samannāgato puggalo param pi paresaṃ dadamānaṃ nivāreti. Vuttam pi c'etaṃ:

Kadariyo pāpasāṅkappo micchādītthi anādaro

Dadamānaṃ nivāreti yācamānāna bhojanan ti.

768. Yācake disvā kaṭukabhāvena cittaṃ aṅcati saṅko-cati ti kaṭukaṅcuko, tassa bhāvo kaṭukaṅcukatā<sup>1</sup>. Aparo nayo: kaṭukaṅcukatā vuccati kaṭacchugāho. Samatittikapunnāya hi ukkhaliyā bhattaṃ gaṇhanto sabbato bhaṅgena<sup>2</sup> saṅkuṭitena aggakaṭacchunā gaṇhāti, pūretvā gahetum na sakkoti, evaṃ macchariyapuggalassa cittaṃ saṅkucati, tasmim saṅkucite kāyo pi tath' eva saṅkucati patikuṭati paṭivattati<sup>3</sup> na sampasāriyati ti maccheram kaṭukaṅcukatā<sup>4</sup> ti vuttam.

769. Aggahitattaṃ cittassā ti paresaṃ upakāra-kaṇe dānādina ākārena yathā na sampasāriyati ti evaṃ ācaritvā<sup>5</sup> gahitabhāvo cittassa. Yasmā pana macchariya-puggalo attano santakaṃ aparesaṃ adātukāmo<sup>6</sup> hoti para-santakaṃ gaṇhitukāmo<sup>7</sup> tasmā idaṃ macchariyam. 'Mayh' eva hotu mā aññassā ti' pavattivasen'assa sampattinaṃ<sup>8</sup> niguṇaṇalakkhaṇatā attasampattigahaṇalakkhaṇatā vā<sup>9</sup> veditabbā. Sesam imasmim gocchake uttānattham eva.

770. Imāni pana saṃyojanāni kilesapaṭipāṭiyā āharitum vaṭṭanti<sup>10</sup> maggapaṭipāṭiyā pi. Kilesapaṭipāṭiyā kāmarāga-paṭighasaṃyojanāni anāgāmimaggena pahiyanti, mānasam-jojanam arahattamaggena, dīṭṭhivicikicchā-silabbatapara-māsā<sup>11</sup> sotāpattimaggena, bhavarāgasamyojanam arahattamaggena, issāmacchariyāni sotāpattimaggena, avijjā arahattamaggena. Maggapaṭipāṭiyā dīṭṭhivicikicchā-silabbata-parāmāsa-issā-macchariyāni sotāpattimaggena pahiyanti,

<sup>1</sup> Comp. Morris J. P. T. S. 1887 p. 159 foll.

<sup>2</sup> bhā-

vena M. <sup>3</sup> paṭinivattati M. <sup>4</sup> kucchukatā M. <sup>5</sup> āva-

ritvā M. <sup>6</sup> paresam addhātukāmo M. <sup>7</sup> parasantarāgaṇi-

tukāmo M. <sup>8</sup> assa attasamp<sup>o</sup> T. <sup>9</sup> parasampattilak-

khaṇatā vā M. <sup>10</sup> vaṭṭati M. <sup>11</sup> māsō M.

kāmarāgapatighā anāgāmimaggena, mānabhavarāga-avijjā arahattamaggenā ti.

771. Ganthagocchake<sup>1</sup> nāma kāyaṃ gantheti, cutipaṭi-sandhivasena vaṭṭasmim ghaṭeti ti kāyagantho. Sabbaññūbhāsitaṃ pi paṭikkhipitvā sassato loko idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti iminā ākārena abhinivisati ti idam saccābhiniveso<sup>2</sup>. Yasmā pana abhijjhā kāmarāgānaṃ viṣeso atthi tasmā abhijjhākāyaganthassa pada-bhājane yo kāmesu kāmacchando ti kāmarāgo ti avatvā yo rāgo sārāgo ti ādi vuttam. Iminā yaṃ hetthā vuttam brahmānaṃ<sup>3</sup> vimānādisu chandarāgo kāmasavo nāma na hoti ganthagocchakaṃ patvā abhijjhākāyagantho hoti ti taṃ suvuttan ti veditabbaṃ. Parato kilesagocchake pi es' eva nayo.

Thapetvā sīlabbataparāmāsan ti idam yasmā sīlabbataparāmāso idam eva saccan ti ādinā ākārena nābhinivisati sīlena suddhi ti ādinā eva pana abhinivisati tasmā micchādittibhūtam pi paṭikkhipanto thapetvā ti āha.

772. Nivaranagocchakassa thīnamiddhaniddeso<sup>4</sup> cit-tassa akalyatā ti cittassa gilānabhāvo. Gilāno hi akallako ti vuccati. Vinaye pi vuttam: Nāham<sup>5</sup> bhante akallako ti<sup>6</sup>.

Akammaññatā ti cittagelaññasāṅkhāto akammaññatākāro. Oliyanā ti oliyanākāro. Iriyāpathakacittam hi iriyāpatham sandhāretum asakkontam rukkhe vaggulī viya khīle lagitaphāṇitavārako<sup>7</sup> viya oliyati. Tassa taṃ ākāram sandhāya oliyanā ti vuttam. Dutiyapadam upasaggena vaḍḍhitam. Līnan ti avipphārikatāya patikuṭitam, itare dve akārabhāvaniddesā.

Thīnan ti sappipiṇḍo viya avipphārikatāya<sup>8</sup> ghaṇabhāvena thitam. Thīyanā ti ākāraniddeso thīyanabhāvo<sup>9</sup>. Thīyitattam avipphāravasen' eva thaddhatā ti attho.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1135 and foll.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1139.

<sup>3</sup> brahmū-

nam T.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1156.

<sup>5</sup> nāyam M.

<sup>6</sup> Suttavi-

bhaṅga I, p. 62.

<sup>7</sup> laggitā<sup>o</sup> M.

<sup>8</sup> vippari<sup>o</sup> M.

<sup>9</sup> thīyitabhāvo T. M.

773. Kāyassā ti<sup>1</sup> khandhattayasāṅkhātassa nāma kāyassa. Akalyatā<sup>2</sup> akammaññatā ti heṭṭhāvuttanayam eva. Megho viya ākāsaṃ kāyaṃ onayhati ti onāho, sabbatobhāgena onāho pariyonāho, abbhantare samorundhati ti antosamorodho. Yathā hi nagare rundhitvā gahite manussā bahi nikkhamitum na labhanti evaṃ pi middhena samoruddhā dhammā vipphāravasena nikkhamitum na labhanti<sup>3</sup> tasmā antosamorodho ti vuttaṃ.

Medhati ti<sup>4</sup> middhaṃ, akammaññabhāvena vihiṃsati ti attho. Supanti tenā ti soppaṃ, akkhidalādinam pacalabhāvaṃ karoti ti pacalāyikā. Supanā supitattan ti ākārabhāvaniddesā<sup>5</sup>. Yaṃ pana tesam purato soppaṃ padaṃ tassa puna vacanena kāraṇam vuttaṃ eva.

Idaṃ vuccati thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ ti. Idaṃ thīnaṃ ca middhaṃ ca ekato katvā āvaraṇaṭṭhena thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ ti vuccati. Yaṃ yebhuyyena sekhaputhujanānaṃ<sup>6</sup> niddāya pubbabhāgaaparabhāgesu uppajjati arahattamaggena samucchiṃjati. Khīṇāsavaṇaṃ pana karajakāyassa dubbalabhāvena bhavaṅgotaraṇaṃ hoti, tasmim asammisse vattamāne<sup>7</sup> tesu pattiyā tesam<sup>8</sup> niddā nāma hoti.

774. Ten' āha Bhagavā: 'Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Aggivesana gimhānaṃ pacchime māse catugguṇaṃ saṃghātiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sato sampajāno nidaṃ okkamitā<sup>9</sup> ti'. Evarūpo panāyaṃ karajakāyassa dubbalabhāvo na maggavajjho upādiṇṇake pi anupādiṇṇake pi labbhati, upādiṇṇake labbhamāno yadā khīṇāsavo dīghamaggaṃ gato hoti aññatarāṃ vā pana kammaṃ katvā kilanto evarūpe kāle labbhati, anupādiṇṇake labbhamāno paṇṇapupphesu labbhati ti. Ekaccānaṃ hi rukkhānaṃ paṇṇāni suriyātapena pasāriyanti rattim patikuṭanti, paduma-pupphādīni suriyātapena pupphanti rattim puna pati-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1157. <sup>2</sup> akallatā T. M. <sup>3</sup> honti M. <sup>4</sup> Meti ti M. <sup>5</sup> 'niddeso M. <sup>6</sup> sakkhaputho M. <sup>7</sup> vattamāno M. <sup>8</sup> tesu panti sā nesam M. <sup>9</sup> okkamantā (?) T.

Comp. Majjhimanikāya I, 249.

kuṭanti, idaṃ pana middhaṃ akusalattā khīṇāsavānaṃ na hoti ti.

Tattha siyā na middhaṃ akusalaṃ, kasmā rūpattā? Rūpaṃ hi avyākataṃ idaṃ ca rūpaṃ. Ten' eva ettha kāyassa akalyatā<sup>1</sup> akammaññatā ti kāyagahaṇaṃ katan<sup>2</sup> ti. Yadi kāyassa ti vuttamatten'<sup>3</sup> etaṃ rūpaṃ kāyapassaddhādayo pi dhammā rūpaṃ eva bhaveyyuṃ.

775. Sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti kāyena ca paramatthasaccaṃ<sup>4</sup> sacchikaroti ti. Sukhapaṭisaṃvedanaparamatthasaccasacchikaraṇāni<sup>5</sup> pi rūpakāyena siyūṃ, tasmā na vattabbaṃ: etaṃ rūpaṃ middhaṃ ti. Nāmakāyo hi ettha kāyo nāma. Yadi nāmakāyo atha 'kasmā soppaṃ pacalāyikā ti' vuttaṃ. Na hi nāmakāyo supati na pacalāyati ti. Liṅgādini viya indriyassa tassa phalattā. Yathā hi itthaliṅgaṃ itthinimittaṃ itthikuttaṃ itthākappo ti imāni liṅgādini itthindriyassa phalattā vuttāni. Evam imassā pi nāmakāyagelaññasāṅkhātassa middhassa phalattā soppādini vuttāni. Middhe hi sati tāni honti ti phalūpacārena middhaṃ arūpaṃ pi samānaṃ soppaṃ pacalāyikā supanā supitattānaṃ ti vuttaṃ. Akkhidalādinaṃ pacalabhāvaṃ karoti ti pacalāyikā ti vacanatthenā pi cāyaṃ attho sādhitō yeva ti na rūpaṃ middhaṃ.

776. Onāhādihi pi c'assa arūpabhāvo dīpito yeva. Na hi rūpaṃ nāmakāyassa onāho pariyaonāho antosamodho hoti ti. Nanu ca iminā va kāraṇen' etaṃ rūpaṃ. Na hi arūpaṃ kassaci onāho na pariyaonāho na antasamodho hoti ti. Yadi evaṃ āvaraṇaṃ pi na bhavēyya tasmā yathā kāmacchandādayo arūpadhammā āvaraṇatṭhena nīvaraṇā evaṃ imassā pi onāhanādi-atthena onāhanādītā vedibbā<sup>6</sup>.

777. Api ca pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese<sup>7</sup> paññāya dubbalīkaṇe<sup>8</sup> ti vacanato p'etaṃ arūpaṃ<sup>9</sup>. Na

<sup>1</sup> akallatā M. <sup>2</sup> gatan M. <sup>3</sup> vuttametten' M. <sup>4</sup> paramatthasaccaṃ T. <sup>5</sup> paramatthasacc° T. <sup>6</sup> onahanā ti di atthena onādi na ved° T. <sup>7</sup> upakkilesa T. <sup>8</sup> dubbalīkarati T. <sup>9</sup> Comp. Mahāparinibbāna. p. 11.

hi rūpaṃ cittupakkilesa na paññāya dubbalikaraṇaṃ hoti ti. Kasmā na hoti? Nanu vuttaṃ: santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ pivanti surāmera-yapāṇā appaṭiviratā<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṇa-brāhmaṇaṇaṃ upakkilesa ti. Aparaṃ pi vuttaṃ: cha kho me gahapatiputta ādinaṇṇaṃ surāmerayaṃ majjapamādaṭṭhānā-nuyoge sandiṭṭhikā dhanajāni<sup>2</sup>, kalahappavaḍḍhani, rogā-ṇaṃ āyatanāṃ, akittisaṇjanāni<sup>3</sup>, kopīnaṃ nidamsaṇi, pañ-ñāya dubbalikaraṇi tveva chaṭṭhaṃ padaṃ bhavati ti. Paccakkhato pi c'etaṃ siddhaṃ eva. Yathā majje udara-gate cittaṃ saṅkilissati paññā dubbalā hoti tasmā majjaṃ viya middhaṃ pi cittasaṅkilesa ca paññādubbalikaraṇaṇi ca siyā tinapaccayaniddesato<sup>4</sup>. Yadi hi majjaṃ saṅkilesa bhaveyya so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetasa upakkilesa ti vā.

778. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime cittassa upak-kilesā yehi upakkilīṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na c'eva muduṃ<sup>5</sup> hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca<sup>6</sup> pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na sammāsamādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katame pañca? Kāmacchando bhikkhave cittassa upakkilesa ti vā. Ka-tame ca bhikkhave cittassa upakkilesa? Abhiijhā visama-lobho cittassa upakkilesa ti vā evam ādisu upakkilesanid-desesu niddesaṃ<sup>7</sup> āgaccheyya.

779. Yasmā pana tasmim pi te kilesā<sup>8</sup> uppajjanti ye cittasaṅkilesā c'eva paññāya ca dubbalikaraṇā honti tas-mā<sup>9</sup> tesam paccayattā paccayaniddesato evaṃ vuttaṃ. Middhaṃ pana sayam eva cittasaṅkilesa c'eva paññādub-balikaraṇaṇi<sup>10</sup> cā ti arūpaṃ eva middhaṃ. Kiṃ ca bhiyyo sampayogavacanato thinamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ? Avijjānīva-raṇena nīvaraṇaṇi c'eva nīvaraṇasampayuttaṇi cā ti vuttaṃ. Tasmā sampayogavacanato na-y-idam rūpaṃ. Na hi rū-paṃ<sup>11</sup> sampayuttasaṅkhaṃ labhati ti. Athā pi siyā yathā-

<sup>1</sup> Aṅguttara IV, 50.    <sup>2</sup> dhanajāni T.    <sup>3</sup> akkhitti° M.

<sup>4</sup> tinapaccayaniddesadesato T.    <sup>5</sup> mudu M.    <sup>6</sup> om. M.

<sup>7</sup> upakkilesaniddesesaṃ M.    <sup>8</sup> upakkilesā M.    <sup>9</sup> M. in-serts c'etaṃ.    <sup>10</sup> paññāyadub° M.    <sup>11</sup> nābhīrūpaṃ T.

lābhavasen'etaṃ vuttaṃ yathā pi<sup>1</sup> sippikasambukam pi sakkharakathalam pi macchagumbam<sup>2</sup> pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi ti<sup>3</sup> yathālābhavasena vuttaṃ. Sakkharakathalam hi tiṭṭhati yeva, na carati, itaradvayaṃ tiṭṭhati pi carati pi. Evaṃ idhā pi middham nīvaraṇam eva na sampayuttaṃ, thīnaṃ nīvaraṇam pi sampayuttaṃ pi ti sabbam ekato katvā yathālābhavasena nīvaraṇaṃ c'eva nīvaraṇasampayuttaṃ cā ti vuttaṃ.

Middham pana yathā sakkharakathalam tiṭṭhat' eva na carati. Evaṃ nīvaraṇam eva na sampayuttaṃ. Tasmā rūpam eva middham ti na rūpabhāvasiddhito. Sakkharakathalam hi na carati ti vinā pi suttena siddham<sup>4</sup>. Tasmā tattha yathālābhavasen'attho hotu. Middham pana rūpan ti asiddham etaṃ. Na sakkā tassa iminā suttena rūpabhāvo sādhetuṃ ti. Middhassa rūpabhāva siddhito na-yidaṃ yathālābhavasena vuttaṃ ti arūpam eva middham.

780. Kiṃ ca bhiyyo cattattā ti ādi vacanato? Vibhaṅgasmim hi vigatathīnamiddho ti. Tassa thīnamiddhassa cattattā vantattā muttattā pahīnattā<sup>5</sup> paṇinissaṭṭhattā tena vuccati vigatathīnamiddho ti. Idaṃ cittaṃ imamhā pi thīnamiddhā sodheti visodheti parisodheti moceti vimoceti parimoceti tena vuccati vigatathīnamiddho ti. Cittaṃ parisodheti cā ti evaṃ vantattā ti ādi vuttaṃ<sup>6</sup>. Na ca rūpam evaṃ vuccati, tasmā pi arūpam eva middham ti. Na cittajass' asambhavavacanato. Tividham hi middham cittajam utujam āhārajam<sup>7</sup> ca. Tasmā yaṃ tattha cittajam tassa vibhaṅge jhānacittehi asambhavo vutto. Na arūpabhāvo sādhitō ti rūpam eva middham ti. Na rūpabhāva siddhito va. Middhassa hi rūpabhāve siddhe sakkā etaṃ laddhum. Tattha cittajass' asambhavo vutto. So eva na sijjhati ti arūpam eva middham<sup>8</sup>. Kiṃ ca bhiyyo pahānavacanato. Bhagavatā hi: cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhābbo<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> hi M.    <sup>2</sup> Comp. Majjhimanikāya I, 279.    <sup>3</sup> M. inserts evaṃ ekato katvā.    <sup>4</sup> siddhā M.    <sup>5</sup> parihīnattā T.

<sup>6</sup> vigatathīnamiddho ti cā ti evaṃ cattattā ti ādi vuttaṃ M.

<sup>7</sup> Comp. Visuddhimagga in J. P. T. S. p. 148.    <sup>8</sup> siddham T.

<sup>9</sup> sabbo M.



paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha? Kāmacchandaṃ vyāpādaṃ thinamiddhaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ vicikicchā<sup>1</sup>.

781. Kāmesu kho paṇ' assa ādinavo sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti ti ime pañca nīvaraṇe paḥāya balavatiyā paññāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati ti ādisu ca. Middhassā pi paḥānaṃ vuttaṃ na ca rūpaṃ paḥātabbaṃ. Yath'āha: rūpakkhandaḥ abhiññeyyo pariññeyyo na paḥātabbo na bhāvetabbo ti<sup>2</sup>. Imassa paḥānavacanato pi arūpaṃ eva middhaṃ na rūpassā pi. Paḥānavacanato rūpaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahathā ti. Ettha hi rūpassā pi paḥānaṃ vuttaṃ eva, tasmā akāraṇaṃ etaṃ ti na aññathā vuttattā. Tasmim hi sutte: yo bhikkhave rūpe chandarāgavinayo<sup>3</sup> taṃ tattha paḥānaṃ ti evaṃ chandarāgapahānavasena rūpappahānaṃ vuttaṃ. Taṃ yathā cha dhamme apahāya pañca nīvaraṇe paḥāya ti evaṃ paḥātabbaṃ eva vuttaṃ ti aññathāvuttattā na rūpaṃ middhaṃ. Tasmā yān'etāni: 'so ime pañca nīvaraṇe paḥāya cetaso upakkilese ti' ādini suttāni vuttāni etehi c'eva aññehi ca suttehi arūpaṃ eva middhaṃ ti veditabbaṃ.

782. Tathā hi pañc' ime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhorohā<sup>4</sup> paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā. Katame pañca? kāmacchando bhikkhave . . . . .  
 . . . . . pe . . . . .  
 thinamiddhaṃ bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso ajjhorohā<sup>5</sup> paññāya dubbalīkaraṇaṃ ti ca. Thinamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ bhikkhave andhakaraṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> acakkhukaraṇaṃ aññāpakaraṇaṃ paññānirodhikaṃ vighātapakkhikaṃ anibbānaṃvattanikaṃ ti ca.

783. Evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thinamiddhaparetenā ti ca, ayoṇiso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kāmacchando uppajjati . . . . .  
 . . . . . pe . . . . .

<sup>1</sup> Comp. Visuddhimagga ed. by Lakmini Pahana p. 516.

<sup>2</sup> M. adds na sacchikātabbo M. <sup>3</sup> chandarāgaṃ vin' T.

<sup>4</sup> ajjhāruḥ M. <sup>5</sup> ajjhoruḥ M. <sup>6</sup> ajjhakaraṇaṃ T.

anuppannañ c'eva thinamiddham uppajjati ti ca. Kevalo h'ayaṃ bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idaṃ pañca nivarapaṇi ca evamādinī anekān'etassa arūpabhāvajotakān'eva suttāni vuttāni. Yasmā c'etaṃ arūpaṃ tasmā āruppe<sup>1</sup> pi uppajjati. Vuttaṃ h'etaṃ Mahāpakaraṇapaṭṭhāne: Nivaraṇaṃ dhammaṃ paṭicca nivarapaṇo dhammo uppajjati na purejātapaccayā ti. Etassa Vibhaṅge āruppe<sup>2</sup> kāmaccchandanivaraṇaṃ paṭicca thinamiddha-uddhacca-avijjānivarapaṇaṃ ti sabbhaṃ vitthāretabbhaṃ. Tasmā sannitṭhānam ettha gantabbhaṃ arūpaṃ eva middhaṃ ti.

784. Kukkuccaniddese<sup>3</sup> akappiye kappiyasaññitā ti ādini mūlato kukkuccadassanattamaṃ vuttāni. Evaṃ saññitāya hi kate vitikkame nitṭhite vatthujjhācāre puna sañjātasatino sutṭhu<sup>4</sup> mayā katan ti evaṃ anutappamānassa pacchānutāpavasena taṃ uppajjati. Tena taṃ mūlato dassetum akappiye kappiyasaññitā ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha akappiyabhōjanaṃ kappiyasaññi hutvā paribhuñjati, akappiyamaṃsaṃ kappiyasaññi hutvā acchamaṃsaṃ sūkaramaṃsaṃ dipimaṃsaṃ migamaṃsaṃ ti khādati, kāle vitivatte kālasaññāya pavāretvā appavāritasaññāya pattasmim raje patite paṭiggahitakasaññāya paribhuñjati evaṃ akappiye kappiyasaññāya vitikkamaṃ karoti nāma. Sūkaramaṃsaṃ pana acchamaṃsaṃ saññāya khādamāno kāle ca vikāle saññāya<sup>5</sup> paribhuñjamāno kappiye akappiyasaññitāya vitikkamaṃ karoti nāma.

785. Anavajjaṃ pana kiñcid eva vajjasaññitāya vajjaṃ ca anavajjasaññitāya karonto anavajje vajjasaññāya vajje ca anavajjasaññāya vitikkamaṃ karoti nāma. Yasmā paṇ'etaṃ 'akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ, akataṃ kusalaṃ, akataṃ bhīruttāṇaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ, kataṃ luddaṃ, kataṃ kibbisana ti' evaṃ anavajje anavajjasaññitāya pi kate vitikkame uppajjati, tasmā'ssa<sup>6</sup> aññaṃ pi vatthum anujānanto yaṃ eva rūpaṇ<sup>7</sup> ti ādim āha.

<sup>1</sup> aruppe T.    <sup>2</sup> aruppe T.    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1160.    <sup>4</sup> °satino pi dutṭhu M.    <sup>5</sup> vikālasaññāya T.    <sup>6</sup> tasmā tassa M.

<sup>7</sup> yaṃ rūpaṇ M.

786. Tattha kukkuccapadam vuttattham eva. Kukkuccāyanākāro kukkuccāyanā, kukkuccena asitassa<sup>1</sup> bhāvo kukkuccāyitattam. Cetaso vippaṭṭisāro ti ettha katākatassa sāvajjanavajjassa vā abhimukhagamanam<sup>2</sup> vippaṭṭisāro nāma. Yasmā pana so katam vā pāpam akatam na karoti akatam va kalyāṇam katam na karoti tasmā<sup>3</sup> virūpo kucchito vā paṭṭisāro ti vippaṭṭisāro. So pana cetaso na sattassā ti nāpanattham cetaso vippaṭṭisāro ti vuttam. Ayam assa sabhāvaniddeso.

787. Uppajjamānam pana kukkuccam āraggam iva kamsapattam manam vilikhamānam eva uppajjati. Tasmā manovilekho ti vuttam, ayam assa kiccaniddeso. Yam pana Vinaye 'atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavatā paṭikkhittam anuvāsivā āvasathapiṇḍam paribhuñjitum ti kukkuccāyanto na paṭiggaheṣi ti' kukkuccam āgatam, na tam nivarāṇam. Na hi arahato 'duṭṭhu mayā idam katan ti' evam anutāpo atthi. Nivarāṇapatirūpakam pan' etam 'kappati na kappati ti' vimamsanasāṅkhātam Vinayakukkuccam nāma.

788. Katame dhammā nivarāṇā c'eva nivarāṇasampayuttā cā ti padassa niddese<sup>4</sup> yasmā thīnamiddham añña-maññam na vijahati tasmā thīnamiddhanivarāṇam avijjānivarāṇena nivarāṇam eva nivarāṇasampayuttam cā ti abhinditvā vuttam. Yasmā pana uddhacce sati pi kukkuccassa abhāvā<sup>5</sup> kukkuccena vinā pi uddhaccam uppajjati tasmā tam bhinditvā vuttam. Yañ ca yena sampayogam na gacchati tam na yojitan ti veditabbam, Ime pana nivarane kilesapaṭipāṭiyā pi āharitum vaṭṭati maggapaṭipāṭiyā pi. Kilesapaṭipāṭiyā kāmaccchandavyāpādā anāgāmi-maggena pahiyanti, thīnamiddhuddhaccāni arahattamaggena, kukkuccavicikicchā sotāpattimaggena, avijjā arahattamaggena, maggapaṭipāṭiyā sotāpattimaggena kukkuccavicikicchā pahiyanti, anāgāmi-maggena kāmaccchandavyāpādā, arahattamaggena thīnamiddhuddhaccāvijjā ti.

<sup>1</sup> ayitassa T.    <sup>2</sup> sāvajjanavajjassa abh° M.    <sup>3</sup> yasmā M.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1152.    <sup>5</sup> ābhāvā C.

Parāmāsagocchake te dhamme ṭhapetvā ti pucchābhāgena<sup>1</sup> bahuvacanam katam.

789. Upādānaniddese<sup>2</sup> ca vatthusāṅkhātām kāmam upādiyati ti kāmupādānam. Kāmo ca so upādānañ cā ti pi kāmupādānam. Upādānan ti dalhagahaṇam, dalhattho hi ettha upasaddo upāyāsa-upakkutṭhādīsu viya.

Tathā diṭṭhi ca sā upādānañ cā ti diṭṭhupādānam<sup>3</sup>. Diṭṭhiṃ upādiyati ti diṭṭhupādānam. 'Sassato attā ca loko cā ti' ādisu<sup>4</sup> hi purimadiṭṭhi uttaradiṭṭhi upādiyati.

Tathā silabbatam upādiyati ti silabbatupādānam. Silabbatañ ca tam upādānañ cā ti silabbatupādānam. Gosila-govatādini<sup>5</sup> hi evam suddhi ti abhinivesato sayam eva upādānāni.

Tathā vadanti etenā ti vādo, upādiyanti etenā ti upādānam. Kiṃ vadanti upādiyanti vā attānam? Attano vādupādānam attavādupādānam. Attavādamattam eva vā attā ti upādiyanti etenā ti attavādupādānam.

Yo kāmesu kāmaccchando<sup>6</sup> ti etthā pi vatthukāmā va anavasesato kāmā ti adhippetā. Tasmā vatthukāmesu kāmaccchando idha kāmupādānan ti anāgāmino pi tam siddham<sup>7</sup> hoti. Pañcakāmaguṇavattthuko pan'assa kāmārāgo va natthi ti<sup>8</sup>.

790. Diṭṭhupādānaniddese<sup>9</sup> natthi diṇṇan ti diṇṇam nāma natthi, kassaci kiñci dāṭum sakkā ti jānāti. Diṇṇassa pana phalavipāko natthi ti gaṇhāti.

Natthi yitṭhan ti yitṭham vuccati mahāyāgo. Tam yajitum sakkā ti jānāti. Yitṭhassa pana phalavipāko natthi ti gaṇhāti.

Hutan ti āhunapāhunamaṅgalakiriya. Tam kātum sakkā ti jānāti, tassa pana phalavipāko natthi ti gaṇhāti.

Sukaṭadukkaṭānan ti ettha dasa kusalakammaphathā sukaṭakammāni nāma, dasa akusalakammaphathā dukkaṭa-

<sup>1</sup> pucchāya bhāgena T.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1213—1217.    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1215.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1099, 1117, 1175.    <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 1005.

<sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 1214.    <sup>7</sup> saddham M.    <sup>8</sup> pan'atthi ti M.

<sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 1215.

kammāni nāma, tesam atthibhāvam jānāti, phalavipākam pana natthi ti gaṇhāti.

Natthi ayam loko ti paraloke tthito imam lokam natthi ti gaṇhāti, natthi paraloko ti idha loko tthito paralokam natthi ti gaṇhāti, natthi mātā natthi pitā ti mātāpitunnam atthibhāvam jānāti. Tesu katapaccayena koci phalavipāko natthi ti gaṇhāti.

Natthi sattā opapātikā ti cavanaka-uppajjanakā sattā natthi ti gaṇhāti, sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ti anulomapaṭipadam paṭipannā dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇa lokasmim natthi ti gaṇhāti.

Ye imaṇ ca lokam . . . . .  
 . . . . . pe . . . . .  
 pavedenti ti imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam attanā vā abhivisiṭṭhena ñāṇena ñatvā pavedanasamattho sabbaññū Buddho nāma natthi ti gaṇhāti. Imāni pana upādānāni kilesapaṭipāṭiyā pi āharitum vaṭṭati maggapaṭipāṭiyā pi. Kilesapaṭipāṭiyā kāmupādānam catūhi maggehi pahiyati sesāni tīni sotāpattimaggena. Maggapaṭipāṭiyā sotāpattimaggena diṭṭhupādānāni pahiyanti catūhi maggehi kāmupādānan ti.

791. Kilesagocchake<sup>1</sup> kilesā eva kilesavatthūni. Vasanti vā ettha akhīpāsavā sattā lobhādisu patitṭhitattā ti kilesā ca te tappatitṭhitānam sattānam vatthūni cā ti kilesavatthūni. Yasmā c'ettha anantarapaccayādibhāvena uppajjamānā kilesā pi vasanti eva nāma tasmā kilesānam vatthūni pi ti kilesavatthūni.

Tattha katamo lobho? Yo rāgo sārāgo ti ayam pana lobho ti hetugocchake<sup>2</sup> ganthagocchake<sup>3</sup> imasmim kilesagocchake<sup>4</sup> ti tisu thānesu atirekapadasatena niddiṭṭho<sup>5</sup>. Āsavasaṃyojanaoghayoganīvaraṇa-upādānagocchakesu atṭhahi atṭhahi padehi niddiṭṭho svāyam atirekapadasatena niddiṭṭhatṭhāne pi atṭhahi atṭhahi padehi niddiṭṭhatṭhāne pi nippadesato va gahito ti veditabbo.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1229.

<sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1059.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1136.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1230.

<sup>5</sup> niṭṭho M.

Tesu hetu ganthanīvaraṇaupādānakilesagocchakesu catu-maggavajjhā taṇhā eken' eva koṭṭhāsena ṭhitā. Āsava-saṃyojanaoghayogesu<sup>1</sup> catummaggavajjhā pi dve koṭṭhāsā hutvā ṭhitā. Kathaṃ? Āsavesu<sup>2</sup> kāmāsavo bhavāsavo hoti. Saṃyojanesu<sup>3</sup> kāmarāgasamyojanam bhavarāgasamyojanam ti. Oghesu<sup>4</sup> kāmogho bhavogho ti, yogesu kāmāyogo bhavayogo ti. Imāni pana kilesavatthūni kilesapaṭi-pāṭiyā pi āharitum vaṭṭati<sup>5</sup> maggapaṭi-pāṭiyā pi. Kilesapaṭi-pāṭiyā lobho catūhi maggehi pahiyati, doso anāgāmi-maggena, mohamānā arahattamaggena, diṭṭhivicikicchā sotāpattimaggena, thinādīni arahattamaggena. Maggapaṭi-pāṭiyā sotāpattimaggena diṭṭhivicikicchā pahiyanti, anāgā-mimaggena doso, arahattamaggena sesā sattā ti.

792. Kāmāvacaraniddese<sup>6</sup> heṭṭhato ti heṭṭhābhāgena. Avīcinirayan ti aggijālānam vā sattānam vā dukkhavedanāya vā vīci-antaram chiddam ettha natthi ti avīci. Sukhasaṅkhāto ayo ettha natthi ti nirayo. Nirati-atthena pi nirayo. Pariyantam karitvā ti tam avicisaṅkhātam nirayam antam katvā. Uparito ti uparibhāgena. Paranimmitavasavattideve ti paranimmitiesu kāmesu vasam vattanato evam laddhavohāre deve. Anto karitvā ti anto pakkhipitvā. Yam etasmiṃ antare ti ye etasmiṃ okāse. Etthāvacarā ti iminā yasmā etasmiṃ antare aññe pi caranti kadāci katthaci ca sambhavato tasmā tesam asaṅgaṇhanattham etth' avacarā ti vuttam. Tena ye etasmiṃ antare ogālā hutvā caranti sabbattha sadā va sambhavato<sup>7</sup> adhobhāge caranti Avīcinirayassa heṭṭhābhūtūpādāya pavattibhāvena tesam saṅgaho kato hoti. Te hi avagālā 'vacaranti adhobhāge 'vacaranti ti avacarā. Ettha pariyāpannā<sup>8</sup> ti. Iminā pana yasmā ete etthāvacarā aññatthā pi avacaranti na pana tattha pariyāpannā honti tasmā tesam aññatthā pi avacarantānam pariggaho kato hoti. Idāni te ettha pariyāpannā dhamme

<sup>1</sup> āsavam yajana° M.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1096.    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1113.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1151.    <sup>5</sup> vaṭṭanti M.    <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 1280.    <sup>7</sup> sabba  
attha saddāsambh° M.    <sup>8</sup> paripannā M.

rāsīsuññatāpaccayabhāvato <sup>1</sup> ca dassento khandhā ti ādim āha.

793. Rūpāvacaraniddese <sup>2</sup> Brahmālokan ti paṭhamajjhāna-bhūmisaṅkhātāṃ brahmaṭṭhānaṃ. Sesam ettha kāmāvacaraniddese vuttanayen'eva ñatvā samāpannassā ti ādisu paṭhamapadena kusalaajjhānaṃ vuttam, dutiyena vipākajjhānaṃ, tatiyena kiriyajjhānaṃ vuttan ti veditabbam.

794. Arūpāvacaraniddese <sup>3</sup> ākāśānañcāyatanūpage ti ākāśānañcāyatanasaṅkhātāṃ bhavaṃ upagate. Dutiyapade pi es' eva nayo. Sesam heṭṭhā vuttanayen'eva veditabbam.

795. Sāraṇadukaniddese <sup>4</sup> yvāyaṃ tīsu akusalamūlesu moho so lobhasampayutto ca lobhena sāraṇo dosasampayutto ca dosenā sāraṇo. Vicikicchuddhaccasampayutto pana moho diṭṭhisampayuttena c'eva rūparāga-arūparāgasāṅkhātēna ca rāgarāṇena pahānekaṭṭhabhāvato sāraṇo sārajo ti veditabbo.

796. Suttantikadukamāṭikākathāyaṃ atthato vivecitattā yāni ca tesam niddesapadāni tesam pi heṭṭhā vuttanayen'eva suviññeyyattā yebhuyyena uttānatthā eva.

797. Idam pan' ettha sesamattam. Vijjūpamaduke <sup>5</sup> tāva cakkhumā ti kira puriso <sup>6</sup> meghandhakāre maggaṃ paṭipajji, tassa andhakāratāya maggo na paññāyi, vijju niccharitvā andhakāraṃ viddhamsesi, ath' assa andhakāravigamā maggo pākato ahosi, so dutiyam pi gamanaṃ abhinīhari, dutiyam pi andhakāro otthari, vijju niccharitvā taṃ viddhamsesi, vigate andhakāre maggo pākato ahosi ti, tatiyam pi gamanaṃ abhinīhari, andhakāro otthari, maggo na paññāyi, vijju niccharitvā andhakāraṃ viddhamsesi, tattha cakkhumato purisassa andhakāre maggapaṭipajjanam viya ariyasāvakassa sotāpattimaggaṭṭhāya vipassanārambho, andhakāre maggassa apaññāyanakālo viya saccacchāḍakataṃ, vijjuyā niccharitvā andhakārassa viddhamsitakālo viya sotāpattimaggaḥāsenā uppajjitvā saccacchāḍakataṃ massa vinoditakālo, vigate andhakāre maggassa pākataḥālo

<sup>1</sup> °suññatā° T.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1282.    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1284.    <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1294.    <sup>5</sup> vijjāpama° M.    <sup>6</sup> cakkhumāyirikapuriso M.

viya sotāpattimaggassa catunnaṃ saccānaṃ pākataḥkālō, maggassa pākataṃ pana maggasaṃgipuggalassa pākataṃ eva. Dūtiyagamaṇābhinihāro viya sakadāgāmimaggatthāya vipassanārambho, andhakāre maggassa apaṇṇāyanakālō viya saccacchādakataṃ, dutiyaṃ vijjuyā niccharitvā andhakāraṃ viddhaṃsitakālō viya sakadāgāmimaggobhāseṇa uppajjitvā saccacchādakataṃ vinoditakālō, vigate andhakāre maggassa pākataḥkālō viya sakadāgāmimaggassa catunnaṃ saccānaṃ pākataḥkālō, maggassa pākataṃ pana maggasaṃgipuggalassa<sup>1</sup> pākataṃ eva. Tatiyagamaṇābhinihāro viya anāgāmimaggatthāya vipassanārambho, andhakāramaggassa apaṇṇāyanakālō viya saccacchādakataṃ, tatiyaṃ vijjuyā niccharitvā andhakāraṃ viddhaṃsitakālō viya anāgāmimaggobhāseṇa uppajjitvā saccacchādakataṃ vinoditakālō, vigate andhakāre maggassa pākataḥkālō viya anāgāmimaggassa catunnaṃ saccānaṃ pākataḥkālō, maggassa pākataṃ pana maggasaṃgipuggalassa pākataṃ eva.

798. Vajirassa pana pāsāṇo vā maṇi va abhejjo nāma natthi. Yattha patati taṃ vinividdhaṃ eva hoti. Vajiraṃ khepentaṃ asesetvā khepeti, vajireṇa gatamaggo nāma puna pākatiḥkālō<sup>2</sup> na hoti. Evaṃ eva arahattamaggassa avajjhakilesa<sup>3</sup> nāma natthi, sabbakilese vinivijjhati vajiraṃ viya. Arahattamaggo pi kilese khepento asesetvā khepeti. Vajireṇa gatamaggassa pana pākatiḥkātābhāvo viya. Arahattamaggena pahīnakilesānaṃ puna paccudāvattanaṃ nāma natthi ti.

799. Bāladukaniddese<sup>4</sup> bālesu ahirikaṇottappāni pākataṇi mūlāni ca sesānaṃ bāladhammaṇaṃ.

Ahiriko ca anottāpi ca na kiñci akusalaṃ na karoti nāma ti. Etāni dve paṭhamāṃ yeva visuṃ vuttāni.

Sukkapakkhe pi ayam eva nayo.

800. Tathā kaṇhaduke<sup>5</sup> tapaniyadukaniddese<sup>6</sup> katattā ca akatattā ca tapanāṃ veditabbaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> maggasaṃgino p° M.    <sup>2</sup> pākatiḥkā M.    <sup>3</sup> avijjha° M.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1300.    <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 1302.    <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 1304—5.



Kāyaduccaritādāni hi katattā tapanti<sup>1</sup>, kāyasucaritādāni akatattā. Tathā hi puggalo 'katam me kāyaduccaritan ti' tappati 'akatam me kāyasucaritan ti' tappati, 'katam me vaciduccaritan ti' tappati . . . . .  
 . . . . . pe . . . . .  
 'akatam me manosucaritan ti' tappati ti. Atappane pi<sup>2</sup> es' eva nayo.

Kalyāṇakārī hi puggalo 'katam me kāyasucaritan ti' na tappati, 'akatam me kāyaduccaritan ti' na tappati, 'katam me vacisucaritan ti na tappati . . . . .  
 . . . . . pe . . . . .  
 'katam me manosucaritan ti' na tappati ti.

801. Adhivacanadukaniddese<sup>3</sup> yā tesam tesam dhammānan ti sabbadhammagahaṇaṃ. Saṅkhāyati ti saṅkhā. Saṅkathiyati ti attho. Kin ti saṅkathiyati? Ahan ti maman ti paro ti parassā ti satto ti gāvo ti<sup>4</sup> poso ti puggalo ti naro ti mānava ti Tisso ti Datto<sup>5</sup> ti mañco pīṭhaṃ bhisī bimbohanan ti<sup>6</sup> vihāro pariveṇaṃ dvāraṃ vātapānaṃ ti evaṃ anekehi ākārehi<sup>7</sup> saṅkathiyati ti sammā nāyati ti samaññā. Kin ti sammā nāyati? Ahan ti maman ti. . . . .  
 . . . . . pe . . . . .  
 dvāraṃ vātapānan ti sammā nāyati ti samaññā. Paññapiyyati ti paññatti, vohariyati ti vohāro. Kin ti vohariyati? Ahan ti maman ti. . . . .  
 . . . . . pe . . . . .  
 dvāraṃ vātapānan ti vohariyati ti vohāro.

802. Nāman ti catubbidham nāmaṃ: Sāmaññanāmaṃ guṇanāmaṃ kittimanāmaṃ opapātikanāman ti. Tattha paṭhamakappiyesu<sup>8</sup> mahājanena sammannitvā ṭhapitattā Mahāsammato ti rañño nāmaṃ sāmaññanāmaṃ nāma. Yaṃ sandhāya vuttam: Mahājanasammato ti kho Vāsetṭha Mahāsammato t'eva paṭhamam akkharaṃ upanibattan ti.

<sup>1</sup> tapati T.    <sup>2</sup> attappaniye M.    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1306.    <sup>4</sup> bhāvo bhāvo ti M.    <sup>5</sup> Tatto ti M.    <sup>6</sup> pīṭhaṃ bhisippohanaṃ ti M.    <sup>7</sup> ākārohi M.    <sup>8</sup> °kappikesu M.

Dhammakathiko pamsukūliko Vinayadharo tipīṭako sad-  
dho sattho<sup>1</sup> ti evarūpaṃ guṇato āgatanāmaṃ guṇanāmaṃ  
nāma. Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti ādini pi  
Tathāgatassa anekāni nāmasatāni guṇanāmān' eva. Tena  
vuttam:

Asaṅkheyyāni nāmāni sa guṇena mahesino |  
Guṇena nāmam uddheyyaṃ api nāma sahasato ti ||

Yaṃ pana jātassa kumārakassa nāmagahaṇādivasena  
dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ sakkāraṃ katvā samīpe ʘhitā nātakā kap-  
petvā 'ayaṃ asuko nāmā ti' nāmaṃ karonti idaṃ kittima-  
nāmaṃ nāma. Yā pana purimapaññatti aparapaññatti-  
yaṃ<sup>2</sup> patati purimavohāro pacchimavohāre<sup>3</sup> patati<sup>4</sup> seyya-  
thidaṃ purimakappe pi cando etarahi pi cando yeva, atite  
suriyo samuddo paṭhavi pabbato etarahi pi pabbato yevā  
ti idaṃ opapātikanāmaṃ nāma.

Idaṃ catubbidham pi nāmaṃ ekanāmaṃ eva hoti.  
Nāmakammaṃ ti nāmakaraṇaṃ, nāmadheyyaṃ ti<sup>5</sup>  
nāmaṭṭhapanāṃ, nirutti ti nāmanirutti, vyañjanan ti  
nāma vyañjanāṃ. Yasmā paṇ' etaṃ atthaṃ vyañjati tasmā  
evaṃ vuttam. Abhilāpo ti nāmābhihāpo eva<sup>6</sup>.

803. Sabbe va dhammā adhivacanapathā ti. Adhiva-  
canassa no pathadhammo nāma natthi. Ekadhammo sab-  
badhammesu nipatati, sabbadhammā ekadhammasmiṃ nipa-  
tanti. Kathaṃ? Ayaṃ hi nāma paññatti ekadhammo. So  
sabbesu catubbhūmakadhammesu nipatati. Satto pi saṅ-  
khāro pi nāmato vuttako nāma natthi. Aṭṭavipabbatādisu<sup>7</sup>  
rukkhā pi jānapadānaṃ bhāro. Te hi 'ayaṃ rukkho kiṃ  
nāmā ti' puṭṭhā 'khadiro palāso ti' attanā jānanakanāmaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
kathenti. Yassa nāmaṃ na jānanti tam pi 'anāmako nāmā  
ti' vadanti. Tam pi tassa nāmadheyyam eva hutvā tiṭṭhati.  
Samudde macchakacchapādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Itare dve dukā iminā samānatthā eva.

<sup>1</sup> pasanno M.    <sup>2</sup> pacchimapaññattiyaṃ M.    <sup>3</sup> pacchi-  
mavohāre twice M.    <sup>4</sup> pati ʘi T.    <sup>5</sup> nāmaheyyaṃ ti M.  
<sup>6</sup> va M.    <sup>7</sup> aṭṭavi° M.    <sup>8</sup> jānakanāmaṃ M.

804. Nāmarūpaduke<sup>1</sup> nāmakaraṇaṭṭhena namanatṭhena<sup>2</sup> nāmanatṭhena ca nāmaṃ. Tattha cattāro tāva khandhā nāmakaraṇaṭṭhena nāmaṃ. Yathā hi mahājanasammattā Mahāsammatassa Mahāsammato ti nāmaṃ ahoṣi, yathā mātāpitāro 'ayaṃ Tisso nāma hotu, Phusso nāma hotū ti' evaṃ puttassa kittimanāmaṃ karonti, yathā vā dhammakathiko vinayadharo ti guṇato nāmaṃ āgacchati na evaṃ vedanādināṃ. Vedanādayo hi mahāpaṭhaviādayo viya attano nāmaṃ karontā va uppajjanti, tesu uppannesu tesāṃ nāmaṃ uppannam eva hoti. 'Na hi vedanaṃ uppannam, tvaṃ vedanā nāma hohi ti' koci bhaṇati na ca tassa nāmagahaṇakiccaṃ atthi. Yathā paṭhaviyā uppannāya 'tvaṃ paṭhavi nāma hohi ti' nāmagahaṇakiccaṃ natthi Cakkavāḷa-Sinerumhi candimasuriyanakkhattesu uppannesu 'tvaṃ cakkavāḷam nāma tvaṃ nakkhattaṃ nāma hohi ti' nāmagahaṇakiccaṃ natthi. Nāmaṃ uppannam eva hoti, opapātikapaññatti<sup>3</sup> nipatati. Evaṃ vedanāya uppannāya tvaṃ vedanā nāma hohi ti' nāmagahaṇakiccaṃ natthi. Tāya uppannāya vedanā ti nāmaṃ uppannam eva hoti.

805. Saññādisu pi es' eva nayo. Atīte pi hi vedanā yeva saññā saṅkhārā viññāṇaṃ. Viññāṇaṃ eva anāgate pi paccuppanne pi<sup>4</sup>. Nibbānaṃ pana sadā pi nibbānaṃ evā ti nāmakaraṇaṭṭhena<sup>5</sup> nāmaṃ nāmanatṭhena<sup>6</sup> pi c'ettha cattāro khandhā nāmaṃ. Te hi ārammaṇābhimukhā namanati, nāmatṭhena sabbam pi nāmaṃ. Cattāro hi khandhā ārammaṇe aññamaññaṃ nāmenti, nibbānaṃ ārammaṇādhipatipaccayatāya attani anavajjadhamme nāmeti.

806. Avijjā bhavataṇhā<sup>6</sup> vaṭṭamūlasamudācāradasanattamaṃ gahitā.

807. Bhavissati attā ca loko cā<sup>7</sup> ti khandhapañcakam attā ca loko cā ti gahetvā taṃ bhavissati ti gahaṇākāreṇa nivittā<sup>8</sup> sassatadiṭṭhi<sup>8</sup>.

808. Dutiyā na bhavissati ti ākāreṇa nivittā ucchedadiṭṭhi<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1309, 1310. <sup>2</sup> namatṭhena M. <sup>3</sup> °paññattiyam M. <sup>4</sup> paccuppanno M. <sup>5</sup> nāmatṭhena M. <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 1311, 1312. <sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 1313. <sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 1315. <sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 1316.

809. Pabbantam ārabbhā<sup>1</sup> ti atitakoṭṭhāsam ārammaṇam karitvā. Iminā Brahmajāle<sup>2</sup> āgatā atthārassa pabbantānudiṭṭhiyo gahitā.

810. Aparantam ārabbhā<sup>3</sup> ti anāgatakoṭṭhāsam ārammaṇam karitvā. Iminā tatth' eva āgatā catucattā-lisa aparantānudiṭṭhiyo<sup>4</sup> gahitā.

811. Dovacassatāniddese<sup>5</sup> sahadhammike vuccamāne<sup>6</sup> pi sahadhammikaṃ nāma yaṃ Bhagavatā paññat-tam sikkhāpadam. Tasmim vatthum dassetvā āpattim āropetvā 'idaṃ nāma tvam āpanno, iṅha desehi vuṭṭhaha<sup>7</sup> patikaroḥi ti' vuccamāne. Dovacassāyaṃ ti ādisu evam codiyamānassa pana paṭicodanāyo vā appadakkhinag-gāhitāya vā dubbacassa kammaṃ dovacassāyaṃ. Tad eva dovacassan ti pi vuccati. Tassa bhāvo dovacassiyaṃ. Itaram tass' eva vevacanam.

812. Vippatikkūlagāhitā ti vilomagāhitā. Vilo-magahanasāṅkhātēna vipaccanikena sātāṃ assā ti vipacca-nikasāto. Paṭānigahanam<sup>8</sup> gahetvā ekapaden' eva taṃ nissaddam<sup>9</sup> akāsin ti sukhaṃ paṭilabhantass' etaṃ adhi-vacanam. Tassa bhāvo vipaccanikasātata.

Ovādam anādiyanavasena<sup>10</sup> anādarassa bhāvo anādari-yam. Itaram tass' eva vevacanam. Anādāniyanākāro va anādaratā<sup>11</sup>.

Garuvāsam avasanavasena uppanno agāravabhāvo agā-ravatā. Sajetthakavāsam<sup>12</sup> avasanavasena uppanno appa-tissavabhāvo appattissavatā<sup>13</sup>. Ayam vuccati ti ayam evarūpā<sup>14</sup> dovacassatā nāma vuccati. Atthato pan' esā ten' ākāreṇa pavattā cattāro khandhā saṅkhārakkhandho yevā ti.

813. Pāpamittatādisu<sup>15</sup> pi es' eva nayo. Dovacassatā-pāpamittatādāyo hi visum cetasikadhammā nāma natthi.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1319. <sup>2</sup> Dīghanikāya I, 2, 35. <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1320.

<sup>4</sup> Dīghanikāya I, 2, 37. <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 1325. <sup>6</sup> vuccamāno M.

<sup>7</sup> vuṭṭhāya M. <sup>8</sup> Comp. Sumaṅgalavil. I, 77; Suttavi-

bhaṅga II, 46. <sup>9</sup> nissadam G. nisaddam M. <sup>10</sup> Kern,

Bijdr. 76. <sup>11</sup> anādariyatā M. <sup>12</sup> sacetthakavasaṃ M.

<sup>13</sup> appattissavabhāvo appattissavatā Mss. <sup>14</sup> evarūpo M.

<sup>15</sup> Dhs. § 1326.

Natthi etesaṃ saddhā ti assaddhā. Buddhādīni vatthūni na saddahanti ti attho. Dussilā ti silassa dunnāmaṃ<sup>1</sup> nāma natthi. Nissilā ti attho. Appassutā ti sutarahitā. Pañca macchariyāni etesaṃ atthi ti maccharino. Duppaññā ti nippaññā.

Sevanakavasena sevanā, balavasevanā<sup>2</sup> nisevanā, sabbatobhāgena sevanā samsevanā. Upasaggavasena vā padam vaḍḍhitam. Tīhi pi sevanā va kathitā. Bhajanā ti upasamkamanā, sambhajanā<sup>3</sup> ti sabbatobhāgena bhajanā. Upasaggavasena vā padam vaḍḍhitam. Bhatti ti dalhabhatti, sambhatti ti sabbatobhāgena bhatti. Upasaggavasena vā padam vaḍḍhitam. Dvīhi pi dalhabhatti eva kathitā.

Tamsampavamkatā tesu puggalesu kāyena c'eva citena ca sampavamkabhāvo. Tanninnatā<sup>4</sup> tapponatā tappabbhāratā ti attho.

814. Sovacassatā<sup>5</sup> ca dukaniddeso pi vuttapaṭipakkhanayena veditabbo.

815. Pañca pi āpattikkhandhā<sup>6</sup> ti mātikaniddesena pārājikam saṃghādisesaṃ pācittiyam pāṭidesaniyam dukkaṭaṃ ti imā pañca āpattiyo. Satta pi āpattikkhandhā ti Vinayaniddese pārājikam saṃghādisesaṃ thullaccayaṃ pācittiyam pāṭidesaniyam dukkaṭam dubbhāsitaṃ ti imā satta āpattiyo. Tattha saha vatthunā tesaṃ āpattinam paricchedajānanapaññā āpattikusalatā nāma.

816. Saha kammavācāya āpattivuṭṭhānaparicchedajānanapaññā pana āpattivuṭṭhānakusalatā<sup>7</sup> nāma.

817. Samāpajjitabbato samāpatti. Saha parikkammaṃ appanāparicchedajānanakapaññā pana samāpattikusalatā<sup>8</sup> nāma.

818. Cande vā suriye vā nakkhatte vā ettakam ṭhānam gate vutthahissāmi ti avirajjhivā<sup>9</sup> tasmim yeva samaye vuṭṭhānakapaññāya atthitā samāpattivuṭṭhānakusalatā<sup>10</sup> nāma.

<sup>1</sup> dutṭhum nāma M. <sup>2</sup> pālasevanā M. <sup>3</sup> samyojanā M.

<sup>4</sup> tanninnatā M. <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 1327. <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 1328. <sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 1330. <sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 1331. <sup>9</sup> arujjhivā T. <sup>10</sup> Dhs. § 1332.

819. Atthārasaṇṇam dhātūnaṃ uggahamaṇasikārasava-  
nadhāraṇapariṇhedajāṇanapaṇṇā dhātukusalatā<sup>1</sup> nāma.

820. Tasmaṃ yeva uggahamaṇasikārajāṇanapaṇṇāmaṇasi-  
kārasavalatā nāma dvādasannaṃ āyatanānaṃ uggahamaṇa-  
sikārasavanadhāraṇapariṇhedajāṇanapaṇṇā-āyatanakusala-  
tā nāma. Tisu pi etāsu kusalatāsu uggaho maṇasikāro  
savaṇaṃ sammasanaṃ paṭivedho paccavekkhaṇā ti sabbhaṃ  
vaṭṭati. Tattha savanauggahapaccavekkhaṇā lokiyapaṭi-  
vedho lokuttaro sammasanaṃmaṇasikāro lokiyalokuttara-  
missakā avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ādini paṭiccasamuppā-  
davibhaṅge vibhavissanti. Iminā pana paccayena idaṃ  
hoti ti jāṇanapaṇṇā paṭiccasamuppādakusalatā<sup>2</sup>  
nāma.

821. Thānatthānakusalatā dukaṇiddese<sup>3</sup> hetupaccayā ti  
ubhayaṃ p'etaṃ aññaṃaññavevacanaṃ. Cakkhuppasādo  
hi rūpaṃ āraṃmaṇaṃ katvā uppajjanakassa cakkhuviññā-  
ṇassa hetu ceva paccayo ca. Tathā sotappasādādayo sota-  
viññāṇādīnaṃ ambabījādini ca ambaphalādīnaṃ ambādayo  
ca tālādīnaṃ uppattiyā ti evaṃ attho veditabbo<sup>4</sup>.

822. Dutīye naye ye dhammā ti visabhāgapaccaya-  
dhammānaṃ nidassanaṃ. Yesaṃ yesaṇ ti visabhāga-  
paccayasamuppannadhammanidassanaṃ. Na hetu na  
paccayā ti cakkhuppasādo saddhaṃ āraṃmaṇaṃ katvā  
uppajjanakassa sotaviññāṇassa na hetu na paccayo<sup>5</sup> tathā  
sotappasādādayo avasesaviññāṇānaṃ<sup>6</sup>.

823. Ajjavamaddavaniddese<sup>7</sup> nīcaccittatā ti pada-  
mattam eva viseso. Tass'attho mānābhāvena nīcaṃ cittam  
assa ti nīcacitto. Nīcaccittassa bhāvo nīcaccittatā. Sesaṃ  
cittujjukatā-cittamudutānaṃ padabhājanīye āgataṃ eva.

824. Khantīniddese<sup>8</sup> khaṇanakaṇasena khantī, kha-  
ṇanākāro khaṇanatā. Adhivāseṇti etāya attano upari  
āropeṭvā vāseṇti paṭibhānti na paccanīkatāya tiṭṭhanti ti

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1333.    <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1336.    <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1337, 1338.

<sup>4</sup> om. M. T.    <sup>5</sup> na hetu paccayo M.    <sup>6</sup> viññāṇādīnaṃ M.  
M. T. add Ambādayo ca tālādīnaṃ uppattiyā ti evaṃ  
attho veditabbo.    <sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 1339, 1340.    <sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 1341.

adhivāsanatā. Acaṇḍabhāvo<sup>9</sup> acaṇḍikkam. Anasuro po ti. Asuro po<sup>2</sup> vuccati na sammāropitattā duruttavacanam<sup>3</sup>. Tappaṭipakkhato anasuro po suruttavacā ti attho. Evam ettha phalūpacārena kāraṇam niddiṭṭham.

Attamanatā cittassā ti somanassavasena cittassa sakamanatā. Attano cittassa bhāvo<sup>4</sup> yeva na vyāpannacittatā ti attho.

825. Soraccaniddese<sup>5</sup> kāyiko avitikkamo ti tividham kāyasucaritam. Vācasiko avitikkamo ti catubbidham vacisucaritam. Kāyikavācasiko ti iminā kāyavacīdvāre samuṭṭhitam ājivaṭṭhamakasiḷam pariyādiyati<sup>6</sup>. Idam vuccati soraccan ti. Idam pāpato suṭṭhu oratattā<sup>7</sup> soraccan nāma vuccati.

Sabbo pi silasamvaro ti. Idam yasmā na kevalam kāyavācāh'eva anācāram ācarati manasā pi ācarati yeva tasmā mānasikasiḷam pariyādāya dassetum vuttam<sup>8</sup>.

826. Sākhalyaniddese<sup>9</sup> aṇḍakā ti yathā sadosaṭṭaya khumsanavamhanādivacanehi<sup>10</sup> aṇḍakā jātā.

Kakkasā ti pūtikā. Sā yathā nāma pūtirukkho kakkaso hoti paggharita cuppo evam kakkasā hoti, sotam ghaṃsamānā viya pavisati, tena vuttam kakkasā ti.

Parakaṭukā ti paresam kaṭukā amanāpā dosajanani. Parābhisajjani ti kuṭilakaṇṭakasākhā viya mammesu<sup>11</sup> vijjhivā paresam abhisajjani<sup>12</sup> gantukāmānam pi gantum adatvā lagganakāri<sup>13</sup>. Kodhasāmantā ti kodhassa āsannā. Asamādhisaṃvattanikā ti appanāsamādhissa vā upacārasamādhissa vā asaṃvattanikā. Iti sabbān 'ev'etāni sadosavācāya vevacanāni.

Tathārūpim vācam<sup>14</sup> pahāyā ti idam pharusavācam

<sup>1</sup> acaṇḍikabhāvo M. <sup>2</sup> Comp. above § 536. <sup>3</sup> duruttavacanā M. <sup>4</sup> cittasabhāvo M. <sup>5</sup> °niddeso M. Dhs. § 1342. <sup>6</sup> pariyātiyati M. <sup>7</sup> orattā M. <sup>8</sup> vatthum M. <sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 1343. <sup>10</sup> °vambh° T. <sup>11</sup> cammesu M. <sup>12</sup> Comp. Aṅguttara IV, 197, 2. <sup>13</sup> ugganakāri C. G. lagganakari T. comp. Milindap. p. 105. <sup>14</sup> vācā M.

jahitvā<sup>1</sup> t̥hitassa antare pavattā pi saṇhavācā eva<sup>2</sup> nāmā ti dipanattam vuttam.

827. Neḷa ti. Etam<sup>3</sup> vuccati doso. Nāssā elan ti nelā. Niddosā ti attho. Nelaṅgo setapacchādo<sup>4</sup> ti ettha vuttasīlam viya. Kaṇṇasukhā ti vyañjanamadhuratāya kaṇṇānam sukhā. Sūcivijjhanam viya kaṇṇasūlam na janeti atthamadhuratāya sarīre kopam ajanetvā pemam janeti ti pemaniyā, hadayaṃ gacchati appaṭihaññamānā sukhena cittam pavisati ti hadayaṃgamā. Guṇaparipunnatāya<sup>5</sup> pure bhavā ti porī. Pure samvattakārī<sup>6</sup> viya sukumārā ti pi porī. Purassa esā ti pi porī. Nagaravāsīnam kathā ti attho. Nagaravāsīno hi yuttakathā honti pitumattam pitā pi bhātumattam bhātā ti<sup>7</sup> vadanti.

Evarūpi kathā bahuno janassa kantā hoti ti bahujanakantā. Kantabhāvan 'eva bahuno janassa manāpā citta-vuddhikarā ti<sup>8</sup> bahunamanāpā<sup>9</sup>. Yā tatthā ti yā tasmim puggale saṇhavācatā ti maṭṭavācatā<sup>10</sup>, sakkhilavācatā ti muduvācatā apharusavācatā ti<sup>11</sup> akakkhala-vācatā.

828. Paṭisanthāraniddese<sup>12</sup> āmisapaṭisanthāro ti āmisassa alābhena attanā saha paresam chiddam yathā pihitam hoti paṭicchannam evam āmisena paṭisantharanam. Dhammapaṭisanthāro ti. Dhammassa appaṭilābhena attanā saha paresam chiddam yathā pihitam hoti paṭicchannam evam dhammena paṭisantharanam paṭisanthārako<sup>13</sup> hoti ti. Dve yeva hi lokasannivāsassa chiddāni, tesam paṭisanthārako hoti. Āmisapaṭisanthārena vā dhammapaṭisanthārena vā ti iminā duvidhena paṭisanthārena paṭisanthārako hoti. Paṭisantharati ti nirantaram karoti. Tatrāyam ādito<sup>14</sup> paṭṭhāya kathā. Paṭisanthārakena hi bhikkhunā āgantukam āgacchantam disvā va paccuggantvā

<sup>1</sup> appajahitvā T. apajihitvā M.      <sup>2</sup> saṇhavācā asaṇhavācā eva M.      <sup>3</sup> elā C. G.      <sup>4</sup> °pacchādo T.      <sup>5</sup> °paripunnakāya T.      <sup>6</sup> samvattānārī M.      <sup>7</sup> pitimattam bhātā ti bhātimattam bhātā ti M.      <sup>8</sup> °vuddhikāro ti M.      <sup>9</sup> bahunamanāpā M.      <sup>10</sup> maṭṭha° M.      <sup>11</sup> °vācā ti M.      <sup>12</sup> Dhs. § 1344.      <sup>13</sup> paṭisantharanako T.      <sup>14</sup> ādiko T.



pattacivaram gahetabbam āsanam dātabbam tālavaṇṇena vijitabbam<sup>1</sup> padā dhovitvā makkhetabbā. Sappiphāṇite sati bhesajjam dātabbam, pāṇiyena pucchitabbo, āvāso paṭi-jaggitabbo, evaṃ ekadesena āmisapaṭisanthāro kato nāma hoti. Sayam pana<sup>2</sup> navakatārehi attano upatṭhānam anā-gatehi yeva tassa santikam gantvā nisīditvā avisaye apuc-chitvā tassa visaye paṇho pucchitabbo. 'Tumhe katara-bhāṇakā ti' apucchitvā 'tumahkam ācariyūpajjhāyā kata-rām gantham valañjenti ti' pucchitvā pahonakatṭhāne paṇ-ho pucchitabbo. Sace kathetum sakkoti icc'etaṃ kusalam, no ce sakkoti sayam kathetvā dātabbam. Evam eka-desena dhammapaṭisanthāro kato nāma hoti. Sace attano santike vasati<sup>3</sup> tam ādāya nibaddham<sup>4</sup> piṇḍāya carita-bbam. Sace gantukāmo hoti punadivase gamanasabhā-gena tam ādāya ekasmiṃ gāme piṇḍāya caritvā uyyo-jetabbo.

Sace aññasmiṃ disābhāge bhikkhū nimantitā honti tam bhikkhum icchamānam<sup>5</sup> ādāya gantabbam. 'Na mayham esā disā sabhāgā ti' gantum anicchante sesabhikkhū pese-tvā tam ādāya piṇḍāya caritabbam, attanā laddhāmisam tassa dātabbam. Evam āmisapaṭisanthāro kato nāma hoti. Āmisapaṭisanthārakena pana attanā laddham kassa dātab-ban ti? Āgantukassa tāva dātabbam. Sace gilāno vā avassiko vā atthi tesam pi dātabbam. Ācariyūpajjhāyā-nam dātabbam, bhaṇḍagāhakassa dātabbam. Sārāṇiya-dhammapurakena pana satavāram pi sahasavāram pi ābhataḥhatena<sup>6</sup> therāsanato paṭṭhāya dātabbam. Paṭisan-thārakena pana yena yena laddham tassa tassa dātabbam. Bahi gāmaṃ nikkhamitvā jīṇṇakam anātham vā bhikkhu-niṃ vā disvā tesam pi dātabbam.

829. Tatr' idaṃ vatthu: Corehi kira Guttasālagāme pa-haṭe tam khaṇam yeva ekā nirodhato vuṭṭhitā khīṇāsavath-theri daharabhikkhuniyā bhaṇḍakam gāhāpetvā mahājanena saddhiṃ maggam paṭipajjitvā tṭhitamajjhantike Nakulana-

<sup>1</sup> vij° T. <sup>2</sup> sayam pana C. <sup>3</sup> vasi M. <sup>4</sup> nibandham M.

<sup>5</sup> icchamānā M. <sup>6</sup> āgatāgatānam M.

garagāmadvāraṃ patvā rukkhamūle nisīdi. Tasmim sa-  
maye Kālavallimaṇḍapavāsī Mahānāgattthero Nakulanaga-  
ragāme piṇḍāya caritvā nikkhamanto therim disvā bhattena  
āpucchi. Sā 'patto me atthi ti' āha. Thero 'iminā va  
bhuñjathā ti' saha pattena adāsi. Theri bhattakiccaṃ  
katvā pattaṃ dhovitvā therassa datvā āha: 'Aja tāva  
bhikkhācāreṇa kilamissatha, ito paṭṭhāya pana vo bhikkā-  
cāraparitaso nāma na bhavissati tātā ti'. Tato paṭṭhāya  
therassa ūnakahāpaṇagghanako piṇḍapāto nāma navuppan-  
napubbo. Ayaṃ āmisapaṭisanthāro nāma. Imaṃ paṭi-  
santhāraṃ katvā bhikkhunā saṅgahapakkhe thatvā tassa  
bhikkhuno kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathetabbam, dhammo vācetaḃbo,  
kukkuccaṃ vinodetabbam, uppannaṃ kiccakaraṇiyaṃ kā-  
tabbam, abbhānavuṭṭhāna-mānattaparivāsā dātabbā, pab-  
bajjāraho pabbājetabbo, upasampadāraho upasampādetabbo,  
bhikkhuniyā pi attano santike upasampadaṃ ākaṅkhamā-  
nāya kammavācaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭati. Ayaṃ dhammapaṭisan-  
thāro nāma, imehi dvihi paṭisanthārehi paṭisanthārako  
bhikkhu anuppannaṃ lābhaṃ uppādeti, uppannaṃ thāva-  
raṃ karoti, sabhayaṭṭhāne<sup>1</sup> attano jivitaṃ rakkhati Cora-  
nāgaraṇṇo pattagahaṇaḥatthen' eva aggamaṃ gahetvā patten'  
eva bhattaṃ ākiranto<sup>2</sup> thero viya.

Aladdhalābhuppādane pana ito palāyitvā paratīraṃ  
gatena Mahānāgaraṇṇo<sup>3</sup> ekassa therassa santike saṅgamaṃ  
labhitvā puna āgantvā rajje paṭiṭṭhitaṇa Penambāṅgane<sup>4</sup>  
yāvajivaṃ pavattitaṃ mahābhesaṃjādānavatthum kathe-  
tabbam.

Uppannalābhathāvarakaraṇe Dīghabhāṇakā Abhayat-  
therassa<sup>5</sup> hatthato paṭisanthāraṃ labhitvā Cetiyapab-  
bate<sup>6</sup> corehi bhaṇḍakassa aviluttabhāve vatthum kathe-  
tabbam.

830. Indriyesu aguttadvāratānidese<sup>7</sup> cakkhunā rūpaṃ  
disvā ti kāraṇavasena cakkhū ti laddhavohāreṇa rūpada-

<sup>1</sup> sāsaṅkaṭṭhāne M.

<sup>2</sup> akiranto M.

<sup>3</sup> °raṇṇā M.

<sup>4</sup> Pennambāṅgane G. Setambagane M. Pennambāṅgate T.

<sup>5</sup> asatherassa° M.

<sup>6</sup> Cetiyapabbato T.

<sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 1345.

sanasamatthena cakkhuviññāṇena rūpaṃ disvā. Porāṇa pan' āhu: cakkhu rūpaṃ na passati, acittakattā<sup>1</sup> cittaṃ na passati, acakkhukattā dvārārammaṇe saṃghaṭṭanena<sup>2</sup> pasāḍavatthukena<sup>3</sup> cittaṇa passati. Īdisi pan' eṣā dhanuṇā vijjhati ti ādikesu viya sasambhārakathā nāma hoti. Tasmā cakkhuviññāṇena rūpaṃ disvā ti ayaṃ ev' ettha attho.

Nimittaggāhī ti itthipurisanimittam vā subhanimittā-dikaṃ vā kilesavatthubhūtaṃ nimittam chandarāgavasena gaṇhāti diṭṭhamatte yeva na saṇhāti.

Anuvyañjanaggāhī ti<sup>4</sup> kilesānaṃ anuvyañjanato pākaṭabhāvakaranaṇato anuvyañjanan ti laddhavohāraṃ hatthapādasitahasitakathitavilokitādibhedam<sup>5</sup> ākāraṃ gaṇhāti.

Yathv'ādhikaraṇaṃ enan ti ādimhi yaṃ kāraṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> yassa cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvarassa<sup>7</sup> hetu etaṃ puggalaṃ satikavāṭena cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ pihitacakkhuvāraṃ<sup>8</sup> hutvā viharantaṃ<sup>9</sup> ete abhijjhādayo dhammā anvāssaवेय्युṃ<sup>10</sup> anuppabandheyyuṃ<sup>11</sup> ajjhotthareyyuṃ.

Tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati ti tassa cakkhundriyassa satikavāṭena pidahanatthāya na paṭipajjati.

Evam bhūte<sup>12</sup> yeva ca na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati ti vuccati. Tattha kiṇcā pi cakkhundriye saṃvaro vā asaṃvaro vā natthi. Na hi cakkhuppasādaṃ nissāya sāti vā muṭṭhasaccaṃ vā uppajjati. Api ca yadā rupārammaṇaṃ cakkhussa āpāthaṃ āgacchati tadā bhavaṅge dvikkhattuṃ uppajjitvā niruddhe kiriyaṃanodhātu-āvajjanakiccaṃ sādha-yamānā uppajjitvā nirujjhati, tato cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dassa-nakiccaṃ, tato vipākamanodhātu sampañicchanakiccaṃ, tato vipākahetukamanoviññāṇadhātu santiraṇakiccaṃ, tato

<sup>1</sup> ācittatattā M.    <sup>2</sup> saṃghaṭṭananena M.    <sup>3</sup> pana pathā  
avatthukena M.    <sup>4</sup> oñjanakehī ti M.    <sup>5</sup> hatthapāda-  
mukhasitahasitakathitaālokitavilok° M.    <sup>6</sup> kāraṇā T.  
<sup>7</sup> cakkhundriyāsaṃvarassa M.    <sup>8</sup> apihita° T.    <sup>9</sup> viha-  
ranti M.    <sup>10</sup> anvassa° M.    <sup>11</sup> anubandheyyuṃ M.

<sup>12</sup> bhūto M.

kiriya<sup>1</sup>hetukamanoviññānadhātu votthapanakiccā<sup>2</sup> sādha-  
yamānā uppajjitvā nirujjhati<sup>3</sup>, tad anantaram javanam  
javati tatrā pi neva bhāvaṅgasamaye na āvajjanādīnam  
aññatarasamaye saṃvaro vā asaṃvaro vā atthi, javanak-  
khaṇe pana dussilyam vā muṭṭhasaccam vā aññānam vā  
akkhanti vā kosajjam vā uppajjati, asaṃvaro hoti. Evam  
honto<sup>4</sup> pana so cakkhundriye asaṃvaro ti vuccati. Kas-  
mā? Yasmā tasmim satidvāram pi aguttam hoti bhavaṅ-  
gam pi āvajjanādini vithicittāni pi. Yathā kim? Yathā  
nagare catūsu<sup>5</sup> dvāresu asaṃvutesu kiñcā pi antoghara-  
dvāra<sup>6</sup>koṭṭhakagabbhādayo susaṃvutā yathā pi anto nagare  
sabbam bhaṇḍam arakkhitam agopitam eva hoti. Nagara-  
dvārena hi pavisitvā corā yad icchanti tam kareyyum.  
Evam eva javane dussilyādisu uppannesu tasmim asaṃvare  
sati dvāram pi aguttam hoti bhavaṅgam pi āvajjanādini  
pi vithicittāni ti.

Sotena saddam sutvā ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Yā imesan ti<sup>5</sup> etam saṃvaram anāpajjantassa ime-  
saṃ channam indriyānam yā agutti yā agopana  
yo anārakkho yo asaṃvaro athakanam<sup>6</sup> apidahanan ti  
attho.

831. Bhojane amattaññūtaniddese<sup>7</sup> idh' ekacco ti  
imasmim sattaloke ekacco<sup>8</sup>. Appaṭisaṅkhā ti paṭisaṅ-  
khānapaññāya<sup>9</sup> ajānitvā anupadhāretvā. Ayoniso ti anu-  
pāyena. Āhāran ti asitapitādi-ajjhoharaṇiyam<sup>10</sup>. Āhā-  
reti ti paribhuñjati<sup>11</sup> ajjhoharati. Davāyā ti<sup>12</sup> ādi anu-  
pāyadassanattam vuttam. Anupāyena hi āhārento<sup>13</sup>  
davatthāya madatthāya maṇḍanatthāya vibhū-  
sanatthāya ca<sup>14</sup> āhāreti, no idam atthitam paṭicca. Yā  
tattha asantuṭṭhitā ti yā tasmim ayoniso āhāraparibhoge

<sup>1</sup> votthappana° M. <sup>2</sup> nirujjhanti T. <sup>3</sup> bhonto G.

<sup>4</sup> nagacalūsu C. G. <sup>5</sup> yānemesan ti T. C. G. <sup>6</sup> athakk-  
anam M. <sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 1346. <sup>8</sup> ekacce T. <sup>9</sup> apaṭi-  
saṅkhātam patisaṅkhān° M. <sup>10</sup> āsita° M. <sup>11</sup> paṭibhuñj° M.

<sup>12</sup> Comp. Saṃyutta XII, 63. <sup>13</sup> āhārento.

<sup>14</sup> vā M.

asantussanā asantuttṭhitabhāvo amattaññutā ti amattaññutabhāvo<sup>1</sup> pamānasāṅkhātāya mattāya<sup>2</sup> ajānanam.

Ayam vuccati ti ayam apaccavekkhitaparibhogavasena pavattā bhojane amattaññutā nāma vuccati.

832. Indriyesu guttadvāratāniddese<sup>3</sup> cakkhunā ti ādisu<sup>4</sup> vattanayen' eva veditabbam. Na nimittaggāhī hoti ti chandarāgavasena vuttappakāram nimittam na gaṇhati.<sup>5</sup> Evaṃ sesapadāni pi vuttipaṭipakkhanayen' eva veditabbāni. Yathā ca heṭṭhā javane<sup>6</sup> dussilyādisu uppannesu tasmim asamvare sati dvāram pi aguttam hoti bhavaṅgam pi āvajjanādini pi vithicittāni ti vuttam evam idha tasmim silādisu<sup>7</sup> uppannesu dvāram pi guttam hoti bhavaṅgam pi āvajjanādini pi vithicittāni pi. Yathā kim? Yathā nagaradvāresu samvutesu kiṇcā pi antogharādayo samvutā<sup>8</sup> honti tathā pi anto nagare sabbam bhaṇḍam surakkhitam sugopitam eva hoti nagaradvāresu pihitesu corānam paveso natthi evam evam javane silādisu uppannesu dvāram pi guttam hoti bhavaṅgam pi āvajjanādini vithicittāni pi. Tasmā javanakkhane uppajjamāne pi cakkhundriye samvaro ti vutto.

Sotena saddam sutvā ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo.

833. Bhojane mattaññutāniddese<sup>9</sup> paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti ti paṭisaṅkhānapaññāya jānitvā upāyena āhāram paribhuñjati. Idāni tam<sup>10</sup> upāyam dassetum neva davāyā ti ādi vuttam. Tattha neva davāyā ti davatthāya na āhāreti. Tattha naṭalaṅghādayo<sup>11</sup> davatthāya āhāreti<sup>12</sup> nāma. Yam hi bhojanam bhuttassa naccagita-karaṇḍasilokasaṅkhāto<sup>13</sup> davo atirekatarena<sup>14</sup> paṭilābhitam<sup>15</sup> bhojanam adhammena visamena pariyesitvā te āhārenti ayam pana bhikkhu evam na hāreti.

<sup>1</sup> amattaññubhāvo M. <sup>2</sup> om. M. <sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1347. <sup>4</sup> ādi T.

<sup>5</sup> gayhati C. G. <sup>6</sup> javano C. G. <sup>7</sup> dilādisu pi M.

<sup>8</sup> samvutā M. <sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 1348. <sup>10</sup> yam M. <sup>11</sup> naṭalaṅghādayo M.

<sup>12</sup> āhārenti M. <sup>13</sup> gītagabbasiloka° T. <sup>14</sup> atikatarena M.

<sup>15</sup> patibhātitaṃ C. G. T.

Na madāyā ti mānamadapurisamadānam vaḍḍhanatthāya na āhāreti. Tattha rājarājamahāmattā madatthāya āhārenti nāma. Te hi attano mānamadapurisamadānam vaḍḍhanatthāya piṇḍarasabhojanādāni paṇṭabhojanāni bhuñjanti. Ayam pana bhikkhu evaṃ na hāreti.

Na maṇḍanāyā ti sarīramaṇḍanatthāya na āhāreti. Tattha rūpūpajīvinīyo mātugāmā antepurikādayo va sappi-phāṇitaṃ nāma pivanti<sup>1</sup>. Te hi siniddham mudumadda-vam<sup>2</sup> bhojanaṃ āhārenti 'evaṃ no aṅgulitthi<sup>3</sup> susaṇṭhitā bhavissati sarīre chavivaṇṇo<sup>4</sup> pasanno bhavissati ti'. Ayam pana bhikkhu evaṃ na āhāreti.

Na vibhūsanāyā ti sarīre mamsavibhūsanatthāya na āhāreti. Tattha nibbuddhamallakamuṭṭhikamallacetakādayo susiniddhehi macchamamsādihi sarīraṃ pīnenti 'evaṃ no mamsaṃ ussadaṃ bhavissati pahārasahanatthāya ti'. Ayam pana bhikkhu evaṃ sarīramamsavibhūsanatthāya na āhāreti.

Yāvad evā ti āhārāharaṇe payojanassa paricchedaniyamadassanaṃ.

Imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā ti imassa catumahābhūtikakarajakāyassa tṭhapanatthāya āhāreti. Idam assa āharaṇe payojanaṃ ti attho.

Yāpanāyā ti jivitindriyāyāpanatthāya āhāreti.

Vihimsūparatiyā ti. Vihimsā nāma abhuttapaccayā<sup>5</sup> uppajjanakakhudā tassā vūparatiyā vūpasamatthāya āhāreti.

Brahmacariyānuggahāyā ti. Brahmacariyaṃ nāma tisso sikkhā sakalaṃ sāsanaṃ. Tassa anugaṇhanatthāya āhāreti. Iti ti upāyanidassanaṃ iminā upāyenā ti attho.

834. Purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihanākhāmi ti. Purāṇavedanā nāma abhuttapaccayā uppajjanakavedanā, taṃ paṭihanissāmi ti āhāreti.

Navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi ti. Navā vedanā nāma atibhuttapaccayena uppajjanakavedanā. Taṃ na uppādessāmi ti āhāreti. Athavā navavedanā nāma

<sup>1</sup> pipanti C. G. T. <sup>2</sup> mudum maddam T. mudumandaṃ M.

<sup>3</sup> aṅgulatṭhi M. <sup>4</sup> chavivaṇṇe T. <sup>5</sup> suttapaccayā M.

bhuttapaccayena uppajjanakavedanā. Tassā anuppannāya anuppajjanattham eva āhāreti.

835. Yātrā ca<sup>1</sup> me bhavissati ti yāpanā ca me bhavissati. Anavajjatā cā ti. Etthā pi atthi sāvajjam, atthi anavajjam, tattha adhammikapariyesanā adhammika-paṭiggahaṇaṃ adhammena paribhogo ti idaṃ sāvajjam nāma. Dhammena pana pariyesitvā dhammena paṭiggahetvā paccavekkhitvā paribhuñjanaṃ anavajjam nāma. Ekacco anavajjam yeva sāvajjam karoti, laddhaṃ me ti katvā pamāṇātikkantaṃ bhuñjati, taṃ jirāpetuṃ asakkonto uddhavirecana-adhovirecanādihi kilamati, sakalavihāre bhikkhū tassa sarīrapaṭijaggaṇabhesajjapariyesanādīsu ussukkaṃ āpajjanti. 'Kiṃ idan ti' vutte 'asukassa nāma udaraṃ uddhumātan ti' ādīni vadanti, 'esa niccakālam pi evaṃ pakatiko yeva attano kucchippamāṇaṃ nāma na jānāti ti' nindanti, garahanti 'ayam anavajje yeva sāvajjam karoti nāma'. Evaṃ akatvā anavajjatā ca bhavissati ti āhāreti.

836. Phāsuvihāro cā ti. Etthā pi atthi phāsuvihāro, atthi na phāsuvihāro. Tattha āhārahatthako alaṃsāṭako tatravaṭṭako kākamāsako<sup>2</sup> bhuttavamitako ti imesaṃ pañcannaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhojanaṃ<sup>3</sup> na phāsuvihāro nāma. Etesu hi āhārahatthako nāma bahuṃ bhuñjitvā attano dhammatāya utthātum asakkonto āhārahatthan ti vadati<sup>4</sup>. Alaṃsāṭako nāma accuddhumātakucchitāya utthito pi sāṭakaṃ nivāsetum na sakkoti. Tattavaṭṭako nāma utthātum asakkonto tatth'eva vaṭṭati. Kākamāsako nāma yathā kākehi āmasitum sakkā hoti evaṃ yāva mukhadvārā āhāreti. Bhuttavamitako mukhena sandhāretum asakkonto tatth'eva vamaṭi. Evaṃ akatvā phāsuvihāro ca bhavissati ti āhāreti.

Phāsuvihāro nāma catūhi pañcahi ālopehi unūdaratā<sup>5</sup>. Ettakaṃ hi bhuñjitvā paṇīyaṃ pivitvā<sup>6</sup> cattāro iriyāpathā<sup>7</sup> sukhena pavattanti. Tasmā Dhammasenāpati evaṃ āha:

<sup>1</sup> yatrā ca M.

<sup>2</sup> kāṇamasako M.

<sup>3</sup> bhojanānaṃ M.

<sup>4</sup> vadanti M.

<sup>5</sup> Comp. Suttanipāta 707.

<sup>6</sup> pivato M.

<sup>7</sup> iriyāpathe M.

Cattāro pañca ālope abhutvā udakam pive |  
alam phāsuvihārāya pahitattassa bhikkhuno ti ||

837. Imasmiṃ pana tḥāne aṅgāni samodhāretabbāni<sup>1</sup>. Neva davāyā ti hi ekam aṅgam, na madāyā ti ekam, na maṇḍanāyā ti ekam, na vibhūsanāyā ti ekam, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tḥitiyā yāpanāyā ti ekam, vihimśuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāyā ti ekam, ti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṇ<sup>2</sup> ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi ti ekam, yātrā ca me bhavissati ti ekam, anavajjātā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti ayam ettha bhojanānisamso.

Mahāsivatthero pan' āha:

Hetṭhā cattāri aṅgāni paṭikkhepo nāma, upari pana aṭṭha aṅgāni samodhānetabbāni ti. Tattha yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tḥitiyā ti ekam aṅgam, yāpanāyā ti ekam, vihimśuparatiyā ti ekam, brahmacariyānuggahāyā ti ekam, iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi ti ekam, navaṇ ca vedanaṃ<sup>3</sup> na uppādessāmi ti ekam, yātrā ca me bhavissati ti ekam, anavajjātā cā ti ekam.

Phāsuvihāro pana bhojanānisamso<sup>4</sup> ti.

Evam aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ āhāraṃ āhārento bhojane mattaṇṇutā nāma hoti ti. Ayam pariyesanapaṭiggahāṇa-paribhogesu yuttam pamāṇajānanavasena pavatto pacca-vekkhitaparibhogo bhojane mattaṇṇutā nāma.

838. Muṭṭhasaccaniddese<sup>5</sup> asati ti sativirahitā cattāro khandhā. Ananussati appaṭissati ti upasaggavasena padaṃ vaḍḍhitaṃ. Asaraṇatā ti asaraṇākāro, adhāraṇatā ti dhāretuṃ asamattatā<sup>6</sup>. Tāya hi samannāgato puggalo ādhāraṇappatto nidhānakkhamo na hoti. Udahe alābukaṭāhaṃ viya ārammaṇe pilavati<sup>7</sup> ti pilāpanatā. Sammussanatā ti natṭhamuṭṭhasatitā. Tāya hi saman-nāgato puggalo nikkhitto bhatto viya kāko nikkhittamamso viya ca siṅgālo hoti.

839. Bhāvanābalaniddese<sup>8</sup> kusalānaṃ dhammānan

<sup>1</sup> samādhānetabbāni M.    <sup>2</sup> namaṇ C. G.    <sup>3</sup> vedanā M.

<sup>4</sup> bhājanisamso M.    <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 1349.    <sup>6</sup> yātrā hi sam° T.

<sup>7</sup> pilapati T.    <sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 1354.



ti bodhipakkhiyadhammānaṃ. Āsevanā ti ādisēvanā. Bhāvanā ti vaḍḍhanā. Bahulikammaṃ ti punappunakaraṇaṃ.

840. Silavipattiniddeso<sup>1</sup> soraccaniddesapaṭipakkhato<sup>2</sup> veditabbo, diṭṭhivipattiniddeso<sup>3</sup> ca diṭṭhisampadāniddesapaṭipakkhato, diṭṭhisampadāniddeso<sup>4</sup> ca diṭṭhūpādānaniddesapaṭipakkhato.

Silavisuddhiniddeso<sup>5</sup> kiñcā pi silasampadāniddesena samāno. Tattha pana visuddhisampāpakam<sup>6</sup> pātimokkhasamvarasīlam<sup>7</sup> kathitaṃ, idha visuddhipattaṃ sīlam.

841. Sati<sup>8</sup> ca sampajaññāṇaṃ ca, paṭisaṅkhānabalaṇaṃ ca bhāvanābalaṇaṃ ca, samatho ca vipassanā ca, sampathanimittaṇaṃ ca paggāhanimittaṇaṃ ca, paggāho ca avikkhepo ca, silasampadā ca diṭṭhisampadā cā ti imehi pana chahi dukehi catu bhūmakā pi lokiyalokuttaradhammā va kathitā.

842. Diṭṭhivisuddhiniddeso<sup>9</sup> kammaṃsa kataṃ<sup>10</sup> nānaṃ ti idaṃ kammaṃ sakaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ no sakaṃ ti jānanapaññā. Tattha attanā vā kataṃ hotu<sup>11</sup> parena vā sabbam pi akusalakammaṃ no sakaṃ. Kasmā? Attha-bhañjanato anattahajananato ca. Kusalakammaṃ pana anattahabhañjanato<sup>12</sup> atthajananato ca sakaṃ nāma. Tattha yathā nāma sadhano sabhogo puriso addhānaṃ<sup>13</sup> paṭipajjivā antarāmagge gāmanigamādisu nakkhatte ghuṭṭhe<sup>14</sup> ahaṃ āgantuko kin nu kho nissāya nakkhattaṃ kileyyaṃ ti acintetvā yathā yathā icchati tena tena nīhārena nakkhattaṃ kilanto sukhena kantāraṃ atikkamati evaṃ eva imasmiṃ kammaṃsa kataññe tathā iva ime sattā bahū vaṭṭagāmikammaṃ<sup>15</sup> āyūhitvā sukhena sukhaṃ anubhavanta arahattaṃ pattā gānaṇapathaṃ vītivattā.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1361.

<sup>2</sup> silasampadāniddesapaṭikkhato M.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1362.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1364.

<sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 1365.

<sup>6</sup> sam-

māpakam M.

<sup>7</sup> samvarāsīlam M.

<sup>8</sup> Dhs. §§. 1351—

1360, 1363, 1364.

<sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 1366.

<sup>10</sup> kata C. G.

<sup>11</sup> hetu M.

<sup>12</sup> bhūñjanato M.

<sup>13</sup> bhajanato T.

<sup>14</sup> addhānamaggaṃ M.

<sup>15</sup> suttē M.

dhuṭṭhe T.

<sup>16</sup> bahuvaddhagāmikammaṃ T.

bahuddhagāmik° C. G.

Saccānulomikam nānan ti catunnam saccānam anulomam vipassanānānam. Maggasamaṅgissa nānam phalasamaṅgissa nānan ti maggañānaphalañānāni yeva.

Ditṭhivisuddhi kho panā ti padassa niddese yā paññā pajānanā ti ādihi padehi hetṭhā vuttāni kammassa kataññādin' eva cattāri nānāni vibhattāni.

Yathā ditṭhissa<sup>1</sup> ca padhānan<sup>2</sup> ti padassa niddese yo cetasiko viriyārambho ti ādihi padehi nidditṭham viriyam paññāgatikam eva paññāya lokiyatṭhāne lokiyam lokuttaratṭhāne lokuttaran ti veditabbam.

Samvegadukaniddese jātibhayan ti jātim bhayato disvā ṭhitañānam. Jarābhayādisu pi es' eva nayo.

Apannānam pāpakānan ti ādihi jātiādini bhayato disvā<sup>3</sup> jātijarāvyaḍhimaraṇehi muñcitukāmassa upāyapa-dhānam kathitam.

Padabhājaniyassa pana attho Vibhaṅgatṭhakathāya āvibhavissati.

843. Asantutṭhitā ca kusalesu dhammesū<sup>4</sup> ti padaniddese bhiyyokamyatā ti visesakāmatā. Idh' ekacco ādito va pakkhiyabhattam vā salākabhattam vā<sup>5</sup> deti, so tena asantutṭho hutvā puna dhurabhattam<sup>6</sup> samghabhattam vassāvāsikam<sup>7</sup> deti āvāsam karoti cattāro paccaye deti tatrā pi asantutṭho hutvā saraṇāni gaṇhāti, pañca sīlāni samādiyati tatrā pi asantutṭho hutvā pabbajati pabbajitvā ekam nikāyam dve nikāye ti tepitakam Buddhavacanam gaṇhāti atṭha samāpattiyo bhāveti vipassanam vaḍḍhetvā<sup>8</sup> arahattam gaṇhāti arahattapattito patthāya mahāsantutṭho nāma hoti.

844. Evaṃ yāva arahattā visesakāmatā bhiyyokamyatā nāma appaṭivānitā ca padhānasmin<sup>9</sup> ti padaniddese yasmā pantasenāsanesu adhikusalānam dhammānam bhāvanāya<sup>10</sup> ukkaṇṭhamāno padhānam paṭivāpeti

<sup>1</sup> ditṭhassa C. G.    <sup>2</sup> paṭṭhānan M.    <sup>3</sup> āsvā M.    <sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1367.    <sup>5</sup> M. adds uposathika vā paṭipadikam vā M.

<sup>6</sup> M. adds salākabhattam.    <sup>7</sup> vattavāsikam M.    <sup>8</sup> vaḍḍhitvā M.    <sup>9</sup> paṭṭhānasmin M.    <sup>10</sup> bhāvanā M.

nāma anukkaṇṭhamāno<sup>1</sup> no paṭivāpeti nāma tasmā taṃ na-  
yam<sup>2</sup> dassetum yā kusalānaṃ dhammānan ti ādi  
vuttam.

Tattha sakkaccakiriyatā ti kusalānaṃ karaṇe sak-  
kaccakaritā. Sātaccakiriyatā ti sattam eva<sup>3</sup> karaṇam.  
Aṭṭhitakiriyatā ti aṭṭhapetvā karaṇam<sup>4</sup>. Anikkhitta-  
chandatā<sup>5</sup> ti kusalacchandassa anikkhipanaṃ. Anik-  
khittadhuratā<sup>6</sup> ti kusalakarāṇe viriyadhurassa anikkhi-  
panam.

845. Pubbenivāsānussatiñānaṃ vijjā ti ettha pubbe-  
nivāso ti<sup>7</sup> pubbenivutṭhakhandhapaṭibaddhañ ca pubbeni-  
vāsassa anussati pubbenivāsānussati, tāya sampayuttam  
ñānaṃ pubbenivāsānussatiñānaṃ. Tayidaṃ pubbevutṭha-  
khandhapaṭicchādaṃ tamam vijjhatī ti pi vijjā<sup>8</sup>, taṃ  
tamam vijjhivā te khandhe vidite pākāṇe karotī ti vidita-  
karaṇaṭṭhenā pi vijjā.

846. Cutūpapāte ñānaṃ ti cutiyā<sup>9</sup> ca upapāte<sup>10</sup> ca ñā-  
naṃ. Idam pi sattānaṃ cutipaṭisandhicchādaṃ tamam  
vijjati<sup>11</sup> ti pi vijjā. Taṃ tamam vijjivā<sup>12</sup> sattānaṃ cuti-  
paṭisandhiyo viditā<sup>13</sup> pākāṇe karotī ti viditakaraṇaṭṭhenā<sup>14</sup>  
pi vijjā.

847. Āsavānaṃ khaye ñānaṃ ti sabbakīlesānaṃ  
khayavayañānaṃ<sup>15</sup>. Tayidaṃ catusaccacchādaṃ tamam  
vijjati ti pi vijjā<sup>16</sup> taṃ tamam vijjivā cattāri saccāni vi-  
ditāni pākāṇe karotī ti viditakaraṇaṭṭhenā<sup>17</sup> pi vijjā.

<sup>1</sup> ukkaṇṭhāmāno C. G.

<sup>2</sup> nayā T.

<sup>3</sup> satam eva M.

<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhapetvā karaṇam om. T. M. adds kaṇḍam akatvā.

M. adds anolinavuttatā tinalinajivitā alinapavattita vā.

<sup>5</sup> °candatā C. G.

<sup>6</sup> °dhuratā M.

<sup>7</sup> M. adds nalinaji-

vitā alinapavattitā vā anikkhittachandatā ti kusalachand-

dassa anikkhipanaṃ anikkhittadhuratā ti kusalakarāṇe

viriyadhurassa anikkhipanaṃ pubbenivasānussatiñānaṃ

vijjati ettha pubbenivāso ti pubbenivutṭho<sup>8</sup>

<sup>8</sup> vijjhā M.

<sup>9</sup> cutiyañ ca M.

<sup>10</sup> uppāte C. G. T.

<sup>11</sup> vijjhati C. G.

<sup>12</sup> vijjhivā C. G.

<sup>13</sup> vijitā T.

<sup>14</sup> vijitakar° T.

<sup>15</sup> khayasamaye ñānaṃ T. M.

<sup>16</sup> vijjhati ti pi vijjhā C. G.

<sup>17</sup> vijjitako° T.

848. Cittassa ca adhimuttinibbānañ cā ti ettha ārammaṇe adhimuccanattḥena paccanikadhammehi sutṭhu muttattḥena aṭṭha samāpattiyo cittassa adhimutti nāma. Itaraṃ pana natthi. Ettha tanhāsankhātāṃ vānaṃ niggaṭṭhaṃ vā tasmā vānā ti nibbānaṃ. Tattha aṭṭha samāpattiyo sayāṃ vikkhambhitakilesehi vimuttattā vimutti ti vuttā. Nibbānaṃ pana sabbakilesehi accantavimuttattā vimutti ti.

849. Maggasamaṅgissa nāṇaṃ ti cattāri maggañānāni. Phalaśaṅgissa nāṇaṃ ti cattāri phalañānāni.

Tattha paṭṭhamamaggañānaṃ pañca kilese kḥepentaṃ nirodhentaṃ<sup>1</sup> vūpasamentaṃ paṭippassambhentaṃ uppajjati ti kḥaye nāṇaṃ nāma jātaṃ.

Dutiyamaggañānaṃ cattāro kilese tathā tatiyamaggañānaṃ catutthamaggañānaṃ aṭṭha kilese kḥepentaṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭippassambhentaṃ uppajjati ti kḥaye nāṇaṃ nāma jātaṃ. Taṃ taṃ maggaphalañānaṃ pana. Tesāṃ tesāṃ pana kilesānaṃ kḥiyante nirujjhante<sup>3</sup> vūpasamente paṭippassambhente anuppāde<sup>4</sup> appavatte<sup>5</sup> uppannattā<sup>6</sup> anuppāde appavatte uppannāñānaṃ nāma jātaṃ ti ti.

Atthasāliniyā Dhammasaṅgahaṭṭhakathāya nikkḥepakaṇḍavaṇṇanā<sup>7</sup> niṭṭhitā.

850. Idāni nikkḥepakaṇḍānantaraṃ ṭhapitassa aṭṭhakathākaṇḍassa vaṇṇanākamo anuppatto. Kasmā paṇ' etaṃ aṭṭhakathākaṇḍaṃ nāma jātaṃ ti? Tipiṭakassa Buddhavaśanaśsa atthaṃ uddharitvā ṭhapitattā. Tisu pi hi piṭakesu dhammantaraṃ āgataṃ aṭṭhakathākaṇḍeṇ'eva paricchiḥja vinicchitaṃ<sup>8</sup> suvinicchitaṃ nāma hoti, sakale Abhidhamma-piṭake nayamaggaṃ Mahāpakaraṇe paṇhuddhāraṃ gaṇaṇavāraṃ<sup>9</sup> asallakkhentaṇā pi aṭṭhakathākaṇḍato yeva samānetuṃ vaṭṭati.

<sup>1</sup> nirodhentaṃ M. <sup>2</sup> M. adds nirodhentaṃ vūpasamentaṃ. <sup>3</sup> kḥiyante niruddhante M. T. <sup>4</sup> anuppādante M.

<sup>5</sup> appavattane M. <sup>6</sup> uppanānaṃ ti M. <sup>7</sup> kaṇḍavaṇṇanā M.

<sup>8</sup> paricchinditā vinicchataṃ M. <sup>9</sup> gaṇaṇavāraṃ M.

Kutopabbhavaṃ pana etan ti? Sāriputtattherapabbhavaṃ. Sāriputtatthero hi ekassa attano saddhivihārikassa nik-khepakaṇḍe atthuddhāraṃ sallakkhetuṃ asakkontassa atthakathākaṇḍaṃ kathetvā adāsi. Idam pana Mahāatthakathāya paṭikkhipitvā idam vuttaṃ. Abhidhammo nāma na sāvakavisayo na sāvakagocaro, Buddhavisayo esa Buddhagocaro. Dhammasenāpati pana saddhivihārikena pucchite tam ādāya Satthu santikaṃ gantvā Sammāsambuddhassa kathesi. Sammāsambuddho tassa bhikkhuno atthakathākaṇḍaṃ kathetvā<sup>1</sup> adāsi. Kathaṃ?

Bhagavā hi katame dhammā kusalā ti pucchi, kusalā dhammā nāma katame ti sallakkhesi ti attho. Ath' assa tuṇhībhūtaṃ nanu yaṃ mayā katame dhammā kusalā yasmim samaye kāmāvacaraṃ kusalaṃ cittaṃ uppannaṃ hoti ti ādinā nayena bhūmibhedato kusalaṃ dassitaṃ sabbaṃ pi catūsu bhūmisu kusalaṃ ime dhammā kusalā ti iminā nayena kaṇṇikaṃ kaṇṇikaṃ ghaṭaṃ ghaṭaṃ gocchakaṃ gocchakaṃ katvā atthuddhāravasena kusalādi-dhamme dassento kathetvā adāsi.

Tattha catūsū ti kāmāvacarārūpāvacarārūpāvacara-apariyāpannāsu kusalan ti phassādi-bhedam kusalaṃ ime dhammā kusalā ti ime sabbe pi tāsu bhūmisu vuttā phassādayo dhammā kusalā nāma.

851. Akusalānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pana bhūmivasena bhedābhāvato dvādasa akusalacittuppādā<sup>3</sup> ti āha. Tattha uppajjati ti uppādo, cittaṃ eva uppādo cittuppādo. Desanāsisaṃ eva c'etaṃ. Yathā pana rājā āgato ti vutte amaccādinam pi āgamanam vuttaṃ eva hoti evam cittuppādā<sup>4</sup> ti vutte tehi sampayuttā dhammā pi vuttā va honti ti sabbattha cittuppādagaḥaṇena sampayuttadhammam cittaṃ gahitaṃ ti veditabbam.

852. Ito param catūsu bhūmisu vipāko<sup>5</sup> ti ādinam sabbesam pi tikadukabhājanīyapadānaṃ attho vedanādisu<sup>6</sup> ca sukhādinam na vattabbatā heṭṭhāvuttanayen'eva pāli-

<sup>1</sup> setvā M.  
tuppādo M.

<sup>2</sup> akusalam M.  
<sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 1370.

<sup>3</sup> Dhs. § 1369.  
<sup>6</sup> vedanattikādisu M. T.

yattham vīmaṃsitvā veditabbā. Visesamattam eva pana vakkhāma.

853. Tattha parittārammaṇattike<sup>1</sup> tāva sabbo kāmāvacarassa vipāko ti ettha dve pañca viññāṇāni cak-khāyatanādayo<sup>2</sup> nissāya niyamen'eva itthāniṭṭhā dibhede rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbe<sup>3</sup> dhamme ārabbhā pavat-tanti ti parittārammaṇāni. Kusalākusalavipākā pana dve manodhātuyo hadayavatthum nissāya cakkhuvīññāṇādīnaṃ anantarā niyamato rūpādīn'eva ārabbhā pavattanti ti<sup>4</sup> pa-rittārammaṇā. Kusalavipākā hetukamanoviññāṇadhātu so-manassasahagatā pañcadvāre<sup>5</sup> santīraṇavasena chasu dvā-resu tadārammaṇavasenā ti niyamato rūpādīni cha parittā-rammaṇān'eva ārabbhā pavattati ti<sup>6</sup> parittārammaṇā.

Upekkhāsahagatā kusalākusalavipākā hetukamanoviñ-ñāṇadhātu dvayaṃ pañcadvāre santīraṇavasena chasu dvā-resu tadārammaṇavasena niyamato rūpādīni cha parittā-rammaṇān'eva ārabbhā pavattati paṭisandhivasena pa-vattamānaṃ pi parittam kammaṃ kammanimittam<sup>7</sup> gatini-mittam vā ārammaṇaṃ karoti pavattiyam bhavaṅgasena pariyoṣāne cutivasena pavattamānaṃ pi tad eva āramma-ṇaṃ karoti ti parittārammaṇaṃ<sup>8</sup>. Attha pana sahetukavi-pākacittuppadā ettha vuttanāyena'eva tadārammaṇavasena paṭisandhibhavaṅgacutivasena parittadhamme yeva ārabbhā pavattanti. Kiriya-manodhātu pañcadvāre rūpādīni ārab-bhā pavattati. Somanassasahagatā ahetukakiriya-manoviñ-ñāṇadhātu chasu dvāresu paccuppanne manodvāre atītānā-gate pi paritte rūpādīdhamme yeva ārabbhā khīṇāsavā-ṇaṃ pahatṭhākāraṃ kurumānā pavattati ti<sup>9</sup> parittāram-maṇā. Evam ime pañcaviṣati cittuppadā<sup>10</sup> ekanten' eva parittārammaṇā ti veditabbā.

854. Viññāṇaṇcāyatana-nevasaññā-nāsaññāya-tanadhammā<sup>11</sup> attano heṭṭhimasamāpattim ārabbhā pa-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1406. <sup>2</sup> cakkhupasādādayo M. <sup>3</sup> °phoṭṭhab-bā M.

<sup>4</sup> pavanti ti C. G.

<sup>5</sup> paccuddhāre C. G.

<sup>6</sup> pavatti ti M. pavattā ti T.

<sup>7</sup> parittam kammam ni-

mittam M. <sup>8</sup> °cittuppadō M.

<sup>9</sup> pavatti ti ti C. G.

<sup>10</sup> cittuppadō M.

<sup>11</sup> Dhs. § 1407.

vattanato mahaggaṭārammaṇā. Maggaphaladhammā nibbānārammaṇattā appamāṇārammaṇakusalato cattāro, kiriyato cattāro ti atṭha nānavippayuttacittuppādā sekhaputhujjanakhināsavānaṃ<sup>1</sup> asakkaccadānaṃ paccavekkhaṇadhammasavanādīsu kāmāvacaradhamme ārabba pavattikāle parittārammaṇā, ten' ev' ākāreṇa sattavīsati mahaggaṭadhamme ārabba pavattikāle mahaggaṭārammaṇā<sup>2</sup>. Atipaguṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānādinaṃ paccavekkhaṇakāle mahaggaṭārammaṇā kasīnanimittādi-paṇṇatti-paccavekkhaṇakāle na vattabbārammaṇā<sup>3</sup>. Akusalā cattāro<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhisāmpayuttacittuppādā pañca paṇṇāsāya kāmāvacaradhammaṇaṃ satto satto ti parāmasana-assādanābhinandanakāle parittārammaṇā ten' ev' ākāreṇa sattavīsati mahaggaṭadhamme ārabba pavattikāle mahaggaṭārammaṇā, paṇṇattidhamme ārabba pavattanakāle siyā na vattabbārammaṇā. Diṭṭhivippayuttānaṃ te yeva dhamme ārabba kevalaṃ assādanābhinandanavasena<sup>5</sup> pavattiyāṃ paṭighasāmpayuttānaṃ domanassavasena vicikicchāsāmpayuttacittuppādassa anīṭṭhānaṃ gatavasena<sup>6</sup> uddhaccasahagatassa vikkhepanavasena ca tatīyaṃ parittamahaggaṭa-na-vattabbārammaṇatā<sup>7</sup> veditabbā<sup>8</sup>.

Etesu pana ekadhammo pi appamāṇe ārabba pavattitum na sakkoti, tasmā na appamāṇārammaṇakusalato cattāro, kiriyato cattāro ti atṭha nānasāmpayuttacittuppādā sekhaputhujjanakhināsavānaṃ sakkaccadānapaccavekkhaṇadhammasavanādīsu yathā vuttappakāre dhamme ārabba pavattikāle paritta-mahaggaṭa-na-vattabbārammaṇā honti. Gotrabhūkāle pana lokuttaradhammaṃ paccavekkhaṇakāle ca nesāṃ appamāṇārammaṇa tā veditabbā.

855. Yaṃ paṇ' etaṃ rūpāvacaracattutthajjhānaṃ<sup>9</sup> taṃ sabbatthapādakacattutthaṃ ākāsakasīnacattutthaṃ āloka-sīnacattutthaṃ<sup>10</sup> brahmavihāracattutthaṃ ānāpānacattut-

<sup>1</sup> cekhaputhujj° M.    <sup>2</sup> om. M.    <sup>3</sup> paṇṇattivakkhaṇakāle vattabbāram° M.    <sup>4</sup> akusalato catt° M.    <sup>5</sup> ābhindana° M.    <sup>6</sup> anīṭṭhānavasena M.    <sup>7</sup> adhūva samavasena ca pavattiyapparitt° M. avūpasamavasena caranti yaṃ paritta° T.    <sup>8</sup> Comp. Visuddhimagga p. 119.    <sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 1415.    <sup>10</sup> āloke k° M.

tham iddhividhacatuttham<sup>1</sup> dibbasotacatuttham cetopariyañānacatuttham yāthākammūpagañānacatuttham dibbacakkuñānacatuttham pubbenivāsañānacatuttham anāgatañānacatuttham ti kusalato pi kiriyato pi dvādasavidham hoti<sup>2</sup>.

Tattha sabbatthapāḍakacatuttham nāma aṭṭhasu kasiṇesu catutthajjhānam. Tam hi vipassanāya pi pāḍakam hoti abhiññānam pi nirodhassā pi vaṭṭassā pi pāḍakam pi hoti yevā ti sabbatthapāḍakan ti vuttam. Ākāsakasiṇa-ālokakasiṇacatutthāni pana vipassanāya pi abhiññānam pi vaṭṭassā pi pāḍakāni honti, nirodhapāḍakān' eva honti. Brahmavihāra-ānāpānacatutthāni vipassanāya c'eva vaṭṭassa ca pāḍakāni honti<sup>3</sup>, abhiññānam pana nirodhassa ca pāḍakāni na honti. Tattha dasavidham pi kasiṇajjhānam kasiṇapaññattim ārabba pavattattā brahmavihāracatuttham sattapaññattim ārabba pavattattā ānāpānacatuttham nimittam ārabba pavattattā parittādivasena<sup>4</sup> na vattabbadhammārammaṇato na vattabbārammaṇan nāma hoti.

856. Iddhividhacatuttham parittamahaggaṭārammaṇam hoti<sup>5</sup>. Katham? Tam hi yadā kāyaṃ cittasannissitam katvā adissamānena kāyena gantukāmo cittavasena kāyaṃ, pariñāmeti mahaggaṭacittam<sup>6</sup> samodahati samāropeti tadā upayogaladdham ārammaṇam hoti ti katvā rūpakāyārammaṇato parittārammaṇam hoti. Yadā cittam kāyasannissitam katvā dissamānena kāyena gantukāmo kāyavasena cittam pariñāmeti pāḍakajjhānacittam rūpakāye samodahati samāropeti tadā upayogaladdham ārammaṇam hoti ti katvā mahaggaṭacittārammaṇato mahaggaṭārammaṇam hoti ti<sup>7</sup>. Dibbasotacatuttham saddam ārabba pavattattā ekantaparittārammaṇam eva. Cetopariyañānacatuttham<sup>8</sup> parittamahaggaṭa-appamāṇārammaṇam hoti. Katham?

<sup>1</sup> iddhividhacatuttham T. om.    <sup>2</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 110, Burnouf Lotus 820 ff. Mahāvyyutpatti 14.    <sup>3</sup> vaṭṭassā ca pāḍakāni honti M.    <sup>4</sup> aparittādivasena T.    <sup>5</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 119.    <sup>6</sup> mahaggaṭacitte T.    <sup>7</sup> om. M.

<sup>8</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 120.



Taṃ hi paresaṃ kāmāvacaracittajānanakāle parittārammaṇaṃ hoti, tathā rūpāvacarārūpāvacaracittajānanakāle mahaggaṭārammaṇaṃ hoti, maggaṭṭhāraṇaṃ hoti, appamāṇārammaṇaṃ hoti.

Ettha ca puthujjano sotāpannassa cittaṃ na jānāti, sotāpanno vā sakadāgāmiṣṣā ti<sup>1</sup> evaṃ yāva arahato netabbaṃ. Arahā pana sabbesaṃ cittaṃ jānāti añño<sup>2</sup> pi ca uparimo heṭṭhimassa ti ayaṃ vireso veditabbo.

857. Yathākammūpagañāṇacattutthaṃ<sup>3</sup> kāmāvacarakammajānanakāle parittārammaṇaṃ hoti rūpāvacarārūpāvacarakammajānanakāle mahaggaṭārammaṇaṃ.

Dibbacakkhuñāṇacattutthaṃ<sup>4</sup> rūpārammaṇattā ekanta-parittārammaṇaṃ eva. Pubbenivāsañāṇacattutthaṃ parittamahaggaṭā-appamāṇanavattabbārammaṇaṃ hoti<sup>5</sup>. Kattam? Taṃ hi kāmāvacarakkhandhānussaraṇakāle parittārammaṇaṃ hoti, rūpāvacarārūpāvacarakkhandhānussaraṇakāle mahaggaṭārammaṇaṃ, atīte attanā vā parehi vā bhāvitamaggaṃ<sup>6</sup> sacchikataphalaṃ ca anussaraṇakāle appamāṇārammaṇaṃ.

Dibbacakkhuñāṇacattutthaṃ<sup>7</sup> rūpārammaṇattā ekanta-parittārammaṇaṃ eva. Pubbenivāsañāṇacattutthaṃ parittamahaggaṭā-appamāṇa-navattabbārammaṇaṃ hoti. Kattam? Taṃ hi kāmāvacarakammajānanakāle parittārammaṇaṃ hoti, rūpāvacarārūpāvacarakkhandhānussaraṇakāle mahaggaṭārammaṇaṃ, atīte attanā vā parehi vā bhāvitamaggaṃ sacchikataphalaṃ ca anussaraṇakāle appamāṇārammaṇaṃ.

Atīte Buddhā maggaṃ bhāvayimṣu, phalaṃ sacchimakaṃ<sup>8</sup>, nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyimṣu ti chinnavatumaṇassaraṇavasena<sup>9</sup> maggaṭṭhāraṇanibbānapaccavekkhaṇato pi appamāṇārammaṇaṃ. Atīte Vipassī<sup>10</sup> nāma Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> 'ogāmiṣṣā ti M. <sup>2</sup> añño T. <sup>3</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 121.

<sup>4</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 120. <sup>5</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 120 s. v.

pubbenivāsañāṇa Nos. 1, 2, 3, 8. <sup>6</sup> bhāvitamagganibbānaṃ M. <sup>7</sup> adibbacakkhu T. <sup>8</sup> saccākaṃsu M. <sup>9</sup> om. T.

<sup>10</sup> Comp. Mahāvastu II, 271.

ahosi, tassa Bandhumati nagaram ahosi, Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā, Bandhumati nāma mātā ti ādinā nayena nāmagottam paṭhavinimittādi-anussaranakāle navattabbārammaṇam hoti.

858. Anāgatasāññācatutthe<sup>1</sup> pi es' eva nayo. Tam pi hi ayaṃ anāgate kāmāvacare nibbattissati ti jānanakāle parittārammaṇam hoti. Rūpāvacare vā arūpāvacare va nibbattissati ti jānanakāle mahaggaṭārammaṇam. Maggaṃ bhāvēssati phalaṃ sacchikarissati nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyissati ti jānanakāle appamāṇārammaṇam. Anāgate Metteyyo nāma Bhagavā uppajjissati<sup>2</sup> Subrahmā nām'assa brāhmaṇo pitā bhavissati, Brahmavati nāma brāhmaṇī mātā ti ādinā nayena nāmagottajānanakāle navattabbārammaṇam hoti. Arūpāvacaracattuttham pana āsavānaṃ khayacattuttham ca pāliya āgatagataṭṭhāne yeva kathiyati<sup>3</sup>.

Kiriyaḥetukamanoviññānadhātu upekkhāsahagatā sabbesam pi etesaṃ kusalākusalakiriyacittānaṃ purecārikā. Tassā tesu vuttanayen' eva ārammaṇabhedo veditabbo.

Pañcadvāre pana voṭṭhapanavasena pavattiyam ekantaparittārammaṇā va hoti. Rūpāvacaratikacatukkaññānādinī parittādiabhāvena navattabbadhammaṃ ārabha pavattito navattabbārammaṇāni<sup>4</sup>. Ettha hi rūpāvacarāni paṭhavikasīnādisu pavattanti, ākāsānañcāyatanam ugghāṭimākāse, ākiñcaññāyatanam viññānāpagame<sup>5</sup> ti.

859. Maggārammaṇattike<sup>6</sup> ādimhi vuttā aṭṭha nāpasam payuttacittuppadā sekhāsekhānam attanā paṭividdhamaggam<sup>7</sup> paccavekkhaṇakāle. Maggārammaṇamaggena<sup>8</sup> pana asahajātattā na maggaḥetukā attanā paṭividdhamaggam garuṃ katvā paccavekkhaṇakāle ārammaṇādhipativasena maggādhipatino aññadhammārammaṇakaraṇakāle navattabbā maggārammaṇā ti pi maggādhipatino ti pi. Cattāro ariyamaggasaṅkhātassa maggasampayuttassa vā hetuno<sup>9</sup> atthitāya ekantato maggaḥetukā<sup>10</sup> viriyam pana vīmaṃsaṃ

<sup>1</sup> °catuttho T. Comp. Visuddhimayya p. 120. <sup>2</sup> °ti ti M.

<sup>3</sup> kathissāmi M. <sup>4</sup> °ārammaṇā ti M. <sup>5</sup> ākāsānañcāyatana-viññā° M. <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 1415. <sup>7</sup> atthato paṭimaggam M.

<sup>8</sup> °magge M. <sup>9</sup> hetu M. <sup>10</sup> M. inserts va.

vā jetṭhakam katvā maggabhāvanākāle saha-jātādhipatinā siyā maggādhipatino chandacittānaṃ aññatarajetṭhakakāle siyā na vattabbā maggādhipatino ti<sup>1</sup> dvādasavidhe rūpāvacaracattutthajjhāne sabbatthapāḍakacattutthādini nava jhānāni neva maggārammaṇāni na maggahetukāni na maggādhipati ti<sup>2</sup>.

Cetopariyañānapubbenivāsañāṇa - anāgatasaññānacattutthāni<sup>3</sup> pana ariyānaṃ maggacittajānanakāle maggārammaṇāni honti, maggena pana asahajātattā na maggahetukāni, maggaṃ garuṃ katvā appavattito na maggādhipati<sup>4</sup> ti. Kasmā pan' etāni na maggaṃ garuṃ karonti<sup>5</sup> ti? Attano mahaggatatāya. Yathā hi rājānaṃ sabbaloko garuṃ karoti, mātāpitaro pana na karonti, na hi te rājānaṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhahanti na añjalikammādini karonti, daharakāle voharitanāyena' eva voharanti evaṃ etāni pi attano mahaggatatāya na maggaṃ garuṃ karonti.

Kiriyāhetukamanoviññānadhātu pi<sup>6</sup> ariyānaṃ magga-paccavekkhaṇakāle paccavekkhaṇapurecārikattā maggārammaṇā<sup>7</sup> hoti, maggena asahajātattā pana na maggahetukā, na garuṃ<sup>8</sup> katvā appavattito<sup>9</sup> na maggādhipati. Kasmā garuṃ na karoti ti<sup>10</sup>? Attano ahetukatāya hīnatāya jaḷatāya. Yathā hi rājānaṃ sabbaloko garuṃ karoti anto<sup>11</sup> pariyañānaṃ pana khujjavāmanakacetakādayo attano aññānatāya<sup>12</sup> paṇḍitamanussā viya na garuṃ karonti<sup>13</sup> evaṃ evaṃ idam pi cittaṃ attano ahetukatāya hīnatāya jaḷatāya maggaṃ garuṃ na karoti. Ñānavippayuttakusalādini ñānabhāvena<sup>14</sup> c'eva lokiyadhammārammaṇatāya<sup>15</sup> ca maggārammaṇādibhāvaṃ na labbhanti, navattabbārammaṇān'eva honti ti veditabbāni ti.

<sup>1</sup> dhi C. G. <sup>2</sup> °ādhipatino M. <sup>3</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 120 under the respective headings No. 4. <sup>4</sup> maggādhipatino M. <sup>5</sup> garuṃ karuṃ karonti C. <sup>6</sup> kiriyāhetu pi M. <sup>7</sup> maggārammaṇaṃ M. <sup>8</sup> maggahetukānaṃ garuṃ T. <sup>9</sup> maggaṃ garuṃ katvā apattito M. <sup>10</sup> na karonti ti M. T. <sup>11</sup> attano M. <sup>12</sup> aññānatāya M. <sup>13</sup> nāṭigaruṃ karonti M. T. <sup>14</sup> ñānabhāvena M. <sup>15</sup> cetalo M.

860. Atitārammaṇattike<sup>1</sup> viññāṇañcāyatana-neva-saññānāsaññāyatānadhammā heṭṭhā atitasamāpattim ārabha pavattito<sup>2</sup> ekantena atitārammaṇā va. Niyogā anāgatārammaṇā natthi ti niyamena pāṭiekkam cittam anāgatārammaṇam nāma natthi. Nanu ca anāgata-saññānam ekantena anāgatārammaṇam<sup>3</sup> cetopariyañānam pi anāgataṃ ārabha pavattati ti no na pavattati. Pāṭiekkam pana etaṃ ekaṃ cittam nāma natthi. Rūpāvacara-catutthajjhānena saṅgahitattā aññehi mahaggatacittēhi missakaṃ hoti. Tena vuttam niyogā anāgatārammaṇā natthi ti. Dve pañca viññāṇāni tisso ca manodhātuyo paccuppannesu rūpādisu pavattito paccuppannārammaṇā nāma.

861. Dasa cittuppādā ti ettha aṭṭha tāva sahetuka-devamanussānam paṭisandhigahaṇakāle kammaṃ vā kammanimittam vā ārabha pavattiyam atitārammaṇā. Bhavaṅgacutikālesu es' eva nayo.

Gatinimittam pana ārabha paṭisandhigahaṇakāle tato param bhavaṅgakāle ca paccuppannārammaṇā<sup>4</sup>.

Tathā pañcadvāre tadārammaṇavasena pavattiyam, manodvāre pana atitānāgatapaccuppannārammaṇānam javanānam ārammaṇam gahetvā pavattito atitānāgatapaccuppannārammaṇā.

Kusalavipākāhetuka-upekkhāsahagatamano-viññāṇadhātuyam pi es' eva nayo.

Kevalam hi saha<sup>5</sup> manussesu jaccandhādinaṃ paṭisandhi hoti pañcadvāre pi santīraṇavasenā pi paccuppannārammaṇā hoti ti ayam ettha viseso.

862. Somanassasahagatā pana pañcadvāre santīraṇavasena tadārammaṇavasena ca paccuppannārammaṇā hoti. Manodvāre tadārammaṇavasena sahetukavipākā viya atitānāgatapaccuppannārammaṇā ti veditabbā. Akusalavipākamanoviññāṇadhātu pana kusalavipākāya upekkhāsahagatāhetukāya samānagatikā eva.

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1417.

<sup>2</sup> pavattino T.

<sup>3</sup> ārammaṇā M.

<sup>4</sup> Dhs. § 1418.

<sup>5</sup> sā T.

Kevalam hi sā<sup>1</sup> apāyikānam paṭisandhibhavaṅgacutiva-sena pavattati ti. Ayam ettha viseso.

Kiriyāhetukamanoviññānadhātu somanassasahagatā khī-  
nāsavānam pañcadvāre pahatṭhākāram kurumānā paccup-  
pannārammaṇā hoti. Manodvāre atitādibhedadhamme  
ārabbha hasituppādanavasena pavattiyam atitānāgatapac-  
cuppānnārammaṇā hoti.

863. Kāmāvacarakusalan ti ādisu kusalato tāva  
cattāro nānasampayuttacittuppādā<sup>2</sup> sekhaputhuj-  
janānam atitādibhedāni khandhadhātu-āyatanāni samma-  
santānam paccavekkhantānam<sup>3</sup> atitānāgatapaccuppānnāram-  
maṇā honti. Paṇṇatti nibbānapaccavekkhaṇena vattabbā-  
rammaṇā.

Ñānavippayuttesu pi es' eva nayo. Kevalam hi tesam  
maggaḥalanibbānapaccavekkhaṇā<sup>4</sup> natthi. Ayam ev'  
ettha viseso.

864. Akusalato cattāro diṭṭhigatasampayuttacit-  
tuppādā<sup>5</sup> atitādibhedam khandhadhātuāyatanānam assā-  
danābhinandanaparāmāsakāle<sup>6</sup> atitādi-ārammaṇā honti.

Paṇṇattim ārabba assādentassa abhinandantassa<sup>7</sup> satto  
ti parāmasitvā<sup>8</sup> gaṇhantassa navattabbārammaṇā honti.

Diṭṭhivippayuttesu pi es' eva nayo. Kevalam hi tehi  
parāmāsogahaṇam natthi. Dve paṭighasampayuttacittup-  
pādā atitādibhede dhamme ārabba domanassitānam atitādi-  
ārammaṇapaṇṇattim ārabba domanassitānam navattabbā-  
rammaṇā<sup>9</sup>.

865. Vicikicchuddhaccasampayuttā<sup>10</sup> tesu eva  
dhammesu anīṭṭhāgatabhāvena c'eva uddhatabhāvena ca  
pavattiyam atitānāgatapaccuppānnanavattabbārammaṇā ki-  
riyato aṭṭha sahetukacittuppādā kusalacittuppādagatikā eva  
kiriya hetukamanoviññānadhātu upekḥāsahagatā pañca  
dvāre voṭṭhapanavasena pavattiyam paccuppānnārammaṇā

<sup>1</sup> sa M. <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1415. <sup>3</sup> paccavekkhaṇānam M.

<sup>4</sup> sehidhamma° M. <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 1412. <sup>6</sup> assadanābhinda-  
napar° M. assāssādanābhinand° T. <sup>7</sup> abhinantassa M.

<sup>8</sup> parāmāsetvā M. <sup>9</sup> na om. T. <sup>10</sup> Dhs. § 1390, 1391.

va manodvāre atitānāgatapaccuppannārammaṇaṇ c'eva paṇṇatti-ārammaṇānaṇ ca<sup>1</sup>. Javanānaṃ purecārikakāle atitānāgatapaccuppannanavattabbārammaṇā, tathā<sup>2</sup> vuttappabhede<sup>3</sup> rūpāvacarajjhāne sabbatthapādakacatuttham ākāsa-kasiṇacatuttham ālokakasiṇacatuttham brahmavihārakatuttham ānāpānacatuttham ti imāni pañca navattabbārammaṇān' eva. Iddhividhacatuttham kāyavasena cittam pariṇāmentassa atitaṃ pādakajjhānacittam<sup>4</sup> ārabha pavattanato atitārammaṇam.

866. Mahādhātunidhāne Mahākassapattherādīnaṃ viya anāgataṃ adhiṭṭhahantānaṃ anāgatārammaṇam hoti<sup>5</sup>. Mahākassapatthero kira Mahādhātunidhānaṃ karonto 'anāgate<sup>6</sup> atthārasavassadhikāni dve vassasatāni ime gandhā<sup>7</sup> mā sussiṃsu pupphāni mā milāyiṃsu dipāni mā nibbāyiṃsū ti<sup>8</sup> adhiṭṭhahi. Sabbaṃ tath 'eva ahosi. Assaguttatthero<sup>9</sup> Vattaniyasenāsane bhikkhusaṃgham sukhabhattam bhuñjamānaṃ disvā udakasoṇḍim divase divase purebhattam dadhisaram<sup>10</sup> hotū ti adhiṭṭhahi. Purebhattam dadhisaram<sup>11</sup> hoti pacchābhatte pākatikam eva kāyaṃ pana cittasantatiṃ<sup>12</sup> katvā adissamānena kāyena gamanakāle kāyaṃ ārabha pavattattā paccuppannārammaṇam hoti.

Dibbasotacatuttham vijjamānasaddam eva ārabha pavattitapaccuppannārammaṇam cetopariyaṇānacatuttham atitasattadivasabbhantare anāgatasattadivasabbhantare ca paresam cittaṃ jānantassa atitārammaṇam<sup>13</sup> anāgatārammaṇaṇ ca hoti. Sattadivasātikame pana taṃ jānitum na sakkoti. Atitānāgatasāññāpānaṃ hi esa vi-  
seso. Na etassa paccuppannājānanakāle pana paccuppannārammaṇam hoti.

<sup>1</sup> 'ārammaṇānaṇ c'eva paṇṇattinibbānārammaṇaṇ ca M.

<sup>2</sup> yathā T. <sup>3</sup> 'bhedenā M. <sup>4</sup> apādakajjh° T. <sup>5</sup> Dhs. § 1417. <sup>6</sup> anāgato M. <sup>7</sup> ime vasesandhā M. <sup>8</sup> dipā nibbāhimsū ti M. <sup>9</sup> Comp. Rhys Davids transl. of the Milindapañha II, XVIII. <sup>10</sup> dadhirassa M. <sup>11</sup> dadhirasam M. <sup>12</sup> cittasantissitam M. cittasannitam T.

<sup>13</sup> ārammaṇā M.

867. Paccuppannam nām' etam tividham khaṇapaccuppannam santatipaccuppannam addhāpaccuppannañ ca<sup>1</sup>. Tattha uppādatthitibhaṅgappattam<sup>2</sup> khaṇapaccuppannam.

Eka-dvi-santativārapariyāpannam santatipaccuppannam. Tattha andhakāre nisiditvā ālokaṭṭhānam<sup>3</sup> gatassa na tāva ārammaṇam pākataṃ hoti. Yāva<sup>4</sup> pana tam pākataṃ hoti etthantare ekadvisantativārā veditabbā. Ālokaṭṭhāne pi ācaritvā<sup>5</sup> ovaraṇam pavitṭhassā pi na tāva sahasā rūpaṃ pākataṃ hoti. Yāva tam pākataṃ hoti etthantare eka-dvi-santativārā veditabbā.

Dūre thatvā pana rajakānam hatthavikāraṃ gaṇḍi-bheri-ādi-ākoṭana-vikāraṃ pi disvā pi na tāva saddam suṇāti. Yāva pana tam suṇāti etasmim pi antare eka-dvi-santativārā veditabbā. Evan tāva Majjhimaṃbhāṇakā.

Samyuttaṃbhāṇakā pana rūpasantati vā arūpasantati ti dve santatiyo ti vatvā udakaṃ atikkamitvā gatassa yāva tīre<sup>6</sup> akkanta-udakalekhā na vippasīdati addhānato āgatassa<sup>7</sup> yāva kāye usumabhāvo na vūpasammāti ātapā āgantvā gabbhaṃ pavitṭhassa yāva andhakārābhāvo na vigacchati anto gabbhe kammaṭṭhānam manasikaritvā divā vāta-pānam vivaritvā olokentassa yāva akkhiṇaṃ phandana-bhāvo na vūpasammāti ayaṃ rūpasantati nāma.

Dve tayo javanavārā arūpasantati nāmā ti vatvā tad ubhayam pi santatipaccuppannam nāmā ti vadanti.

868. Ekabhavapariyāpannam pana addhāpaccuppannam nāma<sup>8</sup> sandhāya Bhaddekarattasutte<sup>9</sup>:

Yo c'āvuso mano ye ca dhammā sampayuttā ubhayam etam paccuppannam, tasmim paccuppanne chandarāgapaṭibaddham hoti viññāṇam, chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu samphīratī<sup>10</sup> ti vuttam.

<sup>1</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 120 s. v. cetopariyāñāṇa No. 7. <sup>2</sup> ṭṭhita-vibhaṅgampattam M. <sup>3</sup> ālokaṭṭhānam M. <sup>4</sup> yā M.

<sup>5</sup> varitvā T. cāritvā C. G. <sup>6</sup> tiro T. <sup>7</sup> agatassa M.

<sup>8</sup> T. *inserts* yaṃ. <sup>9</sup> the 131<sup>d</sup> sutta of the Majjhima.

<sup>10</sup> sambhīratī T.

Santatipaccuppannaṃ c'ettha aṭṭhakathāsu āgatam, addhāpaccuppannaṃ sutte. Tattha keci khaṇapaccuppannaṃ cittaṃ cetopariyañāssa ārammaṇaṃ hoti ti vadanti. Kiṃ kāraṇā? Yasmā iddhimassa parassa ca ekakkhaṇe cittaṃ uppajjissati ti<sup>1</sup> idaṃ ca tesam opammaṃ.

869. Yathā ākāśakkhitte pupphamuṭṭhimhi avassaṃ ekaṃ pupphaṃ ekassa vaṇṇena vaṇṇaṃ paṭivijjhati<sup>2</sup> evaṃ parassa cittaṃ jānissāmi ti rāsivasena mahājanassa citte āvajjite avassaṃ ekassa<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ ekena cittena uppādakhaṇe vā ṭhitikkhaṇe vā bhaṅgakkhaṇe vā paṭivijjhati ti. Tam pana vassasahassam pi āvajjante yena cittena āvajjati yena ca jānāti tesam dvinnam sahaṭṭhānābhāvato āvajjanaṃ ca javanānaṃ ca anitthe ṭhāne nānārammaṇa-bhāvappattidosato<sup>4</sup> ayuttan ti aṭṭhakathāsu paṭikkhittaṃ. Santatipaccuppannaṃ pana addhāpaccuppannaṃ ca<sup>5</sup> ārammaṇaṃ hoti ti veditabbaṃ. Tattha yaṃ vattamānājavana-vithito<sup>6</sup> atitānāgatavasena ca tatiyajavanavithiparimāṇe<sup>7</sup> kāle parassa cittaṃ taṃ sabbam pi santatipaccuppannaṃ nāma. Addhāpaccuppannaṃ pana javanavāreṇa dīpetabban<sup>8</sup> ti yaṃ aṭṭhakathāyaṃ vuttaṃ taṃ suṭṭhu vuttaṃ<sup>9</sup>.

870. Tatrāyaṃ dīpanā: Iddhimā parassa cittaṃ jānitu-kāmo āvajjati. Āvajjanaṃ khaṇapaccuppannaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā ten' eva saha nirujjhati. Tato cattāri<sup>10</sup> pañca javanāni. Yesam pacchimam iddhicittaṃ sesāni<sup>11</sup> kāmāvacarāni tesam sabbesam pi tad eva niruddhaṃ cittaṃ ārammaṇaṃ hoti na ca tāni nānārammaṇāni honti. Addhāpaccuppannavasena paccuppannārammaṇattā ekārammaṇāni ekārammaṇatte pi ca iddhicittaṃ eva parassa cittaṃ jānāti na itarāni. Yathā cakkhudvāre cakkhuviññāṇam eva rūpaṃ passati na itarāni ti idaṃ santatipaccuppannassa c'eva addhāpaccuppannassa ca vasena paccuppannā-

<sup>1</sup> uppajjati ti M. <sup>2</sup> ekassa vaṇṇaṃ paṭivijjhati vaṇṇena vaṇṇaṃ paṭivijjhati M. <sup>3</sup> etassa C. G. <sup>4</sup> °dotato M. <sup>5</sup> ajjhāpaccuppannaṃ ca M. <sup>6</sup> °javanapitito M. <sup>7</sup> dvi ti javana vithi parimāṇakale M. dvattiyajavana° T. <sup>8</sup> dvi-petabban M. <sup>9</sup> suvuttaṃ M. <sup>10</sup> cattāro M. <sup>11</sup> te-sāni M.



rammaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> hoti. Yasmā vā santatipaccuppannaṃ pi addhāpaccuppanne yeva patati tasmā addhāpaccuppannavasen'etaṃ paccuppannārammaṇaṃ ti veditabbaṃ.

871. Pubbenivāsañāṇacatutthaṃ nāma gottānussaraṇe<sup>2</sup> nibbānanimittapaccavekkhaṇe ca navattabbārammaṇassa kāle atitārammaṇaṃ eva. Yathā kammūpagañāṇacatutthaṃ<sup>3</sup> pi atitārammaṇaṃ eva.

Tattha<sup>4</sup> kiñcā pi pubbenivāsacetopariyañāṇāni pi atitārammaṇāni<sup>5</sup> honti, atha kho tesāṃ pubbenivāsañāṇassa atitā khandhā khandapaṭibaddhaṃ ca kiñci anārammaṇaṃ nāma natthi. Taṃ hi atitakkhandhakhandhūpanibaddhesu<sup>6</sup> dhammesu sabbaññutañāṇasamagatikāṃ hoti.

Kiñcā pi<sup>7</sup> cetopariyañāṇassa ca<sup>8</sup> saddadivasabbhantarātitaṃ cittaṃ eva ārammaṇaṃ taṃ aññaṃ khandhaṃ vā khandhapaṭibaddhaṃ vā na jānāti. Maggasampayuttacittācittārammaṇattā pariyāyato maggārammaṇaṃ ti vuttaṃ.

Yathākammūpagañāṇassa atitaṃ cetanāmattaṃ eva ārammaṇaṃ ti ayaṃ vireso veditabbo.

872. Ayaṃ ettha aṭṭhakathānayo. Yasmā pana kusalakhandhā iddhiyidhañāṇassa cetopariyañāṇassa pubbenivāsānussati-ñāṇassa yathākammūpagañāṇassa anāgatasāññāṇassa<sup>9</sup> ārammaṇapaccayena paccayo ti Paṭṭhāne vuttaṃ. Tasmā cattāro pi khandhā cetopariyañāṇa-yathākammūpagañāṇānaṃ ārammaṇā honti. Tatrā pi yathākammūpagañāṇassa kusalākusalā evā ti dibbacakkhuñāṇacatutthaṃ vijjānāvaṇṇanārammaṇattā paccuppannārammaṇaṃ eva anāgatasāññāṇacatutthaṃ anāgatārammaṇaṃ eva. Taṃ hi anāgatadhakkhandhūpanibaddhesu<sup>10</sup> dhammesu pubbenivāsañāṇaṃ viya<sup>11</sup> sabbaññutañāṇasamagatikāṃ hoti. Tattha kiñcā pi cetopariyañāṇaṃ pi anāgatārammaṇaṃ hoti. Taṃ pana saddadivasabbhantare uppajjanacittāṃ eva

<sup>1</sup> ārammaṇā C. G. T.    <sup>2</sup> ānussaraṇo C. T.    <sup>3</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 121.    <sup>4</sup> Yattha M.    <sup>5</sup> ārammaṇā M.    <sup>6</sup> khandhapaṭi° M.    <sup>7</sup> om. M.    <sup>8</sup> va M.    <sup>9</sup> anāgataṃ saññ° T.    <sup>10</sup> ūpanibandhesu C. G.    <sup>11</sup> khandhapaṭibaddhesu dhammesu pubbenivāsañāṇaṃ viññāṇaṃ viya M.

ārammaṇaṃ karoti. Idaṃ anāgate kappasatasahassee uppaj-  
janakacittam pi khandham pi khandhūpanibaddham<sup>1</sup> pi.

873. Rūpāvacaratikacatukkajjhānādini<sup>2</sup> atitānāgatapaccu-  
ppanesu ekadhammam pi ārabba pavattito ekantanavat-  
tabbārammaṇān' evā ti veditabbāni.

874. Ajjhattattike anindriyabaddharūpaṃ ca nibbānaṃ ca  
bahiddhā ti idaṃ yathā indriyabaddhaparapuggalasantāne  
bahiddhā ti vuccamānam pi tassa attano santānapariyā-  
pannattā niyakajjhattam pi hoti evaṃ<sup>3</sup> na kenaci pariyā-  
yena ajjhattam hoti ti niyakajjhattapariyāyassa abhāvena  
bahiddhā ti vuttaṃ, na niyakajjhattamattassa asambha-  
vato. Niyakajjhattamattassa pana asambhavamattam san-  
dhāya ajjhattārammaṇattike bahiddhārammaṇatā vuttā.  
Ajjhattadhammāpagamamatto va<sup>4</sup> ākiñcaññāyatanāramma-  
nassa ajjhattabhāvam pi bahiddhābhāvam<sup>5</sup> pi ajjhattaba-  
hiddhābhāvam<sup>6</sup> pi ananujānitvā ākiñcaññāyatanam na  
vattabbam, ajjhattārammaṇan ti pīti-ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha  
na kevalaṃ tad eva na vattabbārammaṇaṃ, tassa pana  
āvajjanaṃ pi upacāraccittāni pi tass' ārammaṇassa pacca-  
vekkhaṇacittāni pi tass' eva assādanādivasena pavattāni  
akusalacittāni pi na vattabbārammaṇān' eva. Tāni pi tas-  
sīm vutte vuttān' eva honti ti viṣuṃ na vuttāni.

Kathaṃ? Vuttān' eva honti ti. Etaṃ hi ākiñcaññāya-  
tanam yaṃ ca tassa purecārikaṃ āvajjana-upacārādivasena  
pavattaṃ tena saha<sup>7</sup> ekārammaṇaṃ bhavēyya taṃ sabbam  
atitārammaṇattike kāmavacarakusalaṃ akusalaṃ kiriyato  
nava cittuppādā rūpāvacaracatutthajjhānan ti evaṃ vuttā-  
naṃ etesaṃ cittuppādānaṃ siyā navattabbā atitārammaṇā  
pītiādinaṃ nayena navattabbārammaṇābhāvassa anuññātattā  
ākiñcaññāyatanassa ca ākiñcaññāyatanam cattāro maggā  
apariyāpannā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni ime dhammā  
navattabbā atitārammaṇā pīti evaṃ ekantena navattab-  
bārammaṇattaṃ ca navattabbārammaṇan ti vuttaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> khandhapaṭibaddh° M.      <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1420. °jhānāni M.

<sup>3</sup> M. adds nayena.      <sup>4</sup> °gamamattato ca M.      <sup>5</sup> bahiddha-  
bhāvam M.      <sup>6</sup> °ddhabhāvam M.      <sup>7</sup> te saha M.

875. Idāni tam ajjhattārammaṇattike<sup>1</sup> ekam pi vuccamānaṃ yasmā heṭṭhā tena saha ekārammaṇābhāvaṃ pi sandhāya kāmāvacarakusalādināṃ navattabbārammaṇattā vuttā tasmā idhā pi tesāṃ navattabbārammaṇābhāvaṃ dipeti. Ko hi tena saha ekārammaṇānaṃ<sup>2</sup> navattabbārammaṇābhāve antarāyo ti evaṃ etasmiṃ vutte vuttān' eva honti ti veditabbāni. Sesam ettha ajjhattārammaṇattike pālito uttānaṃ eva. Ārammaṇavibhāge pana viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanāṃ ti ime sattā ca<sup>3</sup> kusalavipākakiriyavasena channaṃ cittuppadānaṃ attano santānabaddhaṃ<sup>4</sup> heṭṭhimasamāpattim ārabha pavattito ajjhattārammaṇatā veditabbā.

876. Ettha ca kiriyāṃ ākāsānaṇcāyatanāṃ kiriyaviññāṇaṇcāyatanass' eva ārammaṇaṃ hoti na itarassa. Kasmā? Ākāsānaṇcāyatanakiriyasamaṅgino kusalassa vā vipākassa vā viññāṇaṇcāyatanassa abhāvato. Kusalaṃ pana kusala-vipākakiriyānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ pi ārammaṇaṃ hoti. Kasmā? Ākāsānaṇcāyatanakusalaṃ nibbattetvā ṭhitassa tato ud-dhaṃ tividhassā pi viññāṇaṇcāyatanassa uppattisambhāvato. Vipākaṃ pana na kassaci ārammaṇaṃ hoti. Kasmā? Vipākato vuṭṭahitvā cittassa abhinīhārasambhāvato. Nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanassa ārammaṇakarāṇe pi ca es' eva nayo.

Rūpāvacaratikacatukkajjhānādinaṃ<sup>5</sup> sabbesaṃ pi niyajakajjhattato bahibhāvena<sup>6</sup> bahiddhābhūtāni paṭhavikasinādiṃ ārabha pavattito bahiddhārammaṇatā veditabbā.

Sabbe va kāmāvacarakusalākusalavyākataḍḍhamā rūpāvacaratatutthajjhānaṃ ti ettha kusalo tāva cattāro nāṇasampayuttacittuppadā attano khandhādini paccavekkhantassa ajjhattārammaṇā<sup>7</sup>, paresaṃ khandhādi-paccavekkhāṇe pana paṇṇatti-nibbānapaccavekkhāṇe ca bahiddhārammaṇā, tadubhayavasena ajjhattabahiddhārammaṇā. Nāṇavippayuttesu pi es' eva nayo. Kevalaṃ tesāṃ nibbāna-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1419.    <sup>2</sup> ekāramaṇaṃ M.    <sup>3</sup> ime tam tāva M.

<sup>4</sup> santhānasambandhaṃ M.    <sup>5</sup> Rūpāvacaratikkacatukko M. T.

<sup>6</sup> bahiddhābhāvena M.    <sup>7</sup> paccavekkhanta ajjhatto C.

paccavekkhaṇaṃ natthi. Akusalato cattāro diṭṭhisampayuttacittuppādā attano khandhādīnaṃ assādanābhinandana-parāmāsagahaṇakāle ajjhattārammaṇā parassa khandhādīsu c 'eva anindriyabaddharūpakasiṇādīsu ca tath' eva pavat-tikāle bahiddhārammaṇā, tadubhayavasena pavattiyam<sup>1</sup> ajjhattabahiddhārammaṇā. Diṭṭhivippayuttesu pi es' eva nayo. Kevalaṃ hi tesam parāmāsagahaṇaṃ natthi. Dve paṭighasampayuttā attano khandhādīsu domanassitassa aj-jhattārammaṇā<sup>2</sup> parassa khandhādīsu ceva anindriyabaddha-rūpapaṇṇattīsu ca bahiddhārammaṇā, tadā<sup>3</sup> ubhayavasena ajjhattabahiddhārammaṇā. Vicikicchuddhaccasampayuttā-nam pi vuttappakāresu dhammesu<sup>4</sup> vicikicchana-cittabhāva-vasena<sup>5</sup> pavattiyam ajjhattādi-ārammaṇatā veditabbā.

877. Dve pañca viññāṇāni tisso manodhātuyo<sup>6</sup> ime terasa cittuppādā attano rūpādīni ārabba pavattiyam ajjhattā-rammaṇā, parassa rūpādīsu pavattā bahiddhārammaṇā, tadubhayavasena ajjhattabahiddhārammaṇā. Somanassa-sahagatā aheta-kavipākamanoviññāṇadhātu pañcadvārasan-tīraṇatadārammaṇavasena<sup>7</sup> attano pañca rūpādīdhamme manodvāre tadārammaṇavasena<sup>8</sup> eva aññe pi ajjhattike kāmāvacara-dhamme ārabba pavattiyam ajjhattārammaṇā, paresam dhammesu pavattamānā bahiddhārammaṇā, ubha-yavasena ajjhattabahiddhārammaṇā<sup>9</sup>. Upekkhāsahagata-vipākāpetukamanoviññāṇadhātudvaye pi es' eva nayo.

Kevalaṃ paṇ' etā sugatīyam duggatīyaṃ ca paṭisaṇḍhi-bhavaṅgacutivasenā pi<sup>10</sup> ajjhattādi-bhede-su ca kammādīsu vattanti. Attha mahāvipākacittāni pi tāsam yeva dvinnam samagatikāni. Kevalaṃ paṇ'etāni santīraṇavasena<sup>11</sup> pavat-tanti. Paṭisaṇḍhibhavaṅgacutivasena tesam<sup>12</sup> sugatīyam yeva pavatti.

878. Somanassasahagatā hetukakīriyā pañcadvāre attano rūpādīni ārabba pahaṭṭhākārakaraṇavasena pavattiyam ajjhattārammaṇā.

<sup>1</sup> om. M. T. <sup>2</sup> domanassa ajjh° M. <sup>3</sup> om. M. <sup>4</sup> om. M. T.

<sup>5</sup> vicikicchana-phandatāvasena M. <sup>6</sup> ti T. M. add. <sup>7</sup> om. M.

<sup>8</sup> Dhs. § 1420. <sup>9</sup> ti M. <sup>10</sup> T. inserts na. <sup>11</sup> etāni M.

Parassa rūpādisu pavattā bahiddhārammaṇā manodvāre Tathāgatassa Jotipālamāṇava-Makhādeva-*rāja-Kaṇhatāpa-sādikālesu*<sup>1</sup> attanā katakiriyam paccavekkhantassa hasituppadavasena pavattā ajjhattārammaṇā, Mallikāya deviyā<sup>2</sup> Santati-mahāmattassa<sup>3</sup> Sumanamālākārassā ti evaṃ ādinam kiriyākaraṇam ārabha pavattakāle bahiddhārammaṇā, ubhayavasena ajjhatabahiddhārammaṇā.

879. Upekhāsahagatakiriyāhetukamanovinnāpadhātu pañcadvāre voṭṭhapana-vasena manodvāre ca āvajjanavasena pavattiyam ajjhattādi-ārammaṇā aṭṭhamahākiriya-kusala-cittagatikā<sup>4</sup> eva. Kevalam hi tā khīṇāsavānam uppajjanti kusalanī sekha-puthujjanānaṃ<sup>5</sup> ti etthakam ev'ettha nānākaraṇam.

Vuttappakāre<sup>6</sup> rūpāvacaracattutthajjhāne sabbattha pādakacattutthādini pañca jhānāni imasmim tike okāsam labhanti. Etāni hi kasīṇapaṇṇatti-nimitta-ārammaṇattā bahiddhārammaṇāni.

880. Iddhividhacattuttham<sup>7</sup> kāyavasena cittaṃ cittavasena vā kāyam parinamanakāle bahiddhārammaṇam attano kumāraṇādi-nimmānakāle ca sakkāyacittānam<sup>8</sup> ārammaṇakaraṇato<sup>9</sup> ajjhattārammaṇam, bahiddhā hatthi-assādi-dassanakāle<sup>10</sup> bahiddhārammaṇam, kālena<sup>11</sup> ajjhattam kālena bahiddhā pavattiyam ajjhatabahiddhārammaṇam.

Dibbasotucattuttham attano kucchi-saddasavanakāle ajjhattārammaṇam, paresam saddasavanakāle bahiddhārammaṇam, ubhayavasena ajjhatabahiddhārammaṇam.

Ceto-pariyaññacattuttham paresam cittārammaṇato bahiddhārammaṇam eva. Attano cittajānane paṇa tena payo-*janam natthi*.

Pubbenivāsacattuttham attano khandhānussaraṇakāle ajjhattārammaṇam, parassa khandhe anindriyabaddham rūpaṃ tisso ca paṇṇattiyo anussaraṇato bahiddhārammaṇam, ubhayavasena ajjhatabahiddhārammaṇam.

<sup>1</sup> Jāt. I, 137 seq. <sup>2</sup> Milindap. p. 115. <sup>3</sup> Dhṛp. 307—311.

<sup>4</sup> kiriyā *om.* T. <sup>5</sup> °puthujjanan M. <sup>6</sup> °pakārena M.

<sup>7</sup> Visuddhimagga p. 119. <sup>8</sup> sakakāya citt° M. <sup>9</sup> āram-

maṇato M. <sup>10</sup> assādinimānakāle M. <sup>11</sup> kāle T.

Dibbacakkhucatuṭṭhaṃ attano kucchigaṭādi-rūpadassana-kāle ajjhataṭṭārammaṇaṃ, avasesa-rūpa-dassanakāle bahid-dhārammaṇaṃ, ubhayavasena ajjhatabhahiddhārammaṇaṃ.

Anāgataaññāpacatuṭṭhaṃ attano anāgatakhandhānuṣṣa-  
raṇakāle ajjhataṭṭārammaṇaṃ, parassa anāgatakhandhānaṃ  
vā anindriya-baddhassa ca rūpassa anussaraṇakāle bahid-  
dhārammaṇaṃ, ubhayavasena ajjhatabhahiddhārammaṇaṃ.

Ākiñcaññāyatanassa navattabbārammaṇatāya kāraṇaṃ  
hetthā vuttaṃ<sup>1</sup> eva. Hetugocchakaniddese<sup>2</sup> tayo ku-  
salā hetū<sup>3</sup> ti ādinā nayena hetuṃ dassetvā<sup>4</sup> puna te  
yeva uppattiṭṭhānato dassetuṃ catūsu bhūmīsu kusa-  
lesu<sup>5</sup> uppajjati ti ādi vuttaṃ.

Iminā upāyena sesagocchakesu pi desanānayo veditabbo.

881. Yattha dve tayo āsavā ekato uppajjanti ti ettha  
tividhena āsavānaṃ ekato uppatti veditabbā<sup>6</sup>.

Tattha catūsu diṭṭhivippayuttesu avijjāsavena diṭṭhisam-  
payuttesu diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavehi saddhin ti kāmāsavo  
duvidhena ekato uppajjati. Bhavāsavo catūsu diṭṭhi-  
vippayuttesu<sup>7</sup> avijjāsavena saddhin ti ekadhā va ekato up-  
pajjati.

Yathā c'ettha evaṃ yattha dve tīni saṃyojanāni ekato  
uppajjanti ti etthā pi saṃyojanānaṃ uppatti ekato dasa-  
dhā bhava.

882. Ettha<sup>8</sup> kāmarāgo<sup>9</sup> catudhā ekato uppajjati, pa-  
ṭigho<sup>10</sup> tidhā, māno ekadhā, tathā vicikicchā c'eva  
bhavarāgo ca. Kathaṃ? Kāmarāgo tāva mānasamyo-  
jana-avijjāsamojanehi c'eva diṭṭhisamyojanāvijjāsamoja-  
nehi c'eva sīlabbataparāmāsa-avijjāsamojanehi ca avijjā-  
samojanamatten' eva saddhin ti evaṃ catudhā ekato  
uppajjati. Paṭigho pana issāsamojana-avijjāsamojanehi  
c'eva macchariyasamojana-avijjāsamojanehi ca avijjāsamo-  
janamatten' eva saddhim<sup>11</sup> evaṃ tidhā ekato uppajjati.  
Māno bhavarāgaavijjāsamojanehi saddhim ekadhā ekato

<sup>1</sup> vuttā M. <sup>2</sup> Dhs. § 1424. <sup>3</sup> kusalahetu M. <sup>4</sup> sutvā M.

<sup>5</sup> kusale T. <sup>6</sup> Dhs. § 1448. <sup>7</sup> ca sudiṭṭhi<sup>o</sup> T. <sup>8</sup> Tattha M. T.

<sup>9</sup> Dhs. § 1460. <sup>10</sup> T. *inserts* so. <sup>11</sup> T. *inserts* ti.

uppajjati. Tathā vicikicchā. Sā hi avijjāsaṃyojanena saddhim ekadhā uppajjati. Bhavarāge pi es' eva nayo ti. Evam ettha dve tīṇi saṃyojanāni ekato ekato uppajjanti.

883. Yaṃ p'etaṃ nīvaraṇagocchake<sup>1</sup> yattha dve tīni nīvaraṇāni ekato uppajjanti ti vuttam tatthā pi atthadhā nīvaraṇaṃ ekato uppatti veditabbā.

Etesu hi kāmaccchando duvidhā ekato uppajjati<sup>2</sup>, vyāpādo catudhā, uddhaccaṃ ekadhā, tathā vicikicchā. Kathaṃ? Kāmaccchando tāva asaṅkhārikacittesu uddhaccanīvaraṇa-avijjānīvaraṇehi<sup>3</sup> sasaṅkhārikesu<sup>4</sup> thīnamiddha-uddhacca-avijjānīvaraṇehi saddhim dvidhā ekato uppajjati.

884. Yaṃ paṇ' etaṃ dve tīṇi ti vuttam taṃ heṭṭhima-paricchedavasena vuttam. Kasmā? Catunnam pi ekato uppatti yujjati<sup>5</sup>. Evaṃ<sup>6</sup> vyāpādo pana asaṅkhārikacitte uddhacca-nīvaraṇa-avijjā-nīvaraṇehi asaṅkhārike thīnamiddha-uddhacca-avijjānīvaraṇehi sasaṅkhārike yeva uddhaccakukkucca-avijjānīvaraṇehi sasaṅkhārike yeva thīnamiddha-uddhacca-kukkucca-avijjānīvaraṇehi saddhin ti catudhā ekato uppajjati. Uddhaccaṃ pana avijjānīvaraṇamattena saddhim ekadhā va ekato uppajjati, vicikicchā-uddhacca-avijjānīvaraṇehi saddhim ekadhā va ekato uppajjati.

885. Yaṃ p'idaṃ kilesagocchake<sup>7</sup> yattha dve tayo kilesā ekato uppajjanti ti vuttam tattha dve kilesā aññehi tayo vā kilesā aññehi kilesehi saddhim uppajjanti ti evam attho veditabbo. Tasmā dvinnam tinnam yeva vā ekato uppattiyā asambhavato tattha dasadhā kilesānaṃ ekato uppatti hoti.

Ettha hi lobho chadhā ekato uppajjati paṭigho dvedhā tathā moho ti veditabbo. Kathaṃ? Lobho tāva asaṅkhāriko<sup>8</sup> diṭṭhi-vippayutto<sup>9</sup> moha-uddhacca-ahirika-anottappehi sasaṅkhāriko yeva mohathīna-uddhacca-ahirika-anottappehi sasaṅkhāriko<sup>10</sup> yeva moha-māna-uddhacca-ahi-

<sup>1</sup> Dhs. § 1486. <sup>2</sup> uppajjati ti M. <sup>3</sup> °nīvaraṇa° M.

<sup>4</sup> saṅkhārikesu M. <sup>5</sup> uppajjati ti vacanam yujjati eva M.

<sup>6</sup> om. M. <sup>7</sup> Dhs. § 1548. <sup>8</sup> asaṅkhārike M. <sup>9</sup> °vippayutte M.

<sup>10</sup> sasaṅkhārike M.

rika-anottappehi sasaṅkhāriko<sup>1</sup> yeva ca. Mohamānathīna-uddhacca-ahirika-anottappehi diṭṭhivippayutto<sup>2</sup> pana asaṅkhāriko moha-uddhacca-diṭṭhi-ahirika-anottappehi sasaṅkhāriko<sup>3</sup> moha-diṭṭhi-thīna-uddhacca-ahirika-anottappehi saddhin ti chaddhā<sup>4</sup> ekato uppajjati.

Paṭigho pana asaṅkhāriko moha-uddhacca-ahirika-anottappehi sasaṅkhāriko<sup>5</sup> moha-thīna-uddhacca-ahirika-anottappehi saddhin ti dvidhā ekato uppajjati. Moho pana vicikicchāsampayutto vicikicchuddhacca-ahirika-anottappehi uddhaccasampayutto<sup>6</sup> uddhacca-ahirika-anottappehi saddhin ti evaṃ dvidhā ekato uppajjati. Sesam sabbattha uttānattham evā ti.

Atthasāliniyā Dhammasaṅganiyaṭṭhakathāya aṭṭhakathā-kaṇḍavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Ettāvata ca

Cittam rūpaṇ ca nikkhepaṃ atthuddhāraṃ manoramaṃ  
Yam Lokanātho bhājento desesi Dhammasaṅganiṃ.

Abhidhammassa saṅgayha dhamme anavasesato  
Thitāya tassā āradhā yā mayā aṭṭhavaṇṇanā<sup>7</sup>

Anākulānaṃ<sup>8</sup> atthānaṃ sambhavā Atthasālinī  
Iti nāmena sā dāni sannitṭhānaṃ upāgatā<sup>9</sup>.  
Ekūnacattālisāya pāliya bhāṇavārato  
Cirattṭhitattham dhammassa niṭṭhāpentena tam mayā

<sup>1</sup> sasaṅkhārike M. <sup>2</sup> diṭṭhisampayutte M. <sup>3</sup> sasaṅkhārike M. <sup>4</sup> chaddā C. chaṭṭhā T. <sup>5</sup> sasaṅkhārike M. <sup>6</sup> sampayutte M. <sup>7</sup> aṭṭhavaṇṇanā M. <sup>8</sup> Anākusalanā M. <sup>9</sup> Iti nāmena bhāṇanti sannitṭh° C. G. Iti nāmen'assa esa sannitṭh° M. Itināmena sa sannitṭhānaṃ upāgatā ṭhānā Westergaard Catal.



Yam pattam<sup>1</sup> kusalam tassa ānubhāvena<sup>2</sup> pāṇino  
 Sabbe saddhammarājassa nātvā dhammam sukhāvaham<sup>3</sup>  
 Pāpuṇantu visuddhāya sukhāya paṭipattiyā  
 Asokam anupāyāsam nibbānasukham uttamam.  
 Ciram tiṭṭhatu saddhammo dhamme hontu sagāravā<sup>4</sup>  
 Sabbe pi sattā kālena sammā devo pavassatu.  
 Yathā rakkhimsu porāṇā surājāno tath' ev' imam  
 Rājā rakkhatu dhammena attano va pajam pajan ti.

Paramavisuddha-saddhā-buddhi-viriyapatimaṇḍitena silā-  
 cārājjavamaddavādiguṇa-samudayasamuditena sakasama-  
 yantaragahanajjhogāhaṇasamatthena paññāveyyattiyasa-  
 mannāgatena tipīṭakapariyattippabhede sātṭhakathe Satthu  
 sāsane appaṭihata-ñāṇappabhāveṇa mahāveyyākaraṇena ka-  
 raṇasampattijanitasukhaviniggatamadhurodāravacanālāvaṇ-  
 ṇayuttena yuttamuttavādinā vādivarena mahākavinā  
 pabhinnaṭiṣambhidāparivārachaḷabhiññādippabhedaguṇa-  
 patimaṇḍite uttarimanussadhamme suppatiṭṭhitabuddhi-  
 nam theravaṃsappadīpānam therānam Mahāvihāravāsīnam  
 Vamsālaṅkārabhūtena vipulavisuddhabuddhinā Buddha-  
 ghoso ti garūhi gahitaṇāmadheyyena therena katā ayam  
 Atthasālinī nāma Dhammasaṅgahaṭṭhakathā.

Tāva tiṭṭhatu lokasmiṃ lokanittaraṇesinam  
 Dassenti kulaputtānam nayam paññāvisuddhiyā  
 Yāva Buddho ti nāmam pi suddhacittassa tādino  
 Lokamhi lokajetṭhassa pavattati mahesino.

<sup>1</sup> sampannam West.    <sup>2</sup> āhu bhāvena West.    <sup>3</sup> sukha-  
 vaham M.    <sup>4</sup> sakāravā M.

Imaṃ likhitapuññaṃ Metteyyaṃ upasaṃkamaṃ  
 Patitṭhahitvā saraṇesu patitṭhāmi, sāsane.  
 Mama mātāpitācariyā hitā ca ahitā ca me  
 Puññaṃ tam anumoditvā ciraṃ rakkhantu te mama.

---

Siddhir astu  
 Subham astu.

---

## INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

### A

Aggiveśśana 378  
 Aciravatī 142  
 Ajapālanigrodha 35  
 Ajita 351  
 Āññakoṇḍañña 35  
 Anotattadaha 16  
 Anomānadi 34  
 Aparagoyāna 298  
 Abhayatthera 399  
 Ambariyavihāra 103  
 Assakaṇṇa 298  
 Assagutta 419

### Ā

Ānanda 5, 88  
 Ālāra Kālāma 34

### I

Iddhiya 32  
 Iśipātana 35

### Ī

Īśadhara 298

### U

Uttarakuru 16, 298  
 Uttaravaḍḍhamānapabbata  
 103  
 Uttiya 32

Uḍayi 163  
 Uddaka 34  
 Upaka 35

### K

Kaṇhatāpasa 294, 426  
 Kanthaka 34  
 Karavika 298  
 Kassapa 17  
 Kākavaliya 162  
 Kāla 34  
 Kālavallimaṇḍapa 399  
 Kāsipura 35  
 Kelāsakūṭa 334  
 Kosalakā 305  
 Kosiyaputta 32

### G

Gaṅgā 140, 142  
 Gaṇḍambarukkha 13  
 Girikaṇḍaka 116  
 Guttasālagāma 398  
 Godhāvārī 140  
 Gosīngasālavana 29

### C

Cakkapa 103  
 Cittalapabbata 351, 399  
 Cūlābhayatthera 230  
 Cetiyapabbata 200

## Ch

Channa 34

## J

Jambudīpa 298

Jetavana 273

Jotipālamāṇava 294, 426

## T

Tambapaṇṇi 2

Tipiṭaka-Cūlanāgatthera 229,  
230, 266, 267, 284Tipiṭaka - Mahādhammarak-  
khitatthera 267, 278, 286,  
287

Tissa 390

Tissadattamitta 87

Tissabhūti 30

Tusitapura 35

## Th

Therambatthalena 187

## D

Datta 390

Dattābhayaṭṭhera 268

Dāsaka 32

Dipaṅkara 31

Duṭṭhagāmini Abhaya 81

## Dh

Dhammarājā passim

Dhammasenāpati passim

Dhammiya 32

## N

Nakulanagaragāma 398

Nāgasena 114, 119, 120, 142

Nemindhara 298

Nerañjarā 34

## P

Paṇḍarapabbata 34

Paṇḍukambalasilāsana 1

Pāṭikaputta 13

Pāṭaliputta 88

Piṅgalabuddharakkhita 103

Piyaḍāli 32

Piyadassi 32

Piyapāla 32

Punnakasetṭhi 162

Punnavallīya 116

Pubbavideha 298

Penambāṅgaṇa 399

Poṭṭhapāda 360

## B

Bandhumatī 415

Bandhumā 415

Buddhaghosa 1, 430

Brahmavati 415

## Bh

Bhaddaji 32

Bhaddanāma 32

Bhārukacchakā 305

## M

Makhādevarājā 294, 426

Magadharājā 34

Maṅgalapokkharāṇi 33

Maṇḍalārāma 30

Mallikā 426

Mahākassapa 1, 4, 27, 419

Mahāgatimbayatissadatta 11

Mahātissa 116

Mahādattatthera 230, 267,  
284, 286

Mahānāgatthera 399

Mahānāgarājā 399

Mahābodhipallāṅka 13, 31  
 Mahābodhimāṇḍa 30  
 Mahārohanagutta 187  
 Mahāvānasāṇḍa 34  
 Mahāsaṅgharakkhitatthera  
     268  
 Mahāsammatā 390, 392  
 Mahāśivātthera 405  
 Mahinda 1  
 Mahī 142  
 Māgadhakā 305  
 Māra 17, 34  
 Mucalinda 35  
 Metteyya 361, 415, 430  
 Moggaliputtatissa 4, 6, 32  
 Moggallāna 29, 236, 277  
 Moravāpi 230, 267, 284, 286

## Y

Yamaka 8, 13  
 Yugandhara 298

## R

Rājagaha 29, 34  
 Revata 32

## V

Vakkali 351  
 Vattakālakagāma 116  
 Vattaniyasenāsana 419  
 Vāsetṭha 390  
 Vinataka 298

Vipassī 414  
 Visākha 305  
 Visudatta 32  
 Vissakamma 33  
 Vedehamuni 1

## S

Saṅgharakkhitatthera 200  
 Santatimahāmatta 426  
 Sandeha 32  
 Samiddhi 88  
 Sambala 32  
 Sarabhū 142  
 Sāketa 267, 284  
 Sāriputta 9, 16, 29, 32, 208,  
     236, 384, 410  
 Sāvatti 16, 272  
 Siggava 32  
 Sineru 298  
 Sihaladipa 103  
 Sujātā 34  
 Sudassana 298  
 Sumanamālākāra 426  
 Sumanā 162  
 Subrahmā 415  
 Senāninigama 34  
 Sonaka 32  
 Sobhita 32

## H

Himavā 298

## CORRECTIONS.

---

- p. 9 l. 15 f. b. *instead of* Sāriputta° *read* Sāriputta°.  
p. 11 l. 1 f. b. " " Mahagatimbaya° *read* Mahāgatimbaya°.  
p. 18 l. 7 f. t. " " pathamabuddhāvacaṇaṃ *read* paṭhama°.  
p. 19 l. 4 f. b. " " Abidhammassa *read* Abhidhammassa.  
p. 26 l. 8 f. t. " " aṅgāṇi *read* aṅgāṇi.  
p. 31 l. 15 f. t. " " Tavatimsānaṃ *read* Tāvātimsānaṃ.  
p. 107 l. 5 f. t. " " ye vā pana ke *read* yevāpanake.  
p. 108 l. 9 f. b. " " pāṇi *read* pāṇi.  
p. 110 l. 1 f. b. " " andhāviya *read* andhā viya.  
p. 119 l. 17 f. t. " " ayaśmā *read* āyaśmā.  
p. 123 l. 8 f. t. " " sevitaḥḥāsevitāḥḥe *read* sevitaḥḥāsevitāḥḥe.  
p. 260 l. 13 f. b. " " adhimmokho *read* adhimokho.
- 

## ADDENDA.

---

§§ 8—10 on p. 3, 4 refer to the first chapter of the Kathāvatthuppa-karaṇa § 1—69 in Taylor's edition and p. 1—37 in Minayeff's edition of the commentary J.P.T.S. 1889.

p. 198 Note 1: Besides Visuddh. p. 98 compare also Mahāvvyutpatti § 52, Milindap. p. 332 and Hardy Eastern Monachism p. 268.

p. 298 Note 6: Comp. Abel Rémusat in Journal des Savants 1831 p. 600 seq.







PALI TEXT SOCIETY

22 ALBEMARLE ST. LONDON W.

The Subscription to the Society is one guinea (twenty one shillings) a year. Five guineas are accepted as a composition for six years, if paid in advance to the Secretary.

The issues for 1882 and 1883 are very nearly out of print. But at present subscribers can complete their sets by purchasing back issues at the price of one guinea a year.

